MACAULAY'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

VOL. VI

£14.14
Vols 1-6
(5 missing)
15B
WK 51

THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND

VOLUME VI

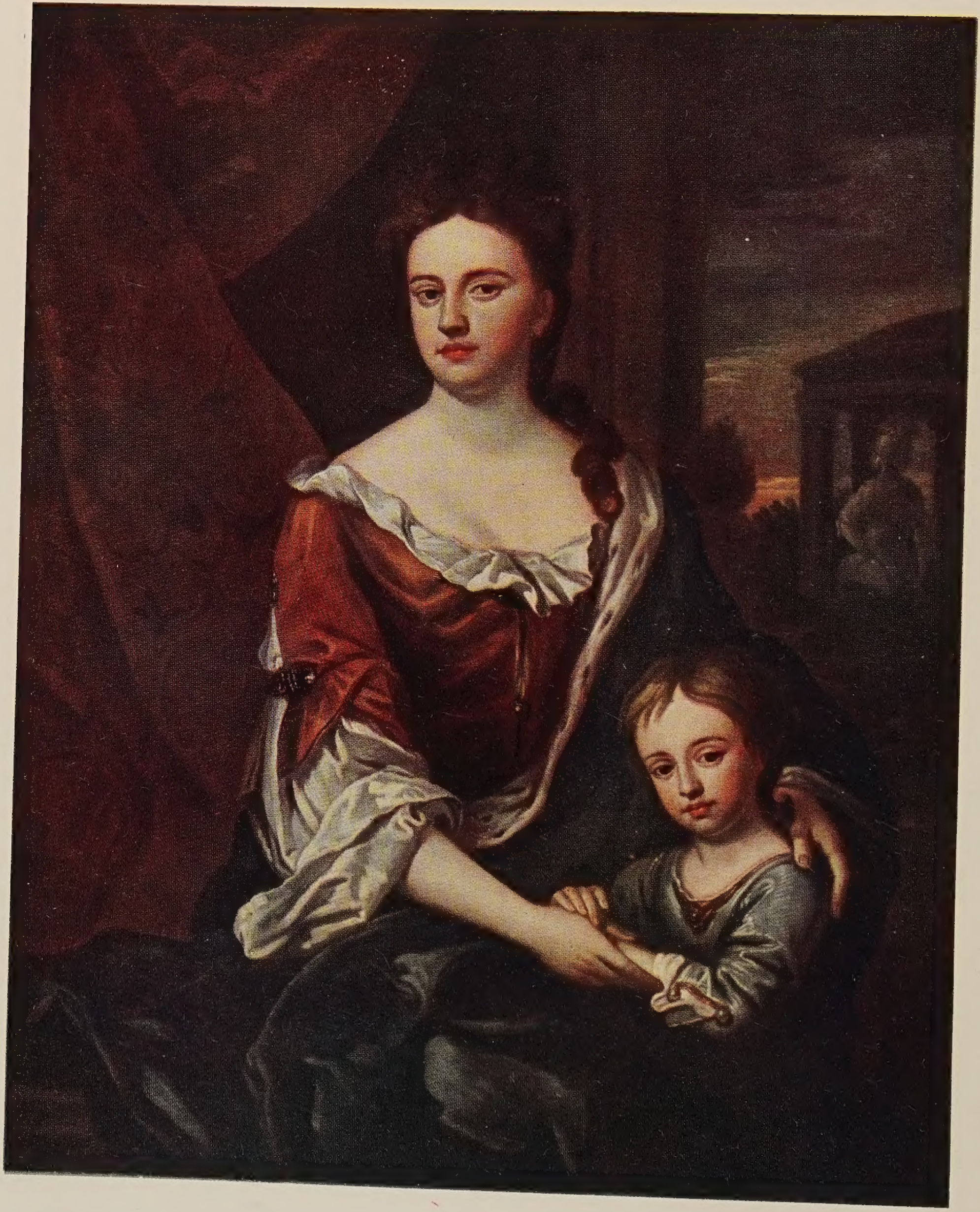
MACMILLAN AND CO., Limited
LONDON · BOMBAY · CALCUTTA
MELBOURNE

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
NEW YORK · BOSTON · CHICAGO
DALLAS · SAN FRANCISCO

THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, Ltd.
TORONTO

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_KV-353-449_6



PRINCESS ANNE, 1664-1714, WITH HER SON WILLIAM, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, 1689-1700.
From the painting by M. Dahl, in the National Portrait Gallery.

THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND

FROM THE ACCESSION OF JAMES THE SECOND

BY

LORD MACAULAY

EDITED BY

CHARLES HARDING FIRTH, M.A.

REGIUS PROFESSOR OF MODERN HISTORY IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN SIX VOLUMES

VOLUME VI

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED
ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON
1915

COPYRIGHT

CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH VOLUME

CHAPTER XXII

PAGE

Military Operations in the Netherlands 2625

Commercial Crisis in England 2626

Financial Crisis 2629

Efforts to restore the Currency 2632

Distress of the People: their Temper and Conduct 2635

Negotiations with France: the Duke of Savoy deserts the Coalition 2637

Search for Jacobite Conspirators in England: Sir John Fenwick 2640

Capture of Fenwick 2643

Fenwick's Confession 2644

Return of William to England 2650

Meeting of Parliament: State of the Country; Speech of William at the Commencement of the Session 2651

Resolutions of the House of Commons 2652

Return of Prosperity 2653

Effect of the Proceedings of the House of Commons on Foreign Governments 2654

Restoration of the Finances 2656

Effects of Fenwick's Confession 2657

Resignation of Godolphin; Feeling of the Whigs about Fenwick 2658

William examines Fenwick 2659

Disappearance of Goodman 2660

Parliamentary Proceedings touching Fenwick's Confession 2661

Bill for attainting Fenwick 2662

Debates of the Commons on the Bill of Attainder 2664

The Bill of Attainder carried up to the Lords 2672

Artifices of Monmouth 2673

Debates of the Lords on the Bill of Attainder 2676

Proceedings against Monmouth 2680

Position and Feelings of Shrewsbury 2684

The Bill of Attainder passed; Attempts to save Fenwick 2686

Fenwick's Execution 2687

Bill for the Regulating of Elections 2688

PAGE
Bill for the Regulation of the Press 2689
Bill abolishing the Privileges of Whitefriars and the Savoy 2690
Close of the Session: Promotions and Appointments 2694
State of Ireland; State of Scotland 2697
A Session of Parliament at Edinburgh; Act for the Settling of Schools 2698
Case of Thomas Aikenhead 2699
Military Operations in the Netherlands; Terms of Peace offered by France 2702
Conduct of Spain; Conduct of the Emperor 2704
Congress of Ryswick 2706
William opens a distinct Negotiation 2710
Meetings of Portland and Boufflers 2712
Terms of Peace between France and England settled 2714
Difficulties caused by Spain and the Emperor 2717
Attempts of James to prevent a general Pacification 2718
The Treaty of Ryswick signed; Anxiety in England; News of the Peace arrives in England 2720
Dismay of the Jacobites 2722
General Rejoicing 2724
The King's Entry into London 2725
The Thanksgiving Day 2728

CHAPTER XXIII

Standing Armies 2731
Sunderland 2732
Lord Spencer 2733
Controversy touching Standing Armies 2736
Meeting of Parliament; the King's Speech well received; Debate on a Peace Establishment 2742
Sunderland attacked 2743
The Nation averse to a Standing Army 2747
Mutiny Act; the Navy; Acts concerning High Treason 2749
Earl of Clancarty 2750
Ways and Means; Rights of the Sovereign in reference to Crown Lands 2754
Proceedings in Parliament on Grants of Crown Lands 2757
Montague accused of Peculation 2758
Bill of Pains and Penalties against Duncombe 2761
Dissension between the Houses 2766
Commercial Questions 2768
Irish Manufactures 2770
East India Companies 2775
Fire at Whitehall 2780
Visit of the Czar 2784
Portland's Embassy to France 2794
The Spanish Succession 2809

PAGE
The Count of Tallard's Embassy 2826
Newmarket Meeting: the insecure state of the Roads 2828
Further Negotiations relating to the Spanish Succession 2832
The King goes to Holland 2834
Portland returns from his Embassy 2835
William is reconciled to Marlborough 2836

CHAPTER XXIV

Altered Position of the Ministry 2840
The Elections 2842
First Partition Treat 2846
Domestic Discontent 2859
Littleton chosen Speaker 2860
King's Speech; Proceedings relating to the Amount of the Land Force 2862
Unpopularity of Montague 2870
Bill for disbanding the Army 2879
The King's Speech 2880
Death of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria 2881
Renewed Discussion of the Army Question 2882
Naval Administration 2887
Commission on Irish Forfeitures 2888
Prorogation of Parliament; Changes in the Ministry and Household 2890
Spanish Succession 2896
Second Partition Treaty 2898
Character of William Paterson 2907
Character of Fletcher of Saltoun 2908
The Darien Scheme 2910
Capital of Company of Scotland subscribed 2915
Folly of Paterson's Scheme 2918
Attempt to enlist English Aid 2920
Hostility of English Parliament to the Scheme 2922
Sailing of the First Expedition to Darien 2924
Foundation of New Caledonia 2925
Hostility of Spaniards to the Settlers 2926
Sailing of the Second Expedition to Darien 2929
Fate of the First Settlers 2930
Arrival at Darien of the Second Expedition 2932
Abandonment of Darien 2933

CHAPTER XXV

Trial of Spencer Cowper 2935
Duels 2938
Discontent of the Nation 2940

PAGE
Captain Kidd 2945
Meeting of Parliament 2950
Attacks on Burnet 2953
Renewed Attack on Somers 2955
Question of the Irish Forfeitures: Dispute between the Houses 2958
Somers again attacked 2976
Prorogation of Parliament 2978
Death of James the Second 2979
The Pretender recognised as King 2988
Return of the King 2993
General Election 2994
Death of William 2998

INDEX 3007

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PAGE

AN ITALIAN PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM III PUBLISHED IN 1696 2627
From the Sutherland Collection

SIR JOHN HOUBLON 2633
From a mezzotint by R. Williams, after a painting by J. Closterman

NICOLAS DE CATINAT, MARSHAL OF FRANCE 2639
From an engraving by C. Vermeulen

SIR JOHN FENWICK 2641
After a painting by W. Wissing

CHARLES, DUKE OF SHREWSBURY, AS LORD CHAMBERLAIN 2649
From a mezzotint in the Sutherland Collection

MATTHEW PRIOR 2655
From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a painting by Jonathan Richardson

JOHN, LORD CUTTS 2663
From a mezzotint by R. Williams, after a painting by W. Wissing

SIMON, LORD HARCOURT 2667
From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

LADY MARY FENWICK 2675
From a mezzotint by G. Lumley, after a painting by M. Dahl

CHARLES HOWARD, THIRD EARL OF CARLISLE 2681
From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

CHARLES MORDAUNT, THIRD EARL OF PETERBOROUGH 2683
From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

THOMAS BRUCE, SECOND EARL OF AILESBURY . 2685
From an engraving by F. Harrewyn

FRANCIS WINTER'S LAST FAREWELL 2691
From the Bagford Ballads

EDWARD RUSSELL, EARL OF ORFORD 2693
From a mezzotint in the Sutherland Collection

SIR STEPHEN FOX 2695
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by J. Baker

PAGE

SIR JAMES STEWART 2701
From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a painting by Sir J. Medina

PATRICK HUME, FIRST EARL OF MARCHMONT 2703
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

EDWARD VILLIERS, FIRST EARL OF JERSEY 2705
From a drawing by T. Athow in the Sutherland Collection

THE HOUSE OF THE PRINCES OF ORANGE AT RYSWICK 2707
From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

CHARLES XII, KING OF SWEDEN 2709
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by D. Craft

VIEW OF AVIGNON ABOUT 1608 2713
From a sketch in the Sutherland Collection

MARY BEATRICE OF MODENA, WIFE OF JAMES II 2715
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by N. de Largillière

VIEW OF BARCELONA 2719
From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

PLAN OF CARTHAGENA 2721
From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

THE SIGNATURE OF THE TREATY OF RYSWICK 2723
From an engraving in the Cabinet des Estampes

ALLEGORICAL PICTURE OF KING WILLIAM III LANDING AT MARGATE 2725
From the painting by Sir G. Kneller at Hampton Court

MEDAL CELEBRATING THE TRIUMPH OF WILLIAM III 2726

VIEW OF ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL IN 1695 2727
From an engraving by Sutton Nichols

MEDALS COMMEMORATING THE PEACE OF RYSWICK 2729

MEDALS COMMEMORATING THE PEACE OF RYSWICK 2730

CHARLES, THIRD EARL OF SUNDERLAND 2735
From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

SIR WILLIAM TRUMBULL 2745
From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

JACOBITE MEDALS ON THE PRINCE OF WALES 2751

THE PRINCE OF WALES WITH THE GRANDCHILDREN OF LOUIS XIV 2753
From a French engraving in the Sutherland Collection

ELIZABETH SPENCER, COUNTESS OF CLANCARTY 2755
From a painting in the possession of Earl Spencer

THE TOWER OF LONDON 2767
From an engraving by J. Kip

WILLIAM MOLYNEUX 2771
From a painting in the possession of Trinity College, Dublin

PAGE

VIEW OF MERCERS' HALL 2781
From an engraving in the British Museum

PLAN OF WHITEHALL 2783
From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a plan dated 1680

VIEW OF WHITEHALL IN 1724 2785
From an engraving by J. Kip

CONGRATULATORY POEM TO THE CZAR 2787
From a broadside in the possession of the Editor

PETER JOHN POTEMKIN, RUSSIAN AMBASSADOR TO ENGLAND IN 1682 2789
From an engraving by R. White

CHARLES HOWARD, FIRST EARL OF CARLISLE, ENGLISH AMBASSADOR TO RUSSIA IN 1663 2791
From an engraving prefixed to the narrative of his embassy, published in 1669

PETER THE GREAT IN RUSSIAN DRESS 2793
From a mezzotint by W. Faithorne

PETER THE GREAT IN ARMOUR 2795
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

FRENCH MEDALS COMMEMORATING THE PEACE OF RYSWICK 2797

ARNOLD VAN KEPPEL, EARL OF ALBEMARLE 2799
From a mezzotint by P. Schenck

MATTHEW PRIOR AS A PLENIPOTENTIARY 2801
From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection, after a painting by Belle

THE EARL OF PORTLAND AS AMBASSADOR 2803
From a French engraving in the Sutherland Collection

THE CONQUEST OF FRANCHE COMTÉ BY LOUIS XIV AS REPRESENTED ON A CEILING PAINTED BY LE BRUN 2807
From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

THE MARRIAGE OF LOUIS XIV 2813
From an engraving by B. Jeaurat, after a painting by C. Le Brun

THE EMPEROR LEOPOLD 2815
From a mezzotint by P. Schenck

MARIA MARGARET, WIFE OF THE EMPEROR LEOPOLD AND DAUGHTER OF PHILIP IV OF SPAIN 2817
From an engraving by C. Meyssens

MARIE LOUISE D'ORLEANS, FIRST WIFE OF CHARLES II OF SPAIN 2819
From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

CHARLES II, KING OF SPAIN 2821
From a mezzotint by M. Marrebeek in the Sutherland Collection

SIMON ARNAULD DE POMPONNE 2823
From an engraving by R. Nanteuil

PAGE

JEAN BAPTISTE COLBERT, MARQUIS DE TORCY 2825
From an engraving by M. Dossier, after a painting by H. Rigaud

PHILIP, DUKE OF ANJOU, AFTERWARDS PHILIP V OF SPAIN 2827
From an engraving by G. Edelinck, after a painting by de Troye

CHARLES, DUKE OF BERRY 2829
From an engraving by G. Edelinck, after a painting by de Troye

MARSHAL TALLARD 2831
From an engraving by J. Mariette in the Sutherland Collection

VIEW OF NEWMARKET IN 1669 2833
From a drawing in the Travels of Cosmo III of Tuscany

THE ROYAL FAMILY OF ENGLAND 2837
From an engraving by J. Mariette in the Sutherland Collection

VIEW OF WESTMINSTER HALL ABOUT 1740 2843
From a drawing by Gravelot engraved by C. Mosley

SIR BARTHOLOMEW SHOWER 2847
From an engraving by Joseph Nutting

JOSEPH, KING OF HUNGARY, AND AFTERWARDS EMPEROR 2849
From a mezzotint by J. Gole

DR. JOHN ARBUTHNOT 2851
From the painting by William Robinson in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland

JOHN, LORD SOMERS 2855
From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

MEDAL REPRESENTING CHARLES II, KING OF SPAIN 2858

MEDAL REPRESENTING THE ELECTOR OF BAVARIA 2859

SIR THOMAS LITTLETON 2861
From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by E. Forster

A LIST OF THE STANDING FORCES IN 1699 2865
From a broadside in the Sutherland Collection

SPEECH INTENDED TO BE SPOKEN BY WILLIAM III IN DECEMBER 1698 2867
From the original in the British Museum. Add. MS. 5015, ff. 84-5

SPEECH INTENDED TO BE SPOKEN BY WILLIAM III IN DECEMBER 1698 2868
From the original in the British Museum. Add. MS. 5015, ff. 84-5

SPEECH INTENDED TO BE SPOKEN BY WILLIAM III IN DECEMBER 1698 2869
From the original in the British Museum. Add. MS. 5015, ff. 84-5

WILLIAM I, PRINCE OF ORANGE 2885
From an engraving by P. Tanje

EDWARD RUSSELL, EARL OF ORFORD 2889
From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a painting by T. Gibson

PAGE

EMBLEMATIC PICTURE OF THE BRITISH FLEET, PUBLISHED DURING THE REIGN OF QUEEN ANNE 2891
From a broadside in the Sutherland Collection

SIR GEORGE ROOKE 2893
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by M. Dahl

JOHN EGERTON, THIRD EARL OF BRIDGWATER 2895
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

CHARLES MONTAGU, FIRST DUKE OF MANCHESTER 2897
From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

THE ARCHDUKE CHARLES, TITULAR KING OF SPAIN, AND AFTERWARDS EMPEROR 2899
From a mezzotint by B. Lens, after a painting by F. Stanpart

CARDINAL PORTOCARRERO 2901
From an engraving by A. Clowet

CARICATURE AGAINST CARDINAL PORTOCARRERO 2903
From the Sutherland Collection

WILLIAM PATERSON 2909
From a drawing in the British Museum

ANDREW FLETCHER OF SALTOUN 2911
From a painting by an unknown artist in the possession of the Earl of Stair

JAMES DOUGLAS, SECOND DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY 2917
From an engraving by Du Guernier in the Sutherland Collection

JOHN HAMILTON, SECOND LORD BELHAVEN 2921
From a painting by an unknown artist in the possession of Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy

MAP OF NEW CALEDONIA 2927
From Herman Moll's Atlas

THE DARIEN MEDAL 2929
Struck to celebrate the defeat of the Spaniards by Captain Alexander Campbell

SIR SAMUEL GARTH 2939
From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

CHARLES MONTAGU, FIRST EARL OF HALIFAX 2941
From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

THE FOUR WHIG LORDS IMPEACHED IN 1701 2943
From a mezzotint by W. Faithorne

A PROCLAMATION AGAINST PIRATES, 17 JULY 1696 2947
From a broadside in the possession of the Editor

JOHN, LORD SOMERS 2951
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by J. Richardson

WILLIAM, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER 2953
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

PAGE

JAMES BRYDGES, FIRST DUKE OF CHANDOS 2957
From a painting in the National Portrait Gallery by M. Dahl

SIR NATHANIEL WRIGHT, LORD KEEPER 2959
From an engraving by R. White

ARNOLD VAN KEPPEL, FIRST EARL OF ALBEMARLE 2963
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

GEORGE HAMILTON, EARL OF ORKNEY 2965
From an engraving by J. Houbraken, after a painting by Maingant

HENRY DE MASSUE DE RUVIGNY, EARL OF GALWAY 2969
From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by P. de Grave

THE LAST WORDS OF KING JAMES II 2981
From a broadside in the Sutherland Collection

JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD, PRINCE OF WALES 2983
From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

EMBLEMATIC PRINT REPRESENTING JAMES III 2985
From the Sutherland Collection

THE CATAFALQUE OF KING JAMES II 2987
From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

MONUMENT OF KING JAMES II IN THE CHAPEL OF THE SCOTCH COLLEGE AT PARIS 2989
From an engraving by C. du Bosc

MONUMENT OF KING JAMES II IN THE CHURCH AT ST. GERMAINS 2991
Erected by Queen Victoria

THE LAST SPEECH OF KING WILLIAM 2995
From a broadside in the possession of the Editor

MEDAL ON THE DEATH OF KING WILLIAM 2998

THE FALL OF KING WILLIAM 2999
From a Dutch engraving in the Sutherland Collection

THE DEATHBED OF KING WILLIAM 3001
From a Dutch engraving in the Sutherland Collection

MEDAL ON THE DEATH OF WILLIAM III 3002

THE ROYAL COURT IN MOURNING 3003
From the Pepysian Collection of Ballads

THE PROCLAMATION OF QUEEN ANNE 3005

FULL PAGE PLATES IN COLOUR

PAGE

Princess Anne, 1664-1714, with her Son William, Duke of Gloucester, 1689-1700 *frontispiece*
From the painting by M. Dahl in the National Portrait Gallery

Sir Isaac Newton, P.R.S., 1642-1727 *facing* 2634
From the painting by John Vanderbank in the National Portrait Gallery

Sir Joseph Williamson, P.R.S., 1633-1701 „ 2710
From a painting in the National Portrait Gallery. School of Lely

Charles Montagu, Earl of Halifax, 1661-1715 „ 2870
From the painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller in the National Portrait Gallery

William, First Earl Cowper, 1665 (?)-1723 „ 2934
From the painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller in the National Portrait Gallery

Prince James Francis Edward Stuart, 1688-1766, and Princess Louisa Maria Theresa Stuart, 1692-1712 „ 2978
From the painting after Nicolas de Largilliere in the National Portrait Gallery

HISTORY OF ENGLAND

CHAPTER XXII

Military operations in the Netherlands

On the seventh of May 1696, William landed in Holland.[1] Thence he proceeded to Flanders, and took the command of the allied forces, which were collected in the neighbourhood of Ghent. Villeroy and Boufflers were already in the field. All Europe waited impatiently for great news from the Netherlands, but waited in vain. No aggressive movement was made. The object of the generals on both sides was to keep their troops from dying of hunger; and it was an object by no means easily attained. The treasuries both of France and England were empty. Lewis had, during the winter, created with great difficulty and expense a gigantic magazine at Givet on the frontier of his kingdom. The buildings were commodious and of vast extent. The quantity of provender laid up in them for horses was immense. The number of rations for men was commonly estimated at from three to four millions. But early in the spring Athlone and Cohorn had, by a bold and dexterous move, surprised Givet, and had utterly destroyed both storehouses and stores.[2] France, already fainting from exhaustion, was in no condition to repair such a loss. Sieges such as those of Mons and Namur were operations too costly for her means. The business of her army now was, not to conquer, but to subsist.

The army of William was reduced to straits not less painful. The material wealth of England, indeed, had not been very seriously impaired by the drain which the war had caused: but she was suffering severely from the defective state of that instrument by which her material wealth was distributed.

Saturday, the second of May, had been fixed by Parliament as the last day on which the clipped crowns, halfcrowns and shillings were to be received by tale in payment of taxes.[3] The Exchequer was

---

[1] London Gazette, May 4. 1696.

[2] Ibid. March 12. 16. 1696; Monthly Mercury for March, 1696.

[3] The Act provided that the clipped money must be brought in before the fourth of May. As the third was a Sunday, the second was practically the last day.

Commercial crisis in England

besieged from dawn till midnight by an immense multitude. It was necessary to call in the guards for the purpose of keeping order. On the following Monday began a cruel agony of a few months, which was destined to be succeeded by many years of almost unbroken prosperity.[1]

Most of the old silver had vanished. The new silver had scarcely made its appearance. Several millions sterling, in ingots and hammered coin, were lying in the vaults of the Exchequer; and the milled money as yet came forth very slowly from the Mint.[2] Alarmists predicted that the wealthiest and most enlightened kingdom in Europe would be reduced to the state of those barbarous societies in which a mat is bought with a hatchet, and a pair of mocassins with a piece of venison.

There were, indeed, some hammered pieces which had escaped mutilation; and sixpences not clipped within the innermost ring were still current. This old money and the new money together made up a scanty stock of silver, which, with the help of gold, was to carry the nation through the summer and autumn.[3] The manufacturers generally contrived, though with extreme difficulty, to pay their workmen in coin.[4] The upper classes seem to have lived to a great extent on credit. Even an opulent man seldom had the means of discharging the weekly bills of his baker and butcher.[5] A promissory note, however, subscribed by such a man, was readily taken in the district where his means and character were well known. The notes of the wealthy moneychangers of Lombard Street circulated widely.[6] The paper of the Bank of England did much service, and would have done more, but for the unhappy error into which the Parliament had recently been led by Harley and Foley. The confidence which the public had felt in that powerful and opulent Company had been shaken by the Act which established the Land Bank. It might well be doubted whether there would be room for the two rival institutions; and of the two, the younger seemed to be the favourite of the government and of the legislature. The price of the stock of the Bank of England had gone rapidly down

---

[1] L'Hermitage, May $\frac{5}{15}$. 1696; London Newsletter, May 4., May 6. In the Newsletter the fourth of May is mentioned as "the day so much taken notice of for the universal concern people had in it."

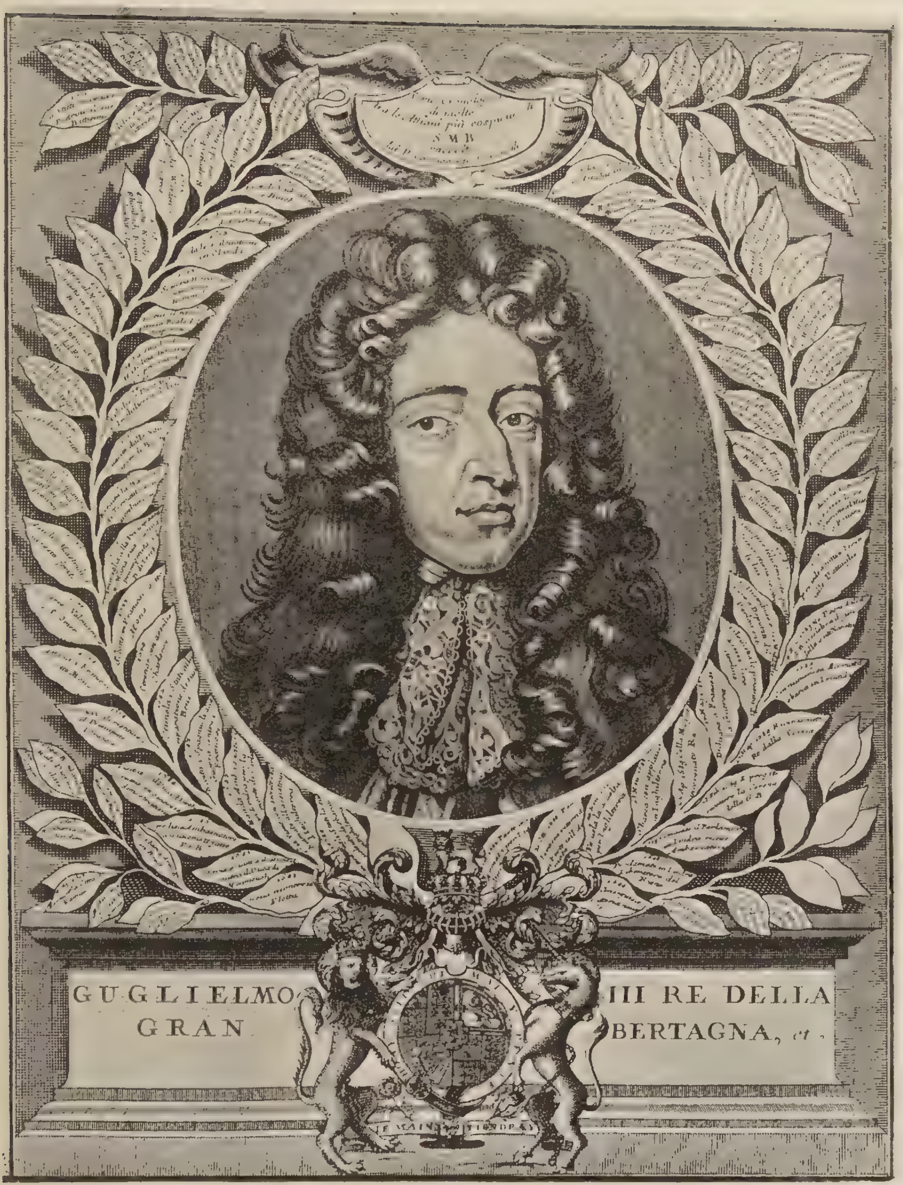
[2] London Newsletter, May 21. 1696; Old Postmaster, June 25.; L'Hermitage, May $\frac{10}{20}$.

[3] Haynes's Brief Memoirs, Lansdowne MSS. 801.

[4] See the petition from Birmingham in the Commons' Journals, Nov. 12. 1696; and the petition from Leicester, Nov. 21.

[5] "Money exceeding scarce, so that none was paid or received: but all was on trust."—Evelyn, May 13. And again, on June 11.: "Want of current money to carry on the smallest concerns, even for daily provisions in the markets."

[6] L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{May 22.}}{\text{June 1}}$ See a letter of Dryden to Tonson, which Malone, with great probability, supposes to have been written at this time.


GUGLIELMO III RE DELLA GRAN BERTAGNA, ct.

AN ITALIAN PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM III PUBLISHED IN 1696

From the Sutherland Collection

from a hundred and ten to eighty three. Meanwhile the goldsmiths, who had from the first been hostile to that great corporation, were plotting against it. They collected its paper from every quarter; and on the fourth of May, when the Exchequer had just swallowed up most of the old money, and when scarcely any of the new money had been issued, they flocked to Grocers' Hall, and insisted on immediate payment. A single goldsmith demanded thirty thousand pounds. The Directors, in this extremity, acted wisely and firmly. They refused to cash the notes which had been thus maliciously presented, and left the holders to seek a remedy in Westminster Hall. Other creditors, who came in good faith to ask for their due, were paid. The conspirators affected to triumph over the powerful body, which they hated and dreaded. The bank which had recently begun to exist under such splendid auspices, which had seemed destined to make a revolution in commerce and in finance, which had been the boast of London and the envy of Amsterdam, was already insolvent, ruined, dishonoured. Wretched pasquinades were published, the Trial of the Land Bank for murdering the Bank of England, the last Will and Testament of the Bank of England, the Epitaph of the Bank of England, the Inquest on the Bank of England. But, in spite of all this clamour and all this wit, the correspondents of the States General reported that the Bank of England had not really suffered in the public esteem, and that the conduct of the goldsmiths was generally condemned.[1]

The Directors soon found it impossible to procure silver enough to meet every claim which was made on them in good faith. They then bethought them of a new expedient. They made a call of twenty per cent on the proprietors, and thus raised a sum which enabled them to give every applicant fifteen per cent in milled money on what was due to him. They returned him his note, after making a minute upon it that part had been paid.[2] A few notes thus marked are still preserved among the archives of the Bank, as memorials of that terrible time. The paper of the Corporation continued to circulate: but the value fluctuated violently from day to day, and indeed from hour to hour; for the public mind was in so excitable a state that the most absurd lie which a stock-jobber could invent sufficed to send the price up or down. One week the discount was only six per cent, in another week twenty four per cent. A tenpound note, which had been taken in the morning as worth more than nine pounds, was often worth less than eight pounds before night.[3]

---

[1] L'Hermitage to the States General, May $\frac{8}{18}$.; Luttrell's Diary, May 7.; Paris Gazette, June $\frac{2}{12}$.; Trial and Condemnation of the Land Bank at Exeter Change for murdering the Bank of England at Grocers' Hall, 1696. The Will and the Epitaph will be found in the Trial.

[2] L'Hermitage, June $\frac{12}{22}$. 1696.

[3] On this subject see the Short History of the Last Parliament, 1699; Narcissus Luttrell's Diary; the newspapers of 1696 passim, and the letters of L'Hermitage passim. See also the

Another, and, at that conjuncture, a more effectual substitute for a metallic currency, owed its existence to the ingenuity of Charles Montague. He had succeeded in engrafting on Harley's Land Bank Bill a clause which empowered the government to issue negotiable paper bearing interest at the rate of threepence a day on a hundred pounds. In the midst of the general distress and confusion appeared the first Exchequer Bills, drawn for various amounts from a hundred pounds down to five pounds. These instruments were rapidly distributed over the kingdom by the post, and were every where welcome. The Jacobites talked violently against them in every coffeehouse, and wrote much detestable verse against them, but to little purpose. The success of the plan was such, that the ministers at one time resolved to issue twentyshilling bills, and even fifteenshilling bills, for the payment of the troops. But it does not appear that this resolution was carried into effect.[1]

It is difficult to imagine how, without the Exchequer Bills, the government of the country could have been carried on during that year. Every source of revenue had been affected by the state of the currency; and one source, on which the Parliament had confidently reckoned for the means of defraying more than half the charge of the war, had yielded not a single farthing.

Financial Crisis

The sum expected from the Land Bank was near two million six hundred thousand pounds. Of this sum one half was to be subscribed, and one quarter paid up by the first of August. The King, just before his departure, had signed a warrant appointing certain commissioners, among whom Harley and Foley were the most eminent, to receive the names of the contributors.[2] A great meeting of persons interested in the scheme was held in the Hall of the Middle

---

petition of the Clothiers of Gloucester in the Commons' Journal, Nov. 27. 1696. Oldmixon, who had been himself a sufferer, writes on this subject with even more than his usual acrimony.

[1] See L'Hermitage, June $\frac{12}{22}$., $\frac{\text{June 23.}}{\text{July 3.}}$, $\frac{\text{June 30,}}{\text{July 10.}}$, Aug. $\frac{1}{11}$., $\frac{\text{Aug. 28}}{\text{Sept. 7.}}$ 1696; Luttrell's Diary, Aug. 4. The Postman of August 15. mentions the great benefit derived from the Exchequer Bills. The Pegasus of Aug. 24. says: "The Exchequer Bills do more and more obtain with the public; and 'tis no wonder." The Pegasus of Aug. 28. says: "They pass as money from hand to hand: 'tis observed that such as cry them down are ill affected to the government." "They are found by experience," says the Postman of the seventh of May following, "to be of extraordinary use to the merchants and traders of the City of London, and all other parts of the kingdom." I will give one specimen of the unmetrical and almost unintelligible doggrel which the Jacobite poets published on this subject:—

"Pray, Sir, did you hear of the late proclamation,
Of sending paper for payment quite thro' the nation?
Yes, Sir, I have: they're your Montague's notes,
Tinctured and coloured by your Parliament votes.
But 'tis plain on the people to be but a toast,
They come by the carrier and go by the post."

[2] Commons' Journals, Nov. 25. 1696.

Temple. One office was opened at Exeter Change, another at Mercers' Hall. Forty agents went down into the country, and announced to the landed gentry of every shire the approach of the golden age of high rents and low interest. The Council of Regency, in order to set an example to the nation, put down the King's name for five thousand pounds; and the newspapers assured the world that the subscription would speedily be filled.[1] But when three weeks had passed away, it was found that only fifteen hundred pounds had been added to the five thousand contributed by the King. Many wondered at this: yet there was little cause for wonder. The sum which the friends of the project had undertaken to raise was a sum which only the enemies of the project could furnish. The country gentlemen wished well to Harley's scheme: but they wished well to it because they wanted to borrow money on easy terms; and, wanting to borrow money, they of course were not able to lend it. The moneyed class alone could supply what was necessary to the existence of the Land Bank: and the Land Bank was avowedly intended to diminish the profits, to destroy the political influence, and to lower the social position of the moneyed class. As the usurers did not choose to take on themselves the expense of putting down usury, the whole plan failed in a manner which, if the aspect of public affairs had been less alarming, would have been exquisitely ludicrous. The day drew near. The neatly ruled pages of the subscription book at Mercers' Hall were still blank. The Commissioners stood aghast. In their distress they applied to the government for indulgence. Many great capitalists, they said, were desirous to subscribe, but stood aloof because the terms were too hard. There ought to be some relaxation. Would the Council of Regency consent to an abatement of three hundred thousand pounds? The finances were in such a state, and the letters in which the King represented his wants were so urgent, that the Council of Regency hesitated. The Commissioners were asked whether they would engage to raise the whole sum, with this abatement. Their answer was unsatisfactory. They did not venture to say that they could command more than eight hundred thousand pounds. The negotiation was, therefore, broken off. The first of August came; and the whole amount contributed by the whole nation to the magnificent undertaking from which so much had been expected was two thousand one hundred pounds.[2]

Just at this conjuncture Portland arrived from the Continent. He had been sent by William with charge to obtain money, at whatever cost, and from whatever quarter. The King had strained his private credit in

---

[1] L'Hermitage, June $\frac{2}{12}$. 1696; Commons' Journals, Nov. 25.; Postman, May 5., June 4., July 2.

[2] L'Hermitage, July $\frac{3}{13}$., $\frac{10}{20}$. 1696; Commons' Journals, Nov. 25.; Paris Gazette, June 30., August 25.; Old Postmaster, July 9.

Holland to procure bread for his army. But all was insufficient. He wrote to his Ministers that, unless they could send him a speedy supply, his troops would either rise in mutiny or desert by thousands. He knew, he said, that it would be hazardous to call Parliament together during his absence. But, if no other resource could be devised, that hazard must be run.[1] The Council of Regency, in extreme embarrassment, began to wish that the terms, hard as they were, which had been offered by the Commissioners at Mercers' Hall had been accepted. The negotiation was renewed. Shrewsbury, Godolphin, and Portland, as agents for the King, had several conferences with Harley and Foley, who had recently pretended that eight hundred thousand pounds were ready to be subscribed to the Land Bank. The Ministers gave assurances that, if, at this conjuncture, even half that sum were advanced, those who had done this service to the State should, in the next session, be incorporated as a National Land Bank. Harley and Foley at first promised, with an air of confidence, to raise what was required. But they soon went back from their word : they showed a great inclination to be punctilious and quarrelsome about trifles : at length the eight hundred thousand pounds dwindled to forty thousand ; and even the forty thousand could be had only on hard conditions.[2] So ended the great delusion of the Land Bank. The commission expired ; and the offices were closed.

And now the Council of Regency, almost in despair, had recourse to the Bank of England. Two hundred thousand pounds was the very smallest sum which would suffice to meet the King's most pressing wants. Would the Bank of England advance that sum ? The capitalists who had the chief sway in the corporation were in bad humour, and not without reason. But fair words, earnest entreaties, and large promises were not spared : all the influence of Montague, which was justly great, was exerted : the Directors promised to do their best : but they apprehended that it would be impossible for them to raise the money without making a second call of twenty per cent on their constituents. It was necessary that the question should be submitted to a General Court : in such a court more than six hundred persons were entitled to vote ; and the result might well be doubted. The proprietors were summoned to meet on the fifteenth of August at Grocers' Hall. During the painful interval of suspense, Shrewsbury wrote to his master in language more tragic than is often found in official letters. "If this should not succeed, God knows what can be done. Any thing must be tried and ventured rather than lie down and die."[3] On the fifteenth of August, a great epoch in the history of the Bank, the General Court was held. In the chair sate Sir

---

[1] William to Heinsius, July 30. 1696 ; William to Shrewsbury, July 23. 30, 31.

[2] Shrewsbury to William, July 28. 31., Aug. 4. 1696 ; L'Hermitage, Aug. $\frac{1}{11}$.

[3] Shrewsbury to William, Aug. 7. 1696 ; L'Hermitage, Aug. $\frac{14}{24}$. ; London Gazette, Aug. 13.

John Houblon, the Governor, who was also Lord Mayor of London, and, what would in our time be thought strange, a Commissioner of the Admiralty. Sir John, in a speech, every word of which was in writing, and had been carefully considered by the Directors, explained the case, and implored the assembly to stand by King William. There was at first a little murmuring. "If our notes would do," it was said, "we should be most willing to assist His Majesty: but two hundred thousand pounds in hard money at a time like this——." The Governor announced explicitly that nothing but gold or silver would supply the necessities of the army in Flanders. At length the question was put to the vote; and every hand in the Hall was held up for sending the money. The letters from the Dutch Embassy informed the States General that the events of that day had bound the Bank and the government together in close alliance, and that several of the ministers had, immediately after the meeting, purchased stock merely in order to give a pledge of their attachment to the body which had rendered so great a service to the State.[1]

Efforts to restore the currency

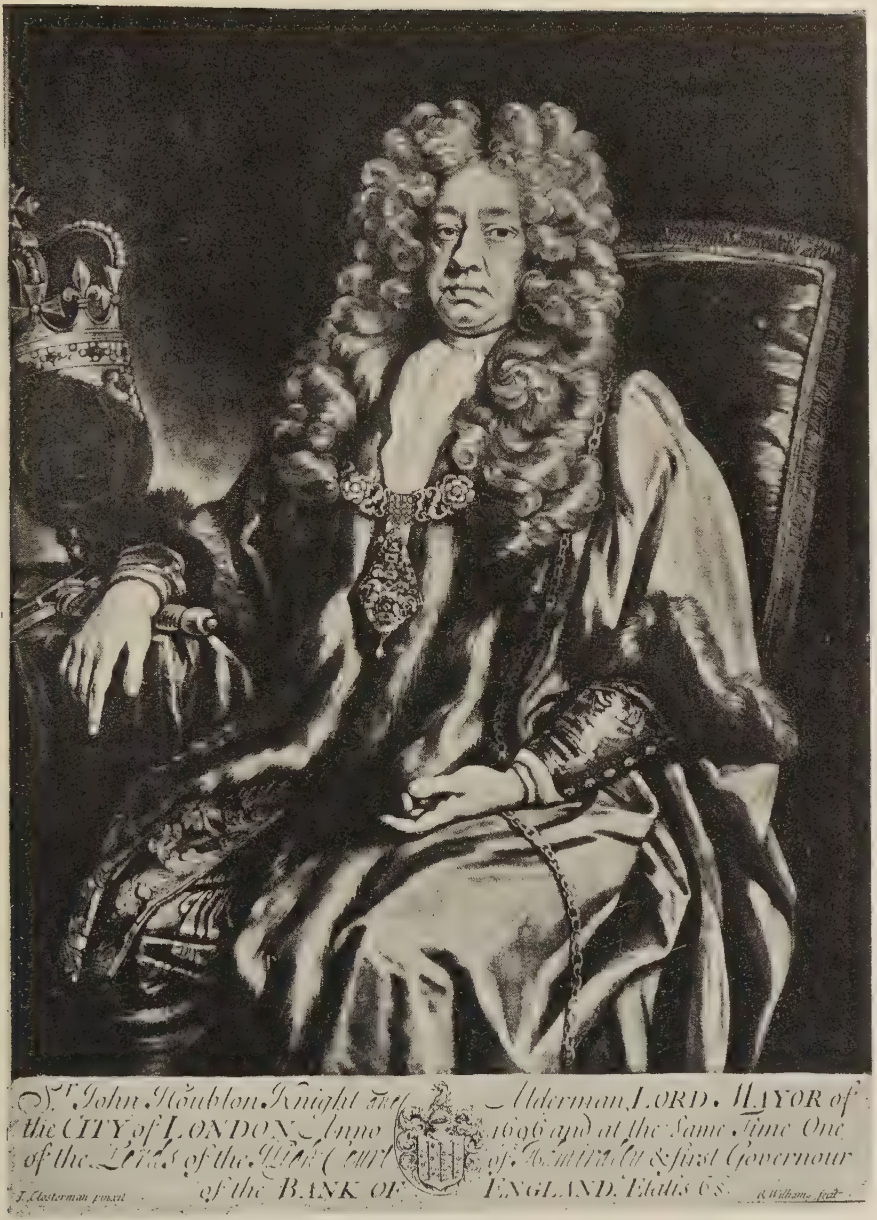
Meanwhile strenuous exertions were making to hasten the recoinage. Since the Restoration, the Mint had, like every other public establishment in the kingdom, been a nest of idlers and jobbers. The important office of Warden, worth between six and seven hundred a year, then a handsome independence, had become a mere sinecure, and had been filled by a succession of fine gentlemen, who were well known at the hazard table of Whitehall, but who never condescended to come near the Tower. This office had just become vacant, and Montague had obtained it for Newton.[2] The ability, the industry, and the strict uprightness of the great philosopher speedily produced a complete revolution throughout the department which was under his direction.[3] He devoted himself to his task with an activity which

---

[1] L'Hermitage, Aug. $\frac{18}{28}$. 1696. Among the records of the Bank is a resolution of the Directors prescribing the very words which Sir John Houblon was to use. William's sense of the service done by the Bank on this occasion is expressed in his letter to Shrewsbury, of $\frac{\text{Aug. 24.}}{\text{Sept 3.}}$ One of the Directors, in a letter concerning the Bank, printed in 1697, says, "The Directors could not have answered it to their members, had it been for any less occasion than the preservation of the kingdom."

[2] Haynes's Brief Memoires; Lansdowne MSS. 801. Montague's friendly letter to Newton, announcing the appointment, has been repeatedly printed. It bears date March 19. 169$\frac{5}{6}$.

[3] I have very great pleasure in quoting the words of Haynes, an able, experienced, and practical man, who had been in the habit of transacting business with Newton. They have never, I believe, been printed. "Mr. Isaac Newton, public Professor of the Mathematicks in Cambridge, the greatest philosopher, and one of the best men of this age, was, by a great and wise statesman, recommended to the favour of the late King for Warden of the King's Mint and Exchanges, for which he was peculiarly qualified, because of his extraordinary skill in numbers, and his great integrity, by the first of which he could judge correctly of the Mint accounts and transactions as soon as he entered upon his office; and by the latter—I mean his integrity—he sett a standard to the conduct and behaviour of every officer and clerk in the Mint. Well had it been for the


Sr John Houblon Knight and Alderman, LORD MAYOR of
the CITY of LONDON Anno 1696 and at the Same Time One
of the Lords of the High Court of Admiralty & first Governour
of the BANK OF ENGLAND. Ætatis 65.
J. Closterman pinxit
R. Williams fecit

SIR JOHN HOUBLON

From a mezzotint by R. Williams, after a painting by J. Closterman left him no time to spare for those pursuits in which he had surpassed Archimedes and Galileo. Till the great work was completely done, he resisted firmly, and almost angrily, every attempt that was made by men of science, here or on the Continent, to draw him away from his official duties.[1] The old officers of the Mint had thought it a great feat to coin silver to the amount of fifteen thousand pounds in a week. When Montague talked of thirty or forty thousand, these men of form and precedent pronounced the thing impracticable. But the energy of the young Chancellor of the Exchequer and of his friend the Warden accomplished far greater wonders. Soon nineteen mills were going at once in the Tower. As fast as men could be trained to the work in London, bands of them were sent off to other parts of the kingdom. Mints were established at Bristol, York, Exeter, Norwich, and Chester. This arrangement was in the highest degree popular. The machinery and the workmen were welcomed to the new stations with the ringing of bells and the firing of guns. The weekly issue increased to sixty thousand pounds, to eighty thousand, to a hundred thousand, and at length to a hundred and twenty thousand.[2] Yet even this issue, though great, not only beyond precedent, but beyond hope, was scanty when compared with the demands of the nation. Nor did all the newly stamped silver pass into circulation: for during the summer and autumn those politicians who were for raising the denomination of the coin were active and clamorous; and it was generally expected that, as soon as the Parliament should reassemble, a strong effort would be made to carry a law enacting that ninepence should be a shilling. Of course no person who thought it probable that he should, at a day not far distant, be able to pay a debt of a pound with three crown pieces instead of four, was willing to part with a crown piece till that day arrived. Most of the milled pieces were therefore hoarded.[3] May, June, and July passed away without any perceptible increase in the quantity of good money. It was

---

publick, had he acted a few years sooner in that situation." It is interesting to compare this testimony, borne by a man who thoroughly understood the business of the Mint, with the childish talk of Pope, as reported by Spence. "Sir Isaac Newton," said Pope, "though so deep in algebra and fluxions, could not readily make up a common account; and, whilst he was Master of the Mint, used to get somebody to make up the accounts for him." Some of the statesmen with whom Pope lived might have told him that it is not always from ignorance of arithmetic that persons at the head of great departments leave to clerks the business of casting up pounds, shillings, and pence.

[1] "I do not love," he wrote to Flamsteed, "to be printed on every occasion, much less to be dunned and teased by foreigners about mathematical things, or to be thought by our own people to be trifling away my time about them, when I am about the King's business."

[2] Hopton Haynes's Brief Memoires; Lansdowne MSS. 801.; the Old Postmaster, July 4. 1696; the Postman, May 30., July 4., September 12. 19., October 8.; Luttrell's Diary and L'Hermitage's despatches of this summer and autumn, passim.

[3] Paris Gazette, Aug. 11. 1696.

SIR ISAAC NEWTON, P.R.S., 1642-1727.

From the painting by John Vanderbank, in the National Portrait Gallery.

not till August that the keenest observer could discern the first faint signs of returning prosperity.[1]

Distress of the people: their temper and conduct

The distress of the common people was severe, and was aggravated by the follies of magistrates and by the arts of malecontents. The Lords Justices, by an order in Council, exhorted gentlemen who were in the Commission of the Peace to hold frequent meetings, and to see that both the laws for the relief of the poor and the laws for the repression of vagrancy and rioting were effectively put in execution.[2] Those gentlemen were therefore unusually active, through this trying summer, in every part of the country; nor can it be doubted that their activity was on the whole beneficial. But unfortunately many of them, not content with discharging their proper functions, took upon them to administer a strange sort of equity; and as no two of these rural Prætors had exactly the same notion of what was equitable, their edicts added confusion to confusion. In one parish people were, in outrageous violation of the law, threatened with the stocks, if they refused to take clipped shillings by tale. In the next parish it was dangerous to pay such shillings except by weight.[3] The enemies of the government, at the same time, laboured indefatigably in their vocation. They harangued in every place of public resort, from the Chocolate House in Saint James's Street to the sanded kitchen of the alehouse on the village green. In verse and prose they incited the suffering multitude to rise up in rebellion. Of the tracts which they published at this time, the most remarkable was written by a deprived priest named Grascombe, of whose ferocity and scurrility the most respectable nonjurors had long been ashamed. He now did his best to persuade the rabble to tear in pieces those members of Parliament who had voted for the restoration of the currency.[4] It would be too much to say that the malignant industry of this man and of men like him produced no effect on a population which was doubtless severely tried.

---

[1] On the 7th of August L'Hermitage remarked for the first time that money seemed to be more abundant.

[2] London Gazette, July 6. 1696; Narcissus Luttrell's Diary.

[3] Compare Edmund Bohun's Letter to Carey of the 31st of July 1696 with the Paris Gazette of the same date. Bohun's description of the state of Suffolk is coloured, no doubt, by his constitutionally gloomy temper, and by the feeling with which he, not unnaturally, regarded the House of Commons. His statistics are not to be trusted; and his predictions were signally falsified. But he may be believed as to plain facts which happened in his own parish.

[4] As to Grascombe's character, and the opinion entertained of him by the most estimable Jacobites, see the Life of Kettlewell, part iii., section 55. Lee, the compiler of that work, mentions with just censure some of Grascombe's writings, but makes no allusion to the worst of them, the Account of the Proceedings in the House of Commons in relation to the Recoining of the Clipped Money, and falling the price of Guineas. That Grascombe was the author, was proved before a Committee of the House of Commons. See the Journals, Nov. 30. 1696.

There were tumults in several parts of the country, but tumults which were suppressed with little difficulty, and, as far as can be discovered, without the shedding of a drop of blood.[1] In one place a crowd of poor ignorant creatures, excited by some knavish agitator, besieged the house of a Whig member of Parliament, and clamorously insisted on having their short money changed. The gentleman consented, and desired to know how much they had brought. After some delay they were able to produce a single clipped halfcrown.[2] Such disturbances as this were at a distance exaggerated into insurrections and massacres. At Paris it was gravely asserted in print that, in an English town which was not named, a soldier and a butcher had quarrelled about a piece of money, that the soldier had killed the butcher, that the butcher's man had snatched up a cleaver and killed the soldier, that a great fight had followed, and that fifty dead bodies had been left on the ground.[3] The truth was that the behaviour of the great body of the people was beyond all praise. The Judges when, in September, they returned from their circuits, reported that the temper of the nation was excellent.[4] There was a patience, a reasonableness, a good nature, a good faith, which nobody had anticipated. Every body felt that nothing but mutual help and mutual forbearance could prevent the dissolution of society. A hard creditor, who sternly demanded payment to the day in milled money, was pointed at in the streets, and was beset by his own creditors with demands which soon brought him to reason. Much uneasiness had been felt about the troops. It was scarcely possible to pay them regularly: if they were not paid regularly, it might well be apprehended that they would supply their wants by rapine; and such rapine it was certain that the nation, altogether unaccustomed to military exaction and oppression, would not tamely endure. But, strange to say, there was, through this cruel year, a better understanding than had ever been known between the soldiers and the rest of the community. The gentry, the farmers, the shopkeepers, supplied the redcoats with necessaries in a manner so friendly and liberal that there was no brawling and no marauding. "Severely as these difficulties have been felt," L'Hermitage writes, "they have produced one happy effect: they have shown how good the spirit of the country is. No person, however favourable his opinion of the English may have been, could have expected that a time of such suffering would have been a time of such tranquillity."[5]

Some men, who loved to trace, in the strangely complicated maze of human affairs, the marks of more than human wisdom, were of opinion that, but for the interference of a gracious Providence, the plan so elaborately devised by great statesmen and great philosophers would have failed completely and ignominiously. Often, since the Revolution, the English had been sullen and querulous, unreasonably jealous of the Dutch, and disposed to put the worst construction on every act of the King. Had the fourth of May found our ancestors in such a mood, it can scarcely be doubted that sharp distress, irritating minds already irritable, would have caused an outbreak, which must have shaken, and might have subverted, the throne of William. Happily, at the moment at which the loyalty of the nation was put to the most severe test, the King was more popular than he had ever been since the day on which the Crown was tendered to him in the Banqueting House. The plot which had been laid against his life had excited general disgust and horror. His reserved manners, his foreign attachments, were forgotten. He had become an object of personal interest and of personal affection to his people. They were every where coming in crowds to sign the instrument which bound them to defend and to avenge him. They were every where carrying about in their hats the badges of their loyalty to him. They could hardly be restrained from inflicting summary punishment on the few who still dared openly to question his title. Jacobite was now a synonyme for cutthroat. Noted Jacobite laymen had just planned a foul murder. Noted Jacobite priests had, in the face of day, and in the administration of a solemn ordinance of religion, indicated their approbation of that murder. Many honest and pious men, who thought that their allegiance was still due to James, had indignantly relinquished all connection with zealots who seemed to think that a righteous end justified the most unrighteous means. Such was the state of public feeling during the summer and autumn of 1696; and therefore it was that hardships which, in any of the seven preceding years, would certainly have produced a rebellion, and might perhaps have produced a counterrevolution, did not produce a single riot too serious to be suppressed by the constable's staff.

---

[1] L'Hermitage, June $\frac{12}{22}$., July $\frac{7}{17}$. 1696.

[2] See the Answer to Grascombe, entitled Reflections on a Scandalous Libel.

[3] Paris Gazette, Sept. 15. 1696.

[4] L'Hermitage, Oct. $\frac{2}{12}$. 1696.

[5] L'Hermitage, July $\frac{20}{30}$. Oct. $\frac{2}{12}$., $\frac{9}{19}$. 1696.

Negotiations with France: the Duke of Savoy deserts the coalition

Nevertheless, the effect of the commercial and financial crisis in England was felt through all the fleets and armies of the coalition. The great source of subsidies was dry. No important military operation could any where be attempted. Meanwhile overtures tending to peace had been made; and a negotiation had been opened. Caillieres, one of the ablest of the many able envoys in the service of France, had been sent to the Netherlands, and had held many conferences with Dykvelt. Those conferences might perhaps have come to a speedy and satisfactory close, had not France, at this time, won a great diplomatic victory in another quarter. Lewis had, during seven years, been scheming and labouring in vain to break the great array of potentates whom the dread of his might and of his ambition had brought together and kept together. But, during seven years, all his arts had been baffled by the skill of William; and, when the eighth campaign opened, the confederacy had not been weakened by a single desertion. Soon however it began to be suspected that the Duke of Savoy was secretly treating with the enemy. He solemnly assured Galway, who represented England at the Court of Turin, that there was not the slightest ground for such suspicions, and sent to William letters filled with professions of zeal for the common cause, and with earnest entreaties for more money. This dissimulation continued till a French army, commanded by Catinat, appeared in Piedmont. Then the Duke threw off his disguise, concluded a peace with France, joined his troops to those of Catinat, marched into the Milanese, and informed the allies whom he had just abandoned that, unless they wished to have him for an enemy, they must declare Italy neutral ground. The Courts of Vienna and Madrid, in great dismay, submitted to the terms which he dictated. William expostulated and protested in vain. His influence was no longer what it had been. The general opinion of Europe was that the riches and the credit of England were completely exhausted; and both her confederates and her enemies imagined that they might safely treat her with indignity. Spain, true to her invariable maxim that every thing ought to be done for her and nothing by her, had the effrontery to reproach the Prince, to whom she owed it that she had not lost the Netherlands and Catalonia, because he had not sent troops and money to defend her possessions in Italy. The Imperial ministers formed and executed resolutions gravely affecting the interests of the coalition without consulting him who had been the author and the soul of the coalition.[1] Lewis had, after the failure of the Assassination Plot, made up his mind to the disagreeable necessity of recognising William, and had authorised Caillieres to make a declaration to that effect. But the defection of Savoy, the neutrality of Italy, the disunion among the allies, and, above all, the distresses of England, exaggerated as those distresses were in the letters which the Jacobites of Saint Germains received from the Jacobites of London, produced a change. The tone of Caillieres became high and arrogant: he went back from his word, and refused to give any pledge that his master would acknowledge the Prince of Orange as King of Great Britain. The joy was great among the nonjurors. They had always, they said, been certain that the Great Monarch would not be so unmindful of his own glory and of the common interest of Sovereigns as to abandon the cause of his

---

[1] The Monthly Mercuries; Correspondence between Shrewsbury and Galway; William to Heinsius, July 23. 30. 1696; Memoir of the Marquess of Leganes.

NICOLAS DE CATINAT MARESCHAL DE FRANCE

NICOLAS DE CATINAT, MARSHAL OF FRANCE

From an engraving by C. Vermeulen

unfortunate guests, and to call an usurper his brother. They knew from the best authority that His Most Christian Majesty had lately, at Fontainebleau, given satisfactory assurances on this subject to King James. Indeed, there is reason to believe that the project of an invasion of our island was again seriously discussed at Versailles. Catinat's army was now at liberty. France, relieved from all apprehension on the side of Savoy, might spare twenty thousand men for a descent on England; and, if the misery and discontent here were such as was generally reported, the nation might be disposed to receive foreign deliverers with open arms.[1]

So gloomy was the prospect which lay before William, when, in the autumn of 1696, he quitted his camp in the Netherlands for England. His servants here meanwhile were looking forward to his arrival with intense anxiety. For that anxiety there were personal as well as public reasons. An event had taken place which had caused more uneasiness to the ministers than even the lamentable state of the money market and the Exchequer.

Search for Jacobite conspirators in England: Sir John Fenwick

During the King's absence, the search for the Jacobites who had been concerned in the plots of the preceding winter had not been intermitted; and of those Jacobites none was in greater peril than Sir John Fenwick. His birth, his connections, the high situations which he had filled, the indefatigable activity with which he had, during several years, laboured to subvert the government, and the personal insolence with which he had treated the deceased Queen, marked him out as a man fit to be made an example. He succeeded, however, in concealing himself from the officers of justice till the first heat of pursuit was over. In his hidingplace he thought of an ingenious device which might, as he conceived, save him from the fate of his friends Charnock and Parkyns. Two witnesses were necessary to convict him. It appeared, from what had passed on the trials of his accomplices, that there were only two witnesses who could prove his guilt, Porter and Goodman. His life was safe if either of these men could be persuaded to abscond.

Fenwick was not the only person who had strong reason to wish that Porter, or Goodman, or both, might be induced to leave England. Ailesbury had been arrested, and committed to the Tower; and he well knew that, if these men appeared against him, his head would be in serious danger. His friends and Fenwick's raised what was thought a sufficient sum; and two Irishmen, or, in the phrase of the newspapers of that day, bogtrotters, a barber named Clancy, and a disbanded captain named Donelagh, undertook the work of corruption.

---

[1] William to Heinsius, $\frac{\text{Aug 27.}}{\text{Sept. 6.}}$, Nov. $\frac{15}{25}$., Nov. $\frac{17}{27}$. 1696; Prior to Lexington, Nov. $\frac{17}{27}$.; Villiers to Shrewsbury, Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.

W. Wissing pinx.
The late S^r. John Fenwick B^t.
Ætat. 52 A 1696.

SIR JOHN FENWICK

After a painting by W. Wissing

The first attempt was made on Porter. Clancy contrived to fall in with him at a tavern, threw out significant hints, and, finding that those hints were favourably received, opened a regular negotiation. The terms offered were alluring; three hundred guineas down, three hundred more as soon as the witness should be beyond sea, a handsome annuity for life, a free pardon from King James, and a secure retreat in France. Porter seemed inclined, and perhaps was really inclined, to consent. He said that he still was what he had been, that he was at heart attached to the good cause, but that he had been tried beyond his strength. Life was sweet. It was easy for men who had never been in danger to say that none but a villain would save himself by hanging his associates: but a few hours in Newgate, with the near prospect of a journey on a sledge to Tyburn, would teach such boasters to be more charitable. After repeatedly conferring with Clancy, Porter was introduced to Fenwick's wife, Lady Mary, a sister of the Earl of Carlisle. Every thing was soon settled. Donelagh made the arrangements for the flight. A boat was in waiting. The letters which were to secure to the fugitive the protection of King James were prepared by Fenwick. The hour and place were fixed at which Porter was to receive the first instalment of the promised reward. But his heart misgave him. He had, in truth, gone such lengths that it would have been madness in him to turn back. He had sent Charnock, King, Keyes, Friend, Parkyns, Rookwood, Cranburne, to the gallows. It was impossible that such a Judas could ever be really forgiven. In France, among the friends and comrades of those whom he had destroyed, his life would not be worth one day's purchase. No pardon under the Great Seal would avert the stroke of the avenger of blood. Nay, who could say that the bribe now offered was not a bait intended to lure the victim to the place where a terrible doom awaited him? Porter resolved to be true to that government under which alone he could be safe: he carried to Whitehall information of the whole intrigue; and he received full instructions from the ministers. On the eve of the day fixed for his departure he had a farewell meeting with Clancy at a tavern. Three hundred guineas were counted out on the table. Porter pocketed them, and gave a signal. Instantly several messengers from the office of the Secretary of State rushed into the room, and produced a warrant. The unlucky barber was carried off to prison, tried for his offence, convicted, and pilloried.[1]

This mishap made Fenwick's situation more perilous than ever. At the next sessions for the City of London a bill of indictment against

---

[1] My account of the attempt to corrupt Porter is taken from his examination before the House of Commons on Nov. 16. 1696, and from the following sources: Burnet, ii. 183.; L'Hermitage to the States General, May $\frac{8}{18}$. $\frac{12}{22}$. 1696; the Postboy, May 9.; the Postman, May 9.; Narcissus Luttrell's Diary; London Gazette, Oct. 19. 1696.

Capture of Fenwick

him, for high treason, was laid before the grand jury. Porter and Goodman appeared as witnesses for the Crown; and the bill was found. Fenwick now thought that it was high time to steal away to the Continent. Arrangements were made for his passage. He quitted his hidingplace, and repaired to Romney Marsh. There he hoped to find shelter till the vessel which was to convey him across the Channel should arrive. For, though Hunt's establishment had been broken up, there were still in that dreary region smugglers who carried on more than one lawless trade. It chanced that two of these men had just been arrested on a charge of harbouring traitors. The messenger who had taken them into custody was returning to London with them, when, on the high road, he met Fenwick face to face. Unfortunately for Fenwick, no face in England was better known than his. "It is Sir John," said the officer to the prisoners: "Stand by me, my good fellows; and, I warrant you, you will have your pardons, and a bag of guineas besides." The offer was too tempting to be refused: but Fenwick was better mounted than his assailants: he dashed through them, pistol in hand, and was soon out of sight. They pursued him: the hue and cry was raised: the bells of all the parish churches of the Marsh rang out the alarm: the whole country was up: every path was guarded: every thicket was beaten: every hut was searched; and at length the fugitive was found in bed. Just then a bark, of very suspicious appearance, came in sight: she soon approached the shore, and showed English colours: but to the practised eyes of the Kentish fishermen she looked much like a French privateer. It was not difficult to guess her errand. After waiting a short time in vain for her passenger, she stood out to sea.[1]

Fenwick, unluckily for himself, was able so far to elude the vigilance of those who had charge of him as to scrawl with a lead pencil a short letter to his wife. Every line contained evidence of his guilt. All, he wrote, was over: he was a dead man, unless, indeed, his friends could, by dint of solicitation, obtain a pardon for him. Perhaps the united entreaties of all the Howards might succeed. He would go abroad: he would solemnly promise never again to set foot on English ground, and never to draw sword against the government. Or would it be possible to bribe a juryman or two to starve out the rest? "That," he wrote, "or nothing can save me." This billet was intercepted in its way to the post, and sent up to Whitehall. Fenwick was soon carried to London and brought before the Lords Justices. At first he held high language, and bade defiance to his accusers. He was told that he had not always been so confident; and his letter to his wife was laid before him. He had not till then been aware that it had fallen into hands for which it was not intended. His distress and confusion became great. He felt that, if he were instantly sent before a jury, a conviction was inevitable. One chance remained. If he could delay his trial for a short time, the judges would leave town for their circuits: a few weeks would be gained; and in the course of a few weeks something might be done.

---

[1] London Gazette; Narcissus Luttrell; L'Hermitage, June $\frac{12}{22}$.; Postman, June 11.

Fenwick's confession

He addressed himself particularly to the Lord Steward, Devonshire, with whom he had formerly had some connection of a friendly kind. The unhappy man declared that he threw himself entirely on the royal mercy, and offered to disclose all that he knew touching the plots of the Jacobites. That he knew much nobody could doubt. Devonshire advised his colleagues to postpone the trial till the pleasure of William could be known. This advice was taken. The King was informed of what had passed; and he soon sent an answer directing Devonshire to receive the prisoner's confession in writing, and to send it over to the Netherlands with all speed.[1]

Fenwick had now to consider what he should confess. Had he, according to his promise, revealed all that he knew, there can be no doubt that his evidence would have seriously affected many Jacobite noblemen, gentlemen, and clergymen. But, though he was very unwilling to die, attachment to his party was in his mind a stronger sentiment than the fear of death. The thought occurred to him that he might construct a story, which might possibly be considered as sufficient to earn his pardon, which would at least put off his trial some months, yet which would not injure a single sincere adherent of the banished dynasty, nay, which would cause distress and embarrassment to the enemies of that dynasty, and which would fill the Court, the Council, and the Parliament of William with fears and animosities. He would divulge nothing that could affect those true Jacobites who had repeatedly awaited, with pistols loaded and horses saddled, the landing of the rightful King accompanied by a French army. But if there were false Jacobites who had mocked their banished Sovereign year after year with professions of attachment and promises of service, and yet had, at every great crisis, found some excuse for disappointing him, and who were at that moment among the chief supports of the usurper's throne, why should they be spared? That there were such false Jacobites Fenwick had good reason to believe. He could indeed say nothing against them to which a Court of Justice would have listened; for none of them had ever entrusted him with any message or letter for France; and all that he knew about their treachery he had learned at second hand and third hand. But of their guilt he had no doubt. One of them was Marlborough. He had, after betraying James to William, promised to make reparation by betraying William to James, and had, at last, after much shuffling, again betrayed James and made peace with William. Godolphin had practised deception, similar in kind, though less gross in degree. He had long been sending fair words to Saint Germains: in return for those fair words he had received a pardon; and, with this pardon in his secret drawer, he had continued to administer the finances of the existing government. To ruin such a man would be a just punishment for his baseness, and a great service to King James. Still more desirable was it to blast the fame and to destroy the influence of Russell and Shrewsbury. Both were distinguished members of that party which had, under different names, been, during two generations, implacably hostile to the Kings of the House of Stuart. Both had taken a great part in the Revolution. The names of both were subscribed to the instrument which had invited the Prince of Orange to England. One of them was now his Minister for Maritime Affairs; the other his Principal Secretary of State: but neither had been constantly faithful to him. Both had, soon after his accession, bitterly resented his wise and magnanimous impartiality, which, to their minds, disordered by party spirit, seemed to be unjust and ungrateful partiality to the Tory faction; and both had, in their spleen, listened to emissaries from Saint Germains. Russell had vowed by all that was most sacred that he would himself bring back his exiled Sovereign. But the vow was broken as soon as it had been uttered; and he to whom the royal family had looked as to a second Monk had crushed the hopes of that family at La Hogue. Shrewsbury had not gone such lengths. Yet he too, while out of humour with William, had tampered with the agents of James. With the power and reputation of these two great men was closely connected the power and reputation of the whole Whig party. That party, after some quarrels, which were in truth quarrels of lovers, was now cordially reconciled to William, and bound to him by the strongest ties. If those ties could be dissolved, if he could be induced to regard with distrust and aversion the only set of men which was on principle and with enthusiasm devoted to his interests, his enemies would indeed have reason to rejoice.

---

[1] Life of William III., 1703; Vernon's evidence given in his place in the House of Commons, Nov. 16. 1696.

With such views as these Fenwick delivered to Devonshire a paper so cunningly composed that it would probably have brought some severe calamity on the prince to whom it was addressed, had not that prince been a man of singularly clear judgment and singularly lofty spirit. The paper contained scarcely any thing respecting those Jacobite plots in which the writer had himself been concerned, and of which he intimately knew all the details. It contained nothing which could be of the smallest prejudice to any person who was really hostile to the existing order of things. The whole narrative was made up of stories, too true for the most part, yet resting on no better authority than hearsay, about the intrigues of some eminent warriors and statesmen, who, whatever their former conduct might have been, were now at least hearty in support of William. Godolphin, Fenwick averred, had accepted a seat at the Board of Treasury, with the sanction and for the benefit of King James. Marlborough had promised to carry over the army, Russell to carry over the fleet. Shrewsbury, while out of office, had plotted with Middleton against the government. Indeed the Whigs were now the favourites at Saint Germains. Many old friends of hereditary right were moved to jealousy by the preference which James gave to the new converts. Nay, he had been heard to express his confident hope that the monarchy would be set up again by the very hands which had pulled it down.

Such was Fenwick's confession. Devonshire received it and sent it by express to the Netherlands, without intimating to any of his fellow councillors what it contained. The accused ministers afterwards complained bitterly of this proceeding. Devonshire defended himself by saying that he had been specially deputed by the King to take the prisoner's information, and was bound, as a true servant of the Crown, to transmit that information to His Majesty and to His Majesty alone.

The messenger sent by Devonshire found William at Loo. The King read the confession, and saw at once with what objects it had been drawn up. It contained little more than what he had long known, and had long, with politic and generous dissimulation, affected not to know. If he spared, employed, and promoted men who had been false to him, it was not because he was their dupe. His observation was quick and just: his intelligence was good; and he had, during some years, had in his hands proofs of much that Fenwick had only gathered from wandering reports. It has seemed strange to many that a prince of high spirit and acrimonious temper should have treated servants, who had so deeply wronged him, with a kindness hardly to be expected from the meekest of human beings. But William was emphatically a statesman. Ill humour, the natural and pardonable effect of much bodily and much mental suffering, might sometimes impel him to give a tart answer. But never did he on any important occasion indulge his angry passions at the expense of the great interests of which he was the guardian. For the sake of those interests, proud and imperious as he was by nature, he submitted patiently to galling restraints, bore cruel indignities and disappointments with the outward show of serenity, and not only forgave, but often pretended not to see, offences which might well have moved him to bitter resentment. He knew that he must work with such tools as he had. If he was to govern England he must employ the public men of England; and, in his age, the public men of England, with much of a peculiar kind of ability, were, as a class, lowminded and immoral. There were doubtless exceptions. Such was Nottingham among the Tories, and Somers among the Whigs. But the majority, both of the Tory and of the Whig ministers of William, were men whose characters had taken the ply in the days of the Antipuritan reaction. They had been formed in two evil schools, in the most unprincipled of courts and the most unprincipled of oppositions, a court which took its character from Charles, an opposition headed by Shaftesbury. From men so trained it would have been unreasonable to expect disinterested and steadfast fidelity to any cause. But, though they could not be trusted, they might be used; and they might be useful. No reliance could be placed on their principles: but much reliance might be placed on their hopes and on their fears; and, of the two Kings who laid claim to the English crown, the King from whom there was most to hope and most to fear was the King in possession. If therefore William had little reason to esteem these politicians his hearty friends, he had still less reason to number them among his hearty foes. Their conduct towards him, reprehensible as it was, might be called upright when compared with their conduct towards James. To the reigning Sovereign they had given valuable service; to the banished Sovereign little more than promises and professions. Shrewsbury might, in a moment of resentment or of weakness, have trafficked with Jacobite agents: but his general conduct had proved that he was as far as ever from being a Jacobite. Godolphin had been lavish of fair words to the dynasty which was out: but he had diligently and skilfully superintended the finances of the dynasty which was in. Russell had sworn that he would desert with the English fleet: but he had burned the French fleet. Even Marlborough's known treasons,—for his share in the disaster of Brest and the death of Talmash was as yet unsuspected,—had not done so much harm as his exertions at Walcourt, at Cork, and at Kinsale had done good. William had therefore wisely resolved to shut his eyes to perfidy, which, however disgraceful it might be, had not injured him, and still to avail himself, with proper precautions, of the eminent talents which some of his unfaithful counsellors possessed. Having determined on this course, and having long followed it with happy effect, he could not but be annoyed and provoked by Fenwick's confession. Sir John, it was plain, thought himself a Machiavel. If his trick succeeded, the Princess, whom it was most important to keep in good humour, would be alienated from the government by the disgrace of Marlborough. The whole Whig party, the firmest support of the throne, would be alienated by the disgrace of Russell and Shrewsbury. In the meantime not one of those plotters whom Fenwick knew to have been deeply concerned in plans of insurrection, invasion, assassination, would be molested. This cunning schemer should find that he had not to do with a novice. William, instead of turning his accused servants out of their places, sent the confession to Shrewsbury, and desired that it might be laid before the Lords Justices. "I am astonished," the King wrote, "at the fellow's effrontery. You know me too well to think that such stories can make any impression on me. Observe this honest man's sincerity. He has nothing to say except against my friends. Not a word about the plans of his brother Jacobites." The King concluded by directing the Lords Justices to send Fenwick before a jury with all speed.[1]

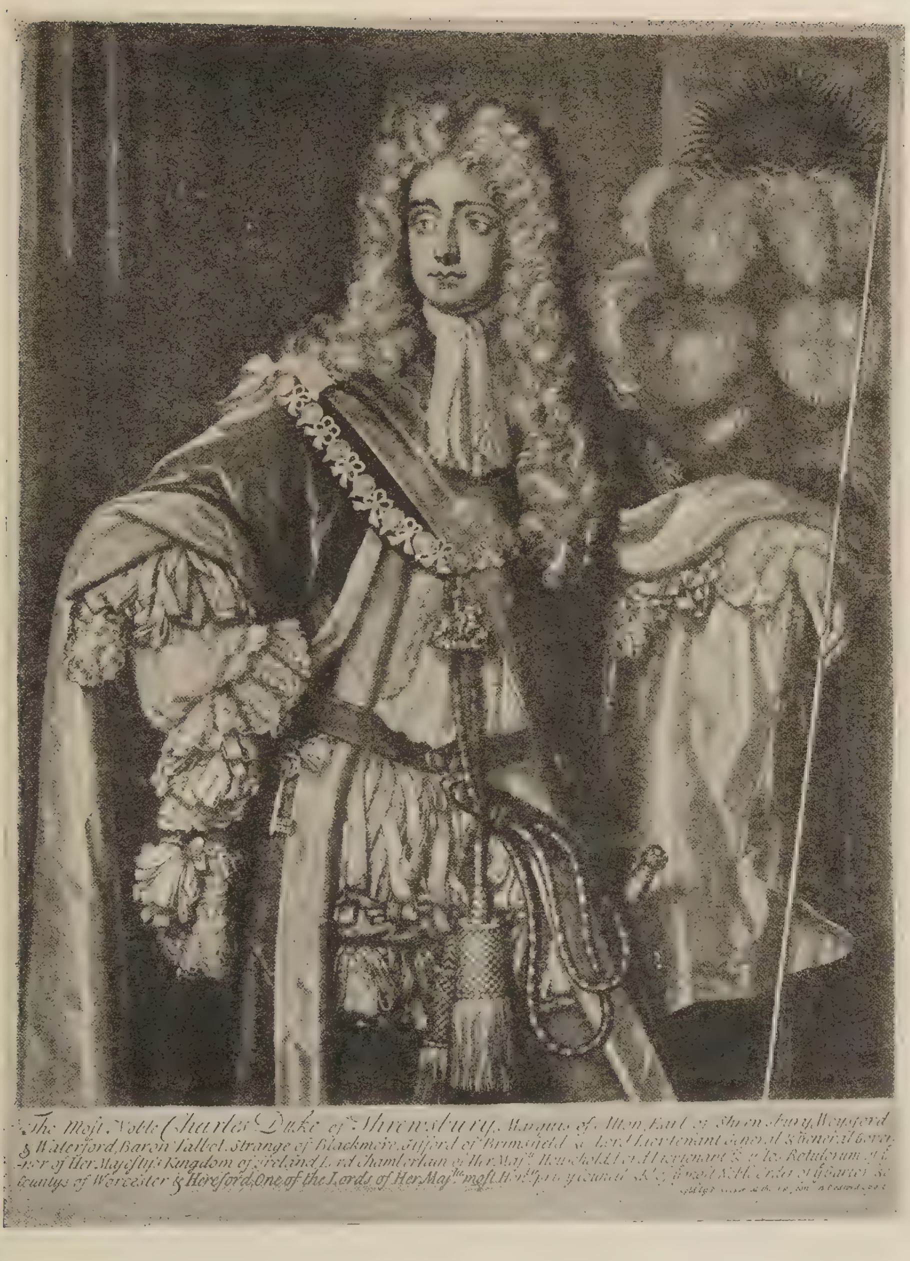
The effect produced by William's letter was remarkable. Every one of the accused persons behaved himself in a manner singularly characteristic. Marlborough, the most culpable of all, preserved a serenity, mild, majestic, and slightly contemptuous. Russell, scarcely less criminal than Marlborough, went into a towering passion, and breathed nothing but vengeance against the villanous informer. Godolphin, uneasy, but wary, reserved, and selfpossessed, prepared himself to stand on the defensive. But Shrewsbury, who of all the four was the least to blame, was utterly overwhelmed. He wrote in extreme distress to William, acknowledged with warm expressions of gratitude the King's rare generosity, and protested that Fenwick had malignantly exaggerated and distorted mere trifles into enormous crimes. "My Lord Middleton," —such was the substance of the letter,—"was certainly in communication with me about the time of the battle of La Hogue. We are relations: we frequently met: we supped together just before he returned to France: I promised to take care of his interests here: he in return offered to do me good offices there: but I told him that I had offended too deeply to be forgiven, and that I would not stoop to ask forgiveness." This, Shrewsbury averred, was the whole extent of his offence.[2] It is but too certain that this confession was by no means ingenuous; nor is it likely that William was deceived. But he was determined to spare the repentant traitor the humiliation of owning a fault and accepting a pardon. "I can see," the King wrote, "no crime at all in what you have acknowledged. Be assured that these calumnies have made no unfavourable impression on me. Nay, you shall find that they have strengthened my confidence in you."[3] A man hardened in depravity would have been perfectly contented with an acquittal so complete, announced in language so gracious. But Shrewsbury was quite unnerved by a tenderness which he was conscious that he had not merited. He shrank from the thought of meeting the master whom he had wronged, and by whom he had been forgiven, and of sustaining the

---

[1] William to Shrewsbury, from Loo, Sept. 10. 1696.

[2] Shrewsbury to William, Sept. 18. 1696.

[3] William to Shrewsbury, Sept. 25. 1696.


The Moſt Noble Charles Duke of Shrewsbury, Marquis of Alton, Earl of Shrewsbury, Weysford
& Waterford, Baron Talbot, Strange of Blackmere, Giffard of Brimsfield & Lord Lieutenant General & General Gover-
-nor of Her Majeſty's Kingdom of Ireland, Lord Chamberlain of Her Maj^ty^ Houshold, Lord Lieutenant & Custos Rotulorum of y^e^
Countys of Worcester & Hereford, One of the Lords of Her Maj^ties^ moſt Hon^ble^ Privy Council & Knight of y^e^ moſt Noble Order of y^e^ Garter &c

CHARLES, DUKE OF SHREWSBURY, AS LORD CHAMBERLAIN

From a mezzotint in the Sutherland Collection gaze of the peers, among whom his birth and his abilities had gained for him a station of which he felt that he was unworthy. The campaign in the Netherlands was over. The session of Parliament was approaching. The King was expected with the first fair wind. Shrewsbury left town, and retired to the Wolds of Gloucestershire. In that district, then one of the wildest in the south of the island, he had a small country seat, surrounded by pleasant gardens and fishponds. William had, in his progress a year before, visited this dwelling, which lay far from the nearest high road and from the nearest market town, and had been much struck by the silence and loneliness of the retreat in which he found the most graceful and splendid of his English courtiers.

Return of William to England

At one in the morning of the sixth of October, the King landed at Margate. Late in the evening he reached Kensington. On the following morning a brilliant crowd of ministers and nobles pressed to kiss his hand: but he missed one face which ought to have been there, and asked where the Duke of Shrewsbury was, and when he was expected in town. The next day came a letter from the Duke, to say that he had just had a bad fall in hunting. His side had been bruised: his lungs had suffered: he had spit blood, and could not venture to travel.[1] That he had fallen and hurt himself was true: but even those who felt most kindly towards him suspected, and not without strong reason, that he made the most of his convenient misfortune, and that, if he had not shrunk from appearing in public, he would have performed the journey with little difficulty. His correspondents told him that, if he was really as ill as he thought himself, he would do well to consult the physicians and surgeons of the capital. Somers, especially, implored him in the most earnest manner to come up to London. Every hour's delay was mischievous. His Grace must conquer his sensibility. He had only to face calumny courageously, and it would vanish.[2] The King, in a few kind lines, expressed his sorrow for the accident. "You are much wanted here," he wrote: "I am impatient to embrace you, and to assure you that my esteem for you is undiminished.[3] Shrewsbury answered that he had resolved to resign the seals.[4] Somers adjured him not to commit so fatal an error. If at that moment His Grace should quit office, what could the world think, except that he was condemned by his own conscience? He would, in fact, plead guilty: he would put a stain on his own honour, and on the honour of all who lay under the same accusation. It would no longer be possible to treat Fenwick's story as a romance. "Forgive me," Somers wrote, "for speaking after this free manner; for I do own I can scarce be temperate in this matter."[1] A few hours later William himself wrote to the same effect. "I have so much regard for you that, if I could, I would positively interdict you from doing what must bring such grave suspicions on you. At any time, I should consider your resignation as a misfortune to myself: but I protest to you that, at this time, it is on your account more than on my own that I wish you to remain in my service."[2] Sunderland, Portland, Russell, and Wharton joined their entreaties to their master's; and Shrewsbury consented to remain Secretary in name. But nothing could induce him to face the Parliament which was about to meet. A litter was sent down to him from London, but to no purpose. He set out, but declared that he found it impossible to proceed, and took refuge again in his lonely mansion among the hills.[3]

---

[1] London Gazette, Oct. 8. 1696; Vernon to Shrewsbury, October 8.; Shrewsbury to Portland, Oct. 11.

[2] Vernon to Shrewsbury, Oct. 13. 1696; Somers to Shrewsbury, Oct. 15.

[3] William to Shrewsbury, Oct. 9. 1696.

[4] Shrewsbury to William, Oct. 11. 1696.

Meeting of Parliament: state of the country

While these things were passing, the members of both Houses were from every part of the kingdom going up to Westminster. To the opening of the session, not only England, but all Europe, looked forward with intense anxiety. Public credit had been deeply injured by the failure of the Land Bank. The restoration of the currency was not yet half accomplished. The scarcity of money was still distressing. Much of the milled silver was buried in private repositories as fast as it came forth from the Mint. Those politicians who were bent on lowering the standard of the coin had found too ready audience from a population suffering under severe pressure; and, at one time, the general voice of the nation had seemed to be on their side.[4] Of course every person who thought it likely that the standard would be lowered, hoarded as much money as he could hoard; and thus the cry for little shillings aggravated the pressure from which it had sprung.[5] Both the allies and the enemies of England imagined that her resources were spent, that her spirit was broken, that the Commons, so often querulous and parsimonious even in tranquil and prosperous times, would now positively refuse to bear any additional burden, and would, with an importunity not to be withstood, insist on having peace at any price.

Speech of William at the commencement of the session

But all these prognostications were confounded by the firmness and ability of the Whig leaders, and by the steadiness of the Whig majority. On the twentieth of October the Houses met. William addressed to them a speech remarkable even among all those remarkable speeches in which his own high thoughts and purposes were expressed in the dignified and judicious language of Somers. There was, the King said, great reason for congratulation.

---

[1] Somers to Shrewsbury, Oct. 19. 1696.

[2] William to Shrewsbury, Oct. 20. 1696.

[3] Vernon to Shrewsbury, Oct. 13. 15.; Portland to Shrewsbury, Oct. 20.; Luttrell's Diary.

[4] L'Hermitage, July 10/20. 1696.

[5] Lansdowne MS. 801.

It was true that the funds voted in the preceding session for the support of the war had failed, and that the recoinage had produced great distress. Yet the enemy had obtained no advantage abroad: the State had been torn by no convulsion at home: the loyalty shown by the army and by the nation under severe trials had disappointed all the hopes of those who wished evil to England. Overtures tending to peace had been made. What might be the result of those overtures, was uncertain: but this was certain, that there could be no safe or honourable peace for a nation which was not prepared to wage vigorous war. "I am sure we shall all agree in opinion that the only way of treating with France is with our swords in our hands."

Resolutions of the House of Commons

The Commons returned to their chamber; and Foley read the speech from the chair. A debate followed which resounded through all Christendom. That was the proudest day of Montague's life, and one of the proudest days in the history of the English Parliament. In 1796, Burke held up the proceedings of that day as an example to the statesmen whose hearts had failed them in the conflict with the gigantic power of the French republic. In 1822, Huskisson held up the proceedings of that day as an example to a legislature which, under the pressure of severe distress, was tempted to alter the standard of value and to break faith with the public creditor. Before the House rose, the young Chancellor of the Exchequer, whose ascendency, since the ludicrous failure of the Tory scheme of finance, was undisputed, proposed and carried three memorable resolutions. The first, which passed with only one muttered No, declared that the Commons would support the King against all foreign and domestic enemies, and would enable him to prosecute the war with vigour. The second, which passed, not without opposition, but without a division, declared that the standard of money should not be altered in fineness, weight, or denomination. The third, against which not a single opponent of the government dared to raise his voice, pledged the House to make good all the deficiencies of all parliamentary funds established since the King's accession. The task of framing an answer to the royal speech was entrusted to a Committee exclusively composed of Whigs. Montague was chairman; and the eloquent and animated address which he drew up may still be read in the Journals with interest and pride.[1]

Within a fortnight two millions and a half were granted for the military expenditure of the approaching year, and nearly as much for the maritime expenditure. Provision was made without any dispute for forty thousand seamen. About the amount of the land force there was a division. The King asked for eighty seven thousand soldiers; and the Tories thought that number too large. The ministers carried their point by two hundred and twenty three votes to sixty seven.

---

[1] I take my account of these proceedings from the Commons' Journals, from the despatches of Van Cleverskirke, and L'Hermitage to the States General, and from Vernon's letter to Shrewsbury of the 27th of October, 1696. "I don't know," says Vernon, "that the House of Commons ever acted with greater concert than they do at present."

The malecontents flattered themselves, during a short time, that the vigorous resolutions of the Commons would be nothing more than resolutions, that it would be found impossible to restore public credit, to obtain advances from capitalists, or to wring taxes out of the distressed population, and that therefore the forty thousand seamen and the eighty seven thousand soldiers would exist only on paper. Howe, who had been more cowed than was usual with him on the first day of the session, attempted, a week later, to make a stand against the Ministry. "The King," he said, "must have been misinformed; or His Majesty never would have felicitated Parliament on the tranquil state of the country. I come from Gloucestershire. I know that part of the kingdom well. The people are all living on alms, or ruined by paying alms. The soldier helps himself, sword in hand, to what he wants. There have been serious riots already; and still more serious riots are to be apprehended." The disapprobation of the House was strongly expressed. Several members declared that in their counties every thing was quiet. If Gloucestershire were in a more disturbed state than the rest of England, might not the cause be that Gloucestershire was cursed with a more malignant and unprincipled agitator than all the rest of England could show? Some Gloucestershire gentlemen took issue with Howe on the facts. There was no such distress, they said, no such discontent, no such rioting, as he had described. In that county, as in every other county, the great body of the population was fully determined to support the King in waging a vigorous war till he could make an honourable peace.[1]

Return of prosperity

In fact the tide had already turned. From the moment at which the Commons notified their fixed determination not to raise the denomination of the coin, the milled money began to come forth from a thousand strong boxes and private drawers. There was still pressure; but that pressure was less and less felt day by day. The nation, though still suffering, was joyful and grateful. Its feelings resembled those of a man who, having been long tortured by a malady which has embittered his existence, has at last made up his mind to submit to the surgeon's knife, who has gone through a cruel operation with safety, and who, though still smarting from the steel,

---

[1] Vernon to Shrewsbury, Oct. 29. 1696; L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{Oct. 30.}}{\text{Nov. 9.}}$ L'Hermitage calls Howe Jaques Haut. No doubt the Frenchman had always heard Howe spoken of as Jack.

Effect of the proceedings of the House of Commons on foreign governments

sees before him many years of health and enjoyment, and thanks God that the worst is over. Within four days after the meeting of Parliament there was a perceptible improvement in trade. The discount on bank notes had diminished by one third. The price of those wooden tallies, which, according to an usage handed down to us from a rude age, were given as receipts for sums paid into the Exchequer, had risen. The exchanges, which had during many months been greatly against England, had begun to turn.[1] Soon the effect of the magnanimous firmness of the House of Commons was felt at every Court in Europe. So high indeed was the spirit of that assembly that the King had some difficulty in preventing the Whigs from moving and carrying a resolution that an address should be presented to him, requesting him to enter into no negotiation with France, till she should have acknowledged him as King of England.[2] Such an address was unnecessary. The votes of the Parliament had already forced on Lewis the conviction that there was no chance of a counterrevolution. There was as little chance that he would be able to effect that compromise of which he had, in the course of the negotiations, thrown out hints. It was not to be hoped that either William or the English nation would ever consent to make the settlement of the English crown a matter of bargain with France. And, even had William and the English nation been disposed to purchase peace by such a sacrifice of dignity, there would have been insuperable difficulties in another quarter. James could not endure to hear of the expedient which Lewis had suggested. "I can bear," the exile said to his benefactor, "I can bear with Christian patience to be robbed by the Prince of Orange: but I never will consent to be robbed by my own son." Lewis never again mentioned the subject. Caillieres received orders to make the concession on which the peace of the civilised world depended. He and Dykvelt came together at the Hague before Baron Lilienroth, the representative of the King of Sweden, whose mediation the belligerent powers had accepted. Dykvelt informed Lilienroth that the Most Christian King had engaged, whenever the Treaty of Peace should be signed, to recognise the Prince of Orange as King of Great Britain and Ireland, and added, with a very intelligible allusion to the compromise formerly proposed by France, that the recognition would be without restriction, condition, or reserve. Caillieres then declared that he confirmed, in the name of his master, what Dykvelt had

---

[1] Postman, October 24. 1696; L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{Oct. 23.}}{\text{Nov. 2.}}$ L'Hermitage says: "On commence déjà à ressentir des effets avantageux des promptes et favorables résolutions que la Chambre des Communes prit Mardy. Le discomte des billets de banque, qui estoit le jour auparavant à 18, est revenu à douze, et les actions ont aussy augmenté, aussy bien que les taillis."

[2] William to Heinsius, Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$. 1696.

MATTHEW PRIOR

From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a painting by Jonathan Richardson said.[1] A letter from Prior, containing the good news, was delivered to James Vernon, the Under Secretary of State, in the House of Commons. The tidings ran along the benches,—such is Vernon's expression,—like fire in a field of stubble. A load was taken away from every heart; and all was joy and triumph.[2] The Whig members might indeed well congratulate each other. For it was to the wisdom and resolution which they had shown, in a moment of extreme danger and distress, that their country was indebted for the near prospect of an honourable peace.

Restoration of the finances

By this time public credit, which had, in the autumn, sunk to the lowest point, was fast reviving. Ordinary financiers stood aghast when they learned that more than five millions were required to make good the deficiencies of past years. But Montague was not an ordinary financier. A bold and simple plan, proposed by him, and popularly called the General Mortgage, restored confidence. New taxes were imposed: old taxes were augmented or continued; and thus a consolidated fund was formed sufficient to meet every just claim on the State. The Bank of England was at the same time enlarged by a new subscription; and the regulations for the payment of the subscription were framed in such a manner as to raise the value both of the notes of the corporation and of the public securities.

Meanwhile the mints were pouring forth the new silver faster than ever. The distress which began on the fourth of May 1696, which was almost insupportable during the five succeeding months, and which became lighter from the day on which the Commons declared their immutable resolution to maintain the old standard, ceased to be painfully felt in March 1697. Some months were still to elapse before credit completely recovered from the most tremendous shock that it has ever sustained. But already the deep and solid foundation had been laid on which was to rise the most gigantic fabric of commercial prosperity that the world had ever seen. The great body of the Whigs attributed the restoration of the health of the State to the genius and firmness of their leader Montague. His enemies were forced to confess, sulkily and sneeringly, that every one of his schemes had succeeded, the first Bank subscription, the second Bank subscription, the Recoinage, the General Mortgage, the Exchequer Bills. But some Tories muttered that he deserved no more praise than a prodigal who stakes his whole estate at hazard, and has a run of good luck. England had indeed passed safely through a terrible crisis, and was the stronger for having passed through it. But she had been in imminent danger of perishing; and the minister who had exposed her to that danger deserved, not to be applauded, but to be hanged. Others admitted that the plans which were popularly attributed to Montague were excellent, but denied that those plans were Montague's. The voice of detraction, however, was for a time drowned by the acclamations of the Parliament and the City. The authority which the Chancellor of the Exchequer exercised in the House of Commons was unprecedented and unrivalled. In the Cabinet his influence was daily increasing. He had no longer a superior at the Board of Treasury. In consequence of Fenwick's confession, the last Tory who held a great and efficient office in the State had been removed; and there was at length a purely Whig Ministry.

---

[1] Actes et Mémoires des Négociations de la Paix de Ryswick, 1707; Villiers to Shrewsbury, Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$. $\frac{4}{14}$. 1696; Letter of Heinsius quoted by M. Sirtema de Grovestins. Of this letter I have not a copy.

[2] Vernon to Shrewsbury, Dec. 8. 1696.

Effects of Fenwick's confession

It had been impossible to prevent reports about that confession from getting abroad. The prisoner, indeed, had found means of communicating with his friends, and had doubtless given them to understand that he had said nothing against them, and much against the creatures of the usurper. William wished the matter to be left to the ordinary tribunals, and was most unwilling that it should be debated elsewhere. But his counsellors, better acquainted than himself with the temper of large and divided assemblies, were of opinion that a parliamentary discussion, though perhaps undesirable, was inevitable. It was in the power of a single member of either House to force on such a discussion ; and in both Houses there were members who, some from a sense of duty, some from mere love of mischief, were determined to know whether the prisoner had, as was rumoured, brought grave charges against some of the most distinguished men in the kingdom. If there must be an enquiry, it was surely desirable that the accused statesmen should be the first to demand it. There was, however, one great difficulty. The Whigs, who formed the majority of the Lower House, were ready to vote, as one man, for the entire absolution of Russell and Shrewsbury, and had no wish to put a stigma on Marlborough, who was not in place, and therefore excited little jealousy. But a strong body of honest gentlemen, as Wharton called them, could not, by any management, be induced to join in a resolution acquitting Godolphin. To them Godolphin was an eyesore. All the other Tories, who, in the earlier years of William's reign, had borne a chief part in the direction of affairs, had, one by one, been dismissed. Nottingham, Trevor, Leeds, Seymour, were no longer in power. Pembroke could hardly be called a Tory, and had never been really in power. But Godolphin still retained his post at Whitehall ; and to the men of the Revolution it seemed intolerable that one who had sate at the Council Board of Charles and James, and who had voted for a Regency, should be the principal minister of finance. Those who felt thus had learned with malicious delight that the First Lord of the Treasury was named in the confession about which all the world was talking; and they were determined not to let slip so good an opportunity of ejecting him from office. On the other hand, every body who had seen Fenwick's paper, and who had not, in the drunkenness of factious animosity, lost all sense of reason and justice, must have felt that it was impossible to make a distinction between two parts of that paper, and to treat all that related to Shrewsbury and Russell as false, and all that related to Godolphin as true. This was acknowledged even by Wharton, who of all public men was the least troubled by scruples or by shame.[1] If Godolphin had steadfastly refused to quit his place, the Whig leaders would have been in a most embarrassing position. But a politician of no common dexterity undertook to extricate them from their difficulties. In the art of reading and managing the minds of men Sunderland had no equal; and he was, as he had been during several years, desirous to see all the great posts in the kingdom filled by Whigs. By his skilful management Godolphin was induced to go into the royal closet, and to request permission to retire from office; and William granted that permission with a readiness by which Godolphin was much more surprised than pleased.[2]

Resignation of Godolphin

Feeling of the Whigs about Fenwick

One of the methods employed by the Whig junto, for the purpose of instituting and maintaining through all the ranks of the Whig party a discipline never before known, was the frequent holding of meetings of members of the House of Commons. Some of those meetings were numerous: others were select. The larger were held at the Rose, a tavern frequently mentioned in the political pasquinades of that time;[3] the smaller at Russell's in Covent Garden, or at Somers's in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

On the day on which Godolphin resigned his great office two select meetings were called. In the morning the place of assembly was Russell's house. In the afternoon there was a fuller muster at the Lord Keeper's. Fenwick's confession, which, till that time, had probably been known only by rumour to most of those who were present, was read. The indignation of the hearers was strongly excited, particularly by one passage, of which the sense seemed to be that not only Russell, not only Shrewsbury, but the great body of the Whig party was, and had long been, at heart Jacobite. "The fellow insinuates," it was said, "that the Assassination Plot itself was a Whig scheme." The general opinion was that such a charge could not be lightly passed over. There must be a solemn debate and decision in Parliament. The best course would be that the King should himself see and examine the prisoner, and that Russell should then request the royal permission to bring the subject before the House of Commons. As Fenwick did not pretend that he had any authority for the stories which he had told except mere hearsay, there could be no difficulty in carrying a resolution branding him as a slanderer, and an address to the throne requesting that he might be forthwith brought to trial for high treason.[1]

---

[1] Wharton to Shrewsbury, Oct. 27. 1696.

[2] Somers to Shrewsbury, Oct. 27. 31. 1696; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Oct. 31.; Wharton to Shrewsbury, Nov. 10. "I am apt to think," says Wharton, "there never was more management than in bringing that about."

[3] See for example a poem on the last Treasury day at Kensington, March 169$\frac{6}{7}$.

William examines Fenwick

The opinion of the meeting was conveyed to William by his ministers; and he consented, though not without reluctance, to see the prisoner. Fenwick was brought into the royal closet at Kensington. The Crown lawyers and a few of the great officers of state were present. "Your papers, Sir John," said the King, "are altogether unsatisfactory. Instead of giving me an account of the plots formed by you and your accomplices, plots of which all the details must be exactly known to you, you tell me stories, without authority, without date, without place, about noblemen and gentlemen with whom you do not pretend to have had any intercourse. In short, your confession appears to be a contrivance intended to screen those who are really engaged in designs against me, and to make me suspect and discard those in whom I have good reason to place confidence. If you look for any favour from me, give me, this moment and on this spot, a full and straightforward account of what you know of your own knowledge." Fenwick said that he was taken by surprise, and asked for time. "No, Sir," said the King. "For what purpose can you want time? You may indeed want time if you mean to draw up another paper like this. But what I require is a plain narrative of what you have yourself done and seen; and such a narrative you can give, if you will, without pen and ink." Then Fenwick positively refused to say any thing. "Be it so," said William. "I will neither hear you nor hear from you any more."[2] Fenwick was carried back to his prison. He had at this audience shown a boldness and determination which surprised those who had observed his demeanour. He had, ever since he had been in confinement, appeared to be anxious and dejected: yet now, at the very crisis of his fate, he had braved the displeasure of the Prince whose clemency he had, a short time before, submissively implored. In a very few hours the mystery was explained. Just before he had been summoned to Kensington, he had received from his wife intelligence that his life was in no danger, that there was only one witness against him, that she and her friends had succeeded in corrupting Goodman.[3]

---

[1] Somers to Shrewsbury, Oct. 31. 1696; Wharton to Shrewsbury, of the same date.

[2] Somers to Shrewsbury, Nov. 3. 1696. The King's unwillingness to see Fenwick is mentioned in Somers's letter of the 15th of October.

[3] Vernon to Shrewsbury, Nov. 3. 1696.

Disappearance of Goodman

Goodman had been allowed a liberty which was afterwards, with some reason, made matter of charge against the government. For his testimony was most important: his character was notoriously bad: the attempts which had been made to seduce Porter proved that, if money could save Fenwick's life, money would not be spared; and Goodman had not, like Porter, been instrumental in sending Jacobites to the gallows, and therefore was not, like Porter, bound to the cause of William by an indissoluble tie. The families of the imprisoned conspirators employed the agency of a cunning and daring adventurer named O'Brien. This man knew Goodman well. Indeed they had belonged to the same gang of highwaymen. They met at the Dog in Drury Lane, a tavern which was frequented by lawless and desperate men. O'Brien was accompanied by another Jacobite of determined character. A simple choice was offered to Goodman, to abscond and to be rewarded with an annuity of five hundred a year, or to have his throat cut on the spot. He consented, half from cupidity, half from fear. O'Brien was not a man to be tricked as Clancy had been. He never parted company with Goodman from the moment when the bargain was struck till they were at Saint Germains.[1]

On the afternoon of the day on which Fenwick was examined by the King at Kensington it began to be noised abroad that Goodman was missing. He had been many hours absent from his house. He had not been seen at his usual haunts. At first a suspicion arose that he had been murdered by the Jacobites; and this suspicion was strengthened by a singular circumstance. Just after his disappearance, a human head was found severed from the body to which it belonged, and so frightfully mangled that no feature could be recognised. The multitude, possessed by the notion that there was no crime which an Irish Papist might not be found to commit, was inclined to believe that the fate of Godfrey had befallen another victim. On enquiry however it seemed certain that Goodman had designedly withdrawn himself. A proclamation appeared promising a reward of a thousand pounds to any person who should stop the runaway; but it was too late.[2]

This event exasperated the Whigs beyond measure. No jury could now find Fenwick guilty of high treason. Was he then to escape? Was a long series of offences against the State to go unpunished, merely because to those offences had now been added the offence of bribing a witness to suppress his evidence and to desert his bail? Was there no extraordinary method by which justice might strike a criminal who, solely because he was worse than other criminals, was beyond the reach of the ordinary law? Such a method there was, a method authorised by numerous precedents, a method used both by Papists and by Protestants during the troubles of the sixteenth century, a method used both by Roundheads and by Cavaliers during the troubles of the seventeenth century, a method which scarcely any leader of the Tory party could condemn without condemning himself, a method of which Fenwick could not decently complain, since he had, a few years before, been eager to employ it against the unfortunate Monmouth. To that method the party which was now supreme in the State determined to have recourse.

---

[1] The circumstances of Goodman's flight were ascertained three years later by the Earl of Manchester, when Ambassador at Paris, and by him communicated to Jersey in a letter dated $\frac{\text{Sept. 25}}{\text{Oct. 5}}$. 1699.

[2] London Gazette, Nov. 9. 1696; Vernon to Shrewsbury, November 3.; Van Cleverskirke and L'Hermitage of the same date.

Parliamentary proceedings touching Fenwick's confession

Soon after the Commons had met, on the morning of the sixth of November, Russell rose in his place and requested to be heard. The task which he had undertaken required courage not of the most respectable kind: but to him no kind of courage was wanting. Sir John Fenwick, he said, had sent to the King a paper in which grave accusations were brought against some of His Majesty's servants; and His Majesty had, at the request of his accused servants, graciously given orders that this paper should be laid before the House. The confession was produced and read. The Admiral then, with spirit and dignity which would have well become a more virtuous man, demanded justice for himself and Shrewsbury. "If we are innocent, clear us. If we are guilty, punish us as we deserve. I put myself on you as on my country, and am ready to stand or fall by your verdict."

It was immediately ordered that Fenwick should be brought to the bar with all speed. Cutts, who sate in the House as member for Cambridgeshire, was directed to provide a sufficient escort, and was especially enjoined to take care that the prisoner should have no opportunity of making or receiving any communication, oral or written, on the road from Newgate to Westminster. The House then adjourned till the afternoon.

At five o'clock, then a late hour, the mace was again put on the table: candles were lighted; and the House and lobby were carefully cleared of strangers. Fenwick was in attendance under a strong guard. He was called in, and exhorted from the chair to make a full and ingenuous confession. He hesitated and evaded. "I cannot say any thing without the King's permission. His Majesty may be displeased if what ought to be known only to him should be divulged to others." He was told that his apprehensions were groundless. The King well knew that it was the right and the duty of his faithful Commons to enquire into whatever concerned the safety of his person and of his government. "I may be tried in a few days," said the prisoner. "I ought not to be asked to say any thing which may rise up in judgment against me." "You have nothing to fear," replied the Speaker, "if you will only make a full and free discovery. No man ever had reason to repent of having dealt candidly with the Commons of England." Then Fenwick begged for delay. He was not a ready orator: his memory was bad: he must have time to prepare himself. He was told, as he had been told a few days before in the royal closet, that, prepared or unprepared, he could not but remember the principal plots in which he had been engaged, and the names of his chief accomplices. If he would honestly relate what it was quite impossible that he could have forgotten, the House would make all fair allowances, and would grant him time to recollect subordinate details. Thrice he was removed from the bar; and thrice he was brought back. He was solemnly informed that the opportunity then given him of earning the favour of the Commons would probably be the last. He persisted in his refusal, and was sent back to Newgate.

It was then moved that his confession was false and scandalous. Coningsby proposed to add that it was a contrivance to create jealousies between the King and good subjects for the purpose of screening real traitors. A few implacable and unmanageable Whigs, whose hatred of Godolphin had not been mitigated by his resignation, hinted their doubts whether the whole paper ought to be condemned. But, after a debate in which Montague particularly distinguished himself, the motion was carried with Coningsby's amendment. One or two voices cried "No:" but nobody ventured to demand a division.

Bill for attainting Fenwick

Thus far all had gone smoothly: but in a few minutes the storm broke forth. The terrible words, Bill of Attainder, were pronounced; and all the fiercest passions of both the great factions were instantly roused. The Tories had been taken by surprise; and many of them had left the house. Those who remained were loud in declaring that they never would consent to such a violation of the first principles of justice. The spirit of the Whigs was not less ardent; and their ranks were unbroken. The motion for leave to bring in a bill attainting Sir John Fenwick was carried very late at night by one hundred and seventy nine votes to sixty one: but it was plain that the struggle would be long and hard.[1]

In truth party spirit had seldom been more strongly excited. On both sides there was doubtless much honest zeal; and on both sides an observant eye might have detected fear, hatred, and cupidity, disguised under specious pretences of justice and public good. The baleful heat of faction rapidly warmed into life poisonous creeping things which had long been lying torpid, discarded spies and convicted false witnesses,

---

[1] The account of the events of this day I have taken from the Commons' Journals; the valuable work entitled Proceedings in Parliament against Sir John Fenwick, Bart. upon a Bill of Attainder for High Treason, 1696; Vernon's Letter to Shrewsbury, November 6. 1696, and Somers's Letter to Shrewsbury, November 7. From both these letters it is plain that the Whig leaders had much difficulty in obtaining the absolution of Godolphin.

JOHN, LORD CUTTS

From a mezzotint by R. Williams, after a painting by W. Wissing

the leavings of the scourge, the branding iron, and the shears. Even Fuller hoped that he might again find dupes to listen to him. The world had forgotten him since his pillorying. He now had the effrontery to write to the Speaker, begging to be heard at the bar, and promising much important information about Fenwick and others. On the ninth of November the Speaker informed the House that he had received this communication: but the House very properly refused even to suffer the letter of so notorious a villain to be read.

Debates of the Commons on the Bill of Attainder

On the same day the Bill of Attainder, having been prepared by the Attorney and Solicitor General, was brought in and read a first time. The House was full, and the debate sharp. John Manley, member for Bossiney, one of those stanch Tories who, in the preceding session, had long refused to sign the Association, accused the majority, in no measured terms, of fawning on the Court and betraying the liberties of the people. His words were taken down; and, though he tried to explain them away, he was sent to the Tower. Seymour spoke strongly against the bill, and quoted the speech which Cæsar made in the Roman Senate against the motion that the accomplices of Catiline should be put to death in an irregular manner. A Whig orator keenly remarked that the worthy Baronet had forgotten that Cæsar was grievously suspected of having been himself concerned in Catiline's plot.[1] In this stage a hundred and ninety six members voted for the bill, a hundred and four against it. A copy was sent to Fenwick, in order that he might be prepared to defend himself. He begged to be heard by counsel: his request was granted; and the thirteenth was fixed for the hearing.

Never within the memory of the oldest member had there been such a stir round the House as on the morning of the thirteenth. The approaches were with some difficulty cleared; and no strangers, except peers, were suffered to come within the doors. Of peers the throng was so great that their presence had a perceptible influence on the debate. Even Seymour, who, having formerly been Speaker, ought to have been peculiarly mindful of the dignity of the Commons, so strangely forgot himself as once to say "My Lords." Fenwick, having been formally given up by the Sheriffs of London to the Serjeant at Arms, was put to the bar, attended by two barristers who were generally employed by Jacobite culprits, Sir Thomas Powis and Sir Bartholomew Shower. Counsel appointed by the House appeared in support of the bill.

The examination of the witnesses and the arguments of the advocates occupied three days. Porter was called in and interrogated. It was established, not indeed by legal proof, but by such moral proof as determines the conduct of men in the affairs of common life, that Goodman's absence was to be attributed to a scheme planned and executed by Fenwick's friends with Fenwick's privity. Secondary evidence of what Goodman, if he had been present, would have been able to prove, was, after a warm debate, admitted. His confession, made on oath and subscribed by his hand, was put in. Some of the grand jurymen who had found the bill against Sir John gave an account of what Goodman had sworn before them ; and their testimony was confirmed by some of the petty jurymen who had convicted another conspirator. No evidence was produced in behalf of the prisoner. After counsel for him and against him had been heard, he was sent back to his cell.[1] Then the real struggle began. It was long and violent. The House repeatedly sate from daybreak till near midnight. Once the Speaker was in the chair fifteen hours without intermission. Strangers were, in this stage of the proceedings, freely admitted : for it was felt that, since the House chose to take on itself the functions of a court of justice, it ought, like a court of justice, to sit with open doors.[2] The substance of the debates has consequently been preserved in a report, meagre, indeed, when compared with the reports of our time, but for that age unusually full. Every man of note in the House took part in the discussion. The bill was opposed by Finch with that fluent and sonorous rhetoric which had gained him the name of Silvertongue, and by Howe with all the sharpness both of his wit and of his temper, by Seymour with characteristic energy, and by Harley with characteristic solemnity. On the other side Montague displayed the powers of a consummate debater, and was zealously supported by Littleton. Conspicuous in the front ranks of the hostile parties were two distinguished lawyers, Simon Harcourt and William Cowper. Both were gentlemen of honourable descent : both were distinguished by their fine persons and graceful manners : both were renowned for eloquence ; and both loved learning and learned men. It may be added that both had early in life been noted for prodigality and love of pleasure. Dissipation had made them poor : poverty had made them industrious ; and though they were still, as age is reckoned at the Inns of Court, very young men, Harcourt only thirty six, Cowper only thirty two, they already had the first practice at the bar. They were destined to rise still higher, to be the bearers of the great seal of the realm, and the founders of patrician houses. In politics they were diametrically opposed to each other. Harcourt had seen the Revolution with disgust, had not chosen to sit in the Convention, had with difficulty reconciled his conscience to the oaths, and had tardily and unwillingly signed the Association. Cowper had been in arms for the Prince of Orange and a free Parliament, and had, in the short and tumultuary campaign which preceded the flight of James, distinguished himself by intelligence and courage. Since Somers had been removed to the woolsack, the law officers of the Crown had not made a very distinguished figure in the Lower House, or indeed any where else; and their deficiencies had been more than once supplied by Cowper. It is said that his skill had, at the trial of Parkyns, recovered the verdict which the mismanagement of the Solicitor General had, for a moment, put in jeopardy. He had been chosen member for Hertford at the general election of 1695, and had scarcely taken his seat when he attained a high place among parliamentary speakers. Chesterfield, many years later, in one of his letters to his son, described Cowper as an orator who never spoke without applause, but who reasoned feebly, and who owed the influence which he long exercised over great assemblies to the singular charm of his style, his voice, and his action. Chesterfield was, beyond all doubt, intellectually qualified to form a correct judgment on such a subject. But it must be remembered that the object of his letters was to exalt good taste and politeness in opposition to much higher qualities. He therefore constantly and systematically attributed the success of the most eminent persons of his age to their superiority, not in solid abilities and acquirements, but in superficial graces of diction and manner. He represented even Marlborough as a man of very ordinary capacity, who, solely because he was extremely well bred and well spoken, had risen from poverty and obscurity to the height of power and glory. It may confidently be pronounced that both to Marlborough and to Cowper Chesterfield was unjust. The general who saved the Empire and conquered the Low Countries was assuredly something more than a fine gentleman; and the judge who presided during nine years in the Court of Chancery with the approbation of all parties must have been something more than a fine declaimer.

---

[1] Commons' Journals, Nov. 9. 1696; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Nov. 10. The editor of the State Trials is mistaken in supposing that the quotation from Cæsar's speech was made in the debate of the 13th.

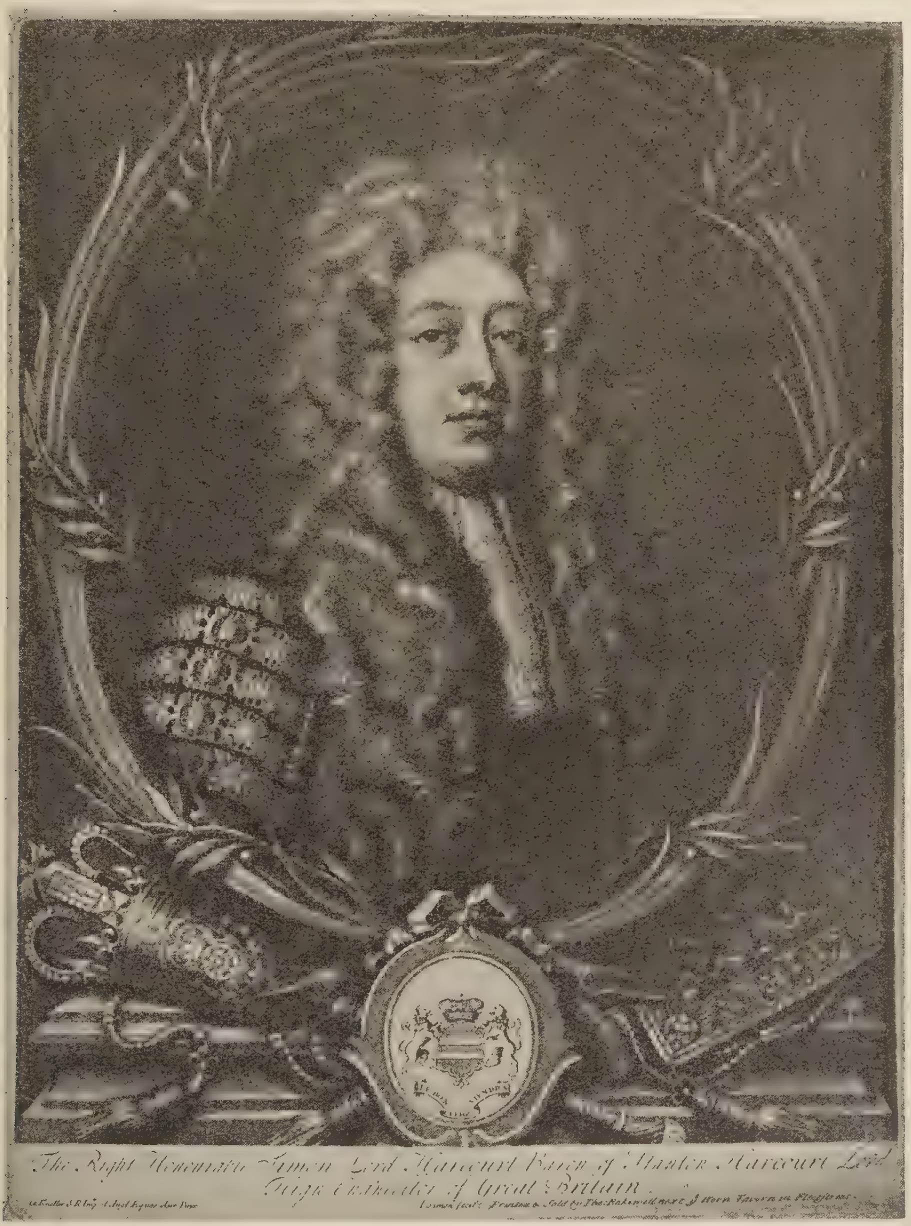
---

[1] Commons' Journals, Nov. 13. 16, 17. ; Proceedings against Sir John Fenwick.

[2] A Letter to a Friend in Vindication of the Proceedings against Sir John Fenwick, 1697.

Whoever attentively and impartially studies the report of the debates will be of opinion that, on many points which were discussed at great length and with great animation, the Whigs had a decided superiority in argument, but that on the main question the Tories were in the right.

It was true that the crime of high treason was brought home to Fenwick by proofs which could leave no doubt on the mind of any man of common sense, and would have been brought home to him according to the strict rules of law, if he had not, by committing another crime, eluded the justice of the ordinary tribunals. It was true that he had, in the very act of professing repentance and imploring mercy, added a new offence to his former offences, that, while pretending to make a perfectly ingenuous confession, he had, with cunning malice, concealed every thing which it was for the interest of the government that he


The Right Honourable Simon Lord Harcourt Baron of Stanton Harcourt Lord
High Chancellor of Great Britain.
G. Kneller S. R. Imp. et Angl. Eques Aur. Pinx
J. Simon fecit: Printed & Sold by Tho: Bakewell next ye Horn Tavern in Fleetstreet.

SIMON, LORD HARCOURT

From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

should divulge, and proclaimed every thing which it was for the interest of the government to bury in silence. It was a great evil that he should be beyond the reach of punishment: it was plain that he could be reached only by a bill of pains and penalties; and it could not be denied, either that many such bills had passed, or that no such bill had ever passed in a clearer case of guilt or after a fairer hearing.

Thus far the Whigs seem to have fully established their case. They had also a decided advantage in the dispute about the rule which requires two witnesses in cases of high treason. The truth is that the rule is absurd. It is impossible to understand why the evidence which would be sufficient to prove that a man has fired at one of his fellow subjects should not be sufficient to prove that he has fired at his Sovereign. It can by no means be laid down as a general maxim that the assertion of two witnesses is more convincing to the mind than the assertion of one witness. The story told by one witness may be in itself probable. The story told by two witnesses may be extravagant. The story told by one witness may be uncontradicted. The story told by two witnesses may be contradicted by four witnesses. The story told by one witness may be corroborated by a crowd of circumstances. The story told by two witnesses may have no such corroboration. The one witness may be Tillotson or Ken. The two witnesses may be Oates and Bedloe.

The chiefs of the Tory party, however, vehemently maintained that the law which required two witnesses was of universal and eternal obligation, part of the law of nature, part of the law of God. Seymour quoted the book of Numbers and the book of Deuteronomy to prove that no man ought to be condemned to death by the mouth of a single witness. "Caiaphas and his Sanhedrim," said Harley, "were ready enough to set up the plea of expediency for a violation of justice: they said,—and we have heard such things said,—'We must slay this man; or the Romans will come and take away our place and nation.' Yet even Caiaphas and his Sanhedrim, in that foulest act of judicial murder, did not venture to set aside the sacred law which required two witnesses." "Even Jezebel," said another orator, "did not dare to take Naboth's vineyard from him till she had suborned two men of Belial to swear falsely." "If the testimony of one grave elder had been sufficient," it was asked, "what would have become of the virtuous Susannah?" This last allusion called forth a cry of "Apocrypha, Apocrypha," from the ranks of the Low Churchmen.[1]

Over these arguments, which in truth can scarcely have imposed on those who condescended to use them, Montague obtained a complete and easy victory. "An eternal law! Where was this eternal law before the reign of Edward the Sixth? Where is it now, except in statutes which relate only to one very small class of offences. If these texts from the Pentateuch and these precedents from the practice of the Sanhedrim prove any thing, they prove the whole criminal jurisprudence of the realm to be a mass of injustice and impiety. One witness is sufficient to convict a murderer, a burglar, a highwayman, an incendiary, a ravisher. Nay, there are cases of high treason in which only one witness is required. One witness can send to Tyburn a gang of clippers and coiners. Are you, then, prepared to say that the law of evidence, according to which men have during ages been tried in this country for offences against life and property, is vicious and ought to be remodelled? If you shrink from saying this, you must admit that we are now proposing to dispense, not with a divine ordinance of universal and perpetual obligation, but simply with an English rule of procedure, which applies to not more than two or three crimes, which has not been in force a hundred and fifty years, which derives all its authority from an Act of Parliament, and which may therefore be by another Act abrogated or suspended without offence to God or men."[1]

---

[1] This incident is mentioned by L'Hermitage.

It was much less easy to answer the chiefs of the opposition when they set forth the danger of breaking down the partition which separates the functions of the legislator from those of the judge. "This man," it was said, "may be a bad Englishman; and yet his cause may be the cause of all good Englishmen. Only last year we passed an Act to regulate the procedure of the ordinary courts in cases of treason. We passed that Act because we thought that, in those courts, the life of a subject obnoxious to the government was not then sufficiently secured. Yet the life of a subject obnoxious to the government was then far more secure than it will be if this House takes on itself to be the supreme criminal judicature in political cases." Warm eulogies were pronounced on the ancient national mode of trial by twelve good men and true; and indeed the advantages of that mode of trial in political cases are obvious. The prisoner is allowed to challenge any number of jurors with cause, and a considerable number without cause. The twelve, from the moment at which they are invested with their short magistracy till the moment at which they lay it down, are kept separate from the rest of the community. Every precaution is taken to prevent any agent of power from soliciting or corrupting them. Every one of them must hear every word of the evidence and every argument used on either side. The case is then summed up by a judge who knows that, if he is guilty of partiality, he may be called to account by the great inquest of the nation. In the trial of Fenwick at the bar of the House of Commons all these securities were wanting. Some hundreds of gentlemen, every one of whom had much more than half made up his mind before the case was opened, performed the office both of judge and jury. They were not restrained, as a judge is restrained, by the sense of responsibility; for who was to punish a Parliament? They were not selected, as a jury is selected, in a manner which enables a culprit to exclude his personal and political enemies. The arbiters of the prisoner's fate came in and went out as they chose. They heard a fragment here and there of what was said against him, and a fragment here and there of what was said in his favour. During the progress of the bill they were exposed to every species of influence. One member might be threatened by the electors of his borough with the loss of his seat: another might obtain a frigate for his brother from Russell: the vote of a third might be secured by the caresses and Burgundy of Wharton. In the debates arts were practised and passions excited which are unknown to well constituted tribunals, but from which no great popular assembly divided into parties ever was or ever will be free. The rhetoric of one orator called forth loud cries of "Hear him." Another was coughed and scraped down. A third spoke against time in order that his friends who were supping might come in to divide.[1] If the life of the most worthless man could be sported with thus, was the life of the most virtuous man secure?

---

[1] On this subject Smalridge, afterwards Bishop of Bristol, wrote a very sensible letter, which will be found in Nichols's Illustrations of Literary History, iii. 255.

The opponents of the bill did not, indeed, venture to say that there could be no public danger sufficient to justify an Act of Attainder. They admitted that there might be cases in which the general rule must bend to an overpowering necessity. But was this such a case? Even if it were granted, for the sake of argument, that Strafford and Monmouth were justly attainted, was Fenwick, like Strafford, a great minister who had long ruled England north of Trent, and all Ireland, with absolute power, who was high in the royal favour, and whose capacity, eloquence and resolution made him an object of dread even in his fall? Or was Fenwick, like Monmouth, a pretender to the Crown and the idol of the common people? Were all the finest youths of three counties crowding to enlist under his banners? What was he but a subordinate plotter? He had indeed once had good employments: but he had long lost them. He had once had a good estate: but he had wasted it. Eminent abilities and weight of character he had never had. He was, no doubt, connected by marriage with a very noble family: but that family did not share his political prejudices. What importance, then, had he, except that importance which his persecutors were most unwisely giving him by breaking through all the fences which guard the lives of Englishmen in order to destroy him? Even if he were set at liberty, what could he do but haunt Jacobite coffeehouses, squeeze oranges, and drink the health of Limp? If, however, the government, supported by the

---

[1] L'Hermitage tells us that such things took place in these debates.

Lords and the Commons, by the fleet and the army, by a militia one hundred and sixty thousand strong, and by the half million of men who had signed the Association, did really apprehend danger from this poor ruined baronet, the benefit of the Habeas Corpus Act might be withheld from him. He might be kept within four walls as long as there was the least chance of his doing mischief. It could hardly be contended that he was an enemy so terrible that the State could be safe only when he was in the grave.

It was acknowledged that precedents might be found for this bill, or even for a bill far more objectionable. But it was said that whoever reviewed our history would be disposed to regard such precedents rather as warnings than as examples. It had many times happened that an Act of Attainder, passed in a fit of servility or animosity, had, when fortune had changed, or when passion had cooled, been repealed and solemnly stigmatized as unjust. Thus, in old times, the Act which was passed against Roger Mortimer, in the paroxysm of a resentment not unprovoked, had been, at a calmer moment, rescinded, on the ground that, however guilty he might have been, he had not had fair play for his life. Thus, within the memory of the existing generation, the law which attainted Strafford had been annulled, without one dissentient voice. Nor, it was added, ought it to be left unnoticed that, whether by virtue of the ordinary law of cause and effect, or by the extraordinary judgment of God, persons who had been eager to pass bills of pains and penalties had repeatedly perished by such bills. No man had ever made a more unscrupulous use of the legislative power for the destruction of his enemies than Thomas Cromwell; and it was by an unscrupulous use of the legislative power that he was himself destroyed. If it were true that the unhappy gentleman whose fate was now trembling in the balance had himself formerly borne a part in a proceeding similar to that which was now instituted against him, was not this a fact which ought to suggest very serious reflections? Those who tauntingly reminded Fenwick that he had supported the bill which had attainted Monmouth might perhaps themselves be tauntingly reminded, in some dark and terrible hour, that they had supported the bill which had attainted Fenwick. "Let us remember what vicissitudes we have seen. Let us, from so many signal examples of the inconstancy of fortune, learn moderation in prosperity. How little we thought, when we saw this man a favourite courtier at Whitehall, a general surrounded with military pomp at Hounslow, that we should live to see him standing at our bar, and awaiting his doom from our lips! And how far is it from certain that we may not one day, in the bitterness of our souls, vainly invoke the protection of those mild laws which we now treat so lightly! God forbid that we should ever again be subject to tyranny! But God forbid, above all, that our tyrants should ever be able to plead, in justification of the worst that they can inflict upon us, precedents furnished by ourselves!"

These topics, skilfully handled, produced a great effect on many moderate Whigs. Montague did his best to rally his followers. We still possess the rude outline of what must have been a most effective peroration. "Gentlemen warn us"—this, or very nearly this, seems to have been what he said—"not to furnish King James with a precedent which, if ever he should be restored, he may use against ourselves. Do they really believe that, if that evil day shall ever come, this just and necessary law will be the pattern which he will imitate? No, Sir, his model will be, not our bill of attainder, but his own; not our bill, which, on full proof, and after a most fair hearing, inflicts deserved retribution on a single guilty head; but his own bill, which, without a defence, without an investigation, without an accusation, doomed near three thousand people, whose only crimes were their English blood, and their Protestant faith, the men to the gallows, and the women to the stake. That is the precedent which he has set, and which he will follow. In order that he never may be able to follow it, in order that the fear of a righteous punishment may restrain those enemies of our country who wish to see him ruling in London as he ruled at Dublin, I give my vote for this bill."

In spite of all the eloquence and influence of the ministry, the minority grew stronger and stronger as the debates proceeded. The question that leave should be given to bring in the bill had been carried by nearly three to one. On the question that the bill should be committed, the Ayes were a hundred and eighty six, the Noes a hundred and twenty eight. On the question that the bill should pass, the Ayes were a hundred and eighty nine, the Noes a hundred and fifty six.

The Bill of Attainder carried up to the Lords

On the twenty-sixth of November, the bill was carried up to the Lords. Before it arrived, the Lords had made preparations to receive it. Every peer who was absent from town had been summoned up: every peer who disobeyed the summons and was unable to give a satisfactory explanation of his disobedience was taken into custody by Black Rod. On the day fixed for the first reading, the crowd on the benches was unprecedented. The whole number of temporal Lords, exclusive of minors, Roman Catholics, and nonjurors, was about a hundred and forty. Of these a hundred and five were in their places. Many thought that the Bishops ought to have been permitted, if not required, to withdraw: for, by an ancient canon, those who ministered at the altars of God were forbidden to take any part in the infliction of capital punishment. On the trial of a peer accused of treason or felony, the prelates always retire, and leave the culprit to be absolved or condemned by laymen. And surely, if it be unseemly that a divine should doom his fellow creatures to death as a judge, it must be still more unseemly that he should doom them to death as a legislator. In the latter case, as in the former, he contracts that stain of blood which the Church regards with horror; and it will scarcely be denied that there are some grave objections to the shedding of blood by Act of Attainder which do not apply to the shedding of blood in the ordinary course of justice. In fact, when the bill for taking away the life of Strafford was under consideration, all the spiritual peers withdrew. Now, however, the example of Cranmer, who had voted for some of the most infamous acts of attainder that ever passed, was thought more worthy of imitation; and there was a great muster of lawn sleeves.[1] It was very properly resolved that, on this occasion, the privilege of voting by proxy should be suspended, that the House should be called over at the beginning and at the end of every sitting, and that every Lord who did not answer to his name should be taken into custody.[2]

Artifices of Monmouth

Meanwhile the unquiet brain of Monmouth was teeming with strange designs. He had now reached a time of life at which youth could no longer be pleaded as an excuse for his faults: but he was more wayward and eccentric than ever. Both in his intellectual and in his moral character there was an abundance of those fine qualities which may be called luxuries, and a lamentable deficiency of those solid qualities which are of the first necessity. He had brilliant wit and ready invention without common sense, and chivalrous generosity and delicacy without common honesty. He was capable of rising to the part of the Black Prince; and yet he was capable of sinking to the part of Fuller. His political life was blemished by some most dishonourable actions: yet he was not under the influence of those motives to which most of the dishonourable actions of politicians are to be ascribed. He valued power little and money less. Of fear he was utterly insensible. If he sometimes stooped to be a knave,—for no milder word will come up to the truth,—it was merely to amuse himself and to astonish other people. In civil as in military affairs, he loved ambuscades, surprises, night attacks. He now imagined that he had a glorious opportunity of making a sensation, of producing a great commotion; and the temptation was irresistible to a spirit so restless as his.

He knew, or at least strongly suspected, that the stories which Fenwick had told on hearsay, and which King, Lords, and Commons, Whigs and Tories, had agreed to treat as calumnies, were, in the main, true. Was it possible to prove that they were true, to cross the wise policy of William, to bring disgrace at once on some of the most eminent men of both parties, to throw the whole political world into inextricable confusion?

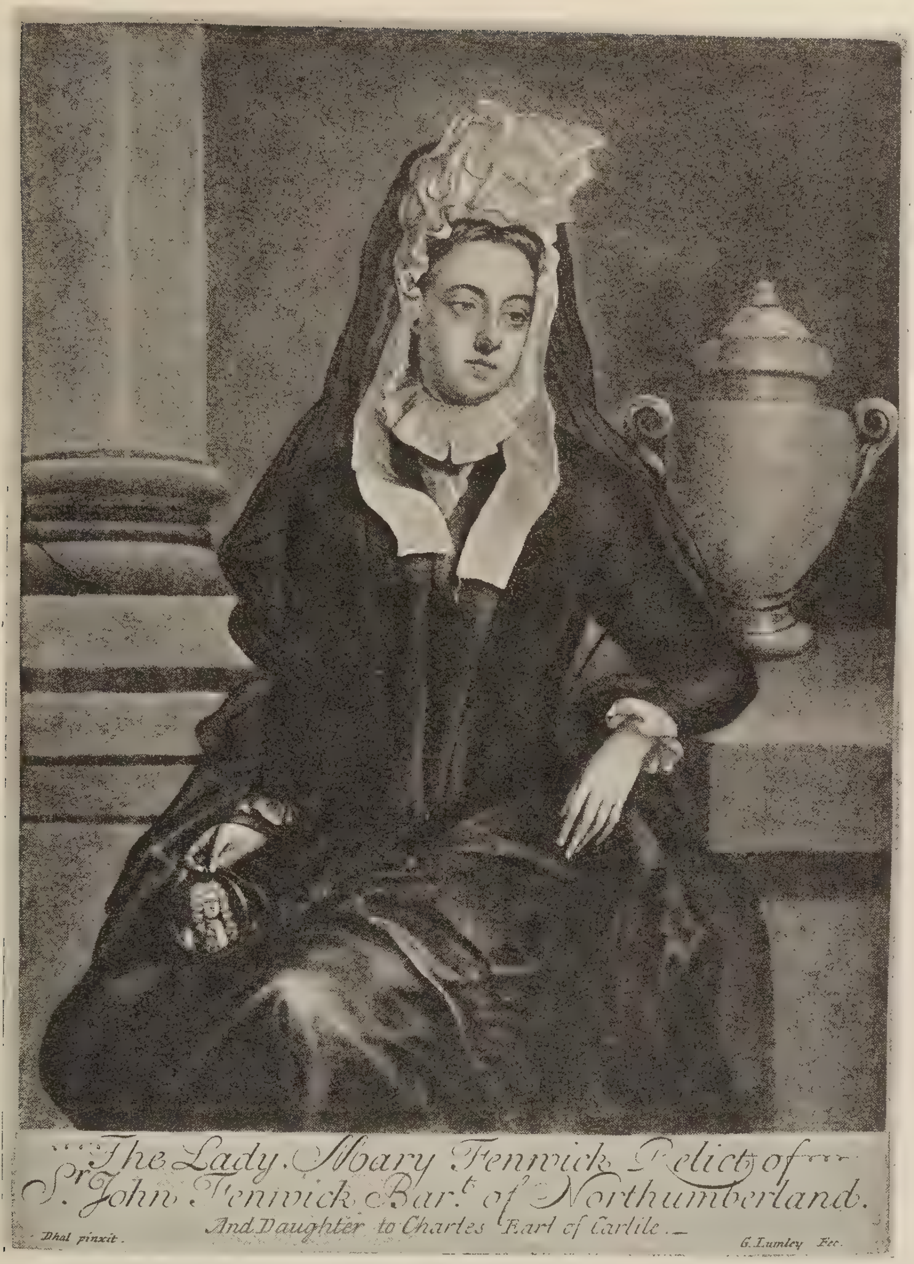
---

[1] See a letter of Smalridge to Gough dated Nov. 10. 1696, in Nichols's Illustrations of Literary History, iii. 253.

[2] See the Lords' Journals, Nov. 14., Nov. 30., Dec. 1. 1696.

Nothing could be done without the help of the prisoner; and with the prisoner it was impossible to communicate directly. It was necessary to employ the intervention of more than one female agent. The Duchess of Norfolk was a Mordaunt, and Monmouth's first cousin. Her gallantries were notorious; and her lord had, some years before, tried to induce his brother nobles to pass a bill for dissolving his marriage: but the attempt had been defeated, in consequence partly of the zeal with which Monmouth had fought the battle of his kinswoman. Her Grace, though separated from her husband, lived in a style suitable to her rank, and associated with many women of fashion, among whom were Lady Mary Fenwick, and a relation of Lady Mary, named Elizabeth Lawson. By the instrumentality of the Duchess, Monmouth conveyed to the prisoner several papers containing suggestions framed with much art. Let Sir John,—such was the substance of these suggestions,—boldly affirm that his confession is true, that he has brought accusations, on hearsay indeed, but not on common hearsay: let him aver that he has derived his knowledge from the highest quarters; and let him point out a mode in which his veracity may be easily brought to the test. Let him pray that the Earls of Portland and Romney, who are well known to enjoy the royal confidence, may be asked whether they are not in possession of information agreeing with what he has related. Let him pray that the King may be requested to lay before Parliament the evidence which caused the sudden disgrace of Lord Marlborough, and any letters which may have been intercepted while passing between Saint Germains and Lord Godolphin. "Unless," said Monmouth to his female agents, "Sir John is under a fate, unless he is out of his mind, he will take my counsel. If he does, his life and honour are safe. If he does not, he is a dead man." Then this strange intriguer, with his usual license of speech, reviled William for what was in truth one of William's best titles to glory. "He is the worst of men. He has acted basely. He pretends not to believe these charges against Shrewsbury, Russell, Marlborough, Godolphin. And yet he knows,"—and Monmouth confirmed the assertion by a tremendous oath,—"he knows that every word of the charges is true."

The papers written by Monmouth were delivered by Lady Mary to her husband. If the advice which they contained had been followed, there can be little doubt that the object of the adviser would have been attained. The King would have been bitterly mortified: there would have been a general panic among public men of every party: even


The Lady Mary Fenwick Relict of
Sr John Fenwick Bart of Northumberland.
And Daughter to Charles Earl of Carlile. —
Dhal pinxit.
G. Lumley Fec.

LADY MARY FENWICK

From a mezzotint by G. Lumley, after a painting by M. Dahl

Marlborough's serene fortitude would have been severely tried; and Shrewsbury would probably have shot himself. But that Fenwick would have put himself in a better situation is by no means clear. Such was his own opinion. He saw that the step which he was urged to take was hazardous. He knew that he was urged to take that step, not because it was likely to save himself, but because it was certain to annoy others; and he was resolved not to be Monmouth's tool.

Debates of the Lords on the Bill of Attainder

On the first of December the bill went through the earliest stage without a division. Then Fenwick's confession, which had, by the royal command, been laid on the table, was read; and then Marlborough stood up. "Nobody can wonder," he said, "that a man whose head is in danger should try to save himself by accusing others. I assure Your Lordships that, since the accession of his present Majesty, I have had no intercourse with Sir John on any subject whatever; and this I declare on my word of honour."[1] Marlborough's assertion may have been true: but it was perfectly compatible with the truth of all that Fenwick had said. Godolphin went further. "I certainly did," he said, "continue to the last in the service of King James and of his Queen. I was esteemed by them both. But I cannot think that a crime. It is possible that they and those who are about them may imagine that I am still attached to their interest. That I cannot help. But it is utterly false that I have had any such dealings with the Court of Saint Germains as are described in the paper which Your Lordships have heard read."[2]

Fenwick was then brought in, and asked whether he had any further confession to make. Several peers interrogated him, but to no purpose. Monmouth, who could not believe that the papers which he had sent to Newgate had produced no effect, put, in a friendly and encouraging manner, questions intended to bring out answers which would have been by no means agreeable to the accused Lords. No such answer however was to be extracted from Fenwick. Monmouth saw that his ingenious machinations had failed. Enraged and disappointed, he suddenly turned round, and became more zealous for the bill than any other peer in the House. Every body noticed the rapid change in his temper and manner: but that change was at first imputed merely to his well known levity.

On the eighth of December the bill was again taken into consideration; and on that day Fenwick, accompanied by his counsel, was in attendance. But, before he was called in, a previous question was raised. Several distinguished Tories, particularly Nottingham, Rochester, Normanby, and Leeds, said that, in their opinion, it was idle to enquire whether the prisoner was guilty or not guilty, unless the House was of opinion that he was a person so formidable that, if guilty, he ought to be attainted by Act of Parliament. They did not wish, they said, to hear any evidence. For, even on the supposition that the evidence left no doubt of his criminality, they should still think it better to leave him unpunished than to make a law for punishing him. The general sense, however, was decidedly for proceeding.[1] The prisoner and his counsel were allowed another week to prepare themselves; and, at length, on the fifteenth of December, the struggle commenced in earnest.

---

[1] Wharton to Shrewsbury, Dec. 1. 1696; L'Hermitage, of same date.

[2] L'Hermitage, Dec. $\frac{4}{14}$. 1696; Wharton to Shrewsbury, Dec. 1.

The debates were the longest and the hottest, the divisions were the largest, the protests were the most numerously signed that had ever been known in the whole history of the House of Peers. Repeatedly the benches continued to be filled from ten in the morning till past midnight.[2] The health of many lords suffered severely : for the winter was bitterly cold : but the majority was not disposed to be indulgent. One evening Devonshire was unwell : he stole away and went to bed : but Black Rod was soon sent to bring him back. Leeds, whose constitution was extremely infirm, complained loudly. " It is very well," he said, " for young gentlemen to sit down to their suppers and their wine at two o'clock in the morning : but some of us old men are likely to be of as much use here as they ; and we shall soon be in our graves if we are forced to keep such hours at such a season."[3] So strongly was party spirit excited that this appeal was disregarded, and the House continued to sit fourteen or fifteen hours a day. The chief opponents of the bill were Rochester, Nottingham, Normanby, and Leeds. The chief orators on the other side were Tankerville, who, in spite of the deep stains which a life singularly unfortunate had left on his public and private character, always spoke with an eloquence which riveted the attention of his hearers ; Burnet, who made a great display of historical learning; Wharton, whose lively and familiar style of speaking, acquired in the House of Commons, sometimes shocked the formality of the Lords ; and Monmouth, who had always carried the liberty of debate to the verge of licentiousness, and who now never opened his lips without inflicting a wound on the feelings of some adversary. A very few nobles of great weight, Devonshire, Dorset, Pembroke, and Ormond, formed a third party. They were willing to use the Bill of Attainder as an instrument of torture for the purpose of wringing a full confession out of the prisoner. But they were determined not to give a final vote for sending him to the scaffold.

The first division was on the question whether secondary evidence of what Goodman could have proved should be admitted. On this occasion Burnet closed the debate by a powerful speech which none of the Tory orators could undertake to answer without premeditation. A hundred and twenty six lords were present, a number unprecedented in our history. There were seventy three Contents, and fifty three Not Contents. Thirty six of the minority protested against the decision of the House.[1]

---

[1] Lords' Journals, Dec. 8. 1696 ; L'Hermitage, of the same date.

[2] L'Hermitage, Dec. $\frac{15}{25}$. $\frac{18}{28}$. 1696.

[3] L'Hermitage, Dec. $\frac{18}{28}$. 1696.

The next great trial of strength was on the question whether the bill should be read a second time. The debate was diversified by a curious episode. Monmouth, in a vehement declamation, threw some severe and well merited reflections on the memory of the late Lord Jeffreys. The title and part of the ill gotten wealth of Jeffreys had descended to his son, a dissolute lad, who had lately come of age, and who was then sitting in the House. The young man fired at hearing his father reviled. The House was forced to interfere, and to make both the disputants promise that the matter should go no further. On this day a hundred and twenty eight peers were present. The second reading was carried by seventy three to fifty five; and forty nine of the fifty five protested.[2]

It was now thought by many that Fenwick's courage would give way. It was known that he was very unwilling to die. Hitherto he might have flattered himself with hopes that the bill would miscarry. But now that it had passed one House, and seemed certain to pass the other, it was probable that he would save himself by disclosing all that he knew. He was again put to the bar and interrogated. He refused to answer, on the ground that his answers might be used against him by the Crown at the Old Bailey. He was assured that the House would protect him: but he pretended that this assurance was not sufficient: the House was not always sitting: he might be brought to trial during a recess, and hanged before their Lordships met again. The royal word alone, he said, would be a complete guarantee. The Peers ordered him to be removed, and immediately resolved that Wharton should go to Kensington, and should entreat His Majesty to give the pledge which the prisoner required. Wharton hastened to Kensington, and hastened back with a gracious answer. Fenwick was again placed at the bar. The royal word, he was told, had been passed that nothing which he might say there should be used against him in any other place. Still he made difficulties. He might confess all that he knew, and yet might be told that he was still keeping something back. In short, he would say nothing till he had a pardon. He was then, for the last time, solemnly cautioned from the woolsack. He was assured that, if he would deal ingenuously with the Lords, they would be intercessors for him at the foot of the throne, and that their intercession would not be unsuccessful. If he continued obstinate, they would proceed with the bill. A short interval was allowed him for consideration; and he was then required to give his final answer. "I have given it," he said: "I have no security. If I had, I should be glad to satisfy the House." He was then carried back to his cell; and the Peers separated, having sate far into the night.[1]

---

[1] Lords' Journals, Dec. 15. 1696; L'Hermitage, Dec. $\frac{18}{28}$.; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Dec. 15. About the numbers there is a slight difference between Vernon and L'Hermitage. I have followed Vernon.

[2] Lords' Journals, Dec. 18. 1696; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Dec. 19.; L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{Dec. 22.}}{\text{Jan. 1.}}$ I take the numbers from Vernon.

At noon they met again. The third reading was moved. Tenison spoke for the bill with more ability than had been expected from him, and Monmouth with as much sharpness as in the previous debates. But Devonshire declared that he could go no further. He had hoped that fear would induce Fenwick to make a frank confession: that hope was at an end: the question now was simply whether this man should be put to death by an Act of Parliament; and to that question Devonshire said that he must answer, "Not Content." It is not easy to understand on what principle he can have thought himself justified in threatening to do what he did not think himself justified in doing. He was, however, followed by Dorset, Ormond, Pembroke, and two or three others. Devonshire, in the name of his little party, and Rochester, in the name of the Tories, offered to waive all objections to the mode of proceeding, if the penalty were reduced from death to perpetual imprisonment. But the majority, though weakened by the defection of some considerable men, was still a majority, and would hear of no terms of compromise. The third reading was carried by only sixty eight votes to sixty one. Fifty three Lords recorded their dissent; and forty one subscribed a protest, in which the arguments against the bill were ably summed up.[2] The peers whom Fenwick had accused took different sides. Marlborough steadily voted with the majority, and induced Prince George to do the same. Godolphin as steadily voted with the minority, but, with characteristic wariness, abstained from giving, either in the debate, or in the form of a written protest, any reason for his votes. No part of his life warrants us in ascribing his conduct to any exalted motive. It is probable that, having been driven from office by the Whigs and forced to take refuge among the Tories, he thought it advisable to go with his party.[1]

---

[1] Lords' Journals, Dec. 25. 1696; L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{Dec. 26.}}{\text{Jan. 4.}}$ In the Vernon Correspondence there is a letter from Vernon to Shrewsbury giving an account of the transactions of this day; but it is erroneously dated Dec. 2., and is placed according to that date. This is not the only blunder of the kind. A letter from Vernon to Shrewsbury, evidently written on the 7th of November 1696, is dated and placed as a letter of the 7th of January 1697. The Vernon Correspondence is of great value: but it is so ill edited that it cannot be safely used without much caution, and constant reference to other authorities. Of the notes it may be sufficient to say that the writer of them had never heard of Aaron Smith, the celebrated Solicitor of the Treasury, and the chief butt, during many years, of the Jacobite libellers. See the letter of Vernon to Shrewsbury, Nov. 14. 1696.

[2] Lords' Journals, Dec. 23. 1696; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Dec. 24.; L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{Dec. 25.}}{\text{Jan. 4.}}$

Proceedings against Monmouth

As soon as the bill had been read a third time, the attention of the Peers was called to a matter which deeply concerned the honour of their order. Lady Mary Fenwick had been, not unnaturally, moved to the highest resentment by the conduct of Monmouth. He had, after professing a great desire to save her husband, suddenly turned round, and become the most merciless of her husband's persecutors; and all this solely because the unfortunate prisoner would not suffer himself to be used as an instrument for the accomplishing of a wild scheme of mischief. She might be excused for thinking that revenge would be sweet. In her rage she showed to her kinsman the Earl of Carlisle the papers which she had received from the Duchess of Norfolk. Carlisle brought the subject before the Lords. The papers were produced. Lady Mary declared that she had received them from the Duchess. The Duchess declared that she had received them from Monmouth. Elizabeth Lawson confirmed the evidence of her two friends. All the bitter things which the petulant Earl had said about William were repeated. The rage of both the great factions broke forth with ungovernable violence. The Whigs were exasperated by discovering that Monmouth had been secretly labouring to bring to shame and ruin two eminent men with whose reputation the reputation of the whole party was bound up. The Tories accused him of dealing treacherously and cruelly by the prisoner and the prisoner's wife. Both among the Whigs and among the Tories Monmouth had, by his sneers and invectives, made numerous personal enemies, whom fear of his wit and of his sword had hitherto kept in awe.[2] All these enemies were now openmouthed against him. There was great curiosity to know what he would be able to say in his defence. His eloquence, the correspondent of the States General wrote, had often annoyed others. He would now want it all to protect himself.[3] That eloquence indeed was of a kind much better suited to attack than to defence. Monmouth spoke near three hours in a confused and rambling manner, boasted extravagantly of his services and sacrifices, told the House that he had borne a great part in the Revolution, that he had made four voyages to Holland in the evil times, that he had since refused great places, that he had always held lucre

---

[1] Vernon to Shrewsbury, Dec. 24. 1696.

[2] Dohna, who knew Monmouth well, describes him thus: "Il avoit de l'esprit infiniment, et même du plus agréable; mais il y avoit un peu trop de haut et de bas dans son fait. Il ne savoit ce que c'étoit que de ménager les gens; et il turlupinoit à l'outrance ceux qui ne lui plaisoient pas."

[3] L'Hermitage, Jan. $\frac{12}{22}$. 1697.

CHARLES HOWARD, THIRD EARL OF CARLISLE

From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

in contempt. "I," he said, turning significantly to Nottingham, "have bought no great estate: I have built no palace: I am twenty thousand pounds poorer than when I entered public life. My old hereditary mansion is ready to fall about my ears. Who that remembers what I have done and suffered for His Majesty will believe that I would speak disrespectfully of him?" He solemnly declared,—and this was the most serious of the many serious faults of his long and unquiet life,—that he had nothing to do with the papers which had caused so much scandal. The Papists, he said, hated him: they had laid a scheme to ruin him: his ungrateful kinswoman had consented to be their implement, and had requited the strenuous efforts which he had made in defence of her honour by trying to blast his. When he concluded there was a long silence. He asked whether their Lordships wished him to withdraw. Then Leeds, to whom he had once professed a strong attachment, but whom he had deserted with characteristic inconstancy and assailed with characteristic petulance, seized the opportunity of revenging himself. "It is quite unnecessary," the shrewd old statesman said, "that the noble Earl should withdraw at present. The question which we have now to decide is merely whether these papers do or do not deserve our censure. Who wrote them is a question which may be considered hereafter." It was then moved and unanimously resolved that the papers were scandalous, and that the author had been guilty of a high crime and misdemeanour. Monmouth himself was, by these dexterous tactics, forced to join in condemning his own compositions.[1] Then the House proceeded to enquire by whom the letters had been written. The character of the Duchess of Norfolk did not stand high: but her testimony was confirmed both by direct and by circumstantial evidence. Her husband said, with sour pleasantry, that he gave entire faith to what she had deposed. "My Lord thought her good enough to be wife to me; and, if she is good enough to be wife to me, I am sure that she is good enough to be a witness against him." In a House of about eighty peers only eight or ten seemed inclined to show any favour to Monmouth. He was pronounced guilty of the act of which he had, in the most solemn manner, protested that he was innocent: he was sent to the Tower: he was turned out of all his places; and his name was struck out of the Council Book.[2] It might well have been thought that the ruin of his fame and of his fortunes was irreparable. But there was about his nature an elasticity which nothing could subdue. In his prison, indeed, he was as violent as a falcon just caged, and would, if he had been long detained, have died of mere impatience. His only solace was to contrive wild and romantic schemes for extricating himself from his

---

[1] Lords' Journals, Jan. 9. $169\frac{6}{7}$; Vernon to Shrewsbury, of the same date; L'Hermitage, Jan. $\frac{12}{22}$.

[2] Lords' Journals, Jan. 15. $169\frac{6}{7}$; Vernon to Shrewsbury, of same date; L'Hermitage, of the same date.

His Excellency Charles Earl of Peterborow & Monmouth Visct Mordaunt
of Avland, Baron Mordaunt of Turvey & Rygate Lord Lieutenant of the County of Northampton
One of Her Majesties most Honourable Privy Councill Generall and Commander in chief of Her
Majestys Forces in Spain Joynt Admirall and Chief Commander of Her Majesties Fleet Her
Majestys Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of Spain and Captain Generall and Commander
in Chief of His Majesty's Forces by Sea and Land in Spain —
G. Kneller S R Imp. & Angl. Eques Aur. pinx.
J. Simon fec
Cum privilegio Regis

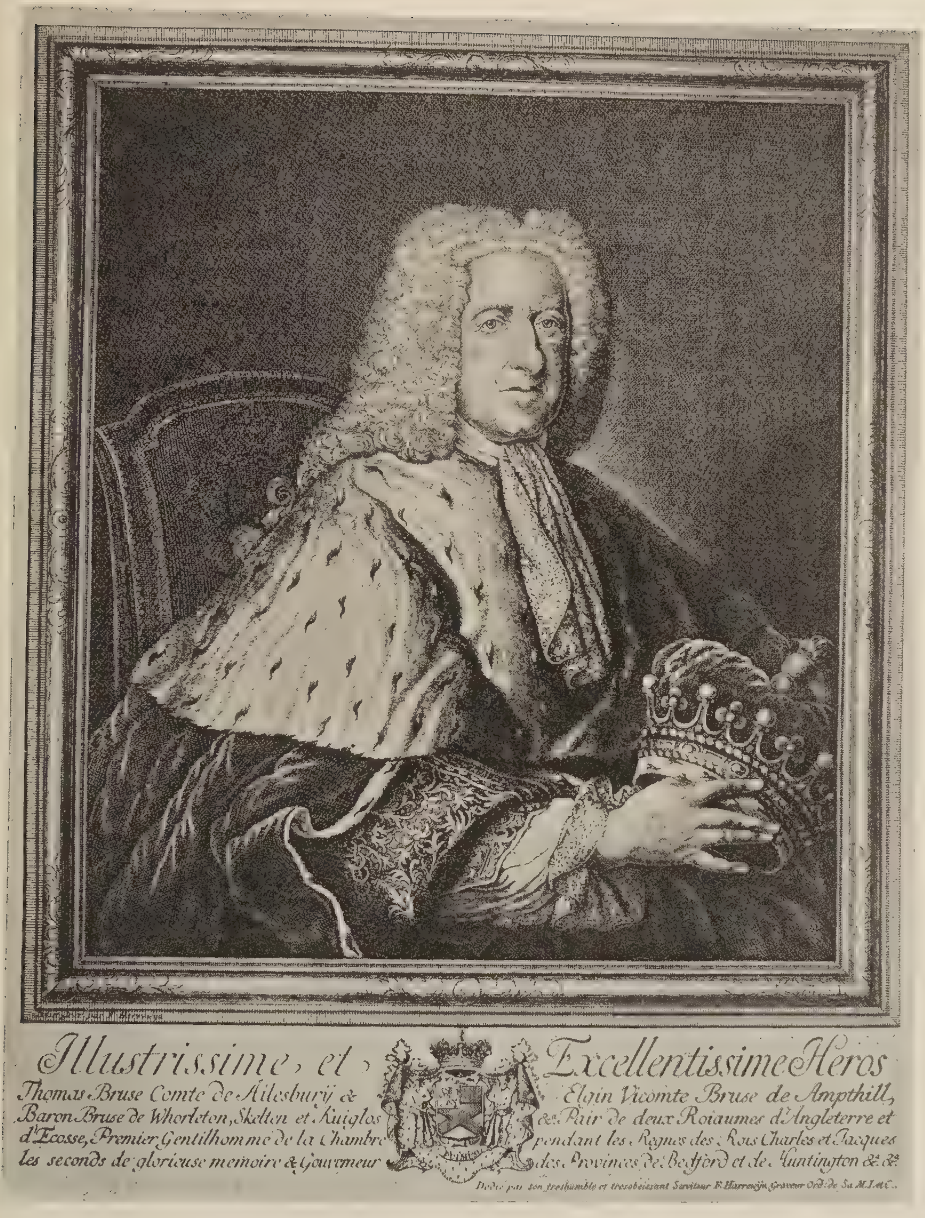
CHARLES MORDAUNT, THIRD EARL OF PETERBOROUGH

From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

difficulties and avenging himself on his enemies. When he regained his liberty, he stood alone in the world, a dishonoured man, more hated by the Whigs than any Tory, and by the Tories than any Whig, and reduced to such poverty that he talked of retiring to the country, living like a farmer, and putting his Countess into the dairy to churn and to make cheeses. Yet, even after this fall, that mounting spirit rose again, and rose higher than ever. When he next appeared before the world, he had inherited the earldom of the head of his family: he had ceased to be called by the tarnished name of Monmouth; and he soon added new lustre to the name of Peterborough. He was still all air and fire. His ready wit and his dauntless courage made him formidable: some amiable qualities which contrasted strangely with his vices, and some great exploits of which the effect was heightened by the careless levity with which they were performed, made him popular; and his countrymen were willing to forget that a hero of whose achievements they were proud, and who was not more distinguished by parts and valour than by courtesy and generosity, had stooped to tricks worthy of the pillory.

Position and feelings of Shrewsbury

It is interesting and instructive to compare the fate of Shrewsbury with the fate of Peterborough. The honour of Shrewsbury was safe. He had been triumphantly acquitted of the charges contained in Fenwick's confession. He was soon afterwards still more triumphantly acquitted of a still more odious charge. A wretched spy named Matthew Smith, who thought that he had not been sufficiently rewarded, and was bent on being revenged, affirmed that Shrewsbury had received early information of the Assassination Plot, but had suppressed that information, and had taken no measures to prevent the conspirators from accomplishing their design. That this was a foul calumny no person who has examined the evidence can doubt. The King declared that he could himself prove his minister's innocence; and the Peers, after examining Smith, pronounced the accusation unfounded. Shrewsbury was cleared as far as it was in the power of the Crown and of the Parliament to clear him. He had power and wealth, the favour of the King and the favour of the people. No man had a greater number of devoted friends. He was the idol of the Whigs: yet he was not personally disliked by the Tories. It should seem that his situation was one which Peterborough might well have envied. But happiness and misery are from within. Peterborough had one of those minds of which the deepest wounds heal and leave no scar. Shrewsbury had one of those minds in which the slightest scratch may fester to the death. He had been publicly accused of corresponding with Saint Germains; and, though King, Lords, and Commons had pronounced him innocent, his conscience told him that he was guilty. The praises which he knew that he had not deserved sounded to him like reproaches. He never regained his lost peace of mind. He left office: but one cruel recollection accompanied him into retirement. He left England: but one cruel recollection pursued him over the Alps and the Apennines. On a


Illustrissime, et Excellentissime Heros
Thomas Bruse Comte de Ailesbury & Elgin Vicomte Bruse de Ampthill,
Baron Bruse de Whorleton, Skelton et Kuiglos &c. Pair de deux Roiaumes d'Angleterre et
d'Ecosse, Premier Gentilhomme de la Chambre pendant les Regnes des Rois Charles et Jacques
les seconds de glorieuse memoire & Gouverneur des Provinces de Bedford et de Huntington &c. &c.
Dedié par son treshumble et tresobeissant Serviteur F. Harrewyn Graveur Ord: de Sa M.I.et C..

THOMAS BRUCE, SECOND EARL OF AILESBURY

From an engraving by F. Harrewyn

memorable day, indeed, big with the fate of his country, he again, after many inactive and inglorious years, stood forth the Shrewsbury of 1688. Scarcely any thing in history is more melancholy than that late and solitary gleam, lighting up the close of a life which had dawned so splendidly, and which had so early become hopelessly troubled and gloomy.

The Bill of Attainder passed

On the day on which the Lords read the Bill of Attainder the third time, they adjourned over the Christmas holidays. The fate of Fenwick consequently remained during more than a fortnight in suspense. In the interval plans of escape were formed; and it was thought necessary to place a strong military guard round Newgate.[1] Some Jacobites knew William so little as to send him anonymous letters, threatening that he should be shot or stabbed if he dared to touch a hair of the prisoner's head.[2] On the morning of the eleventh of January he passed the bill. He at the same time passed a bill which authorised the government to detain Bernardi and some other conspirators in custody during twelve months. On the evening of that day a deeply mournful event was the talk of all London. The Countess of Ailesbury had watched with intense anxiety the proceedings against Sir John. Her lord had been as deep as Sir John in treason, was, like Sir John, in confinement, and had, like Sir John, been a party to Goodman's flight. She had learned with dismay that there was a method by which a criminal who was beyond the reach of the ordinary law might be punished. Her terror had increased at every stage in the progress of the Bill of Attainder. On the day on which the royal assent was to be given, her agitation became greater than her frame could support. When she heard the sound of the guns which announced that the King was on his way to Westminster, she fell into fits, and died in a few hours.[3]

Attempts to save Fenwick

Even after the bill had become law, strenuous efforts were made to save Fenwick. His wife threw herself at William's feet, and offered him a petition. He took the paper from her hand, and said, very gently, that it should be considered, but that the matter was one of public concern, and that he must deliberate with his ministers before he decided.[4] She then addressed herself to the Lords. She told them that her husband had not expected his doom, that he had not had time to prepare himself for death, that he had not, during his long imprisonment, seen a divine. They were easily induced to request that he might be respited for a week. A respite was granted; but, forty eight hours before it expired, Lady Mary presented to the

---

[1] Postman, Dec. 29. 31. 1696.

[2] L'Hermitage, Jan. $\frac{12}{22}$. 1697.

[3] Van Cleverskirke, Jan. $\frac{12}{22}$. 1697; L'Hermitage, Jan. $\frac{15}{25}$.

[4] L'Hermitage, Jan. $\frac{15}{25}$. 1697.

Lords another petition, imploring them to intercede with the King that her husband's punishment might be commuted for banishment. The House was taken by surprise; and a motion to adjourn was with difficulty carried by two votes.[1] On the morrow, the last day of Fenwick's life, a similar petition was presented to the Commons. But the Whig leaders were on their guard: the attendance was full; and a motion for reading the Orders of the Day was carried by a hundred and fifty two to a hundred and seven.[2] In truth, neither branch of the legislature could, without condemning itself, request William to spare Fenwick's life. Jurymen, who have, in the discharge of a painful duty, pronounced a culprit guilty, may, with perfect consistency, recommend him to the favourable consideration of the Crown. But the Houses ought not to have passed the Bill of Attainder unless they were convinced, not merely that Sir John had committed high treason, but also that he could not, without serious danger to the Commonwealth, be suffered to live. He could not be at once a proper object of such a bill and a proper object of the royal mercy.

Fenwick's execution

On the twenty-eighth of January the execution took place. In compliment to the noble families with which Fenwick was connected, orders were given that the ceremonial should be in all respects the same as when a peer of the realm suffers death. A scaffold was erected on Tower Hill and hung with black. The prisoner was brought from Newgate in the coach of his kinsman the Earl of Carlisle, which was surrounded by a troop of the Life Guards. Though the day was cold and stormy, the crowd of spectators was immense: but there was no disturbance, and no sign that the multitude sympathised with the criminal. He behaved with a firmness which had not been expected from him. He ascended the scaffold with steady steps, and bowed courteously to the persons who were assembled on it, but spoke to none, except White, the deprived Bishop of Peterborough. White prayed with him during about half an hour. In the prayer the King was commended to the Divine protection: but no name which could give offence was pronounced. Fenwick then delivered a sealed paper to the Sheriffs, took leave of the Bishop, knelt down, laid his neck on the block, and exclaimed, "Lord Jesus, receive my soul." His head was severed from his body at a single blow. His remains were placed in a rich coffin, and buried that night, by torchlight, under the pavement of Saint Martin's church.[3]

[1] Lords' Journals, Jan. 22. 26. $169\frac{6}{7}$; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Jan. 26.

[2] Commons' Journals, Jan. 27. $169\frac{6}{7}$. The entry in the Journals, which might easily escape notice, is explained by a letter of L'Hermitage, written $\frac{\text{Jan. 29.}}{\text{Feb. 8.}}$

[3] L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{Jan. 29.}}{\text{Feb. 8.}}$ 1697; London Gazette, Feb. 1.; Paris Gazette; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Jan. 28.; Burnet, ii. 193.

Meanwhile an important question, about which public feeling was much excited, had been under discussion. As soon as the Parliament met, a Bill for Regulating Elections, differing little in substance from the bill which the King had refused to pass in the preceding session, was brought into the House of Commons, was eagerly welcomed by the country gentlemen, and was pushed through every stage. On the report it was moved that five thousand pounds in personal estate should be a sufficient qualification for the representative of a city or borough. But this amendment was rejected. On the third reading a rider was added, which permitted a merchant possessed of five thousand pounds to represent the town in which he resided: but it was provided that no person should be considered as a merchant because he was a proprietor of Bank Stock or East India Stock. The fight was hard. Cowper distinguished himself among the opponents of the bill. His sarcastic remarks on the hunting, hawking boors, who wished to keep in their own hands the whole business of legislation, called forth some sharp rustic retorts. A plain squire, he was told, was as likely to serve the country well as the most fluent gownsman, who was ready, for a guinea, to prove that black was white. On the question whether the bill should pass, the Ayes were two hundred, the Noes a hundred and sixty.[1]

Bill for the Regulating of Elections

The Lords had, twelve months before, readily agreed to a similar bill: but they had since reconsidered the subject and changed their opinion. The truth is that, if a law requiring every member of the House of Commons to possess an estate of some hundreds of pounds a year in land could have been strictly enforced, such a law would have been very advantageous to country gentlemen of moderate property, but would have been by no means advantageous to the grandees of the realm. A lord of a small manor would have stood for the town in the neighbourhood of which his family had resided during centuries, without any apprehension that he should be opposed by some alderman of London, whom the electors had never seen before the day of nomination, and whose chief title to their favour was a pocket-book full of bank notes. But a great nobleman, who had an estate of fifteen or twenty thousand pounds a year, and who commanded two or three boroughs, would no longer be able to put his younger son, his younger brother, his man of business, into Parliament, or to earn a garter or a step in the peerage by finding a seat for a Lord of the Treasury or an Attorney General. On this occasion therefore the interest of the chiefs of the aristocracy, Norfolk and Somerset, Newcastle and Bedford, Pembroke and Dorset, coincided with that of the wealthy traders of the City and of the clever young aspirants of the Temple, and was diametrically opposed to the interest of a squire of a thousand or twelve hundred a year. On the day fixed for the second reading the attendance of Lords was great. Several petitions from constituent bodies, who thought it hard that a new restriction should be imposed on the exercise of the elective franchise, were presented and read. After a debate of some hours the bill was rejected by sixty two votes to thirty seven.[1] Only three days later, a strong party in the Commons, burning with resentment, proposed to tack the bill which the Peers had just rejected to the Land Tax Bill. This motion would probably have been carried, had not Foley gone somewhat beyond the duties of his place, and, under pretence of speaking to order, shown that such a tack would be without a precedent in parliamentary history. When the question was put, the Ayes raised so loud a cry that it was believed that they were the majority; but on a division they proved to be only a hundred and thirty five. The Noes were a hundred and sixty three.[2]

---

[1] Commons' Journals, December 19. 1696; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Nov. 28. 1696.

Bill for the Regulation of the Press

Other parliamentary proceedings of this session deserve mention. While the Commons were busily engaged in the great work of restoring the finances, an incident took place which seemed, during a short time, likely to be fatal to the infant liberty of the press, but which eventually proved the means of confirming that liberty. Among the many newspapers which had been established since the expiration of the censorship, was one called the Flying Post. The editor, John Salisbury, was the tool of a band of stockjobbers in the City, whose interest it happened to be to cry down the public securities. He one day published a false and malicious paragraph, evidently intended to throw suspicion on the Exchequer Bills. On the credit of the Exchequer Bills depended, at that moment, the political greatness and the commercial prosperity of the realm. The House of Commons was in a flame. The Speaker issued his warrant against Salisbury. In the first heat of resentment, it was resolved without a division that a bill should be brought in to prohibit the publishing of news without a license. Forty eight hours later the bill was presented and read. But the members had now had time to cool. There was scarcely one among them whose residence in the country had not, during the preceding summer, been made more agreeable by the London journals. Meagre as those journals may seem to a person who has the Times daily on his breakfast table, they were to that generation a new and abundant source of pleasure. No Devonshire or Yorkshire gentleman, Whig or Tory, could bear the thought of being again dependent, during seven months of every year, for all information about what was doing in the world, on newsletters. If the bill passed, the sheets, which were now so impatiently expected twice a week at every country seat in the kingdom, would contain nothing but what it suited the Secretary of State to make public: they would be, in fact, so many London Gazettes; and the most assiduous reader of the London Gazette might be utterly ignorant of the most important events of his time. A few voices, however, were raised in favour of a censorship. "These papers," it was said, "frequently contain mischievous matter." "Then why are they not prosecuted?" was the answer. "Has the Attorney-General filed an information against any one of them? And is it not absurd to ask us to give a new remedy by statute, when the old remedy afforded by the common law has never been tried?" On the question whether the bill should be read a second time, the Ayes were only sixteen, the Noes two hundred.[1]

---

[1] Lords' Journals, Jan. 23. 169$\frac{6}{7}$; Vernon to Shrewsbury, Jan. 23.; L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{Jan. 26.}}{\text{Feb. 5.}}$

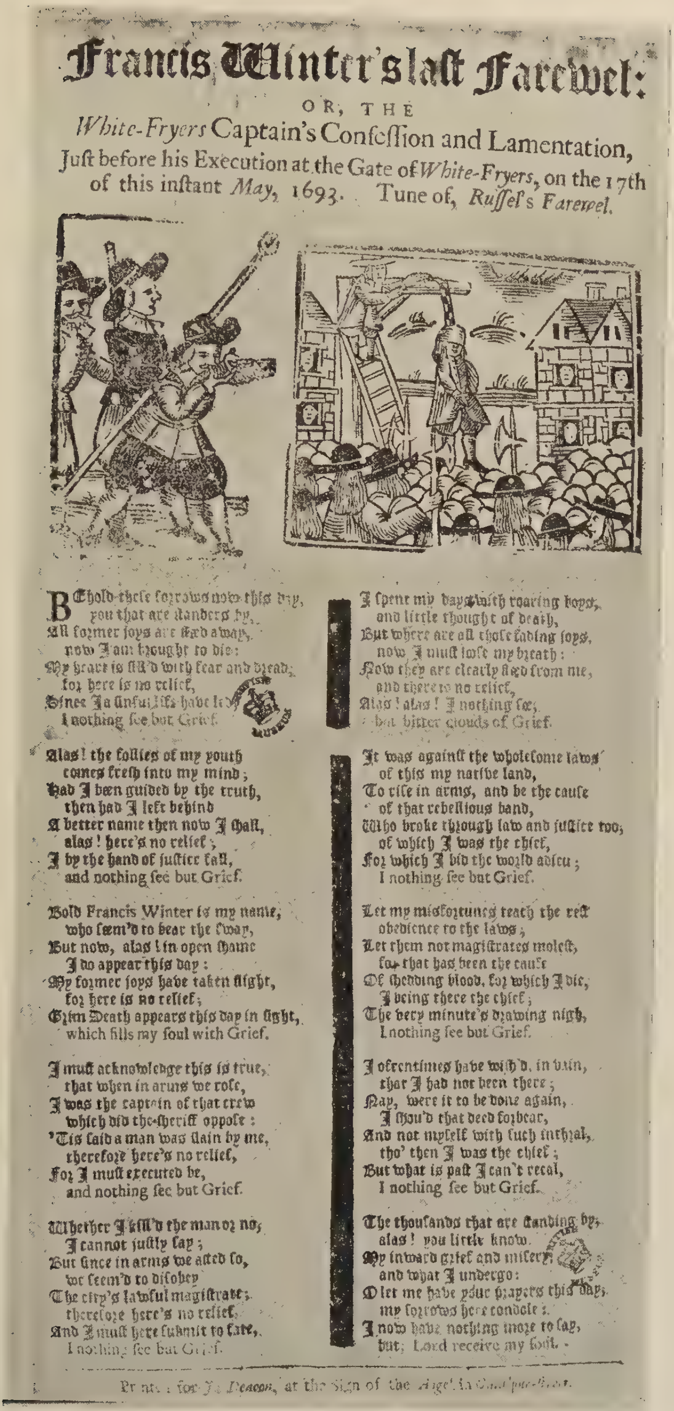
[2] Commons' Journals, Jan. 26. 169$\frac{6}{7}$; Vernon to Shrewsbury, and Van Cleverskirke to the States General, of the same date. It is curious that the King and the Lords should have made so strenuous a fight against the Commons in defence of one of the five points of the People's Charter.

Bill abolishing the privileges of Whitefriars and the Savoy

Another bill, which fared better, ought to be noticed as an instance of the slow, but steady progress of civilisation. The ancient immunities enjoyed by some districts of the capital, of which the largest and most infamous was Whitefriars, had produced abuses which could no longer be endured. The Templars on one side of Alsatia, and the citizens on the other, had long been calling on the government and the legislature to put down so monstrous a nuisance. Yet still, bounded on the west by the great school of English jurisprudence, and on the east by the great mart of English trade, stood this labyrinth of squalid, tottering houses, close packed, every one, from cellar to cockloft, with outcasts whose life was one long war with society. The most respectable part of the population consisted of debtors who were in fear of bailiffs. The rest were attorneys struck off the roll, witnesses who carried straw in their shoes as a sign to inform the public where a false oath might be procured for half a crown, sharpers, receivers of stolen goods, clippers of coin, forgers of bank notes, and tawdry women, blooming with paint and brandy, who, in their anger, made free use of their nails and their scissors, yet whose anger was less to be dreaded than their kindness. With these wretches the narrow alleys of the sanctuary swarmed. The rattling of dice, the call for more punch and more wine, and the noise of blasphemy and ribald song never ceased during the whole night. The benchers of the Inner Temple could bear the scandal and the annoyance no longer. They ordered the gate

---

[1] Commons' Journals, April 1. 3. 1697; Narcissus Luttrell's Diary; L'Hermitage, April $\frac{2}{12}$. $\frac{6}{16}$. L'Hermitage says, "La plupart des membres, lorsqu'ils sont à la campagne, estant bien aises d'estre informez par plus d'un endroit de ce qui se passe, et s'imaginant que la Gazette qui se fait sous la direction d'un des Sécrétaires d'Etat, ne contiendroit pas autant de choses que fait celle-cy, ne sont pas fâchez que d'autres les instruisent." The numbers on the division I take from L'Hermitage. They are not to be found in the Journals. But the Journals were not then so accurately kept as at present.



Francis Winter's laſt Farewel:

OR, THE

White-Fryers Captain's Confeſſion and Lamentation,
Juſt before his Execution at the Gate of *White-Fryers*, on the 17th
of this inſtant *May*, 1693. Tune of, *Ruſſel's Farewel.*

BEhold theſe ſorrows now this day,
you that are ſtanders by,
All former joys are fled away,
now I am brought to die:
My heart is fill'd with fear and dread;
for here is no relief,
Since I a ſinful life have led,
I nothing ſee but Grief.

Alas! the follies of my youth
comes freſh into my mind;
Had I been guided by the truth,
then had I left behind
A better name then now I ſhall,
alas! here's no relief;
I by the hand of juſtice fall,
and nothing ſee but Grief.

Bold Francis Winter is my name,
who ſeem'd to bear the ſway,
But now, alas! in open ſhame
I do appear this day:
My former joys have taken flight,
for here is no relief;
Grim Death appears this day in ſight,
which fills my ſoul with Grief.

I muſt acknowledge this is true,
that when in arms we roſe,
I was the captain of that crew
which did the ſheriff oppoſe:
'Tis ſaid a man was ſlain by me,
therefore here's no relief,
For I muſt executed be,
and nothing ſee but Grief.

Whether I kill'd the man or no,
I cannot juſtly ſay;
But ſince in arms we acted ſo,
we ſeem'd to diſobey
The city's lawful magiſtrate;
therefore here's no relief,
And I muſt here ſubmit to fate,
I nothing ſee but Grief.

I ſpent my days with roaring boys,
and little thought of death,
But where are all thoſe fading joys,
now I muſt loſe my breath:
Now they are clearly fled from me,
and there is no relief,
Alas! alas! I nothing ſee,
but bitter clouds of Grief.

It was againſt the wholeſome laws
of this my native land,
To riſe in arms, and be the cauſe
of that rebellious band,
Who broke through law and juſtice too;
of which I was the chief,
For which I bid the world adieu;
I nothing ſee but Grief.

Let my misfortunes teach the reſt
obedience to the laws;
Let them not magiſtrates moleſt,
for that has been the cauſe
Of ſhedding blood, for which I die,
I being there the chief;
The very minute's drawing nigh,
I nothing ſee but Grief.

I oftentimes have wiſh'd, in vain,
that I had not been there;
Nay, were it to be done again,
I ſhou'd that deed forbear,
And not myſelf with ſuch enthral,
tho' then I was the chief;
But what is paſt I can't recal,
I nothing ſee but Grief.

The thouſands that are ſtanding by,
alas! you little know
My inward grief and miſery,
and what I undergo:
O let me have your prayers this day,
my ſorrows here condole;
I now have nothing more to ſay,
but; Lord receive my ſoul.

Printed for J. Deacon, at the Sign of the Angel in Guiltſpur-ſtreet.

FRANCIS WINTER'S LAST FAREWELL

From the Bagford Ballads

leading into Whitefriars to be bricked up. The Alsatians mustered in great force, attacked the workmen, killed one of them, pulled down the wall, knocked down the Sheriff who came to keep the peace, and carried off his gold chain, which, no doubt, was soon in the melting pot. The tumult was not suppressed till a company of the Foot Guards arrived. This riot excited general indignation. The City, indignant at the outrage done to the Sheriff, cried loudly for justice. Yet, so difficult was it to execute any process in the dens of Whitefriars, that near two years elapsed before a single ringleader was apprehended.[1]

The Savoy was another place of the same kind, smaller indeed, and less renowned, but inhabited by a not less lawless population. An unfortunate tailor who ventured to go thither for the purpose of demanding payment of a debt, was set upon by the whole mob of cheats, ruffians and courtesans. He offered to give a full discharge to his debtor and a treat to the rabble, but in vain. He had violated their franchises; and this crime was not to be pardoned. He was knocked down, stripped, tarred, and feathered. A rope was tied round his waist. He was dragged naked up and down the streets amidst yells of "A bailiff! A bailiff!" Finally he was compelled to kneel down and to curse his father and mother. Having performed this ceremony he was permitted,—and the permission was blamed by many of the Savoyards,—to limp home without a rag upon him.[2] The Bog of Allen, the passes of the Grampians, were not more unsafe than this small knot of lanes, surrounded by the mansions of the greatest nobles of a flourishing and enlightened kingdom.

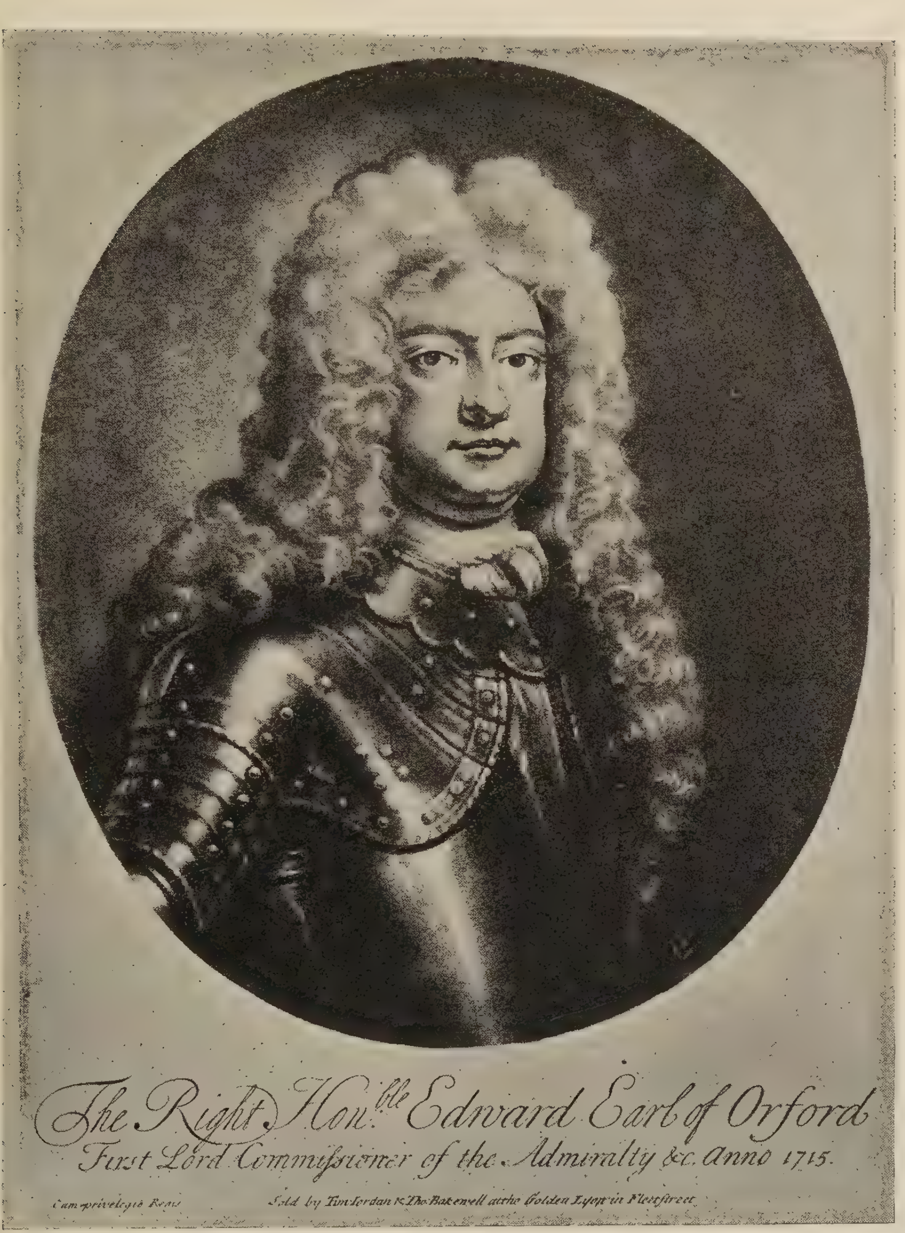
At length, in 1697, a bill for abolishing the franchises of these places passed both Houses, and received the royal assent. The Alsatians and Savoyards were furious. Anonymous letters, containing menaces of assassination, were received by members of Parliament who had made themselves conspicuous by the zeal with which they had supported the bill: but such threats only strengthened the general conviction that it was high time to destroy these nests of knaves and ruffians. A fortnight's grace was allowed; and it was made known that, when that time had expired, the vermin who had been the curse of London would be unearthed and hunted without mercy. There was a tumultuous flight to Ireland, to France, to the Colonies, to vaults and garrets in less notorious parts of the capital; and when, on the prescribed day, the Sheriff's officers ventured to cross the boundary, they found those streets where, a few weeks before, the cry of "A writ!" would have drawn together a thousand raging bullies and vixens, as quiet as the cloister of a cathedral.[3]

---

[1] Narcissus Luttrell's Diary, June 1691, May 1693.

[2] Commons' Journals, Dec. 30. 1696; Postman, July 4. 1696.

[3] Postman, April 22. 1697; Narcissus Luttrell's Diary; Short History of the last Parliament, 1699.


The Right Hon.ble Edward Earl of Orford
First Lord Commiſsioner of the Admiralty &c. anno 1715.
Cum privelegio Regis
Sold by Tim: Jordan & Tho: Bakewell at the Golden Lyon in Fleetstreet

EDWARD RUSSELL, EARL OF ORFORD

From a mezzotint in the Sutherland Collection

Close of the session: promotions and appointments

On the sixteenth of April, the King closed the session with a speech, in which he returned warm and well merited thanks to the Houses for the firmness and wisdom which had rescued the nation from commercial and financial difficulties unprecedented in our history. Before he set out for the Continent, he conferred some new honours, and made some new ministerial arrangements. Every member of the Whig junto was distinguished by some conspicuous mark of royal favour. Somers delivered up the Seal of which he was Keeper: he received it back again with the higher title of Chancellor, and was immediately commanded to affix it to a patent, by which he was created Baron Somers of Evesham.[1] Russell became Earl of Orford and Viscount Barfleur. No English title had ever before been taken from a place of battle lying within a foreign territory. But the precedent then set has been repeatedly followed; and the names of Saint Vincent, Trafalgar, Camperdown, and Douro are now borne by the successors of great commanders. Russell seems to have accepted his earldom, after his fashion, not only without gratitude, but grumblingly, and as if some great wrong had been done him. What was a coronet to him? He had no child to inherit it. The only distinction which he should have prized was the garter; and the garter had been given to Portland. Of course, such things were for the Dutch; and it was strange presumption in an Englishman, though he might have won a victory which had saved the State, to expect that his pretensions would be considered till all the Mynheers about the palace had been served.[2]

Wharton, still retaining his place as Comptroller of the Household, obtained the lucrative office of Chief Justice in Eyre, South of Trent, and his brother, Godwin Wharton, was made a Lord of the Admiralty.[3]

Though the resignation of Godolphin had been accepted in October, no new commission of Treasury was issued till after the prorogation. Who should be First Commissioner was a question long and fiercely disputed. For Montague's faults had made him many enemies, and his merits many more. Dull formalists sneered at him as a wit and a poet, who, no doubt, showed quick parts in debate, but who had already been raised far higher than his services merited and than his brain would bear. It would be absurd to place such a young coxcomb, merely because he could talk fluently and cleverly, in an office on which the well being of the kingdom depended. Surely Sir Stephen Fox was, of all the Lords of the Treasury, the fittest to be at the head of the Board. He was an elderly man, grave, experienced, exact, laborious; and he had never made a verse in his life. The King hesitated during a considerable

---

[1] London Gazette, April 26. 29. 1697.

[2] Ibid. April 29. 1697; L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{April 23.}}{\text{May 3.}}$

[3] London Gazette, April 26. 29. 1697; L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{April 23.}}{\text{May 3.}}$

The Right Hon.ble Sr Stephen Fox. Knt Domestick Servant
to King Charles ye 2d during his Exile & one of the Lords Commissioners
of ye Treasury for 22 years in his Maties & the three Successive Reigns.
Aged 75. June 1701.
I Baker pinx
I. Simon fecit.
I. Smith ex

SIR STEPHEN FOX

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by J. Baker time between the two candidates: but time was all in Montague's favour; for, from the first to the last day of the session, his fame was constantly rising. The voice of the House of Commons and of the City loudly designated him as preeminently qualified to be the chief minister of finance. At length Sir Stephen Fox withdrew from the competition, though not with a very good grace. He wished it to be notified in the London Gazette that the place of First Lord had been offered to him, and declined by him. Such a notification would have been an affront to Montague; and Montague, flushed with prosperity and glory, was not in a mood to put up with affronts. The dispute was compromised. Montague became first Lord of the Treasury; and the vacant seat at the Board was filled by Sir Thomas Littleton, one of the ablest and most consistent Whigs in the House of Commons. But, from tenderness to Fox, these promotions were not announced in the Gazette.[1]

Dorset resigned the office of Chamberlain, but not in ill humour, and retired loaded with marks of royal favour. He was succeeded by Sunderland, who was also appointed one of the Lords Justices, not without much murmuring from various quarters.[2] To the Tories Sunderland was an object of unmixed detestation. Some of the Whig leaders had been unable to resist his insinuating address; and others were grateful for the services which he had lately rendered to the party. But the leaders could not restrain their followers. Plain men, who were zealous for civil liberty and for the Protestant religion, who were beyond the range of Sunderland's irresistible fascination, and who knew that he had sate in the High Commission, concurred in the Declaration of Indulgence, borne witness against the Seven Bishops, and received the host from a Popish priest, could not, without indignation and shame, see him standing, with the staff in his hand, close to the throne. Still more monstrous was it that such a man should be entrusted with the administration of the government during the absence of the Sovereign. William did not understand these feelings. Sunderland was able: he was useful: he was unprincipled indeed: but so were all the English politicians of the generation which had learned, under the sullen tyranny of the Saints, to disbelieve in virtue, and which had, during the wild jubilee of the Restoration, been dissolved in vice. He was a fair specimen of his class, a little worse, perhaps, than Leeds or Godolphin, and about as bad as Russell or Marlborough. Why he was to be hunted from the herd the King could not imagine.

---

[1] What the opinion of the public was we learn from a letter written by L'Hermitage immediately after Godolphin's resignation, Nov. $\frac{3}{13}$. 1696, "Le public tourne plus la veue sur le Sieur Montegu, qui a la seconde charge de la Trésorerie que sur aucun autre." The strange silence of the London Gazette is explained by a letter of Vernon to Shrewsbury, dated May 1. 1697.

[2] London Gazette, April 22. 26. 1697.

Notwithstanding the discontent which was caused by Sunderland's elevation, England was, during this summer, perfectly quiet and in excellent temper. All but the fanatical Jacobites were elated by the rapid revival of trade and by the near prospect of peace. Nor were Ireland and Scotland less tranquil.

State of Ireland

In Ireland nothing deserving to be minutely related had taken place since Sidney had ceased to be Lord Lieutenant. The government had suffered the colonists to domineer unchecked over the native population; and the colonists had in return been profoundly obsequious to the government. The proceedings of the local legislature which sate at Dublin had been in no respect more important or more interesting than the proceedings of the Assembly of Barbadoes. Perhaps the most momentous event in the parliamentary history of Ireland at this time was a dispute between the two Houses which was caused by a collision between the coach of the Speaker and the coach of the Chancellor. There were, indeed, factions, but factions which sprang merely from personal pretensions and animosities. The names of Whig and Tory had been carried across Saint George's Channel, but had in the passage lost all their meaning. A man who was called a Tory at Dublin would have passed at Westminster for as stanch a Whig as Wharton. The highest Churchmen in Ireland abhorred and dreaded Popery so much that they were disposed to consider every Protestant as a brother. They remembered the tyranny of James, the robberies, the burnings, the confiscations, the brass money, the Act of Attainder, with bitter resentment. They honoured William as their deliverer and preserver. Nay, they could not help feeling a certain respect even for the memory of Cromwell: for, whatever else he might have been, he had been the champion and the avenger of their race. Between the divisions of England, therefore, and the divisions of Ireland, there was scarcely any thing in common. In England there were two parties, of the same race and religion, contending with each other. In Ireland there were two castes, of different races and religions, one trampling on the other.

State of Scotland

Scotland too was quiet. The harvest of the last year had indeed been scanty; and there was consequently much suffering. But the spirit of the nation was buoyed up by wild hopes, destined to end in cruel disappointment. A magnificent daydream of wealth and empire so completely occupied the minds of men that they hardly felt the present distress. How that dream originated, and by how terrible an awakening it was broken, will be related hereafter.

In the autumn of 1696 the Estates of Scotland met at Edinburgh.

A session of Parliament at Edinburgh

The attendance was thin; and the session lasted only five weeks. A supply amounting to little more than a hundred thousand pounds sterling was voted. Two Acts for the securing of the government were passed. One of those Acts required all persons in public trust to sign an Association similar to the Association which had been so generally subscribed in the south of the island. The other Act provided that the Parliament of Scotland should not be dissolved by the death of the King.

Act for the settling of schools

But by far the most important event of this short session was the passing of the Act for the settling of Schools. By this memorable law it was, in the Scotch phrase, statuted and ordained that every parish in the realm should provide a commodious schoolhouse and should pay a moderate stipend to a schoolmaster. The effect could not be immediately felt. But, before one generation had passed away, it began to be evident that the common people of Scotland were superior in intelligence to the common people of any other country in Europe. To whatever land the Scotchman might wander, to whatever calling he might betake himself, in America or in India, in trade or in war, the advantage which he derived from his early training raised him above his competitors. If he was taken into a warehouse as a porter, he soon became foreman. If he enlisted in the army, he soon became a serjeant. Scotland, meanwhile, in spite of the barrenness of her soil and the severity of her climate, made such progress in agriculture, in manufactures, in commerce, in letters, in science, in all that constitutes civilisation, as the Old World had never seen equalled, and as even the New World has scarcely seen surpassed.

This wonderful change is to be attributed, not indeed solely, but principally, to the national system of education. But to the men by whom that system was established posterity owes no gratitude. They knew not what they were doing. They were the unconscious instruments of enlightening the understandings and humanising the hearts of millions. But their own understandings were as dark and their own hearts as obdurate as those of the Familiars of the Inquisition at Lisbon. In the very month in which the Act for the settling of Schools was touched with the sceptre, the rulers of the Church and State in Scotland began to carry on with vigour two persecutions worthy of the tenth century, a persecution of witches and a persecution of infidels. A crowd of wretches, guilty only of being old and miserable, were accused of trafficking with the devil. The Privy Council was not ashamed to issue a Commission for the trial of twenty two of these poor creatures.[1] The shops of the booksellers of Edinburgh were strictly searched for heretical works. Impious books, among which the sages of the Presbytery ranked Thomas Burnet's Sacred Theory of the Earth, were strictly suppressed.[1] But the destruction of mere paper and sheepskin would not satisfy the bigots. Their hatred required victims who could feel, and was not appeased till they had perpetrated a crime such as has never since polluted the island.

---

[1] Postman, Jan. 26., Mar. 7. 11. $169\frac{6}{7}$., April 8. 1697.

Case of Thomas Aikenhead

A student of eighteen, named Thomas Aikenhead, whose habits were studious and whose morals were irreproachable, had, in the course of his reading, met with some of the ordinary arguments against the Bible. He fancied that he had lighted on a mine of wisdom which had been hidden from the rest of mankind, and, with the conceit from which half educated lads of quick parts are seldom free, proclaimed his discoveries to four or five of his companions. Trinity in unity, he said, was as much a contradiction as a square circle. Ezra was the author of the Pentateuch. The Apocalypse was an allegorical book about the philosopher's stone. Moses had learned magic in Egypt. Christianity was a delusion which would not last till the year 1800. For this wild talk, of which, in all probability, he would himself have been ashamed long before he was five and twenty, he was prosecuted by the Lord Advocate. The Lord Advocate was that James Stewart who had been so often a Whig and so often a Jacobite that it is difficult to keep an account of his apostasies. He was now a Whig for the third, if not for the fourth, time. Aikenhead might undoubtedly have been, by the law of Scotland, punished with imprisonment till he should retract his errors and do penance before the congregation of his parish; and every man of sense and humanity would have thought this a sufficient punishment for the prate of a forward boy. But Stewart, as cruel as he was base, called for blood. There was among the Scottish statutes one which made it a capital crime to revile or curse the Supreme Being or any person of the Trinity. Nothing that Aikenhead had said could, without the most violent straining, be brought within the scope of this statute. But the Lord Advocate exerted all his subtlety. The poor youth at the bar had no counsel. He was altogether unable to do justice to his own cause. He was convicted, and sentenced to be hanged and buried at the foot of the gallows. It was in vain that he with tears abjured his errors and begged piteously for mercy. Some of those who saw him in his dungeon believed that his recantation was sincere; and indeed it is by no means improbable that in him, as in many other pretenders to philosophy who imagine that they have completely emancipated themselves from the religion of their childhood, the near prospect of death may have produced an entire change of sentiment. He petitioned the Privy Council that, if his life could not be spared, he might be allowed a short respite to make his peace with the God whom he had offended. Some of the Councillors were for granting this small indulgence. Others thought that it ought not to be granted unless the ministers of Edinburgh would intercede. The two parties were evenly balanced ; and the question was decided against the prisoner by the casting vote of the Chancellor. The Chancellor was a man who has been often mentioned in the course of this history, and never mentioned with honour. He was that Sir Patrick Hume whose disputatious and factious temper had brought ruin on the expedition of Argyle, and had caused not a little annoyance to the government of William. In the Club which had braved the King and domineered over the Parliament there had been no more noisy republican. But a title and a place had produced a wonderful conversion. Sir Patrick was now Lord Polwarth : he had the custody of the Great Seal of Scotland : he presided in the Privy Council ; and thus he had it in his power to do the worst action of his bad life.

---

[1] Postman, Oct. 29. 1696.

It remained to be seen how the clergy of Edinburgh would act. That divines should be deaf to the entreaties of a penitent who asks, not for pardon, but for a little more time to receive their instructions and to pray to Heaven for the mercy which cannot be extended to him on earth, seems almost incredible. Yet so it was. The ministers demanded, not only the poor boy's death, but his speedy death, though it should be his eternal death. Even from their pulpits they cried out for cutting him off. It is probable that their real reason for refusing him a respite of a few days was their apprehension that the circumstances of his case might be reported at Kensington, and that the King, who, while reciting the Coronation Oath, had declared from the throne that he would not be a persecutor, might send down positive orders that the sentence should not be executed. Aikenhead was hanged between Edinburgh and Leith. He professed deep repentance, and suffered with the Bible in his hand. The people of Edinburgh, though assuredly not disposed to think lightly of his offence, were moved to compassion by his youth, by his penitence, and by the cruel haste with which he was hurried out of the world. It seems that there was some apprehension of a rescue : for a strong body of fusileers was under arms to support the civil power. The preachers who were the boy's murderers crowded round him at the gallows, and, while he was struggling in the last agony, insulted Heaven with prayers more blasphemous than anything that he had ever uttered. Wodrow has told no blacker story of Dundee.[1]

On the whole, the British islands had not, during ten years, been so free from internal troubles as when William, at the close of April 1697,

---

[1] Howell's State Trials ; Postman, Jan. $\frac{9}{19}$. $169\frac{6}{7}$. Some idle and dishonest objections which have been made to this part of my narrative have been triumphantly refuted in a little tract entitled "Thomas Aikenhead," by Mr. John Gordon.

J. Medina Eques pinx.
Geo. Vertue Sculpsit.
ASPERA PROBO
Sr. James Steuart of Goodtrees
Late Ld. Advocate of Scotland for their Majesties
K. Willm. & Q. Mary, & Qu: Anne; One of ye Lords of their Majts.
most Honourable privy Council & Exchequer for that Kingdom.

SIR JAMES STEWART

From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a painting by Sir J. Medina set out for the Continent. The war in the Netherlands was a little, and but a little, less languid than in the preceding year. The French generals opened the campaign by taking the small town of Aeth. They then meditated a far more important conquest. They made a sudden push for Brussels, and would probably have succeeded in their design but for the activity of William. He was encamped on ground which lies within sight of the Lion of Waterloo, when he received, late in the evening, intelligence that the capital of the Netherlands was in danger. He instantly put his forces in motion, marched all night, and, having traversed the field destined to acquire, a hundred and eighteen years later, a terrible renown, and threaded the long defiles of the Forest of Soignies, he was at ten in the morning on the spot from which Brussels had been bombarded two years before, and would, if he had arrived only three hours later, have been bombarded again. Here he surrounded himself with entrenchments which the enemy did not venture to attack. This was the most important military event which, during that summer, took place in the Low Countries. In both camps there was an unwillingness to run any great risk on the eve of a general pacification.

Military operations in the Netherlands

Lewis had, early in the spring, for the first time during his long reign, spontaneously offered equitable and honourable conditions to his foes. He had declared himself willing to relinquish the conquests which he had made in the course of the war, to cede Lorraine to its own Duke, to give back Luxemburg to Spain, to give back Strasburg to the Empire, and to acknowledge the existing government of England.[1] Those who remembered the great woes which his faithless and merciless ambition had brought on Europe might well suspect that this unwonted moderation was not to be ascribed to sentiments of justice or humanity. But, whatever might be his motive for proposing such terms, it was plainly the interest and the duty of the Confederacy to accept them. For there was little hope indeed of wringing from him by war concessions larger than those which he now tendered as the price of peace. The most sanguine of his enemies could hardly expect a long series of campaigns as successful as the campaign of 1695. Yet in a long series of campaigns, as successful as that of 1695, the allies would hardly be able to retake all that he now professed himself ready to restore. William, who took, as usual, a clear and statesmanlike view of the whole situation, now gave his voice as decidedly for concluding peace as he had in former years given it for vigorously prosecuting the war; and he was backed by the public opinion both of England and of Holland. But, unhappily, just at the time when the two powers,

Terms of peace offered by France

---

[1] See the Protocol of February 10. 1697 in the Actes et Mémoires des Négociations de la Paix de Ryswick, 1707.

Patrick Earle of Marchmont Viscount of Blasonberrie, Lord Polwarth of Polwarth,
Redbreas & Greenlaw: His Majesties high Commissioner to ye Parliament of Scotland,
and Lord high Chancellour of that Kingdome. One of the Lords of his Majesties most
Honorable Privie Councill, and of the Thesaurie and Exchequer; And sine quo non
of the Admiralitie &c. Anno Dni 1698 Ætatis suæ 57. G. Kneller Eques Pinxit I. Smith Fecit.

PATRICK HUME, FIRST EARL OF MARCHMONT

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

which alone, among the members of the coalition, had manfully done their duty in the long struggle, were beginning to rejoice in the near prospect of repose, some of those governments which had never furnished their full contingents, which had never been ready in time, which had been constantly sending excuses in return for subsidies, began to raise difficulties such as seemed likely to make the miseries of Europe eternal.

Conduct of Spain

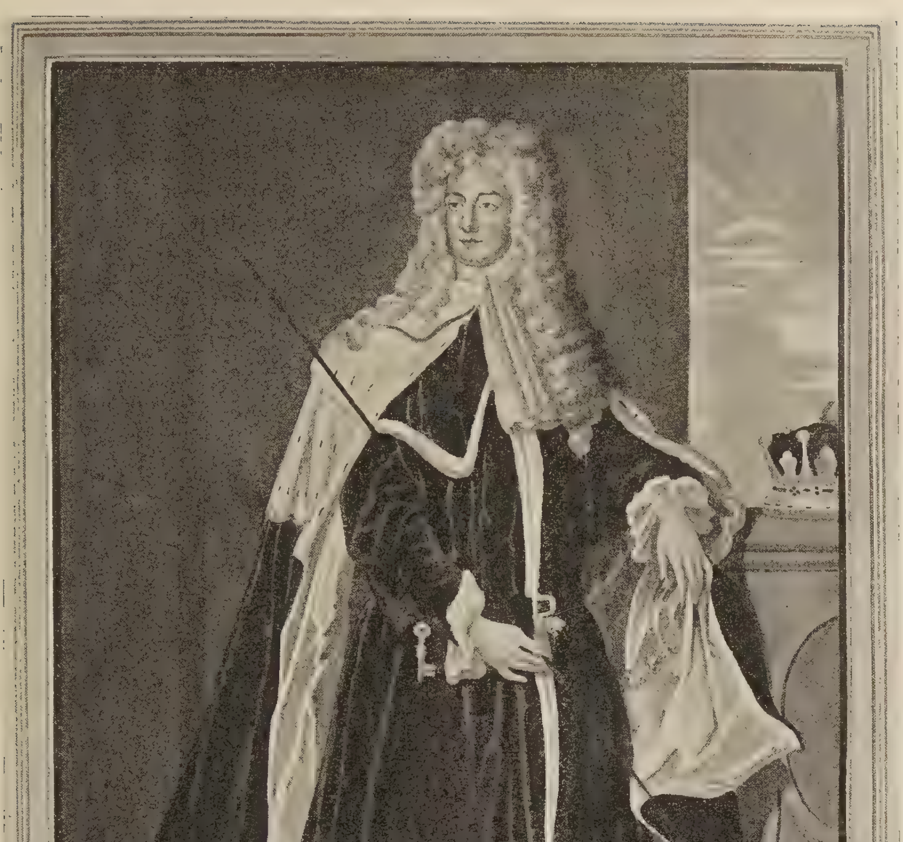
Spain had, as William, in the bitterness of his spirit, wrote to Heinsius, contributed nothing to the common cause but rodomontades. She had made no vigorous effort even to defend her own territories against invasion. She would have lost Flanders and Brabant but for the English and Dutch armies. She would have lost Catalonia but for the English and Dutch fleets. The Milanese she had saved, not by arms, but by concluding, in spite of the remonstrances of the English and Dutch governments, an ignominious treaty of neutrality. She had not a ship of war able to weather a gale. She had not a regiment that was not ill paid and ill disciplined, ragged and famished. Yet repeatedly, within the last two years, she had treated both William and the States General with an impertinence which showed that she was altogether ignorant of her place among states. She now became punctilious, demanded from Lewis concessions which the events of the war gave her no right to expect, and seemed to think it hard that allies, whom she was constantly treating with indignity, were not willing to lavish their blood and treasure for her during eight years more.

Conduct of the Emperor

The conduct of Spain is to be attributed merely to arrogance and folly. But the unwillingness of the Emperor to consent even to the fairest terms of accommodation was the effect of selfish ambition. The Catholic King was childless: he was sickly: his life was not worth three years' purchase; and, when he died, his dominions would be left to be struggled for by a crowd of competitors. Both the House of Austria and the House of Bourbon had claims to that immense heritage. It was plainly for the interest of the House of Austria that the important day, come when it might, should find a great European coalition in arms against the House of Bourbon. The object of the Emperor therefore was that the war should continue to be carried on, as it had hitherto been carried on, at a light charge to him and a heavy charge to England and Holland, not till just conditions of peace could be obtained, but simply till the King of Spain should die. "The ministers of the Emperor," William wrote to Heinsius, "ought to be ashamed of their conduct. It is intolerable that a government, which is doing every thing in its power to make the negotiations fail, should contribute nothing to the common defence."[1]

---

[1] William to Heinsius, Dec. $\frac{11}{21}$. 1696. There are similar expressions in other letters written by the King about the same time.


Edward Villiers first Earl of Jersey.
From a Picture in the Possession of the Earl of Clarendon.

EDWARD VILLIERS, FIRST EARL OF JERSEY

From a drawing by T. Athow in the Sutherland Collection

It is not strange that in such circumstances the work of pacification should have made little progress. International law, like other law, has its chicanery, its subtle pleadings, its technical forms, which may too easily be so employed as to make its substance inefficient. Those litigants therefore who did not wish the litigation to come to a speedy close had no difficulty in interposing delays. There was a long dispute about the place where the conferences should be held. The Emperor proposed Aix la Chapelle. The French objected, and proposed the Hague. Then the Emperor objected in his turn. At last it was arranged that the ministers of the Allied Powers should meet at the Hague, and that the French plenipotentiaries should take up their abode five miles off at Delft.[1] To Delft accordingly repaired Harlay, a man of distinguished parts and good breeding, sprung from one of the great families of the robe; Crecy, a shrewd, patient and laborious diplomatist; and Cailleres, who, though he was named only third in the credentials, was much better informed than either of his colleagues touching all the points which were likely to be debated.[2] At the Hague were the Earl of Pembroke and Edward, Viscount Villiers, who represented England. Prior accompanied them with the rank of Secretary. At the head of the Imperial Legation was Count Kaunitz: at the head of the Spanish Legation was Don Francisco Bernardo de Quiros: the ministers of inferior rank it would be tedious to enumerate.[3]

Congress of Ryswick

Half way between Delft and the Hague is a village named Ryswick; and near it then stood, in a rectangular garden, which was bounded by straight canals, and divided into formal woods, flower beds, and melon beds, a seat of the Princes of Orange. The house seemed to have been built expressly for the accommodation of such a set of diplomatists as were to meet there. In the centre was a large hall painted by Honthorst. On the right hand and on the left were wings exactly corresponding to each other. Each wing was accessible by its own bridge, its own gate, and its own avenue. One wing was assigned to the Allies, the other to the French, the hall in the centre to the mediator.[4] Some preliminary questions of etiquette were, not without difficulty, adjusted; and at length, on the ninth of May, many coaches and six, attended by harbingers, footmen, and pages, approached the mansion by different roads. The Swedish Minister alighted at the

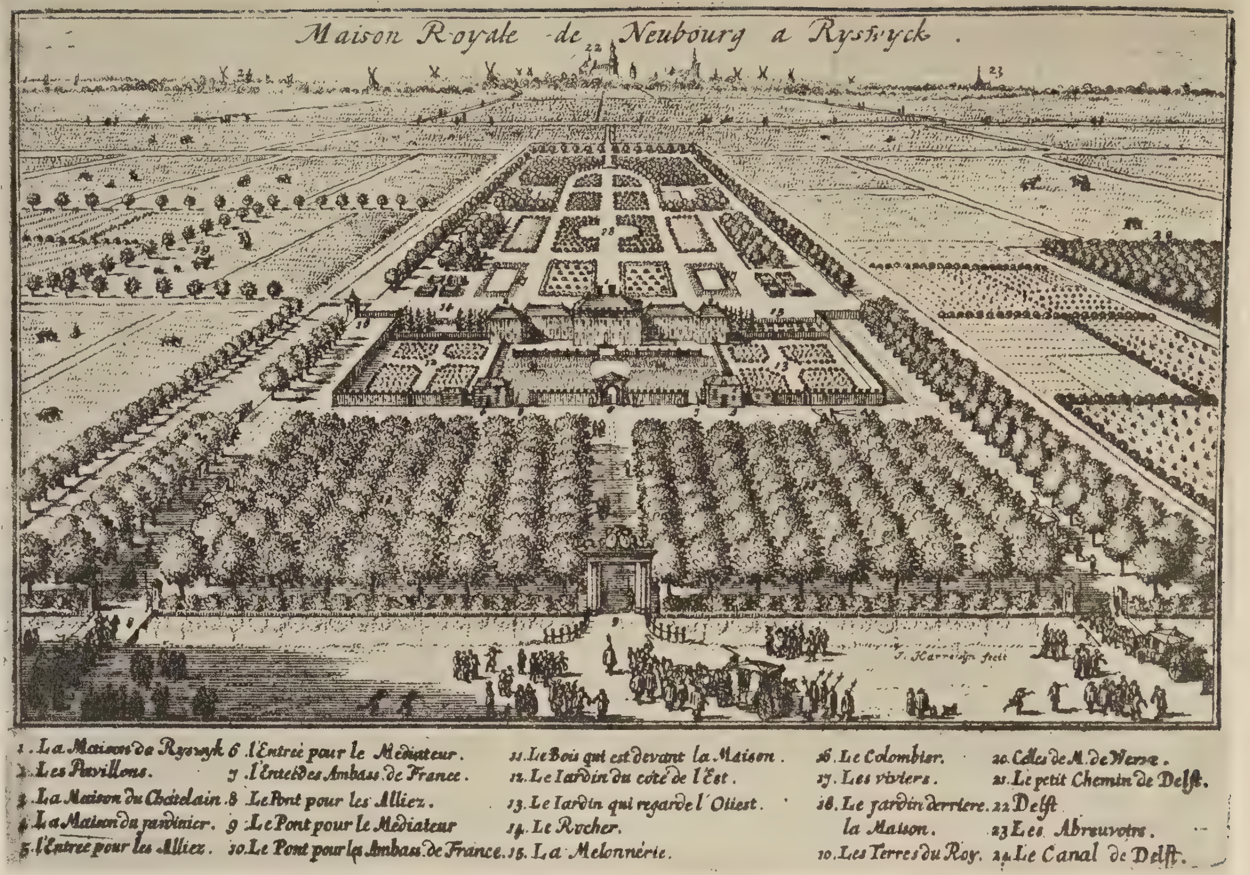
---

[1] See the papers drawn up at Vienna, and dated Sept. 16. 1696, and March 14. 1697. See also the protocol drawn up at the Hague, March $\frac{18}{28}$. 1697. These documents will be found in the Actes et Mémoires des Négociations de la Paix de Ryswick, 1707.

[2] Characters of all the three French Ministers are given by Saint Simon.

[3] Actes et Mémoires des Négociations de la Paix de Ryswick.

[4] An engraving and ground plan of the mansion will be found in the Actes et Mémoires.


Maison Royale de Neubourg a Ryswyck .
22
23
24
28
J. Harrewyn fecit
1 . La Maison de Ryswyk
2. Les Pavillons .
3. La Maison du Châtelain .
4. La Maison du jardinier .
5. l'Entree pour les Alliez .
6 . l'Entrée pour le Médiateur .
7 . l'Entrée des Ambass. de France .
8 Le Pont pour les Alliez .
9 . Le Pont pour le Médiateur
10. Le Pont pour les Ambass. de France.
11. Le Bois qui est devant la Maison .
12. Le Iardin du coté de l'Est .
13. Le Iardin qui regarde l'Oüest .
14. Le Rocher.
15. La Melonnérie .
16. Le Colombier.
17. Les viviers .
18. Le jardin derriere la Maison .
10. Les Terres du Roy.
20. Celles de M. de Werve .
21. Le petit Chemin de Delſt.
22 Delſt
23 Les Abreuvoirs .
24. Le Canal de Delſt.

THE HOUSE OF THE PRINCES OF ORANGE AT RYSWICK

From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

grand entrance. The procession from the Hague came up the side alley on the right. The procession from Delft came up the side alley on the left. At the first meeting, the full powers of the representatives of the belligerent governments were delivered to the mediator. At the second meeting, forty eight hours later, the mediator performed the ceremony of exchanging these full powers. Then several meetings were spent in settling how many carriages, how many horses, how many lacqueys, how many pages, each minister should be entitled to bring to Ryswick; whether the serving men should carry canes; whether they should wear swords; whether they should have pistols in their holsters; who should take the upper hand in the public walks, and whose carriage should break the way in the streets. It soon appeared that the mediator would have to mediate, not only between the coalition and the French, but also between the different members of the coalition. The Imperial Ambassadors claimed a right to sit at the head of the table. The Spanish Ambassador would not admit this pretension, and tried to thrust himself in between two of them. The Imperial Ambassadors refused to call the Ambassadors of Electors and Commonwealths by the title of Excellency. "If I am not called Excellency," said the Minister of the Elector of Brandenburg, "my master will withdraw his troops from Hungary." The Imperial Ambassadors insisted on having a room to themselves in the building, and on having a special place assigned to their carriages in the court. All the other Ministers of the Confederacy pronounced the demand altogether inadmissible; and a whole sitting was wasted in this childish dispute. It may easily be supposed that allies who were so punctilious in their dealings with each other were not likely to be very easy in their intercourse with the common enemy. The chief business of Harlay and Kaunitz was to watch each other's legs. Neither of them thought it consistent with the dignity of the Crown which he served to advance towards the other faster than the other advanced towards him. If therefore one of them perceived that he had inadvertently stepped forward too quick, he went back to the door, and the stately minuet began again. The ministers of Lewis drew up a paper in their own language. The German statesmen protested against this innovation, this insult to the dignity of the Holy Roman Empire, this encroachment on the rights of independent nations, and would not know any thing about the paper till it had been translated from good French into bad Latin. In the middle of April it was known to every body at the Hague that Charles the Eleventh, King of Sweden, was dead, and had been succeeded by his son: but it was contrary to etiquette that any of the assembled envoys should appear to be acquainted with this fact till Lilienroth had made a formal announcement: it was not less contrary to etiquette that Lilienroth should make such an announcement

Carolus XII. D. G. Svecorum, Gothorum, et Vandalorum Rex. Augustissimus,
&c. Qui, stratis ad Narvam Moschis, die XX. Novembris, Anno 1700; Ætatis
suæ paulo plus XVIII. Iustas et Graves a Fœdifrago Hoste sumpsit Pœnas: et et
Qui Progressus Admirabiles contra Ipsos et Polonos, violento Marte ad huc Prosequitur.

CHARLES XII, KING OF SWEDEN

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by D. Craft till his equipages and his household had been put into mourning; and some weeks elapsed before his coachmakers and tailors had completed their task. At length, on the twelfth of June, he came to Ryswick in a carriage lined with black and attended by servants in black liveries, and there, in full congress, proclaimed that it had pleased God to take to himself the most puissant King Charles the Eleventh. All the Ambassadors then condoled with their brother on the sad and unexpected news, and went home to put off their embroidery and to dress themselves in the garb of sorrow. In such solemn trifling week after week passed away. No real progress was made. Lilienroth had no wish to accelerate matters. While the congress lasted, his position was one of great dignity. He would willingly have gone on mediating for ever; and he could not go on mediating, unless the parties on his right and on his left went on wrangling.[1]

In June the hope of peace began to grow faint. Men remembered that the last war had continued to rage, year after year, while a congress was sitting at Nimeguen. The mediators had made their entrance into that town in February 1676. The treaty had not been signed till February 1679. Yet the negotiation of Nimeguen had not proceeded more slowly than the negotiation of Ryswick. It seemed but too probable that the eighteenth century would find great armies still confronting each other on the Meuse and the Rhine, industrious populations still ground down by taxation, fertile provinces still lying waste, the ocean still made impassable by corsairs, and the plenipotentiaries still exchanging notes, drawing up protocols, and quarrelling about the place where this minister should sit, and the title by which that minister should be called.

William opens a distinct negotiation

But William was fully determined to bring this mummery to a speedy close. He would have either peace or war. Either was, in his view, better than this intermediate state which united the disadvantages of both. While the negotiation was pending there could be no diminution of the burdens which pressed on his people; and yet he could expect no energetic action from his allies. If France was really disposed to conclude a treaty on fair terms, that treaty should be concluded in spite of the imbecility of the Catholic King and in spite of the selfish cunning of the Emperor. If France was insincere, the sooner the truth was known, the sooner the farce which was acting at Ryswick was over, the sooner the people of England and Holland,—for on them every thing depended,—were told that they must make up their minds to great exertions and sacrifices, the better.

---

[1] Whoever wishes to be fully informed as to the idle controversies and mummeries in which the Congress wasted its time may consult the Actes et Mémoires.

SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, P.R.S.

From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery.

School of Lely.

Pembroke and Villiers, though they had now the help of a veteran diplomatist, Sir Joseph Williamson, could do little or nothing to accelerate the proceedings of the Congress. For, though France had promised that, whenever peace should be made, she would recognise the Prince of Orange as King of Great Britain and Ireland, she had not yet recognised him. His ministers had therefore had no direct intercourse with Harlay, Crecy, and Cailleres. William, with the judgment and decision of a true statesman, determined to open a communication with Lewis through one of the French Marshals who commanded in the Netherlands. Of those Marshals Villeroy was the highest in rank. But Villeroy was weak, rash, haughty, irritable. Such a negotiator was far more likely to embroil matters than to bring them to an amicable settlement. Boufflers was a man of sense and temper; and fortunately he had, during the few days which he had passed at Huy after the fall of Namur, been under the care of Portland, by whom he had been treated with the greatest courtesy and kindness. A friendship had sprung up between the prisoner and his keeper. They were both brave soldiers, honourable gentlemen, trusty servants. William justly thought that they were far more likely to come to an understanding than Harlay and Kaunitz even with the aid of Lilienroth. Portland indeed had all the essential qualities of an excellent diplomatist. In England, the people were prejudiced against him as a foreigner: his earldom, his garter, his lucrative places, his rapidly growing wealth, excited envy: his dialect was not understood: his manners were not those of the men of fashion who had been formed at Whitehall: his abilities were therefore greatly underrated; and it was the fashion to call him a blockhead, fit only to carry messages. But, on the Continent, where he was judged without malevolence, he made a very different impression. It is a remarkable fact that this man, who in the drawing-rooms and coffeehouses of London was described as an awkward, stupid, Hogan Mogan,—such was the phrase of that time,—was considered at Versailles as an eminently polished courtier and an eminently expert negotiator.[1] His chief recommendation however was his incorruptible integrity. It was certain that the interests which were committed to his care would be as dear to him as his own life, and that every report which he made to his master would be literally exact.

[1] Saint Simon was certainly as good a judge of men as any of those English grumblers who called Portland a dunce and a boor. Saint Simon too had every opportunity of forming a correct judgment; for he saw Portland in a situation full of difficulties; and Saint Simon says, in one place, "Benting, discret, secret, poli aux autres, fidèle à son maître, adroit en affaires, le servit très utilement;" in another, "Portland parut avec un éclat personnel, une politesse, un air de monde et de cour, une galanterie et des grâces qui surprirent: avec cela, beaucoup de dignité, même de hauteur, mais avec discernement et un jugement prompt sans rien de hasardé." Boufflers too extols Portland's good breeding and tact. See the letter of Boufflers to Lewis, July 9. 1697. It will be found in the valuable collection published by M. Grimblot.

Meetings of Portland and Boufflers

Towards the close of June Portland sent to Boufflers a friendly message, begging for an interview of half an hour. Boufflers instantly sent off an express to Lewis, and received an answer in the shortest time in which it was possible for a courier to ride post to Versailles and back again. Lewis directed the Marshal to comply with Portland's request, to say as little as possible, and to learn as much as possible.[1]

On the twenty-eighth of June, according to the old style, the meeting took place in the neighbourhood of Hal, a town which lies about ten miles from Brussels, on the road to Mons. After the first civilities had been exchanged, Boufflers and Portland dismounted: their attendants retired; and the two negotiators were left alone in an orchard. Here they walked up and down during two hours, and, in that time, did much more business than the plenipotentiaries at Ryswick were able to despatch in as many months.[2]

Till this time the French government had entertained a suspicion, natural indeed, but altogether erroneous, that William was bent on protracting the war, that he had consented to treat merely because he could not venture to oppose himself to the public opinion both of England and of Holland, but that he wished the negotiation to be abortive, and that the perverse conduct of the House of Austria and the difficulties which had arisen at Ryswick were to be chiefly ascribed to his machinations. That suspicion was now removed. Compliments, cold, austere, and full of dignity, yet respectful, were exchanged between the two great princes whose enmity had, during a quarter of a century, kept Europe in constant agitation. The negotiation between Boufflers and Portland proceeded as fast as the necessity of frequent reference to Versailles would permit. Their first five conferences were held in the open air: but, at their sixth meeting, they retired into a small house in which Portland had ordered tables, pens, ink, and paper to be placed; and here the result of their labours was reduced to writing.

The really important points which had been in issue were four. William had demanded two concessions from Lewis; and Lewis had demanded two concessions from William.

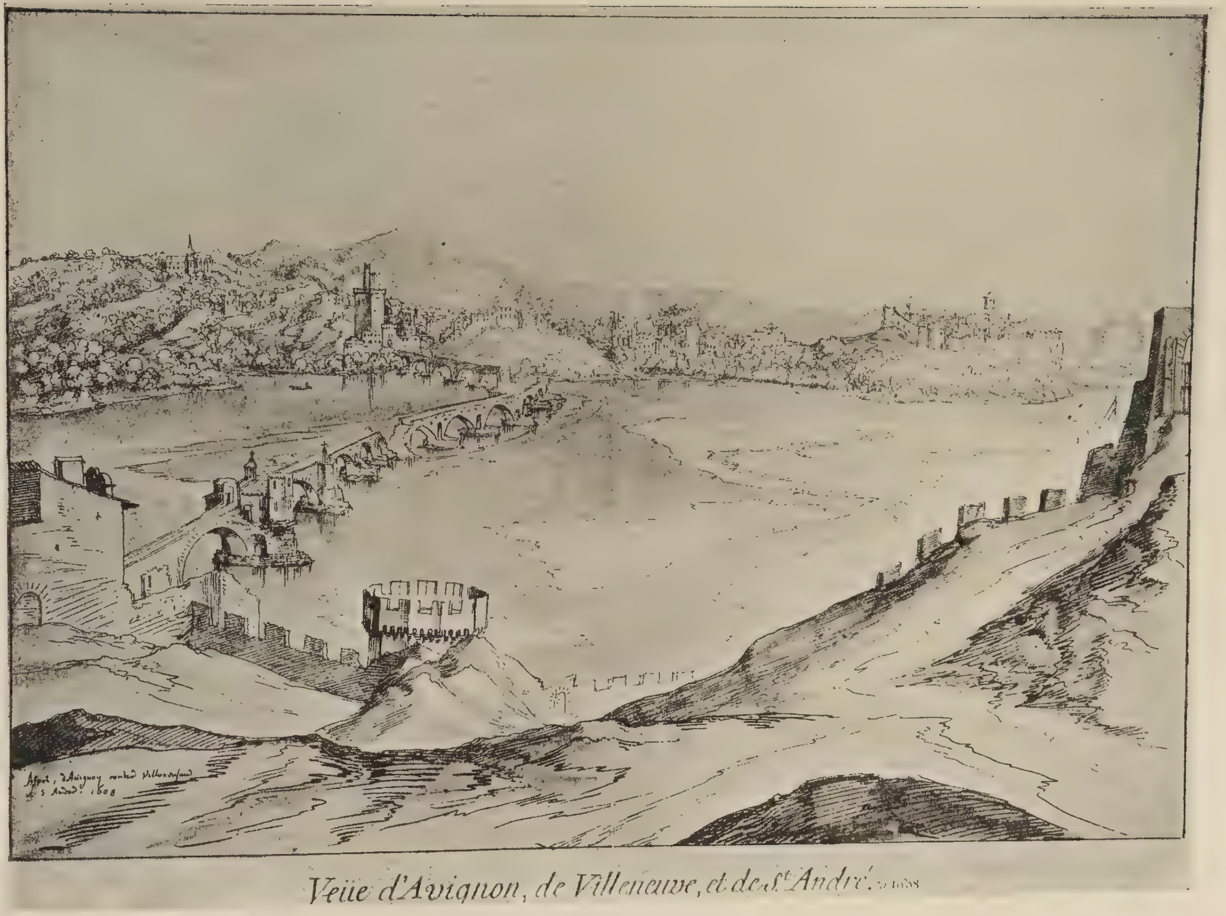
William's first demand was that France should bind herself to give no help or countenance, directly or indirectly, to any attempt which might be made by James, or by James's adherents, to disturb the existing order of things in England.

William's second demand was that James should no longer be suffered to reside at a place so dangerously near to England as Saint Germains.

---

[1] Boufflers to Lewis, $\frac{\text{June 21.}}{\text{July 1.}}$ 1697; Lewis to Boufflers, $\frac{\text{June 22.}}{\text{July 2.}}$ Boufflers to Lewis, $\frac{\text{June 25.}}{\text{July 5.}}$

[2] Boufflers to Lewis, $\frac{\text{June 28.}}{\text{July 8.}}$ $\frac{\text{June 29.}}{\text{July 9.}}$ 1697.


Veüe d'Avignon, de Villeneuve, et de St André.
1608

VIEW OF AVIGNON ABOUT 1608

From a sketch in the Sutherland Collection

To the first of these demands Lewis replied that he was perfectly ready to bind himself by a covenant drawn in the most solemn form not to assist or countenance, in any manner, any attempt to disturb the existing order of things in England; but that it was inconsistent with his honour that the name of his kinsman and guest should appear in such a covenant.

To the second demand Lewis replied that he could not refuse his hospitality to an unfortunate king who had taken refuge in his dominions, and that he could not promise even to indicate a wish that James would quit Saint Germains. But Boufflers, as if speaking his own thoughts, though doubtless saying nothing but what he knew to be in conformity to his master's wishes, hinted that the matter would probably be managed, and named Avignon as a place where the banished family might reside without giving any umbrage to the English government.

Lewis, on the other side, demanded, first, that a general amnesty should be granted to the Jacobites; and secondly, that Mary of Modena should receive her jointure of fifty thousand pounds a year.

With the first of these demands William peremptorily refused to comply. He should always be ready, of his own free will, to pardon the offences of men who showed a disposition to live quietly for the future under his government: but he could not consent to make the exercise of his prerogative of mercy a matter of stipulation with any foreign power. The annuity claimed by Mary of Modena he would willingly pay, if he could only be satisfied that it would not be expended in machinations against his throne and his person, in supporting, on the coast of Kent, another establishment like that of Hunt, or in buying horses and arms for another enterprise like that of Turnham Green. Boufflers had mentioned Avignon. If James and his Queen would take up their abode there, no difficulties would be made about the jointure.

Terms of peace between France and England settled

At length all the questions in dispute were settled. After much discussion an article was framed by which Lewis pledged his word of honour that he would not countenance, in any manner, any attempt to subvert or disturb the existing government of England. William, in return, gave his promise not to countenance any attempt against the government of France. This promise Lewis had not asked, and at first seemed inclined to consider as an affront. His throne, he said, was perfectly secure, his title undisputed. There were in his dominions no nonjurors, no conspirators; and he did not think it consistent with his dignity to enter into a compact which seemed to imply that he was in fear of plots and insurrections such as a dynasty sprung from a revolution might naturally apprehend. On this point, however, he gave way; and it was agreed that the covenants should be strictly reciprocal. William ceased to demand that

Sereniſsima Maria Beatrix D. G. Angliæ Scotiæ
Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regina &c.
N. de Largilliere Pinxit.
I Smith fecit
Cum Privilegio Regis

MARY BEATRICE OF MODENA, WIFE OF JAMES II

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by N. de Largillière

James should be mentioned by name; and Lewis ceased to demand that an amnesty should be granted to James's adherents. It was determined that nothing should be said in the treaty, either about the place where the banished King of England should reside, or about the jointure of his Queen. But William authorised his plenipotentiaries at the Congress to declare that Mary of Modena should have whatever, on examination, it should appear that she was by law entitled to have. What she was by law entitled to have was a question which it would have puzzled all Westminster Hall to answer. But it was well understood that she would receive, without any contest, the utmost that she could have any pretence for asking, as soon as she and her husband should retire to Provence or to Italy.[1]

---

[1] My account of this negotiation I have taken chiefly from the despatches in the French Foreign Office. Translations of those despatches have been published by M. Grimblot. See also Burnet, ii. 200, 201.

It has been frequently asserted that William promised to pay Mary of Modena fifty thousand pounds a year. Whoever takes the trouble to read the Protocol of Sept. $\frac{10}{20}$. 1697, among the Acts of the Peace of Ryswick, will see that my account is correct. Prior evidently understood the protocol as I understand it. For he says, in a letter to Lexington of Sept. 17. 1697, "No. 2. is the thing to which the King consents as to Queen Marie's settlements. It is fairly giving her what the law allows her. The mediator is to dictate this paper to the French, and enter it into his protocol; and so I think we shall come off à bon marché upon that article." My own belief is that Mary of Modena had no strictly legal claim to any thing. The argument in her favour, as Burnet states it, is one to which no tribunal would listen for a moment.

It was rumoured at the time, (see Boyer's History of King William III. 1703,) that Portland and Boufflers had agreed on a secret article by which it was stipulated that, after the death of William, the Prince of Wales should succeed to the English throne. This fable has often been repeated, but was never believed by men of sense, and can hardly, since the publication of the letters which passed between Lewis and Boufflers, find credit even with the weakest. Dalrymple and other writers imagined that they had found in the Life of James (ii. 574, 575.) proof that the story of the secret article was true. The passage on which they relied was certainly not written by James, nor under his direction. Moreover when we examine this passage, we shall find that it not only does not bear out the story of the secret article, but directly contradicts that story. The compiler of the Life tells us that, after James had declared that he never would consent to purchase the English throne for his posterity by surrendering his own rights, nothing more was said on the subject. Now it is quite certain that James, in his Memorial published in March 1697, a Memorial which will be found both in the Life (ii. 566.) and in the Acts of the Peace of Ryswick, declared to all Europe that he never would stoop to so low and degenerate an action as to permit the Prince of Orange to reign on condition that the Prince of Wales should succeed. It follows, if credit is due to the compiler of the Life of James, that nothing was said on this subject after March 1697. Nothing, therefore, can have been said on this subject in the conferences between Boufflers and Portland, which did not begin till late in June.

Was there then absolutely no foundation for the story? I believe that there was a foundation; and I have already related the facts on which this superstructure of fiction has been reared. It is quite certain that Lewis, in 1693, intimated to the allies, through the government of Sweden, his hope that some expedient might be devised which would reconcile the Princes who laid claim to the English crown. The expedient at which he hinted was, no doubt, that the Prince of Wales should succeed William and Mary. It is possible that, as the compiler of the Life of James says, William may have "show'd no great aversness" to this arrangement. He had no

Difficulties caused by Spain and the Emperor

Before the end of July every thing was settled, as far as France and England were concerned. Meanwhile it was known to the ministers assembled at Ryswick that Boufflers and Portland had repeatedly met in Brabant, and that they were negotiating in a most irregular and indecorous manner, without credentials, or mediation, or notes, or protocols, without counting each other's steps, and without calling each other Excellency. So barbarously ignorant were they of the rudiments of the noble science of diplomacy, that they had very nearly accomplished the work of restoring peace to Christendom while walking up and down an alley under some apple trees. The English and Dutch loudly applauded William's prudence and decision. He had cut the knot which the Congress had only twisted and tangled. He had done in a month what all the formalists and pedants assembled at the Hague would not have done in ten years. Nor were the French plenipotentiaries ill pleased. "It is odd," said Harlay, a man of wit and sense, "that, while the Ambassadors are making war, the generals should be making peace."[1] But Spain preserved the same air of arrogant listlessness; and the ministers of the Emperor, forgetting apparently that their master had, a few months before, concluded a treaty of neutrality for Italy without consulting William, seemed to think it most extraordinary that William should presume to negotiate without consulting their master. It became daily more evident that the Court of Vienna was bent on prolonging the war. On the tenth of July the French ministers again proposed fair and honourable terms of peace, but added that, if those terms were not accepted by the twenty-first of August, the Most Christian King would not consider himself bound by his offer.[2] William in vain exhorted his allies to be reasonable. The senseless pride of one branch of the House of Austria and the selfish policy of the other were proof to all argument. The twenty-first of August came and passed: the treaty had not been signed: France was at liberty to raise her demands; and she did so. For just at this time news arrived of two great blows which had fallen on Spain, one in the

---

reason, public or private, for preferring his sister in law to his brother in law, if his brother in law were bred a Protestant. But William could do nothing without the concurrence of the Parliament; and it is in the highest degree improbable that either he or the Parliament would ever have consented to make the settlement of the English crown a matter of stipulation with France. James too proved altogether impracticable. Lewis consequently gave up all thoughts of effecting a compromise, and bound himself, as we have seen, to recognise William as King of England "without any difficulty, restriction, condition, or reserve." It seems quite certain that, after this promise, which was made in December 1696, the Prince of Wales was not again mentioned in the negotiations.

[1] Prior MS.; Williamson to Lexington, July $\frac{20}{30}$. 1697; Williamson to Shrewsbury, $\frac{\text{July 23.}}{\text{Aug 2.}}$

[2] The note of the French ministers, dated July $\frac{10}{20}$. 1697, will be found in the Actes et Mémoires.

Old and one in the New world. A French army, commanded by Vendome, had taken Barcelona. A French squadron had stolen out of Brest, had eluded the allied fleets, had crossed the Atlantic, had sacked Carthagena, and had returned to France laden with treasure.[1] The Spanish government passed at once from haughty apathy to abject terror, and was ready to accept any conditions which the conqueror might dictate. The French plenipotentiaries announced to the Congress that their master was determined to keep Strasburg, and that, unless the terms which he had offered, thus modified, were accepted by the tenth of September, he should hold himself at liberty to insist on further modifications. Never had the temper of William been more severely tried. He was provoked by the perverseness of his allies: he was provoked by the imperious language of the enemy. It was not without a hard struggle and a sharp pang that he made up his mind to consent to what France now proposed. But he felt that it would be utterly impossible, even if it were desirable, to prevail on the House of Commons and on the States General to continue the war for the purpose of wresting from France a single fortress, a fortress in the fate of which neither England nor Holland had any immediate interest, a fortress, too, which had been lost to the Empire solely in consequence of the unreasonable obstinacy of the Imperial court. He determined to accept the modified terms, and directed his Ambassadors at Ryswick to sign on the prescribed day. The Ambassadors of Spain and Holland received similar instructions. There was no doubt that the Emperor, though he murmured and protested, would soon follow the example of his confederates. That he might have time to make up his mind, it was stipulated that he should be included in the treaty if he notified his adhesion by the first of November.

Attempts of James to prevent a general pacification

Meanwhile James was moving the mirth and pity of all Europe by his lamentations and menaces. He had in vain insisted on his right to send, as the only true King of England, a minister to the Congress.[2] He had in vain addressed to all the Roman Catholic princes of the Confederacy a memorial in which he adjured them to join with France in a crusade against England for the purpose of restoring him to his inheritance, and of annulling that impious Bill of Rights which excluded members of the true Church from the throne.[3] When he found that this appeal was disregarded, he put forth a solemn protest against the validity of all treaties to which the existing government of England should be a party. He pronounced all the engagements into which his kingdom had entered since the Revolution null and void. He gave notice that he should not, if he should regain his power, think himself bound by any of those engagements. He admitted that he might, by breaking those engagements, bring great calamities both on his own dominions and on all Christendom. But for those calamities he declared that he should not think himself answerable either before God or before man. It seems almost incredible that even a Stuart, and the worst and dullest of the Stuarts, should have thought that the first duty, not merely of his own subjects, but of all mankind, was to support his rights; that Frenchmen, Germans, Italians, Spaniards, were guilty of a crime if they did not shed their blood and

---

[1] Monthly Mercuries for August and September, 1697.

[2] Life of James, ii. 565.

[3] Actes et Mémoires des Négociations de la Paix de Ryswick; Life of James, ii 566.

VIEW OF BARCELONA

From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

lavish their wealth, year after year, in his cause; that the interests of the sixty millions of human beings to whom peace would be a blessing were of absolutely no account when compared with the interests of one man.[1]

The treaty of Ryswick signed

In spite of his protests the day of peace drew nigh. On the tenth of September the Ambassadors of France, England, Spain, and the United Provinces, met at Ryswick. Three treaties were to be signed; and there was a long dispute on the momentous question which should be signed first. It was one in the morning before it was settled that the treaty between France and the States General should have precedence; and the day was breaking before all the instruments had been executed. Then the plenipotentiaries, with many bows, congratulated each other on having had the honour of contributing to so great a work.[2]

A sloop was in waiting for Prior. He hastened on board, and on the third day, after weathering an equinoctial gale, landed on the coast of Suffolk.[3]

Anxiety in England

Very seldom had there been greater excitement in London than during the month which preceded his arrival. When the west wind kept back the Dutch packets, the anxiety of the people became intense. Every morning hundreds of thousands rose up hoping to hear that the treaty was signed; and every mail which came in without bringing the good news caused bitter disappointment. The malecontents, indeed, loudly asserted that there would be no peace, and that the negotiation would, even at this late hour, be broken off. One of them had seen a person just arrived from Saint Germains: another had had the privilege of reading a letter in the handwriting of Her Majesty; and all were confident that Lewis would never acknowledge the usurper. Many of those who held this language were under so strong a delusion that they backed their opinion by large wagers. When the intelligence of the fall of Barcelona arrived, all the treason taverns were in a ferment with nonjuring priests laughing, talking loud, and shaking each other by the hand.[4]

News of the peace arrives in England

At length, in the afternoon of the thirteenth of September, some speculators in the City received, by a private channel, certain intelligence that the treaty had been signed before dawn on the morning of the eleventh. They kept their own secret, and hastened to make a profitable use of it; but their eagerness to obtain Bank stock, and the high prices which they offered, excited suspicion;

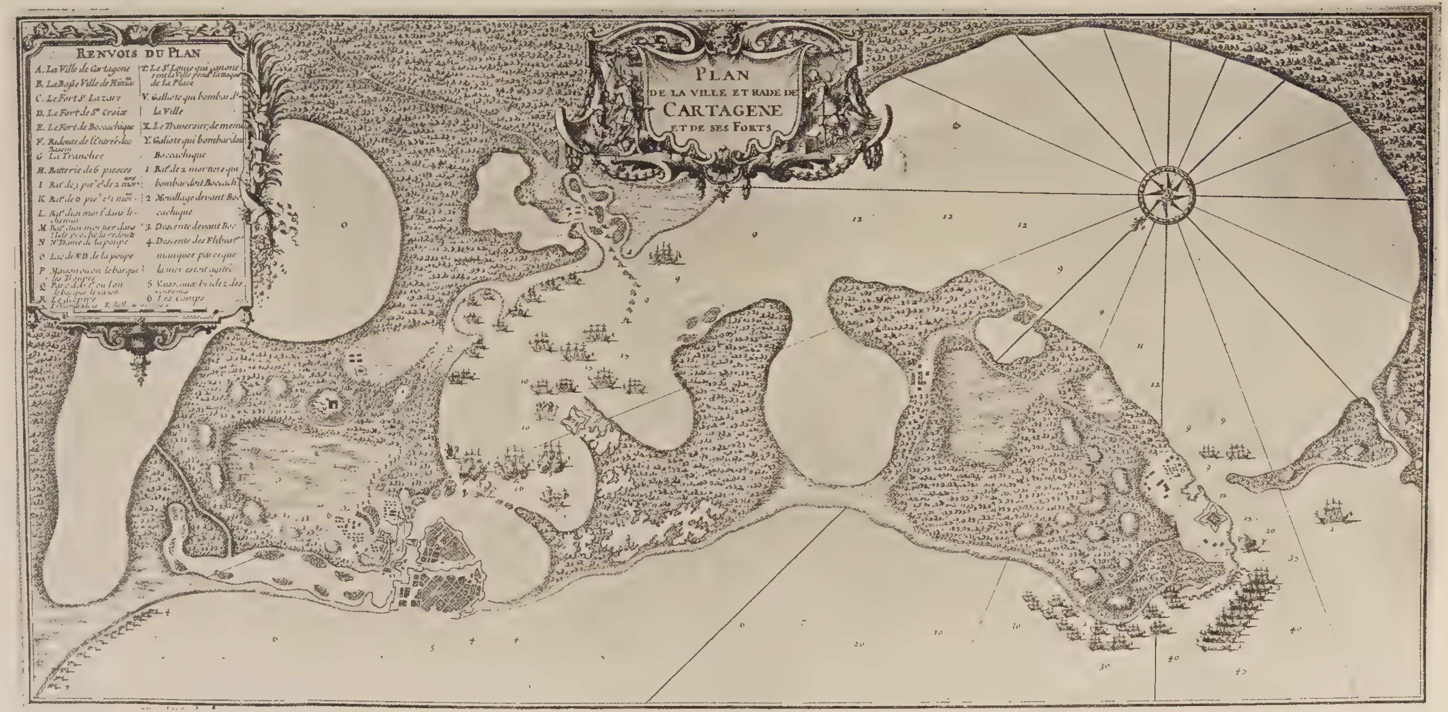
---

[1] James's Protest will be found in his Life, ii. 572.

[2] Actes et Mémoires des Négociations de la Paix de Ryswick; Williamson to Lexington, Sept. $\frac{14}{24}$. 1697; Prior MS.

[3] Prior MS.

[4] L'Hermitage, July $\frac{20}{30}$., $\frac{\text{July 27.}}{\text{Aug. 6.}}$, $\frac{\text{Aug. 24.}}{\text{Sept. 3.}}$, $\frac{\text{Aug. 27.}}{\text{Sept. 6.}}$, $\frac{\text{Aug. 31.}}{\text{Sept. 10.}}$, 1697; Postman, Aug. 31.



PLAN OF CARTHAGENA

From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

and there was a general belief that on the next day something important would be announced. On the next day Prior, with the treaty, presented himself before the Lords Justices at Whitehall. Instantly a flag was hoisted on the Abbey, another on Saint Martin's Church. The Tower guns proclaimed the glad tidings. All the spires and towers from Greenwich to Chelsea made answer. It was not one of the days on which the newspapers ordinarily appeared: but extraordinary numbers, with headings in large capitals, were, for the first time, cried about the streets. The price of Bank stock rose fast from eighty four to ninety seven. In a few hours triumphal arches began to rise in some places. Huge bonfires were blazing in others. The Dutch ambassador informed the States General that he should try to show his joy by a bonfire worthy of the commonwealth which he represented; and he kept his word; for no such pyre had ever been seen in London. A hundred and forty barrels of pitch roared and blazed before his house in Saint James's Square, and sent up a flame which made Pall Mall and Piccadilly as bright as at noonday.[1]

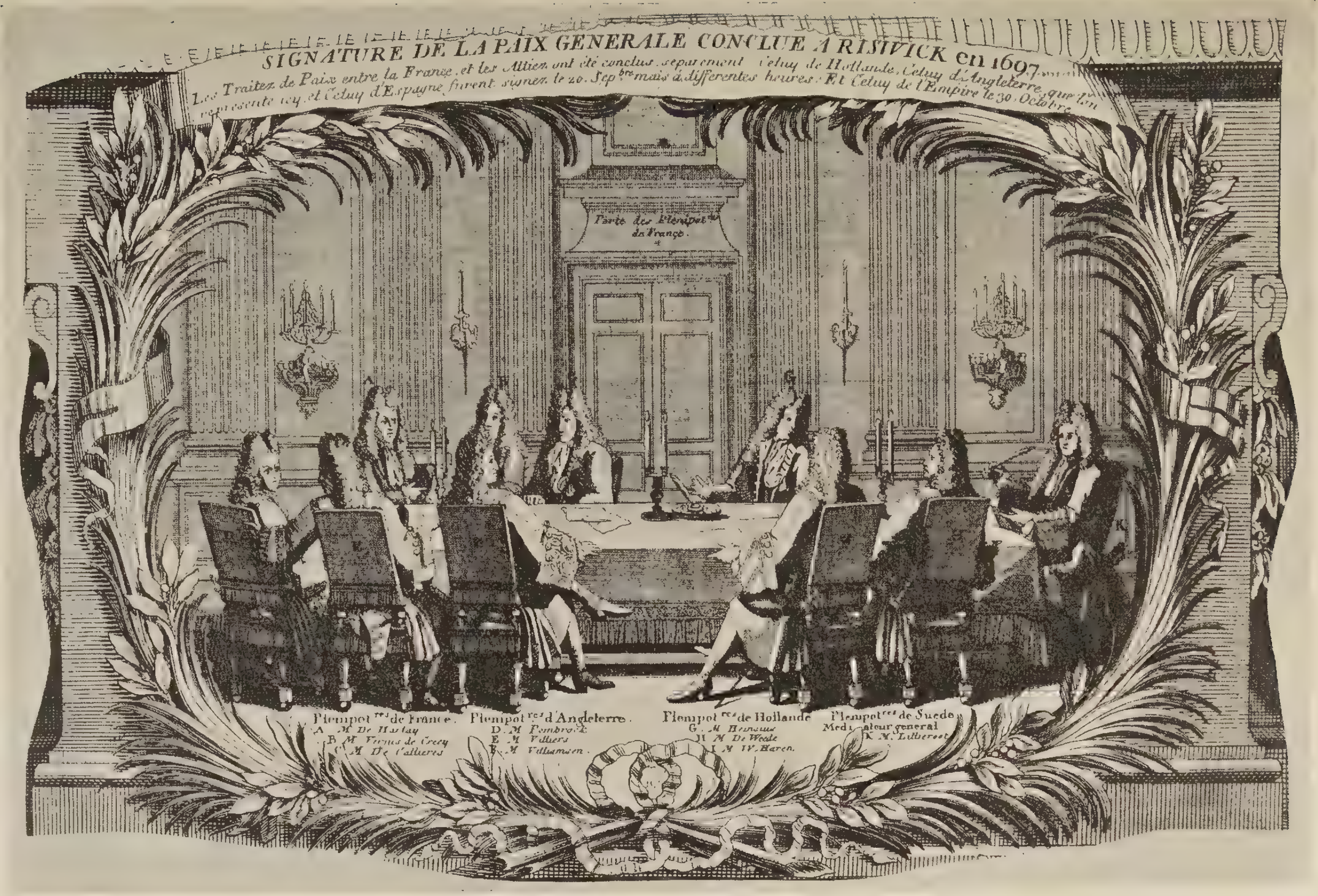
Dismay of the Jacobites

Among the Jacobites the dismay was great. Some of those who had betted deep on the constancy of Lewis took flight. One unfortunate zealot of divine right drowned himself. But soon the party again took heart. The treaty had been signed: but it surely would never be ratified. In a short time the ratification came: the peace was solemnly proclaimed by the heralds; and the most obstinate nonjurors began to despair. Some divines, who had during eight years continued true to James, now swore allegiance to William. They were probably men who held, with Sherlock, that a settled government, though illegitimate in its origin, is entitled to the obedience of Christians, but who had thought that the government of William could not properly be said to be settled while the greatest power in Europe not only refused to recognise him, but strenuously supported his competitor.[2] The fiercer and more determined adherents of the banished family were furious against Lewis. He had deceived, he had betrayed his suppliants. It was idle to talk about the misery of his people. It was idle to say that he had drained every source of revenue dry, and that, in all the provinces of his kingdom, the peasantry were clothed in rags, and were unable to eat their fill even of the coarsest and blackest bread. His first duty was that which he owed to the royal family of England. The Jacobites talked against him, and wrote against him, as absurdly, and almost as scurrilously, as they had long talked and written against the government of their own country. One of the libels on him

---

[1] Van Cleverskirke to the States General, Sept. $\frac{14}{24}$. 1697; L'Hermitage, Sept. $\frac{14}{24}$.; Postscript to the Postman, of the same date; Postman and Postboy of Sept. $\frac{19}{29}$., Postman of Sept. $\frac{18}{28}$.

[2] L'Hermitage, Sept. $\frac{17}{27}$., $\frac{\text{Sept. 24.}}{\text{Oct. 4.}}$ 1697, Oct. $\frac{19}{29}$.; Postman, Nov. 20.


SIGNATURE DE LA PAIX GENERALE CONCLUE A RISWICK en 1697.
Les Traitez de Paix entre la France, et les Alliez ont été conclus separement Celuy de Hollande, Celuy d'Angleterre, que l'on represente icy, et Celuy d'Espagne furent signez le 20. Sepbre mais à differentes heures. Et Celuy de l'Empire le 30. Octobre
Porte des Plenipotres de France.
Plenipotres de France.
A. M. De Harlay
B. M. Verjus de Crecy
C. M. De Callieres
Plenipotres d'Angleterre.
D. M. Pembrock
E. M. Villiers
F. M. Villiamsen.
Plenipotres de Hollande
G. M. Heinsius
H. M. De Weede
I. M. W. Haren.
Plenipotres de Suede
Mediateur general
K. M. Lilleroot

THE SIGNATURE OF THE TREATY OF RYSWICK

From an engraving in the Cabinet des Estampes was so indecent that the Lords Justices ordered the author to be arrested and held to bail.[1]

General rejoicing

But the rage and mortification were confined to a very small minority. Never, since the year of the Restoration, had there been such signs of public gladness. In every part of the kingdom where the peace was proclaimed, the general sentiment was manifested by banquets, pageants, loyal healths, salutes, beating of drums, blowing of trumpets, breaking up of hogsheads. At some places the whole population, of its own accord, repaired to the churches to give thanks. At others processions of girls, clad all in white, and crowned with laurels, carried banners inscribed with "God bless King William." At every county town a long cavalcade of the principal gentlemen, from a circle of many miles, escorted the mayor to the market cross. Nor was one holiday enough for the expression of so much joy. On the fourth of November, the anniversary of the King's birth, and on the fifth, the anniversary of his landing at Torbay, the bellringing, the shouting, and the illuminations were renewed both in London and all over the country.[2] On the day on which he returned to his capital no work was done, no shop was opened, in the two thousand streets of that immense mart. For that day the chief avenues had, mile after mile, been covered with gravel: all the Companies had provided new banners; all the magistrates new robes. Twelve thousand pounds had been expended in preparing fireworks. Great multitudes of people from the neighbouring shires had come up to see the show. Never had the City been in a more loyal or more joyous mood. The evil days were past. The guinea had fallen to twenty one shillings and sixpence. The bank note had risen to par. The new crowns and halfcrowns, broad, heavy, and sharply milled, were ringing on all the counters. After some days of impatient expectation it was known, on the fourteenth of November, that His Majesty had landed at Margate. Late on the fifteenth he reached Greenwich, and rested in the stately building which, under his auspices, was turning from a palace into a hospital. On the next morning, a bright and soft morning, eighty coaches and six, filled with nobles, prelates, privy councillors and judges, came to swell his train. In Southwark he was met by the Lord Mayor and the Aldermen in all the pomp of office. The way through the Borough to the bridge was lined by the Surrey militia ; the way from the bridge to Walbrook by three regiments of the militia of

---

[1] L'Hermitage, $\frac{\text{Sept. 21.}}{\text{Oct. 1.}}$, Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$. 1697; Paris Gazette, Nov. $\frac{20}{30}$.; Postboy, Nov. 2. See a pasquinade by Tom Brown, entitled, A Satyr upon the French King, written after the Peace was concluded at Reswick, anno 1697, by a Non-Swearing Parson, and said to be drop'd out of his Pocket at Sam's Coffee House. I quote a few of the most decent couplets.

"Lord! with what monstrous lies and senseless shams
Have we been cullied all along at Sam's!
Who could have e'er believed, unless in spite
Lewis le Grand would turn rank Williamite?
Thou that hast look'd so fierce and talk'd so big,
In thine old age to dwindle to a Whig!
Of Kings distress'd thou art a fine securer.
Thou mak'st me swear, that am a known nonjuror.
Were Job alive, and banter'd by such shufflers,
He'd outrail Oates, and curse both thee and Boufflers.
For thee I've lost, if I can rightly scan 'em,
Two livings, worth full eightscore pounds *per annum*,
Bonæ et legalis Angliæ Monetæ.
But now I'm clearly routed by the treaty."

[2] London Gazettes; Postboy of Nov. 18. 1697; L'Hermitage, Nov. $\frac{5}{15}$.

ALLEGORICAL PICTURE OF KING WILLIAM III LANDING AT MARGATE

From the painting by Sir G. Kneller at Hampton Court

The King's entry into London

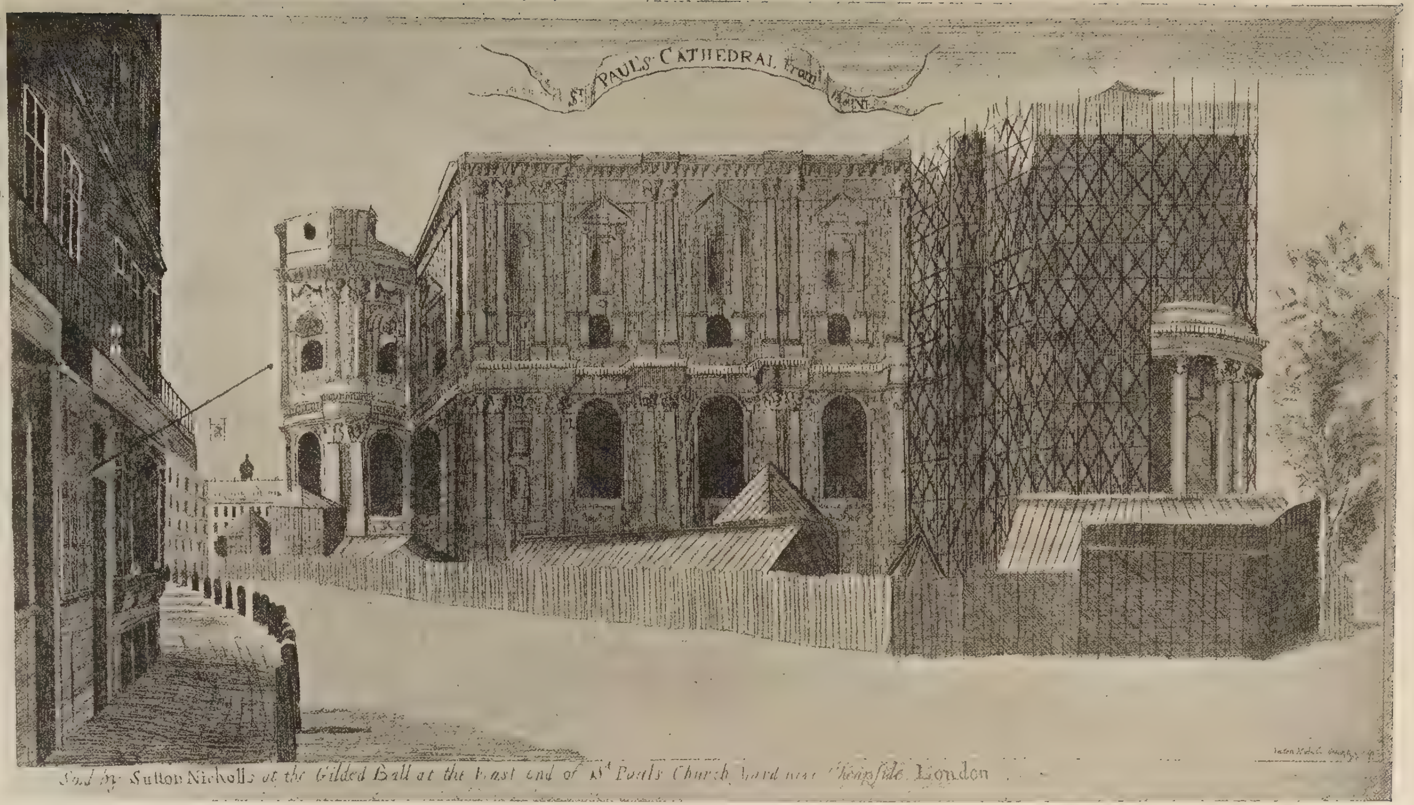
the City. All along Cheapside, on the right hand and on the left, the livery were marshalled under the standards of their trades. At the east end of Saint Paul's churchyard stood the boys of the school of Edward the Sixth, wearing, as they still wear, the garb of the sixteenth century. Round the Cathedral, down Ludgate Hill and along Fleet Street, were drawn up three more regiments of Londoners. From Temple Bar to Whitehall gate the trainbands of Middlesex and the Foot Guards were under arms. The windows along the whole route were gay with tapestry, ribands and flags. But the finest part of the show was the innumerable crowd of spectators, all in their Sunday clothing, and such clothing as only the upper classes of other countries could afford to wear. " I never," William wrote that evening to Heinsius, " I never saw such a multitude of well dressed people." Nor was the King less struck by the indications of joy and affection with which he was greeted from the beginning to the end of his triumph. His coach, from the moment when he entered it at Greenwich till he alighted from it in the court of Whitehall, was accompanied by one long huzza. Scarcely had he reached his palace when addresses of congratulation, from all the great corporations of his kingdom, were presented to him. It was remarked that the very foremost among those corporations was the University of Oxford. The eloquent composition in which that learned body extolled the wisdom, the courage, and the virtue of His Majesty, was read with cruel vexation by the nonjurors, and with exultation by the Whigs.[1]

MEDAL CELEBRATING THE TRIUMPH OF WILLIAM III

The rejoicings were not yet over. At a council which was held a few hours after the King's public entry, the second of December was

---

[1] London Gazette, Nov. 18. 22. 1697; Van Cleverskirke, Nov. $\frac{16}{26}$. $\frac{18}{28}$.; L'Hermitage, Nov. $\frac{18}{28}$.; Postboy and Postman, Nov. 18.; William to Heinsius, Nov. $\frac{18}{28}$.


St. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL from
Sold by Sutton Nicholls at the Gilded Ball at the East end of St. Pauls Church yard near Cheapside London

VIEW OF ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL IN 1695

From an engraving by Sutton Nichols

The thanksgiving Day

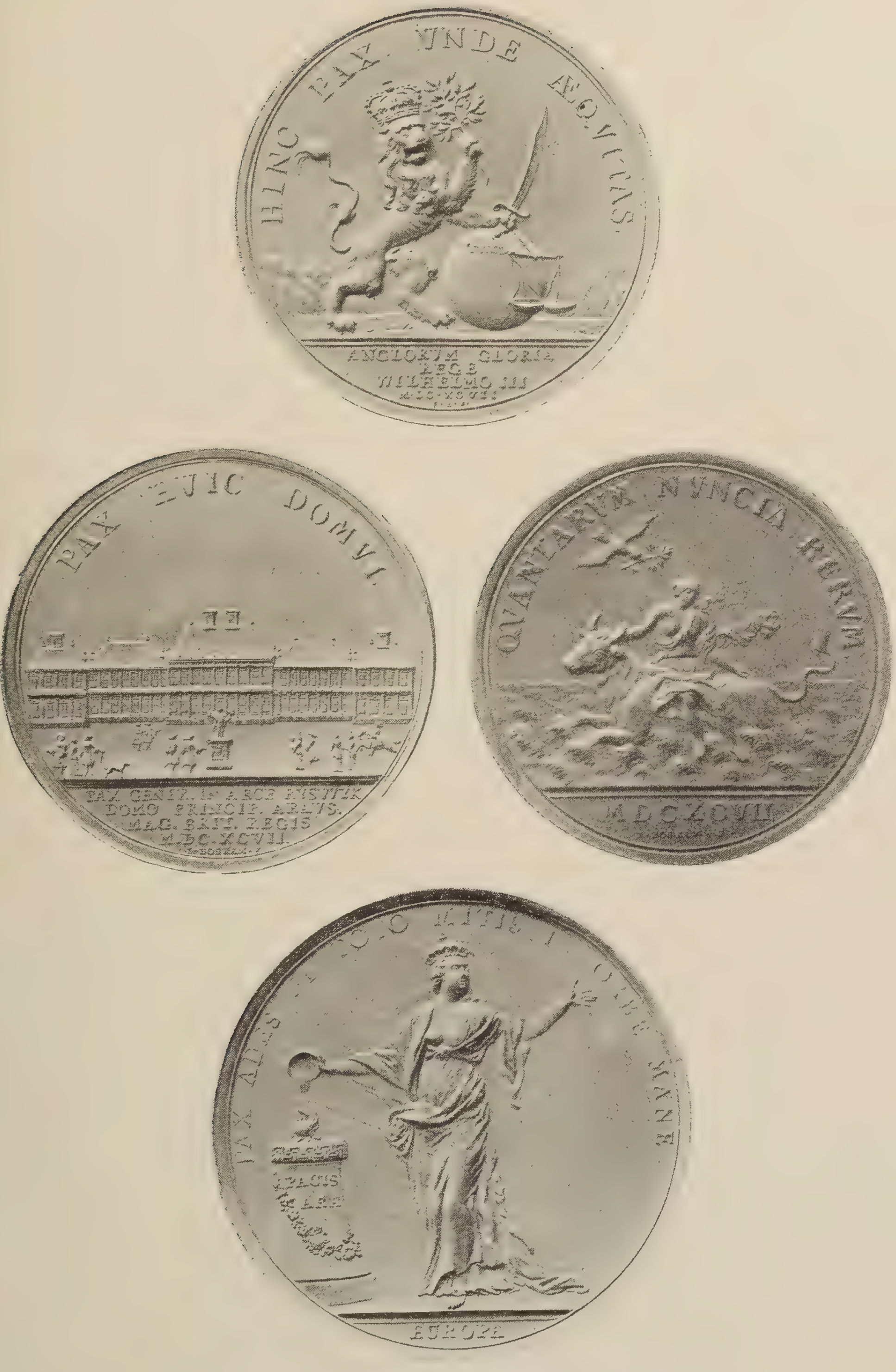
appointed to be the day of thanksgiving for the peace. The Chapter of Saint Paul's resolved that, on that day, their new Cathedral, which had been long slowly rising on the ruins of a succession of pagan and Christian temples, should be opened for public worship. William announced his intention of being one of the congregation. But it was represented to him that, if he persisted in that intention, three hundred thousand people would assemble to see him pass, and all the parish churches of London would be left empty. He therefore attended the service in his own chapel at Whitehall, and heard Burnet preach a sermon, somewhat too eulogistic for the gravity of the pulpit.[1] At Saint Paul's the magistrates of the City appeared in all their state. Compton was, for the first time, seated on a throne rich with the sculpture of Gibbons. When the prayers were over, the Bishop exhorted the numerous and splendid assembly. His discourse has not been preserved: but its purport may be easily guessed; for he took for his text that noble song: "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord." He doubtless reminded his hearers that, in addition to the debt which was common to them with all Englishmen, they owed, as Londoners, a peculiar debt of gratitude to the divine goodness, which had permitted them to efface the last trace of the ravages of the great fire, and to assemble once more, for prayer and praise, after so many years, on that spot consecrated by the devotions of thirty generations. Throughout London, and in every part of the realm, even to the remotest parishes of Cumberland and Cornwall, the churches were filled on the morning of that day; and the evening was an evening of festivity.[2]

There was indeed reason for joy and thankfulness. England had passed through severe trials, and had come forth renewed in health and vigour. Ten years before, it had seemed that both her liberty and her independence were no more. Her liberty she had vindicated by a just and necessary revolution. Her independence she had reconquered by a not less just and necessary war. She had successfully defended the order of things established by her Bill of Rights against the mighty monarchy of France, against the aboriginal population of Ireland, against the avowed hostility of the nonjurors, against the more dangerous hostility of traitors who were ready to take any oath, and whom no oath could bind. Her open enemies had been victorious on many fields of battle. Her secret enemies had commanded her fleets and armies, had been in charge of her arsenals, had ministered at her altars, had taught at her Universities, had swarmed in her public offices, had sate

---

[1] Evelyn's Diary, Dec. 2. 1697. The sermon is extant; and I must acknowledge that it deserves Evelyn's censure.

[2] London Gazette, Dec. 6. 1697; Postman, Dec. 4.; Van Cleverskirke, Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$.; L'Hermitage, Nov. $\frac{16}{26}$.



MEDALS COMMEMORATING THE PEACE OF RYSWICK in her Parliament, had bowed and fawned in the bedchamber of her King. More than once it had seemed impossible that any thing could avert a restoration which would inevitably have been followed, first by proscriptions, by confiscations, by the violation of fundamental laws, and by the persecution of the established religion, and then by a third rising up of the nation against that House which two depositions and two banishments had only made more obstinate in evil. To the dangers of war and the dangers of treason had recently been added the dangers of a terrible financial and commercial crisis. But all those dangers were over. There was peace abroad and at home. The kingdom, after many years of ignominious vassalage, had resumed its ancient place in the first rank of European powers. Many signs justified the hope that the Revolution of 1688 would be our last Revolution. The ancient constitution was adapting itself, by a natural, a gradual, a peaceful development, to the wants of a modern society. Already freedom of conscience and freedom of discussion existed to an extent unknown in any preceding age. The currency had been restored. Public credit had been reestablished. Trade had revived. The Exchequer was overflowing. There was a sense of relief every where, from the Royal Exchange to the most secluded hamlets among the mountains of Wales and the fens of Lincolnshire. The ploughmen, the shepherds, the miners of the Northumbrian coalpits, the artisans who toiled at the looms of Norwich and the anvils of Birmingham, felt the change, without understanding it; and the cheerful bustle in every seaport and every market town indicated, not obscurely, the commencement of a happier age.

MEDALS COMMEMORATING THE PEACE OF RYSWICK

CHAPTER XXIII

THE rejoicings, by which London, on the second of December 1697, celebrated the return of peace and prosperity, continued till long after midnight. On the following morning the Parliament met ; and one of the most laborious sessions of that age commenced.

Standing armies

Among the questions which it was necessary that the Houses should speedily decide, one stood forth preeminent in interest and importance. Even in the first transports of joy with which the bearer of the treaty of Ryswick had been welcomed to England, men had eagerly and anxiously asked one another what was to be done with that army which had been famed in Ireland and Belgium, which had learned, in many hard campaigns, to obey and to conquer, and which now consisted of eighty-seven thousand excellent soldiers. Was any part of this great force to be retained in the service of the State? And, if any part, what part? The last two kings had, without the consent of the legislature, maintained military establishments in time of peace. But that they had done this in violation of the fundamental laws of England was acknowledged by all jurists, and had been expressly affirmed in the Bill of Rights. It was therefore impossible for William, now that the country was threatened by no foreign and no domestic enemy, to keep up even a single battalion without the sanction of the Estates of the Realm ; and it might well be doubted whether such a sanction would be given.

It is not easy for us to see this question in the light in which it appeared to our ancestors.

No man of sense has, in our days, or in the days of our fathers, seriously maintained that our island could be safe without an army. And, even if our island were perfectly secure from attack, an army would still be indispensably necessary to us. The growth of the empire has left us no choice. The regions which we have colonized or conquered since the accession of the House of Hanover contain a population exceeding twenty-fold that which the House of Stuart governed. There are now more English soldiers on the other side of the tropic of Cancer in time of peace than Cromwell had under his command in time of war. All the troops of Charles II. would not have been sufficient to garrison the posts which we now occupy in the Mediterranean Sea alone. The regiments which defend the remote dependencies of the Crown cannot be duly recruited and relieved, unless a force far larger than that which James collected in the camp at Hounslow for the purpose of overawing his capital be constantly kept up within the kingdom. The old national antipathy to permanent military establishments, an antipathy which was once reasonable and salutary, but which lasted some time after it had become unreasonable and noxious, has gradually yielded to the irresistible force of circumstances. We have made the discovery, that an army may be so constituted as to be in the highest degree efficient against an enemy, and yet obsequious to the civil magistrate. We have long ceased to apprehend danger to law and to freedom from the licence of troops, and from the ambition of victorious generals. An alarmist who should now talk such language as was common five generations ago, who should call for the entire disbanding of the land force of the realm, and who should gravely predict that the warriors of Inkerman and Delhi would depose the Queen, dissolve the Parliament, and plunder the Bank, would be regarded as fit only for a cell in Saint Luke's. But before the Revolution our ancestors had known a standing army only as an instrument of lawless power. Judging by their own experience, they thought it impossible that such an army should exist without danger to the rights both of the Crown and of the people. One class of politicians was never weary of repeating that an Apostolic Church, a loyal gentry, an ancient nobility, a sainted King, had been foully outraged by the Joyces and the Prides: another class recounted the atrocities committed by the Lambs of Kirke, and by the Beelzebubs and Lucifers of Dundee; and both classes, agreeing in scarcely anything else, were disposed to agree in aversion to the red coats.

While such was the feeling of the nation, the King was, both as a statesman and as a general, most unwilling to see that superb body of troops which he had formed with infinite difficulty broken up and dispersed. But, as to this matter, he could not absolutely rely on the support of his ministers; nor could his ministers absolutely rely on the support of that parliamentary majority whose attachment had enabled them to confront enemies abroad and to crush traitors at home, to restore a debased currency, and to fix public credit on deep and solid foundations.

The difficulties of the King's situation are to be, in part at least, attributed to an error which he had committed in the preceding spring.

Sunderland

The Gazette which announced that Sunderland had been appointed Chamberlain of the Royal Household, sworn of the Privy Council, and named one of the Lords Justices who were to administer the government during the summer, had caused great uneasiness among plain men who remembered all the windings and doublings of his long career. In truth, his countrymen were unjust to him. For they thought him, not only an unprincipled and faithless politician, which he was, but a deadly enemy of the liberties of the nation, which he was not. What he wanted was simply to be safe, rich and great. To these objects he had been constant through all the vicissitudes of his life. For these objects he had passed from Church to Church and from faction to faction, had joined the most turbulent of oppositions without any zeal for freedom, and had served the most arbitrary of monarchs without any zeal for monarchy; had voted for the Exclusion Bill without being a Protestant, and had adored the Host without being a Papist; had sold his country at once to both the great parties which divided the Continent, had taken money from France, and had sent intelligence to Holland. As far, however, as he could be said to have any opinions, his opinions were Whiggish. Since his return from exile, his influence had been generally exerted in favour of the Whig party. It was by his counsel that the Great Seal had been entrusted to Somers, that Nottingham had been sacrificed to Russell, and that Montague had been preferred to Fox. It was by his dexterous management that the Princess Anne had been detached from the opposition, and that Godolphin had been removed from the head of the Board of Treasury. The party which Sunderland had done so much to serve now held a new pledge for his fidelity. His only son, Charles Lord Spencer, was just entering on public life. The precocious maturity of the young man's intellectual and moral character had excited hopes which were not destined to be realized. His knowledge of ancient literature, and his skill in imitating the styles of the masters of Roman eloquence, were applauded by veteran scholars. The sedateness of his deportment and the apparent regularity of his life delighted austere moralists. He was known indeed to have one expensive taste; but it was a taste of the most respectable kind. He loved books, and was bent on forming the most magnificent private library in England. While other heirs of noble houses were inspecting patterns of steinkirks and sword knots, dangling after actresses, or betting on fighting cocks, he was in pursuit of the Mentz editions of Tully's Offices, of the Parmesan Statius, and of the inestimable Virgil of Zarottus.[1] It was natural that high expectations should be formed of the virtue and

Lord Spencer

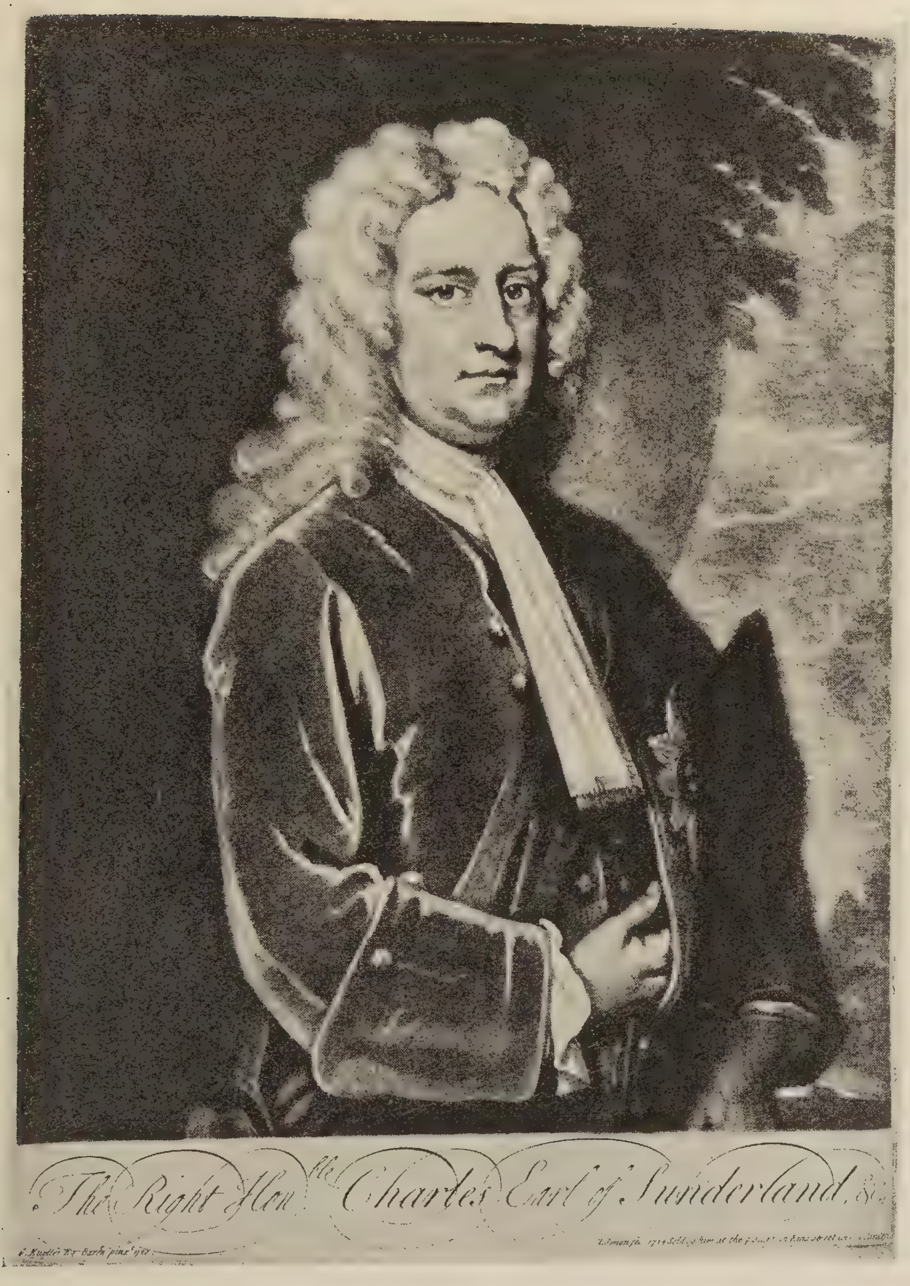
---

[1] Evelyn saw the Mentz edition of the Offices among Lord Spencer's books in April, 1699. Markland, in his preface to the Sylvæ of Statius, acknowledges his obligations to the very rare Parmesan edition in Lord Spencer's collection. As to the Virgil of Zarottus, which his Lordship bought for 46*l.*, see the extracts from Wanley's Diary, in Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 90.

wisdom of a youth whose very luxury and prodigality had a grave and erudite air, and that even discerning men should be unable to detect the vices which were hidden under that show of premature sobriety.

Spencer was a Whig, unhappily for the Whig party, which, before the unhonoured and unlamented close of his life, was more than once brought to the verge of ruin by his violent temper and his crooked politics. His Whiggism differed widely from that of his father. It was not a languid, speculative, preference of one theory of government to another, but a fierce and dominant passion. Unfortunately, though an ardent, it was at the same time a corrupt and degenerate, Whiggism; a Whiggism so narrow and oligarchical as to be little, if at all, preferable to the worst forms of Toryism. The young lord's imagination had been fascinated by those swelling sentiments of liberty which abound in the Latin poets and orators; and he, like those poets and orators, meant by liberty something very different from the only liberty which is of importance to the happiness of mankind. Like them, he could see no danger to liberty except from kings. A commonwealth, oppressed and pillaged by such men as Opimius and Verres, was free, because it had no king. A member of the Grand Council of Venice, who passed his whole life under tutelage and in fear, who could not travel where he chose, or visit whom he chose, or invest his property as he chose, whose path was beset with spies, who saw at the corners of the streets the mouth of bronze gaping for anonymous accusations against him, and whom the Inquisitors of State could, at any moment, and for any or no reason, arrest, torture, fling into the Grand Canal, was free, because he had no king. To curtail, for the benefit of a small privileged class, prerogatives which the Sovereign possesses and ought to possess for the benefit of the whole nation, was the object on which Spencer's heart was set. During many years he was restrained by older and wiser men; and it was not till those whom he had early been accustomed to respect had passed away, and till he was himself at the head of affairs, that he openly attempted to obtain for the hereditary nobility a precarious and invidious ascendency in the State, at the expense both of the Commons and of the Throne.

In 1695, Spencer had taken his seat in the House of Commons as member for Tiverton, and had, during two sessions, conducted himself as a steady and zealous Whig. The party to which he had attached himself might perhaps have reasonably considered him as a hostage sufficient to ensure the good faith of his father; for the Earl was approaching that time of life at which even the most ambitious and rapacious men generally toil rather for their children than for themselves. But the distrust which Sunderland inspired was such as no guarantee could quiet. Many fancied that he was,—with what object they never


The Right Hon.ble Charles Earl of Sunderland &c.

CHARLES, THIRD EARL OF SUNDERLAND

From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

took the trouble to inquire,—employing the same arts which had ruined James for the purpose of ruining William. Each prince had had his weak side. One was too much a Papist, and the other too much a soldier, for such a nation as this. The same intriguing sycophant who had encouraged the Papist in one fatal error was now encouraging the soldier in another. It might well be apprehended that, under the influence of this evil counsellor, the nephew might alienate as many hearts by trying to make England a military country as the uncle had alienated by trying to make her a Roman Catholic country.

Controversy touching standing armies

The parliamentary conflict on the great question of a standing army was preceded by a literary conflict. In the autumn of 1697 began a controversy of no common interest and importance. The press was now free. An exciting and momentous political question could be fairly discussed. Those who held uncourtly opinions could express those opinions without resorting to illegal expedients and employing the agency of desperate men. The consequence was that the dispute was carried on, though with sufficient keenness, yet, on the whole, with a decency which would have been thought extraordinary in the days of the censorship.

On this occasion the Tories, though they felt strongly, wrote but little. The paper war was almost entirely carried on between two sections of the Whig party. The combatants on both sides were generally anonymous. But it was well known that one of the foremost champions of the malecontent Whigs was John Trenchard, son of the late Secretary of State. Preeminent among the ministerial Whigs was one in whom admirable vigour and quickness of intellect were united to a not less admirable moderation and urbanity, one who looked on the history of past ages with the eye of a practical statesman, and on the events which were passing before him with the eye of a philosophical historian. It was not necessary for him to name himself. He could be none but Somers.

The pamphleteers who recommended the immediate and entire disbanding of the army had an easy task. If they were embarrassed, it was only by the abundance of the matter from which they had to make their selection. On their side were claptraps and historical commonplaces without number, the authority of a crowd of illustrious names, all the prejudices, all the traditions, of both the parties in the state. These writers laid it down as a fundamental principle of political science that a standing army and a free constitution could not exist together. What, they asked, had destroyed the noble commonwealths of Greece? What had enslaved the mighty Roman people? What had turned the Italian republics of the middle ages into lordships and duchies? How was it that so many of the kingdoms of modern Europe had been transformed from limited into absolute monarchies? The States General of France, the Cortes of Castile, the Grand Justiciary of Arragon, what had been fatal to them all? History was ransacked for instances of adventurers who, by the help of mercenary troops, had subjugated free nations or deposed legitimate princes; and such instances were easily found. Much was said about Pisistratus, Timophanes, Dionysius, Agathocles, Marius and Sylla, Julius Cæsar and Augustus Cæsar, Carthage besieged by her own mercenaries, Rome put up to auction by her own Prætorian cohorts, Sultan Osman butchered by his own Janissaries, Lewis Sforza sold into captivity by his own Switzers. But the favourite instance was taken from the recent history of our own land. Thousands still living had seen the great usurper, who, strong in the power of the sword, had triumphed over both royalty and freedom. The Tories were reminded that his soldiers had guarded the scaffold before the Banqueting House. The Whigs were reminded that those same soldiers had taken the mace from the table of the House of Commons. From such evils, it was said, no country could be secure which was cursed with a standing army. And what were the advantages which could be set off against such evils? Invasion was the bugbear with which the Court tried to frighten the nation. But we were not children to be scared by nursery tales. We were at peace; and, even in time of war, an enemy who should attempt to invade us would probably be intercepted by our fleet, and would assuredly, if he reached our shores, be repelled by our militia. Some people indeed talked as if a militia could achieve nothing great. But that base doctrine was refuted by all ancient and all modern history. What was the Lacedæmonian phalanx in the best days of Lacedæmon? What was the Roman legion in the best days of Rome? What were the armies which conquered at Cressy, at Poitiers, at Agincourt, at Halidon, or at Flodden? What was that mighty array which Elizabeth reviewed at Tilbury? In the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries Englishmen who did not live by the trade of war had made war with success and glory. Were the English of the seventeenth century so degenerate that they could not be trusted to play the men for their own homesteads and parish churches?

For such reasons as these the disbanding of the forces was strongly recommended. Parliament, it was said, might perhaps, from respect and tenderness for the person of His Majesty, permit him to have guards enough to escort his coach and to pace the rounds before his palace. But this was the very utmost that it would be right to concede. The defence of the realm ought to be confided to the sailors and the militia. Even the Tower ought to have no garrison except the trainbands of the Tower Hamlets.

It must be evident to every intelligent and dispassionate man that these declaimers contradicted themselves. If an army composed of regular troops really was far more efficient than an army composed of husbandmen taken from the plough and burghers taken from the counter, how could the country be safe with no defenders but husbandmen and burghers, when a great prince, who was our nearest neighbour, who had a few months before been our enemy, and who might, in a few months, be our enemy again, kept up not less than a hundred and fifty thousand regular troops? If, on the other hand, the spirit of the English people was such that they would, with little or no training, encounter and defeat the most formidable array of veterans from the continent, was it not absurd to apprehend that such a people could be reduced to slavery by a few regiments of their own countrymen? But our ancestors were generally so much blinded by prejudice that this inconsistency passed unnoticed. They were secure where they ought to have been wary, and timorous where they might well have been secure. They were not shocked by hearing the same man maintain, in the same breath, that, if twenty thousand professional soldiers were kept up, the liberty and property of millions of Englishmen would be at the mercy of the Crown, and yet that those millions of Englishmen, fighting for liberty and property, would speedily annihilate an invading army composed of fifty or sixty thousand of the conquerors of Steinkirk and Landen. Whoever denied the former proposition was called a tool of the Court. Whoever denied the latter was accused of insulting and slandering the nation.

Somers was too wise to oppose himself directly to the strong current of popular feeling. With rare dexterity he took the tone, not of an advocate, but of a judge. The danger which seemed so terrible to many honest friends of liberty he did not venture to pronounce altogether visionary. But he reminded his countrymen that a choice between dangers was sometimes all that was left to the wisest of mankind. No lawgiver had ever been able to devise a perfect and immortal form of government. Perils lay thick on the right and on the left; and to keep far from one evil was to draw near to another. That which, considered merely with reference to the internal polity of England, might be, to a certain extent, objectionable, might be absolutely essential to her rank among European Powers, and even to her independence. All that a statesman could do in such a case was to weigh inconveniences against each other, and carefully to observe which way the scale leaned. The evil of having regular soldiers, and the evil of not having them, Somers set forth and compared in a little treatise, which was once widely renowned as the Balancing Letter, and which was admitted, even by the malecontents, to be an able and plausible composition. He well knew that mere names exercise a mighty influence on the public mind; that the most perfect tribunal which a legislator could construct would be unpopular if it were called the Star Chamber; that the most judicious tax which a financier could devise would excite murmurs if it were called the Shipmoney; and that the words Standing Army then had to English ears a sound as unpleasing as either Shipmoney or Star Chamber. He declared therefore that he abhorred the thought of a standing army. What he recommended was, not a standing, but a temporary army, an army of which Parliament would annually fix the number, an army for which Parliament would annually frame a military code, an army which would cease to exist as soon as either the Lords or the Commons should think that its services were not needed. From such an army surely the danger to public liberty could not by wise men be thought serious. On the other hand, the danger to which the kingdom would be exposed if all the troops were disbanded was such as might well disturb the firmest mind. Suppose a war with the greatest Power in Christendom to break out suddenly, and to find us without one battalion of regular infantry, without one squadron of regular cavalry; what disasters might we not reasonably apprehend? It was idle to say that a descent could not take place without ample notice, and that we should have time to raise and discipline a great force. An absolute prince, whose orders, given in profound secresy, were promptly obeyed at once by his captains on the Rhine and on the Scheld, and by his admirals in the Bay of Biscay and in the Mediterranean, might be ready to strike a blow long before we were prepared to parry it. We might be appalled by learning that ships from widely remote parts, and troops from widely remote garrisons, had assembled at a single point within sight of our coast. To trust to our fleet was to trust to the winds and the waves. The breeze which was favourable to the invader might prevent our men of war from standing out to sea. Only nine years ago this had actually happened. The Protestant wind, before which the Dutch armament had run full sail down the Channel, had driven King James's navy back into the Thames. It must then be acknowledged to be not improbable that the enemy might land. And, if he landed, what would he find? An open country; a rich country; provisions everywhere; not a river but which could be forded; no natural fastnesses such as protect the fertile plains of Italy; no artificial fastnesses such as, at every step, impede the progress of a conqueror in the Netherlands. Everything must then be staked on the steadiness of the militia; and it was pernicious flattery to represent the militia as equal to a conflict in the field with veterans whose whole life had been a preparation for the day of battle. The instances which it was the fashion to cite of the great achievements of soldiers taken from the threshing floor and the shop-board were fit only for a schoolboy's theme. Somers, who had studied ancient literature like a man,—a rare thing in his time,—said that those instances refuted the doctrine which they were meant to prove. He disposed of much idle declamation about the Lacedæmonians by saying, most concisely, correctly, and happily, that the Lacedæmonian commonwealth really was a standing army which threatened all the rest of Greece. In fact, the Spartan had no calling except war. Of arts, sciences, and letters he was ignorant. The labour of the spade and of the loom, and the petty gains of trade, he contemptuously abandoned to men of a lower caste. His whole existence from childhood to old age was one long military training. Meanwhile the Athenian, the Corinthian, the Argive, the Theban, gave his chief attention to his oliveyard or his vineyard, his warehouse or his workshop, and took up his shield and spear only for short terms and at long intervals. The difference therefore between a Lacedæmonian phalanx and any other phalanx was long as great as the difference between a regiment of the French household troops and a regiment of the London trainbands. Lacedæmon consequently continued to be dominant in Greece till other states began to employ regular troops. Then her supremacy was at an end. She was great while she was a standing army among militias. She fell when she had to contend with other standing armies. The lesson which is really to be learned from her ascendency and from her decline is this, that the occasional soldier is no match for the professional soldier.[1]

The same lesson Somers drew from the history of Rome; and every scholar who really understands that history will admit that he was in the right. The finest militia that ever existed was probably that of Italy in the third century before Christ. It might have been thought that seven or eight hundred thousand fighting men, who assuredly wanted neither natural courage nor public spirit, would have been able to protect their own hearths and altars against an invader. An invader came, bringing with him an army small and exhausted by a march over the snows of the Alps, but familiar with battles and sieges. At the head of this army he traversed the peninsula to and fro, gained a succession of victories against immense numerical odds, slaughtered the hardy youth of Latium like sheep, by tens of thousands, encamped under the walls of Rome, continued during sixteen years to maintain himself in a hostile country, and was never dislodged till he had by a cruel discipline gradually taught his adversaries how to resist him.

---

[1] The more minutely we examine the history of the decline and fall of Lacedæmon, the more reason we shall find to admire the sagacity of Somers. The first great humiliation which befel the Lacedæmonians was the affair of Sphacteria. It is remarkable that on this occasion they were vanquished by men who made a trade of war. The force which Cleon carried out with him from Athens to the Bay of Pylos, and to which the event of the conflict is to be chiefly ascribed, consisted entirely of mercenaries,—archers from Scythia and light infantry from Thrace. The victory gained by the Lacedæmonians over a great confederate army at Tegea retrieved that military reputation which the disaster of Sphacteria had impaired. Yet even at Tegea it was signally proved that the Lacedæmonians, though far superior to occasional soldiers, were not equal to professional soldiers. On every point but one the allies were put to rout; but on one point the Lacedæmonians gave way; and that was the point where they were opposed to a brigade of a thousand Argives, picked men, whom the state to which they belonged had during many years trained to war at the public charge, and who were, in fact, a standing army. After the battle of Tegea, many years elapsed before the Lacedæmonians sustained a defeat. At length a calamity befel them which astonished all their neighbours. A division of the army of Agesilaus was cut

It was idle to repeat the names of great battles won, in the middle ages, by men who did not make war their chief calling; those battles proved only that one militia might beat another, and not that a militia could beat a regular army. As idle was it to declaim about the camp at Tilbury. We had indeed reason to be proud of the spirit which all classes of Englishmen, gentlemen and yeomen, peasants and burgesses, had so signally displayed in the great crisis of 1588. But we had also reason to be thankful that, with all their spirit, they were not brought face to face with the Spanish battalions. Somers related an anecdote, well worthy to be remembered, which had been preserved by tradition in the noble house of De Vere. One of the most illustrious men of that house, a captain who had acquired much experience and much fame in the Netherlands, had, in the crisis of peril, been summoned back to England by Elizabeth, and rode with her through the endless ranks of shouting pikemen. She asked him what he thought of the army. "It is," he said, "a brave army." There was something in his tone or manner which showed that he meant more than his words expressed. The Queen insisted on his speaking out. "Madam," he said, "Your Grace's army is brave indeed. I have not in the world the name of a coward; and yet I am the greatest coward here. All these fine fellows are praying that the enemy may land, and that there may be a battle; and I, who know that enemy well, cannot think of such a battle without dismay." De Vere was doubtless in the right. The Duke of Parma, indeed, would

off and destroyed almost to a man; and this exploit, which seemed almost portentous to the Greeks of that age, was achieved by Iphicrates, at the head of a body of mercenary light infantry. But it was from the day of Leuctra that the fall of Sparta became rapid and violent. Some time before that day the Thebans had resolved to follow the example which had been set many years before by the Argives. Some hundreds of athletic youths, carefully selected, were set apart, under the names of the City Band and the Sacred Band, to form a standing army. Their business was war. They encamped in the citadel; they were supported at the expense of the community; and they became, under assiduous training, the first soldiers in Greece. They were constantly victorious till they were opposed to Philip's admirably disciplined phalanx at Chæronea; and even at Chæronea they were not defeated, but slain in their ranks, fighting to the last. It was this band, directed by the skill of great captains, which gave the decisive blow to the Lacedæmonian power. It is to be observed that there was no degeneracy among the Lacedæmonians. Even down to the time of Pyrrhus they seem to have been in all military qualities equal to their ancestors who conquered at Platæa. But their ancestors at Platæa had not such enemies to encounter.

not have subjected our country; but it is by no means improbable that, if he had effected a landing, the island would have been the theatre of a war greatly resembling that which Hannibal waged in Italy, and that the invaders would not have been driven out till many cities had been sacked, till many counties had been wasted, and till multitudes of our stout-hearted rustics and artisans had perished in the carnage of days not less terrible than those of Thrasymene and Cannæ.

While the pamphlets of Trenchard and Somers were in every hand, the Parliament met.

Meeting of Parliament

The words with which the King opened the session brought the great question to a speedy issue. "The circumstances," he said, "of affairs abroad are such, that I think myself obliged to tell you my opinion, that, for the present, England cannot be safe without a land force; and I hope we shall not give those that mean us ill the opportunity of effecting that under the notion of a peace which they could not bring to pass by war."

The King's speech well received

The speech was well received; for that Parliament was thoroughly well affected to the Government. The members had, like the rest of the community, been put into high good humour by the return of peace and by the revival of trade. They were indeed still under the influence of the feelings of the preceding day; and they had still in their ears the thanksgiving sermons and thanksgiving anthems: all the bonfires had hardly burned out; and the rows of lamps and candles had hardly been taken down. Many, therefore, who did not assent to all that the King had said, joined in a loud hum of approbation when he concluded.[1] As soon as the Commons had retired to their own chamber, they resolved to present an address assuring His Majesty that they would stand by him in peace as firmly as they had stood by him in war. Seymour, who had, during the autumn, been going from shire to shire, for the purpose of inflaming the country gentlemen against the ministry, ventured to make some uncourtly remarks: but he gave so much offence that he was hissed down, and did not venture to demand a division.[2]

Debate on a peace establishment

The friends of the Government were greatly elated by the proceedings of this day. During the following week hopes were entertained that the Parliament might be induced to vote a peace establishment of thirty thousand men. But these hopes were delusive. The hum with which William's speech had been received, and the hiss which had drowned the voice of Seymour, had been misunderstood. The Commons were indeed warmly attached to the King's person and government, and quick to resent any disrespectful mention of his name. But the members who were disposed to let him have even half as many troops as he thought necessary were a minority. On the tenth of December his speech was considered in a Committee of the whole House; and Harley came forward as the chief of the opposition. He did not, like some hot headed men, among both the Whigs and the Tories, contend that there ought to be no regular soldiers. But he maintained that it was unnecessary to keep up, after the peace of Ryswick, a larger force than had been kept up after the peace of Nimeguen. He moved, therefore, that the military establishment should be reduced to what it had been in the year 1680. The Ministers found that, on this occasion, neither their honest nor their dishonest supporters could be trusted. For, in the minds of the most respectable men, the prejudice against standing armies was of too long growth and too deep root to be at once removed; and those means by which the Court might, at another time, have secured the help of venal politicians were, at that moment, of less avail than usual. The Triennial Act was beginning to produce its effects. A general election was at hand. Every member who had constituents was desirous to please them; and it was certain that no member would please his constituents by voting for a standing army: and the resolution moved by Harley was strongly supported by Howe, was carried, was reported to the House on the following day, and, after a debate in which several orators made a great display of their knowledge of ancient and modern history, was confirmed by one hundred and eighty five votes to one hundred and forty eight.[1]

---

[1] L'Hermitage, Dec. $\frac{3}{13}$., $\frac{7}{17}$., 1697.

[2] Commons' Journal, Dec. 3. 1697. L'Hermitage, Dec. $\frac{7}{17}$.

Sunderland attacked

In this debate the fear and hatred with which many of the best friends of the Government regarded Sunderland were unequivocally manifested. "It is easy," such was the language of several members, "it is easy to guess by whom that unhappy sentence was inserted in the speech from the Throne. No person well acquainted with the disastrous and disgraceful history of the last two reigns can doubt who the minister is, who is now whispering evil counsel in the ear of a third master." The Chamberlain, thus fiercely attacked, was very feebly defended. There was indeed in the House of Commons a small knot of his creatures; and they were men not destitute of a certain kind of ability; but their moral character was as bad as his. One of them was the late Secretary of the Treasury, Guy, who had been turned out of his place for corruption. Another was the late Speaker, Trevor, who had, from the chair, put the question whether he was or was not a rogue, and had been forced to pronounce that the Ayes had it. A third was Charles Duncombe, long the greatest goldsmith of Lombard Street, and now one of the greatest landowners of the North Riding of Yorkshire. Possessed of a private fortune equal to that of any duke, he had not

[1] L'Hermitage, Dec. $\frac{10}{20}$., Dec. $\frac{14}{24}$., Journals.

thought it beneath him to accept the place of Cashier of the Excise, and had perfectly understood how to make that place lucrative: but he had recently been ejected from office by Montague, who thought, with good reason, that he was not a man to be trusted. Such advocates as Trevor, Guy and Duncombe could do little for Sunderland in debate. The statesmen of the Junto would do nothing for him. They had undoubtedly owed much to him. His influence, co-operating with their own great abilities and with the force of circumstances, had induced the King to commit the direction of the internal administration of the realm to a Whig Cabinet. But the distrust which the old traitor and apostate inspired was not to be overcome. The ministers could not be sure that he was not, while smiling on them, whispering in confidential tones to them, pouring out, as it might seem, all his heart to them, really calumniating them in the closet or suggesting to the opposition some ingenious mode of attacking them. They had very recently been thwarted by him. They were bent on making Wharton a Secretary of State, and had therefore looked forward with impatience to the retirement of Trumball, who was indeed hardly equal to the duties of his great place. To their surprise and mortification they learned, on the eve of the meeting of Parliament, that Trumball had suddenly resigned, and Vernon, the Under Secretary, had been summoned to Kensington, and had returned thence with the seals. Vernon was a zealous Whig, and not personally unacceptable to the chiefs of his party. But the Lord Chancellor, the First Lord of the Treasury, and the First Lord of the Admiralty, might not unnaturally think it strange that a post of the highest importance should have been filled up in opposition to their known wishes, and with a haste and a secresy which plainly showed that the King did not wish to be annoyed by their remonstrances. The Lord Chamberlain pretended that he had done all in his power to serve Wharton. But the Whig chiefs were not men to be duped by the professions of so notorious a liar. Montague bitterly described him as a fireship, dangerous at best, but on the whole most dangerous as a consort, and least dangerous when showing hostile colours. Smith, who was the most efficient of Montague's lieutenants, both in the Treasury and in the Parliament, cordially sympathised with his leader. Sunderland was therefore left undefended. His enemies became bolder and more vehement every day. Sir Thomas Dyke, member for Grinstead, and Lord Norris, son of the Earl of Abingdon, talked of moving an address requesting the King to banish for ever from the Court and the Council that evil adviser who had misled His Majesty's royal uncles, had betrayed the liberties of the people, and had abjured the Protestant religion.

Sunderland had been uneasy from the first moment at which his name had been mentioned in the House of Commons. He was now in an agony of terror. The whole enigma of his life, an enigma of which many unsatisfactory and some absurd explanations have been propounded, is at once solved if we consider him as a man insatiably greedy

VIRTUTE ET INDUSTRIA
Sr. WILLIAM TRUMBULL Kt.
Principal Secretary of State to King William III
G. Kneller Eq: Baront. pinx:
G. Vertue Sculp: 1724.

From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

of wealth and power, and yet nervously apprehensive of danger. He rushed with ravenous eagerness at every bait which was offered to his cupidity. But any ominous shadow, any threatening murmur, sufficed to stop him in his full career, and to make him change his course or bury himself in a hiding place. He ought to have thought himself fortunate indeed, when, after all the crimes which he had committed, he found himself again enjoying his picture gallery and his woods at Althorpe, sitting in the House of Lords, admitted to the royal closet, pensioned from the Privy Purse, consulted about the most important affairs of state. But his ambition and avarice would not suffer him to rest till he held a high and lucrative office, till he was a regent of the kingdom. The consequence was, as might have been expected, a violent clamour; and that clamour he had not the spirit to face.

His friends assured him that the threatened address would not be carried. Perhaps a hundred and sixty members might vote for it; but hardly more. "A hundred and sixty!" he cried: "No minister can stand against a hundred and sixty. I am sure that I will not try." It must be remembered that a hundred and sixty votes in a House of five hundred and thirteen members would correspond to more than two hundred votes in the present House of Commons; a very formidable minority on the unfavourable side of a question deeply affecting the personal character of a public man. William, unwilling to part with a servant whom he knew to be unprincipled, but whom he did not consider as more unprincipled than many other English politicians, and in whom he had found much of a very useful sort of knowledge, and of a very useful sort of ability, tried to induce the ministry to come to the rescue. It was particularly important to sooth Wharton, who had been exasperated by his recent disappointment, and had probably exasperated the other members of the Junto. He was sent for to the palace. The King himself intreated him to be reconciled to the Lord Chamberlain, and to prevail on the Whig leaders in the Lower House to oppose any motion which Dyke or Norris might make. Wharton answered in a manner which made it clear that from him no help was to be expected. Sunderland's terrors now became insupportable. He had requested some of his friends to come to his house that he might consult them; they came at the appointed hour, but found that he had gone to Kensington, and had left word that he should soon be back. When he joined them, they observed that he had not the gold key which is the badge of the Lord Chamberlain, and asked where it was. "At Kensington," answered Sunderland. They found that he had tendered his resignation, and that it had been, after a long struggle, accepted. They blamed his haste, and told him that, since he had summoned them to advise him on that day, he might at least have waited till the morrow. "To-morrow," he exclaimed, "would have ruined me. To-night has saved me."

Meanwhile, both the disciples of Somers and the disciples of

Trenchard were grumbling at Harley's resolution. The disciples of Somers maintained that, if it was right to have an army at all, it must be right to have an efficient army. The disciples of Trenchard complained that a great principle had been shamefully given up. On the vital issue, Standing Army or no Standing Army, the Commons had pronounced an erroneous, a fatal decision. Whether that army should consist of five regiments or of fifteen was hardly worth debating. The great dyke which kept out arbitrary power had been broken. It was idle to say that the breach was narrow; for it would soon be widened by the flood which would rush in. The war of pamphlets raged more fiercely than ever. At the same time alarming symptoms began to appear among the men of the sword. They saw themselves every day described in print as the scum of society, as mortal enemies of the liberties of their country. Was it reasonable,—such was the language of some scribblers,—that an honest gentleman should pay a heavy land tax, in order to support in idleness and luxury a set of fellows who requited him by seducing his dairy maids and shooting his partridges? Nor was it only in Grub Street tracts that such reflections were to be found. It was known all over the town that uncivil things had been said of the military profession in the House of Commons, and that Jack Howe, in particular, had, on this subject, given the rein to his wit and to his ill-nature. Some rough and daring veterans, marked with the scars of Steinkirk and singed with the smoke of Namur, threatened vengeance for these insults. The writers and speakers who had taken the greatest liberties went in constant fear of being accosted by fierce-looking captains, and required to make an immediate choice between fighting and being caned. One gentleman, who had made himself conspicuous by the severity of his language, went about with pistols in his pockets. Howe, whose courage was not proportionate to his malignity and petulance, was so much frightened, that he retired into the country. The King, well aware that a single blow given, at that critical conjuncture, by a soldier to a member of Parliament might produce disastrous consequences, ordered the officers of the army to their quarters, and, by the vigorous exertion of his authority and influence, succeeded in preventing all outrage.[1]

The nation averse to a standing army

---

[1] In the first act of Farquhar's Trip to the Jubilee, the passions which about this time agitated society are exhibited with much spirit. Alderman Smuggler sees Colonel Standard, and exclaims, "There's another plague of the nation, a red coat and feather." "I'm disbanded," says the Colonel. "This very morning, in Hyde Park, my brave regiment, a thousand men that looked like lions yesterday, were scattered and looked as poor and simple as the herd of deer that grazed beside them." "Fal al deral!" cries the Alderman: "I'll have a bonfire this night, as high as the monument." "A bonfire!" answered the soldier; "thou dry, withered, ill-nature! had not those brave fellows' swords defended you, your house had been a bonfire ere this about your ears."

All this time the feeling in favour of a regular force seemed to be growing in the House of Commons. The resignation of Sunderland had put many honest gentlemen in good humour. The Whig leaders exerted themselves to rally their followers, held meetings at the "Rose," and represented strongly the dangers to which the country would be exposed, if defended only by a militia. The opposition asserted that neither bribes nor promises were spared. The ministers at length flattered themselves that Harley's resolution might be rescinded. On the eighth of January they again tried their strength, and were again defeated, though by a smaller majority than before. A hundred and sixty four members divided with them. A hundred and eighty eight were for adhering to the vote of the eleventh of December. It was remarked that on this occasion the naval men with Rooke at their head, voted against the Government.[1]

It was necessary to yield. All that remained was to put on the words of the resolution of the eleventh of December the most favourable sense that they could be made to bear. They did indeed admit of very different interpretations. The force which was actually in England in 1680 hardly amounted to five thousand men. But the garrison of Tangier and the regiments in the pay of the Batavian federation, which, as they were available for the defence of England against a foreign or domestic enemy, might be said to be in some sort part of the English army, amounted to at least five thousand more. The construction which the ministers put on the resolution of the eleventh of December was, that the army was to consist of ten thousand men ; and in this construction the House acquiesced. It was not held to be necessary that the Parliament should, as in our time, fix the amount of the land force. The Commons thought that they sufficiently limited the number of soldiers by limiting the sum which was to be expended in maintaining soldiers. What that sum should be was a question which raised much debate. Harley was unwilling to give more than three hundred thousand pounds. Montague struggled for four hundred thousand. The general sense of the House was that Harley offered too little, and that Montague demanded too much. At last, on the fourteenth of January, a vote was taken for three hundred and fifty thousand pounds. Four days later the House resolved to grant half-pay to the disbanded officers till they should be otherwise provided for. The half-pay was meant to be a retainer as well as a reward. The effect of this important vote therefore was that, whenever a new war should break out, the nation would be able to command the services of many gentlemen of great military experience. The ministry afterwards succeeded in obtaining, much against the will of a portion of the opposition, a separate vote for three thousand marines.

---

[1] L'Hermitage, January $\frac{11}{21}$.

A Mutiny Act, which had been passed in 1697, expired in the spring of 1698. As yet no such Act had been passed except in time of war; and the temper of the Parliament and of the nation was such that the ministers did not venture to ask, in time of peace, for a renewal of powers unknown to the constitution. For the present, therefore, the soldier was again, as in the times which preceded the Revolution, subject to exactly the same laws which governed the citizen.

Mutiny Act

It was only in matters relating to the army that the government found the Commons unmanageable. Liberal provision was made for the navy. The number of seamen was fixed at ten thousand, a great force, according to the notions of that age, for a time of peace. The funds assigned some years before for the support of the civil list had fallen short of the estimate. It was resolved that a new arrangement should be made, and that a certain income should be settled on the King. The amount was fixed, by an unanimous vote, at seven hundred thousand pounds; and the Commons declared that, by making this ample provision for his comfort and dignity, they meant to express their sense of the great things which he had done for the country. It is probable, however, that so large a sum would not have been given without debates and divisions, had it not been understood that he meant to take on himself the charge of the Duke of Gloucester's establishment, and that he would in all probability have to pay fifty thousand pounds a year to Mary of Modena. The Tories were unwilling to disoblige the Princess of Denmark; and the Jacobites abstained from offering any opposition to a grant in the benefit of which they hoped that the banished family would participate.

The Navy

It was not merely by pecuniary liberality that the Parliament testified attachment to the Sovereign. A bill was rapidly passed which withheld the benefit of the Habeas Corpus Act, during twelve months more, from Bernardi and some other conspirators who had been concerned in the Assassination Plot, but whose guilt, though demonstrated to the conviction of every reasonable man, could not be proved by two witnesses. At the same time new securities were provided against a new danger which threatened the government. The peace had put an end to the apprehension that the throne of William might be subverted by foreign arms, but had, at the same time, facilitated domestic treason. It was no longer necessary for an agent from Saint Germains to cross the sea in a fishing boat, under the constant dread of being intercepted by a cruiser. It was no longer necessary for him to land on a desolate beach, to lodge in a thatched hovel, to dress himself like a carter, or to travel up to town on foot. He came openly by the Calais packet, walked into the best inn at Dover, and ordered

Acts concerning High Treason

posthorses for London. Meanwhile young Englishmen of quality and fortune were hastening in crowds to Paris. They would naturally wish to see him who had once been their king; and this curiosity, though in itself innocent, might have evil consequences. Artful tempters would doubtless be on the watch for every such traveller; and many such travellers might be well pleased to be courteously accosted, in a foreign land, by Englishmen of honourable name, distinguished appearance, and insinuating address. It was not to be expected that a lad fresh from the university would be able to refute all the sophisms and calumnies which might be breathed in his ear by dexterous and experienced seducers. Nor would it be strange if he should, in no long time, accept an invitation to a private audience at Saint Germains, should be charmed by the graces of Mary of Modena, should find something engaging in the childish innocence of the Prince of Wales, should kiss the hand of James, and should return home an ardent Jacobite. An Act was therefore passed forbidding English subjects to hold any intercourse orally, or by writing, or by message, with the exiled family. A day was fixed after which no English subject, who had, during the late war, gone into France without the royal permission or borne arms against his country was to be permitted to reside in this kingdom, except under a special license from the King. Whoever infringed these rules incurred the penalties of high treason.

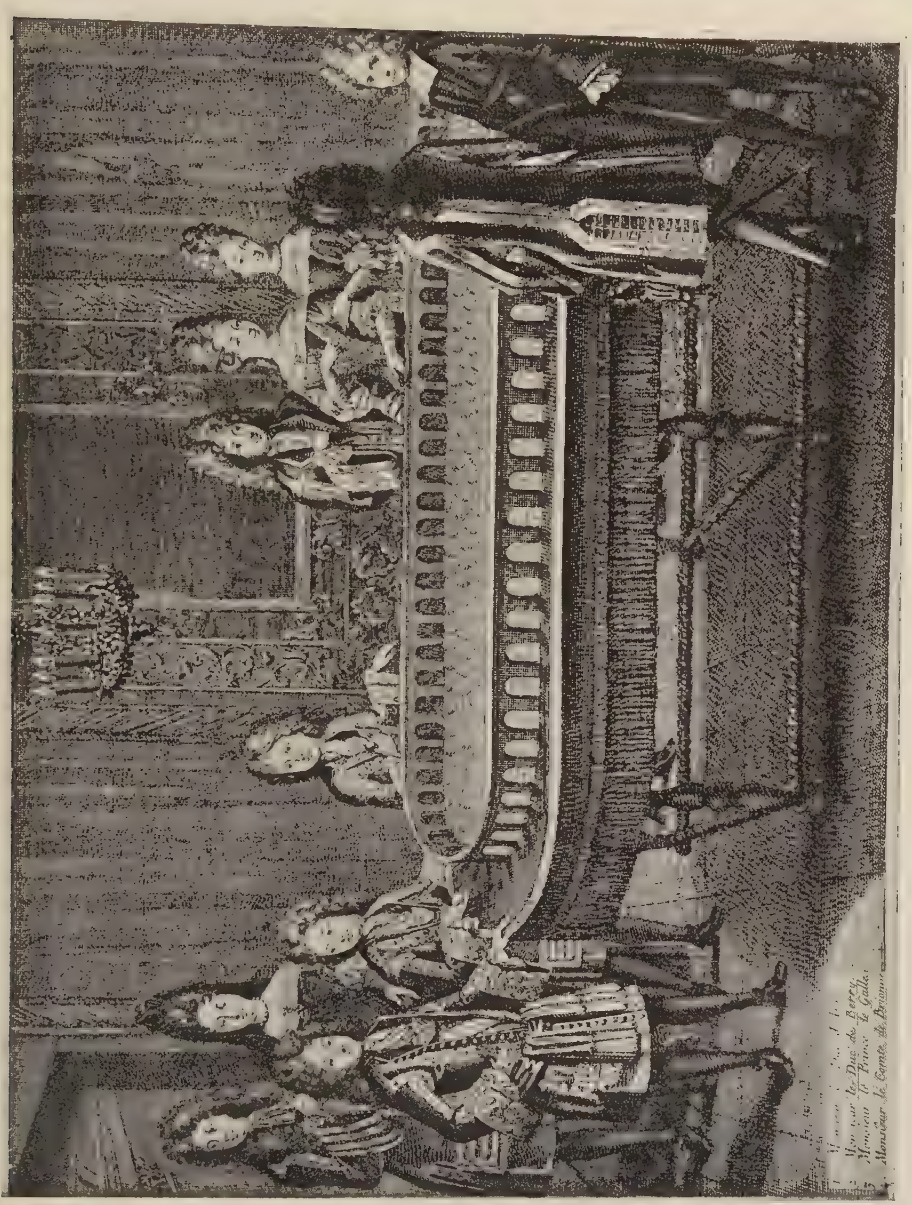
The dismay was at first great among the malecontents. For English and Irish Jacobites, who had served under the standards of Lewis or hung about the Court of Saint Germains, had, since the peace, come over in multitudes to England. It was computed that thousands were within the scope of the new Act. But the severity of that Act was mitigated by a beneficent administration. Some fierce and stubborn nonjurors who would not debase themselves by asking for any indulgence, and some conspicuous enemies of the government who had asked for indulgence in vain, were under the necessity of taking refuge on the Continent. But the great majority of those offenders who promised to live peaceably under William's rule obtained his permission to remain in their native land.

Earl of Clancarty

In the case of one great offender there were some circumstances which attracted general interest, and which might furnish a good subject to a novelist or a dramatist. Near fourteen years before this time, Sunderland, then Secretary of State to Charles the Second, had married his daughter Lady Elizabeth Spencer to Donough Macarthy, Earl of Clancarty, the lord of an immense domain in Munster. Both the bridegroom and the bride were mere children, the bridegroom only fifteen, the bride only eleven. After the ceremony they were separated; and many years full of strange vicissitudes elapsed before they again met. The boy soon visited his estates in Ireland. He had been bred a member of the Church of England; but his opinions and his practice were loose. He found himself among kinsmen who were zealous Roman Catholics. A Roman Catholic king was on the throne. To turn Roman Catholic was the best recommendation to favour both at Whitehall and at Dublin Castle. Clancarty speedily changed his religion, and from a dissolute Protestant became a dissolute Papist. After the Revolution he followed the fortunes of James; sate in the Celtic Parliament which met at the King's Inns; commanded a regiment in the Celtic army; was forced to surrender himself to Marlborough at Cork; was sent to England, and was imprisoned in the Tower. The Clancarty estates, which were supposed to yield a rent of not much less than ten thousand a year, were confiscated. They were charged with an annuity to the Earl's brother, and with another annuity to his wife: but the greater part was bestowed by the King on Lord Woodstock, the eldest son of Portland. During some time, the prisoner's life was not safe.

JACOBITE MEDALS ON THE PRINCE OF WALES

For the popular voice accused him of outrages for which the utmost license of civil war would not furnish a plea. It is said that he was threatened with an appeal of murder by the widow of a Protestant clergyman who had been put to death during the troubles. After passing three years in confinement, Clancarty made his escape to the Continent, was graciously received at Saint Germains, and was entrusted with the command of a corps of Irish refugees. When the treaty of Ryswick had put an end to the hope that the banished dynasty would be restored by foreign arms, he flattered himself that he might be able to make his peace with the English Government. But he was grievously disappointed. The interest of his wife's family was undoubtedly more than sufficient to obtain a pardon for him. But on that interest he could not reckon. The selfish, base, covetous, father-in-law was not at all desirous to have a highborn beggar and the posterity of a highborn beggar to maintain. The ruling passion of the brother-in-law was a stern and acrimonious party spirit. He could not bear to think that he was so nearly connected with an enemy of the Revolution and of the Bill of Rights, and would with pleasure have seen the odious tie severed even by the hand of the executioner. There was one, however, from whom the ruined, expatriated, proscribed young nobleman might hope to find a kind reception. He stole across the Channel in disguise, presented himself at Sunderland's door, and requested to see Lady Clancarty. He was charged, he said, with a message to her from her mother, who was then lying on a sick bed at Windsor. By this fiction he obtained admission, made himself known to his wife, whose thoughts had probably been constantly fixed on him during many years, and prevailed on her to give him the most tender proofs of an affection sanctioned by the laws both of God and of man. The secret was soon discovered and betrayed by a waiting woman. Spencer learned that very night that his sister had admitted her husband to her apartment. The fanatical young Whig, burning with animosity which he mistook for virtue, and eager to emulate the Corinthian who assassinated his brother, and the Roman who passed sentence of death on his son, flew to Vernon's office, gave information that the Irish rebel, who had once already escaped from custody, was in hiding hard by, and procured a warrant and a guard of soldiers. Clancarty was found in the arms of his wife, and dragged to the Tower. She followed him and implored permission to partake his cell. These events produced a great stir throughout the society of London. Sunderland professed everywhere that he heartily approved of his son's conduct: but the public had made up its mind about Sunderland's veracity, and paid very little attention to his professions on this or on any other subject. In general, honourable men of both parties, whatever might be their opinion of Clancarty, felt great compassion for his mother who was dying of a broken heart, and his poor young wife who was begging


Monsieur le Duc de Berry
Monsieur le Prince de Galles

THE PRINCE OF WALES WITH THE GRANDCHILDREN OF LOUIS XIV

From a French engraving in the Sutherland Collection

piteously to be admitted within the Traitor's Gate. Devonshire and Bedford joined with Ormond to ask for mercy. The aid of a still more powerful intercessor was called in. Lady Russell was esteemed by the King as a valuable friend: she was venerated by the nation generally as a saint, the widow of a martyr: and, when she deigned to solicit favours, it was scarcely possible that she should solicit in vain. She naturally felt a strong sympathy for the unhappy couple, who were parted by the walls of that gloomy old fortress in which she had herself exchanged the last sad endearments with one whose image was never absent from her. She took Lady Clancarty with her to the palace, obtained access to William, and put a petition into his hand. Clancarty was pardoned on condition that he should leave the kingdom and never return to it. A pension was granted to him, small when compared with the magnificent inheritance which he had forfeited, but quite sufficient to enable him to live like a gentleman on the Continent. He retired, accompanied by his Elizabeth, to Altona.

All this time the ways and means for the year were under consideration. The Parliament was able to grant some relief to the country.

Ways and Means

The land tax was reduced from four shillings in the pound to three. But nine expensive campaigns had left a heavy arrear behind them; and it was plain that the public burdens must, even in the time of peace, be such as, before the Revolution, would have been thought more than sufficient to support a vigorous war. A country gentleman was in no very good humour, when he compared the sums which were now exacted from him with those which he had been in the habit of paying under the last two kings; his discontent became stronger when he compared his own situation with that of courtiers, and above all of Dutch courtiers, who had been enriched by grants of Crown property; and both interest and envy made him willing to listen to politicians who assured him that, if those grants were resumed, he might be relieved from another shilling.

The arguments against such a resumption were not likely to be heard with favour by a popular assembly composed of taxpayers, but to statesmen and legislators will seem unanswerable.

Rights of the Sovereign in reference to Crown lands

There can be no doubt that the Sovereign was, by the old polity of the realm, competent to give or let the domains of the Crown in such manner as seemed good to him. No statute defined the length of the term which he might grant, or the amount of the rent which he must reserve. He might part with the fee simple of a forest extending over a hundred square miles in consideration of a tribute of a brace of hawks to be delivered annually to his falconer, or of a napkin of fine linen to be laid on the royal table at the coronation banquet. In fact, there had been hardly a reign since the Conquest, in which great estates had not been bestowed by our princes on favoured subjects. Anciently, indeed, what had been lavishly given was not seldom violently taken away.

Several laws for the resumption of Crown lands were passed by the Parliaments of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Of those laws the last was that which, in the year 1485, immediately after the battle of Bosworth, annulled the donations of the kings of the House of York. More than two hundred years had since elapsed without any Resumption

ELIZABETH SPENCER, COUNTESS OF CLANCARTY

From a painting in the possession of Earl Spencer

Act. An estate derived from the royal liberality had long been universally thought as secure as an estate which had descended from father to son since the compilation of Domesday Book. No title was considered as more perfect than that of the Russells to Woburn, given by Henry the Eighth to the first Earl of Bedford, or than that of the Cecils to Hatfield, purchased from the Crown for less than a third of the real value by the first Earl of Salisbury. The Long Parliament did not, even in that celebrated instrument of nineteen articles, which was framed expressly for the purpose of making the King a mere Doge, propose to restrain him from dealing according to his pleasure with his parks and his castles, his fisheries and his mines. After the Restoration, under the government of an easy prince, who had indeed little disposition to give, but who could not bear to refuse, many noble private fortunes were carved out of the property of the Crown. Some of the persons who were thus enriched, Albemarle, for example, Sandwich and Clarendon, might be thought to have fairly earned their master's favour by their services. Others had merely amused his leisure or pandered to his vices. His mistresses were munificently rewarded. Estates sufficient to support the highest rank in the peerage were distributed among his illegitimate children. That these grants, however prodigal, were strictly legal, was tacitly admitted by the Estates of the Realm, when, in 1689, they recounted and condemned the unconstitutional acts of the kings of the House of Stuart. Neither in the Declaration of Right nor in the Bill of Rights is there a word on the subject. William, therefore, thought himself at liberty to give away his hereditary domains as freely as his predecessors had given away their's. There was much murmuring at the profusion with which he rewarded his Dutch favourites; and we have seen that, on one occasion in the year 1696, the House of Commons interfered for the purpose of restraining his liberality. An address was presented requesting him not to grant to Portland an extensive territory in North Wales. But it is to be observed that, though in this address a strong opinion was expressed that the grant would be mischievous, the Commons did not deny, and must therefore be considered as having admitted, that it would be perfectly legal. The King, however, yielded; and Portland was forced to content himself with ten or twelve manors scattered over various counties from Cumberland to Sussex.

It seems, therefore, clear that our princes were, by the law of the land, competent to do what they would with their hereditary estates. It is perfectly true that the law was defective, and that the profusion with which mansions, abbeys, chaces, warrens, beds of ore, whole streets, whole market towns, had been bestowed on courtiers was greatly to be lamented. Nothing could have been more proper than to pass a prospective statute tying up in strict entail the little which still remained of the Crown property. But to annul by a retrospective statute patents, which in Westminster Hall were held to be legally valid, would have been simply robbery. Such robbery must necessarily have made all property insecure; and a statesman must be shortsighted indeed who imagines that what makes property insecure can really make society prosperous.

But it is vain to expect that men who are inflamed by anger, who are suffering distress, and who fancy that it is in their power to obtain immediate relief from their distresses at the expense of those who have excited their anger, will reason as calmly as the historian who, biassed neither by interest nor passion, reviews the events of a past age. The public burdens were heavy. To whatever extent the grants of royal domains were revoked, those burdens would be lightened. Some of the recent grants had undoubtedly been profuse. Some of the living grantees were unpopular. A cry was raised which soon became formidably loud. All the Tories, all the malecontent Whigs, and multitudes who, without being either Tories or malecontent Whigs, disliked taxes and disliked Dutchmen, called for a resumption of all the Crown property which King William had, as it was phrased, been deceived into giving away.

Proceedings in Parliament on grants of Crown lands

On the seventh of February 1698, this subject, destined to irritate the public mind at intervals during many years, was brought under the consideration of the House of Commons. The opposition asked leave to bring in a bill vacating all grants of Crown property which had been made since the Revolution. The ministers were in a great strait: the public feeling was strong; a general election was approaching; it was dangerous and it would probably be vain to encounter the prevailing sentiment directly. But the shock which could not be resisted might be eluded. The ministry accordingly professed to find no fault with the proposed bill, except that it did not go far enough, and moved for leave to bring in two more bills, one for annulling the grants of James the Second, the other for annulling the grants of Charles the Second. The Tories were caught in their own snare. For most of the grants of Charles and James had been made to Tories; and a resumption of those grants would have reduced some of the chiefs of the Tory party to poverty. Yet it was impossible to draw a distinction between the grants of William and those of his two predecessors. Nobody could pretend that the law had been altered since his accession. If, therefore, the grants of the Stuarts were legal, so were his: if his grants were illegal, so were the grants of his uncles. And, if both his grants and the grants of his uncles were illegal, it was absurd to say that the mere lapse of time made a difference. For not only was it part of the alphabet of the law that there was no prescription against the Crown, but the thirty eight years which had elapsed since the Restoration would not have sufficed to bar a writ of right brought by a private demandant against a wrongful tenant. Nor could it be pretended that William had bestowed his favours less judiciously than Charles and James. Those who were least friendly to the Dutch would hardly venture to say that Portland, Zulestein and Ginkell were less deserving of the royal bounty than the Duchess of Cleveland and the Duchess of Portsmouth, than the progeny of Nell Gwynn, than the apostate Arlington or the butcher Jeffreys. The opposition, therefore, sullenly assented to what the ministry proposed. From that moment the scheme was doomed. Everybody affected to be for it; and everybody was really against it. The three bills were brought in together, read a second time together, ordered to be committed together, and were then, first mutilated, and at length quietly dropped.

Montague accused of peculation

In the history of the financial legislation of this session, there were some episodes which deserve to be related. Those members, a numerous body, who envied and dreaded Montague readily became the unconscious tools of the cunning malice of Sunderland, whom Montague had refused to defend in Parliament, and who, though detested by the opposition, contrived to exercise some influence over that party through the instrumentality of Charles Duncombe. Duncombe indeed had his own reasons for hating Montague, who had turned him out of the place of Cashier of the Excise. A serious charge was brought against the Board of Treasury, and especially against its chief. He was the inventor of Exchequer Bills; and they were popularly called Montague's notes. He had induced the Parliament to enact that those bills, even when at a discount in the market, should be received at par by the collectors of the revenue. This enactment, if honestly carried into effect, would have been unobjectionable. But it was strongly rumoured that there had been foul play, peculation, even forgery. Duncombe threw the most serious imputations on the Board of Treasury, and pretended that he had been put out of his office only because he was too shrewd to be deceived, and too honest to join in deceiving the public. Tories and malecontent Whigs, elated by the hope that Montague might be convicted of malversation, eagerly called for inquiry. An inquiry was instituted; but the result not only disappointed but utterly confounded the accusers. The persecuted minister obtained both a complete acquittal, and a signal revenge. Circumstances were discovered which seemed to indicate that Duncombe himself was not blameless. The clue was followed: he was severely cross-examined; he lost his head; made one unguarded admission after another, and was at length compelled to confess, on the floor of the House, that he had been guilty of an infamous fraud, which, but for his own confession, it would have been scarcely possible to bring home to him. He had been ordered by the Commissioners of the Excise to pay ten thousand pounds into the Exchequer for the public service. He had in his hands, as cashier, more than double that sum in good milled silver. With some of this money he bought Exchequer Bills which were then at a considerable discount: he paid those bills in; and he pocketed the discount, which amounted to about four hundred pounds. Nor was this all. In order to make it appear that the depreciated paper, which he had fraudulently substituted for silver, had been received by him in payment of taxes, he had employed a knavish Jew to forge indorsements of names, some real and some imaginary. This scandalous story, wrung out of his own lips, was heard by the opposition with consternation and shame, by the ministers and their friends with vindictive exultation. It was resolved, without any division, that he should be sent to the Tower, that he should be kept close prisoner there, that he should be expelled from the House. Whether any further punishment could be inflicted on him was a perplexing question. The English law touching forgery became, at a later period, barbarously severe; but, in 1698, it was absurdly lax. The prisoner's offence was certainly not a felony; and lawyers apprehended that there would be much difficulty in convicting him even of a misdemeanour. But a recent precedent was fresh in the minds of all men. The weapon which had reached Fenwick might reach Duncombe. A bill of pains and penalties was brought in, and carried through the earlier stages with less opposition than might have been expected. Some Noes might perhaps be uttered; but no members ventured to say that the Noes had it. The Tories were mad with shame and mortification, at finding that their rash attempt to ruin an enemy had produced no effect except the ruin of a friend. In their rage, they eagerly caught at a new hope of revenge, a hope destined to end, as their former hope had ended, in discomfiture and disgrace. They learned, from the agents of Sunderland, as many people suspected, but certainly from informants who were well acquainted with the offices about Whitehall, that some securities forfeited to the Crown in Ireland had been bestowed by the King ostensibly on one Thomas Railton, but really on the Chancellor of the Exchequer. The value of these securities was about ten thousand pounds. On the sixteenth of February this transaction was brought without any notice under the consideration of the House of Commons by Colonel Granville, a Tory member, nearly related to the Earl of Bath. Montague was taken completely by surprise, but manfully avowed the whole truth, and defended what he had done. The orators of the opposition declaimed against him with great animation and asperity. "This gentleman," they said, "has at once violated three distinct duties. He is a privy councillor, and, as such, is bound to advise the Crown with a view, not to his own selfish interests, but to the general good. He is the first minister of finance, and is, as such, bound to be a thrifty manager of the royal treasure. He is a member of this House, and is, as such, bound to see that the burdens borne by his constituents are not made heavier by rapacity and prodigality. To all these trusts he has been unfaithful. The advice of the privy councillor to his master is, 'Give me money.' The first Lord of the Treasury signs a warrant for giving himself money out of the Treasury. The member for Westminster puts into his pocket money which his constituents must be taxed to replace." The surprise was complete; the onset was formidable: but the Whig majority, after a moment of dismay and wavering, rallied firmly round their leader. Several speakers declared that they highly approved of the prudent liberality with which His Majesty had requited the services of a most able, diligent, and trusty counsellor. It was miserable economy indeed to grudge a reward of a few thousands to one who had made the State richer by millions. Would that all the largesses of former kings had been as well bestowed! How those largesses had been bestowed none knew better than some of the austere patriots who harangued so loudly against the avidity of Montague. If there is, it was said, a house in England which has been gorged with undeserved riches by the prodigality of weak sovereigns, it is the House of Bath. Does it lie in the mouth of a son of that house to blame the judicious munificence of a wise and good king? Before the Granvilles complain that distinguished merit has been rewarded with ten thousand pounds, let them refund some part of the hundreds of thousands which they have pocketed without any merit at all.

The rule was, and still is, that a member against whom a charge is made must be heard in his own defence, and must then leave the House. The opposition insisted that Montague should retire. His friends maintained that this case did not fall within the rule. Distinctions were drawn; precedents were cited; and at length the question was put, that Mr. Montague do withdraw. The Ayes were only ninety seven; the Noes two hundred and nine. This decisive result astonished both parties. The Tories lost heart and hope. The joy of the Whigs was boundless. It was instantly moved that the Honourable Charles Montague, Esquire, Chancellor of the Exchequer, for his good services to this Government does deserve His Majesty's favour. The opposition, completely cowed, did not venture to demand another division. Montague scornfully thanked them for the inestimable service which they had done him. But for their malice he never should have had the honour and happiness of being solemnly pronounced by the Commons of England a benefactor of his country. As to the grant which had been the subject of debate, he was perfectly ready to give it up, if his accusers would engage to follow his example.

Even after this defeat the Tories returned to the charge. They pretended that the frauds which had been committed with respect to the Exchequer Bills had been facilitated by the mismanagement of the Board of Treasury, and moved a resolution which implied a censure on that Board, and especially on its chief. This resolution was rejected by a hundred and seventy votes to eighty-eight. It was remarked that Spencer, as if anxious to show that he had taken no part in the machinations of which his father was justly or unjustly suspected, spoke in this debate with great warmth against Duncombe and for Montague.

Bill of pains and penalties against Duncombe

A few days later, the bill of pains and penalties against Duncombe passed the Commons. It provided that two thirds of his enormous property, real and personal, should be confiscated and applied to the public service. Till the third reading there was no serious opposition. Then the Tories mustered their strength. They were defeated by a hundred and thirty-eight votes to a hundred and three; and the bill was carried up to the Lords by the Marquess of Hartington, a young nobleman whom the great body of Whigs respected as one of their hereditary chiefs, as the heir of Devonshire, and as the son in law of Russell.

That Duncombe had been guilty of shameful dishonesty was acknowledged by all men of sense and honour in the party to which he belonged. He had therefore little right to expect indulgence from the party which he had unfairly and malignantly assailed. Yet it is not creditable to the Whigs that they should have been so much disgusted by his frauds, or so much irritated by his attacks, as to have been bent on punishing him in a manner inconsistent with all the principles which governments ought to hold most sacred.

Those who concurred in the proceeding against Duncombe tried to vindicate their conduct by citing as an example the proceeding against Fenwick. So dangerous is it to violate, on any pretence, those principles which the experience of ages has proved to be the safeguards of all that is most precious to a community. Twelve months had hardly elapsed since the legislature had, in very peculiar circumstances, and for very plausible reasons, taken upon itself to try and to punish a great criminal whom it was impossible to reach in the ordinary course of justice; and already the breach then made in the fences which protect the dearest rights of Englishmen was widening fast. What had last year been defended only as a rare exception seemed now to be regarded as the ordinary rule. Nay, the bill of pains and penalties which now had an easy passage through the House of Commons was infinitely more objectionable than the bill which had been so obstinately resisted at every stage in the preceding session.

The writ of attainder against Fenwick was not, as the vulgar imagined and still imagine, objectionable because it was retrospective. It is always to be remembered that retrospective legislation is bad in principle only when it affects the substantive law. Statutes creating new crimes or increasing the punishment of old crimes ought in no case to be retrospective. But statutes which merely alter the procedure, if they are in themselves good statutes, ought to be retrospective. To take examples from the legislation of our own time, the Act passed in 1845, for punishing the malicious destruction of works of art with whipping, was most properly made prospective only. Whatever indignation the authors of that Act might feel against the ruffian who had broken the Barberini Vase, they knew that they could not, without the most serious detriment to the commonwealth, pass a law for scourging him. On the other hand the Act which allowed the affirmation of a quaker to be received in criminal cases allowed, and most justly and reasonably, such affirmation to be received in the case of a past as well as of a future misdemeanour or felony. If we try the Act which attainted Fenwick by these rules we shall find that almost all the numerous writers who have condemned it have condemned it on wrong grounds. It made no retrospective change in the substantive law. The crime was not new. It was high treason as defined by the Statute of Edward the Third. The punishment was not new. It was the punishment which had been inflicted on traitors of ten generations. All that was new was the procedure; and, if the new procedure had been intrinsically better than the old procedure, the new procedure might with perfect propriety have been employed. But the procedure employed in Fenwick's case was the worst possible, and would have been the worst possible if it had been established from time immemorial. However clearly political crime may have been defined by ancient laws, a man accused of it ought not to be tried by a crowd of five hundred and thirteen eager politicians, of whom he can challenge none even with cause, who have no judge to guide them, who are allowed to come in and go out as they choose, who hear as much or as little as they choose of the accusation and of the defence, who are exposed, during the investigation, to every kind of corrupting influence, who are inflamed by all the passions which animated debates naturally excite, who cheer one orator and cough down another, who are roused from sleep to cry Aye or No, or who are hurried half drunk from their suppers to divide. For this reason, and for no other, the attainder of Fenwick is to be condemned. It was unjust and of evil example, not because it was a retrospective Act, but because it was an act essentially judicial, performed by a body destitute of all judicial qualities.

The bill for punishing Duncombe was open to all the objections which can be urged against the bill for punishing Fenwick, and to other objections of even greater weight. In both cases the judicial functions were usurped by a body unfit to exercise such functions. But the bill against Duncombe really was, what the bill against Fenwick was not, objectionable as a retrospective bill. It altered the substantive criminal law. It visited an offence with a penalty of which the offender, at the time when he offended, had no notice.

It may be thought a strange proposition that the bill against Duncombe was a worse bill than the bill against Fenwick, because the bill against Fenwick struck at life, and the bill against Duncombe struck only at property. Yet this apparent paradox is a sober truth. Life is indeed more precious than property. But the power of arbitrarily taking away the lives of men is infinitely less likely to be abused than the power of arbitrarily taking away their property. Even the lawless classes of society generally shrink from blood. They commit thousands of offences against property to one murder; and most of the few murders which they do commit are committed for the purpose of facilitating or concealing some offence against property. The unwillingness of juries to find a fellow creature guilty of a capital felony even on the clearest evidence is notorious; and it may well be suspected that they frequently violate their oaths in favour of life. In civil suits, on the other hand, they too often forget that their duty is merely to give the plaintiff a compensation for evil suffered; and, if the conduct of the defendant has moved their indignation and his fortune is known to be large, they turn themselves into a criminal tribunal, and, under the name of damages, impose a large fine. As housebreakers are more likely to take plate and jewellery than to cut throats; as juries are far more likely to err on the side of pecuniary severity in assessing damages than to send to the gibbet any man who has not richly deserved it; so a legislature, which should be so unwise as to take on itself the functions properly belonging to the Courts of Law, would be far more likely to pass Acts of Confiscation than Acts of Attainder. We naturally feel pity even for a bad man whose head is about to fall. But, when a bad man is compelled to disgorge his illgotten gains, we naturally feel a vindictive pleasure, in which there is much danger that we may be tempted to indulge too largely.

The hearts of many stout Whigs doubtless bled at the thought of what Fenwick must have suffered, the agonising struggle, in a mind not of the firmest temper, between the fear of shame and the fear of death, the parting from a tender wife, and all the gloomy solemnity of the last morning. But whose heart was to bleed at the thought that Charles Duncombe, who was born to carry parcels and to sweep down a counting-house, was to be punished for his knavery by having his income reduced to eight thousand a year, more than most earls then possessed?

His judges were not likely to feel compassion for him; and they all had strong selfish reasons to vote against him. They were all in fact bribed by the very bill by which he would be punished.

His property was supposed to amount to considerably more than four hundred thousand pounds. Two thirds of that property were equivalent to about sevenpence in the pound on the rental of the kingdom as assessed to the land tax. If, therefore, two thirds of that property could have been brought into the Exchequer, the land tax for 1699, a burden most painfully felt by the class which had the chief power in England, might have been reduced from three shillings to two and fivepence. Every squire of a thousand a year in the House of Commons would have had thirty pounds more to spend; and that sum might well have made to him the whole difference between being at ease and being pinched during twelve months. If the bill had passed, if the gentry and yeomanry of the kingdom had found that it was possible for them to obtain a welcome remission of taxation by imposing on a Shylock or an Overreach, by a retrospective law, a fine not heavier than his misconduct might, in a moral view, seem to have deserved, it is impossible to believe that they would not soon have recurred to so simple and agreeable a resource. In every age it is easy to find rich men who have done bad things for which the law has provided no punishment or an inadequate punishment. The estates of such men would soon have been considered as a fund applicable to the public service. As often as it was necessary to vote an extraordinary supply to the Crown, the Committee of Ways and Means would have looked about for some unpopular capitalist to plunder. Appetite would have grown with indulgence. Accusations would have been eagerly welcomed. Rumours and suspicions would have been received as proofs. The wealth of the great goldsmiths of the Royal Exchange would have become as insecure as that of a Jew under the Plantagenets, as that of a Christian under a Turkish Pasha. Rich men would have tried to invest their acquisitions in some form in which they could lie closely hidden and could be speedily removed. In no long time it would have been found that of all financial resources the least productive is robbery, and that the public had really paid far more dearly for Duncombe's hundreds of thousands than if it had borrowed them at fifty per cent.

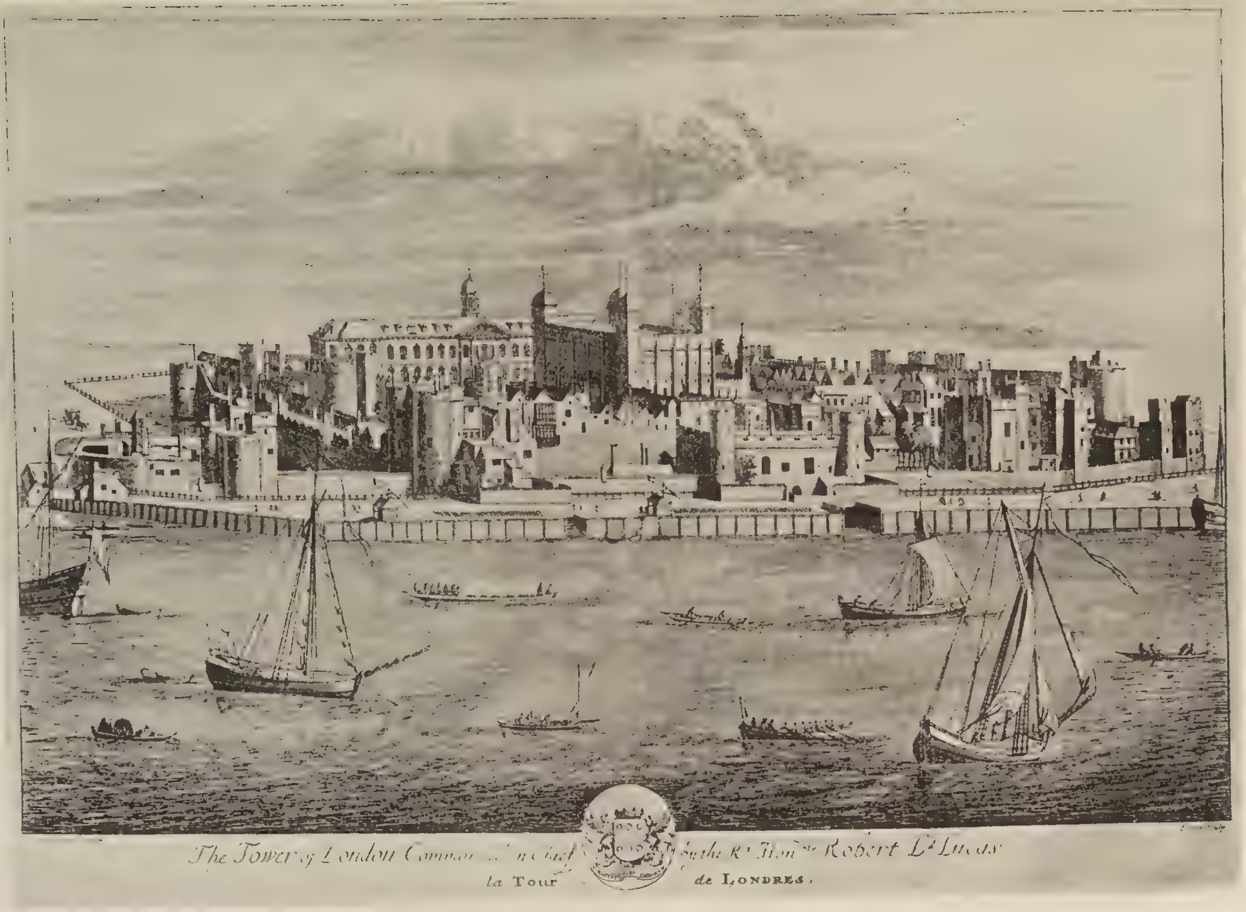
These considerations had more weight with the Lords than with the Commons. Indeed one of the principal uses of the Upper House is to defend the vested rights of property in cases in which those rights are unpopular, and are attacked on grounds which to shortsighted politicians seem valid. An assembly composed of men almost all of whom have inherited opulence, and who are not under the necessity of paying court to constituent bodies, will not easily be hurried by passion or seduced by sophistry into robbery. As soon as the Bill for punishing Duncombe had been read at the table of the Peers, it became clear that there would be a sharp contest. Three great Tory noblemen, Rochester, Nottingham and Leeds, headed the opposition; and they were joined by some who did not ordinarily act with them. At an early stage of the proceedings a new and perplexing question was raised. How did it appear that the facts set forth in the preamble were true, that Duncombe had committed the frauds for which it was proposed to punish him in so extraordinary a manner? In the House of Commons, he had been taken by surprise: he had made admissions of which he had not foreseen the consequences; and he had then been so much disconcerted by the severe manner in which he had been interrogated that he had at length avowed everything. But he had now had time to prepare himself: he had been furnished with advice by counsel; and, when he was placed at the bar of the Peers, he refused to criminate himself, and defied his persecutors to prove him guilty. He was sent back to the Tower. The Lords acquainted the Commons with the difficulty which had arisen. A conference was held in the Painted Chamber; and there Hartington, who appeared for the Commons, declared that he was authorized, by those who had sent him, to assure the Lords that Duncombe had, in his place in Parliament, owned the misdeeds which he now challenged his accusers to bring home to him. The Lords, however, rightly thought that it would be a strange and a dangerous thing to receive a declaration of the House of Commons in its collective character as conclusive evidence of the fact that a man had committed a crime. The House of Commons was under none of those restraints which were thought necessary in ordinary cases to protect innocent defendants against false witnesses. The House of Commons could not be sworn, could not be cross-examined, could not be indicted, imprisoned, pilloried, mutilated, for perjury. Indeed the testimony of the House of Commons in its collective character was of less value than the uncontradicted testimony of a single member. For it was only the testimony of the majority of the House. There might be a large respectable minority whose recollections might materially differ from the recollections of the majority. This indeed was actually the case. For there had been a dispute among those who had heard Duncombe's confession as to the precise extent of what he had confessed; and there had been a division; and the statement which the Upper House was expected to receive as decisive on the point of fact had been at last carried only by ninety votes to sixty eight. It should seem therefore that, whatever moral conviction the Lords might feel of Duncombe's guilt, they were bound, as righteous judges, to absolve him.

After much animated debate, they divided; and the bill was lost by forty eight votes to forty seven. It was proposed by some of the minority that proxies should be called: but this scandalous proposition was strenuously resisted; and the House, to its great honour, resolved that on questions which were substantially judicial, though they might be in form legislative, no peer who was absent should be allowed to have a voice.

Many of the Whig Lords protested. Among them were Orford and Wharton. It is to be lamented that Burnet, and the excellent Hough, who was now Bishop of Oxford, should have been impelled by party spirit to record their dissent from a decision which all sensible and candid men will now pronounce to have been just and salutary. Somers was present; but his name is not attached to the protest which was subscribed by his brethren of the Junto. We may therefore not unreasonably infer that, on this as on many other occasions, that wise and virtuous statesman disapproved of the violence of his friends.

Dissension between the Houses

In rejecting the bill, the Lords had only exercised their indisputable right. But they immediately proceeded to take a step of which the legality was not equally clear. Rochester moved that Duncombe should be set at liberty. The motion was carried: a warrant for the discharge of the prisoner was sent to the Tower, and was obeyed without hesitation by Lord Lucas, who was Lieutenant of that fortress. As soon as this was known, the anger of the Commons broke forth with violence. It was by their order that the upstart Duncombe had been put in ward. He was their prisoner; and it was monstrous insolence in the Peers to release him. The Peers defended what they had done by arguments which must be allowed to have been ingenious, if not satisfactory. It was quite true that Duncombe had originally been committed to the Tower by the Commons. But, it was said, the Commons, by sending a penal bill against him to the Lords, did, by necessary implication, send him also to the Lords. For it was plainly impossible for the Lords to pass the bill without hearing what he had to say against it. The Commons had felt this, and had not complained when he had, without their consent, been brought from his place of confinement, and set at the bar of the Peers. From that moment he was the prisoner of the Peers. He had been taken back from the bar to the Tower, not by virtue of the Speaker's warrant, of which the force was spent, but by virtue of their


The Tower of London Comman[illegible] in Chief by the Rt Honble Robert Ld Lucas
la Tour de Londres.

THE TOWER OF LONDON

From an engraving by J. Kip

order which had remanded him. They, therefore, might with perfect propriety discharge him. Whatever a jurist might have thought of these arguments, they had no effect on the Commons. Indeed, violent as the spirit of party was in those times, it was less violent than the spirit of caste. Whenever a dispute arose between the two Houses, many members of both forgot that they were Whigs or Tories, and remembered only that they were Patricians or Plebeians. On this occasion nobody was louder in asserting the privileges of the representatives of the people in opposition to the encroachments of the nobility than Harley. Duncombe was again arrested by the Serjeant at Arms, and remained in confinement till the end of the session. Some eager men were for addressing the King to turn Lucas out of office. This was not done: but during several days the ill humour of the Lower House showed itself by a studied discourtesy. One of the members was wanted as a witness in a matter which the Lords were investigating. They sent two Judges with a message requesting the permission of the Commons to examine him. At any other time the Judges would have been called in immediately, and the permission would have been granted as of course. But on this occasion the Judges were kept waiting some hours at the door; and such difficulties were made about the permission that the Peers desisted from urging a request which seemed likely to be ungraciously refused.

Commercial questions

The attention of the Parliament was, during the remainder of the session, chiefly occupied by commercial questions. Some of those questions required so much investigation, and gave occasion to so much dispute, that the prorogation did not take place till the fifth of July. There was consequently some illness and much discontent among both Lords and Commons. For, in that age, the London season usually ended soon after the first notes of the cuckoo had been heard, and before the poles had been decked for the dances and mummeries which welcomed the genial May day of the ancient calendar. Since the year of the Revolution, a year which was an exception to all ordinary rules, the members of the two Houses had never been detained from their woods and haycocks even so late as the beginning of June.

The Commons had, soon after they met, appointed a Committee to enquire into the state of trade, and had referred to this Committee several petitions from merchants and manufacturers who complained that they were in danger of being undersold, and who asked for additional protection.

A highly curious report on the importation of silks and the exportation of wool was soon presented to the House. It was in that age believed by all but a very few speculative men that the sound commercial policy was to keep out of the country the delicate and brilliantly tinted textures of southern looms, and to keep in the country the raw material on which most of our own looms were employed. It was now fully proved that, during eight years of war, the textures which it was thought desirable to keep out had been constantly coming in, and the material which it was thought desirable to keep in had been constantly going out. This interchange, an interchange, as it was imagined, pernicious to England, had been chiefly managed by an association of Huguenot refugees, residing in London. Whole fleets of boats with illicit cargoes had been passing and repassing between Kent and Picardy. The loading and unloading had taken place sometimes in Romney Marsh, sometimes on the beach under the cliffs between Dover and Folkstone. All the inhabitants of the south eastern coast were in the plot. It was a common saying among them that, if a gallows were set up every quarter of a mile along the coast, the trade would still go on briskly. It had been discovered, some years before, that the vessels and the hiding places which were necessary to the business of the smuggler had frequently afforded accommodation to the traitor. The report contained fresh evidence upon this point. It was proved that one of the contrabandists had provided the vessel in which the ruffian O'Brien had carried Scum Goodman over to France.

The inference which ought to have been drawn from these facts was that the prohibitory system was absurd. That system had not destroyed the trade which was so much dreaded, but had merely called into existence a desperate race of men who, accustomed to earn their daily bread by the breach of an unreasonable law, soon came to regard the most reasonable laws with contempt, and, having begun by eluding the custom house officers, ended by conspiring against the throne. And, if, in time of war, when the whole Channel was dotted with our cruisers, it had been found impossible to prevent the regular exchange of the fleeces of Cotswold for the alamodes of Lyons, what chance was there that any machinery which could be employed in time of peace would be more efficacious? The politicians of the seventeenth century, however, were of opinion that sharp laws sharply administered could not fail to save Englishmen from the intolerable grievance of selling dear what could be best produced by themselves, and of buying cheap what could be best produced by others. The penalty for importing French silks was made more severe. An Act was passed which gave to a joint stock company an absolute monopoly of lustrings for a term of fourteen years. The fruit of these wise counsels was such as might have been foreseen. French silks were still imported; and, long before the term of fourteen years had expired, the funds of the Lustring Company had been spent, its offices had been shut up, and its very name had been forgotten at Jonathan's and Garraway's.

Not content with prospective legislation, the Commons unanimously determined to treat the offences which the Committee had brought to light as high crimes against the State, and to employ against a few cunning mercers in Nicholas Lane and the Old Jewry all the gorgeous and cumbrous machinery which ought to be reserved for the delinquencies of great Ministers and Judges. It was resolved, without a division, that several Frenchmen and one Englishman who had been deeply concerned in the contraband trade should be impeached. Managers were appointed: articles were drawn up: preparations were made for fitting up Westminster Hall with benches and scarlet hangings: and at one time it was thought that the trials would last till the partridge shooting began. But the defendants, having little hope of acquittal, and not wishing that the Peers should come to the business of fixing the punishment in the temper which was likely to be the effect of an August passed in London, very wisely declined to give their lordships unnecessary trouble, and pleaded guilty. The sentences were consequently lenient. The French offenders were merely fined; and their fines probably did not amount to a fifth part of the sums which they had realised by unlawful traffic. The Englishman who had been active in managing the escape of Goodman was both fined and imprisoned.

Irish manufactures

The progress of the woollen manufactures of Ireland excited even more alarm and indignation than the contraband trade with France. The French question indeed had been simply commercial. The Irish question, originally commercial, became political. It was not merely the prosperity of the clothiers of Wiltshire and of the West Riding that was at stake; but the dignity of the Crown, the authority of the Parliament, and the unity of the empire. Already might be discerned among the Englishry, who were now, by the help and under the protection of the mother country, the lords of the conquered island, some signs of a spirit, feeble indeed, as yet, and such as might easily be put down by a few resolute words, but destined to revive at long intervals, and to be stronger and more formidable at every revival.

The person who on this occasion came forward as the champion of the colonists, the forerunner of Swift and of Grattan, was William Molyneux. He would have rejected the name of Irishman as indignantly as a citizen of Marseilles or Cyrene, proud of his pure Greek blood, and fully qualified to send a chariot to the Olympic race course, would have rejected the name of Gaul or Libyan. He was, in the phrase of that time, an English gentleman of family and fortune born in Ireland. He had studied at the Temple, had travelled on the Continent, had become well known to the most eminent scholars and philosophers of Oxford

WILLIAM MOLYNEUX

From a painting in the possession of Trinity College, Dublin and Cambridge, had been elected a member of the Royal Society of London, and had been one of the founders of the Royal Society of Dublin. In the days of Popish ascendancy he had taken refuge among his friends here: he had returned to his home when the ascendancy of his own caste had been reestablished: and he had been chosen to represent the University of Dublin in the House of Commons. He had made great efforts to promote the manufactures of the kingdom in which he resided; and he had found those efforts impeded by an Act of the English Parliament which laid severe restrictions on the exportation of woollen goods from Ireland. In principle this Act was altogether indefensible. Practically it was altogether unimportant. Prohibitions were not needed to prevent the Ireland of the seventeenth century from being a great manufacturing country; nor could the most liberal bounties have made her so. The jealousy of commerce, however, is as fanciful and unreasonable as the jealousy of love. The clothiers of Wilts and Yorkshire were weak enough to imagine that they should be ruined by the competition of a half barbarous island, an island where there was far less capital than in England, where there was far less security for life and property than in England, and where there was far less industry and energy among the labouring classes than in England. Molyneux, on the other hand, had the sanguine temperament of a projector. He imagined that, but for the tyrannical interference of strangers, a Ghent would spring up in Connemara, and a Bruges in the Bog of Allen. And what right had strangers to interfere? Not content with showing that the law of which he complained was absurd and unjust, he undertook to prove that it was null and void. Early in the year 1698 he published and dedicated to the King a treatise in which it was asserted in plain terms that the English Parliament had no authority over Ireland.

Whoever considers without passion or prejudice the great constitutional question which was thus for the first time raised will probably be of opinion that Molyneux was in error. The right of the Parliament of England to legislate for Ireland rested on the broad general principle that the paramount authority of the mother country extends over all colonies planted by her sons in all parts of the world. This principle was the subject of much discussion at the time of the American troubles, and was then maintained, without any reservation, not only by the English Ministers, but by Burke and all the adherents of Rockingham, and was admitted, with one single reservation, even by the Americans themselves. Down to the moment of separation the Congress fully acknowledged the competency of the King, Lords and Commons to make laws, of any kind but one, for Massachusetts and Virginia. The only power which such men as Washington and Franklin denied to the

Imperial legislature was the power of taxing. Within living memory, Acts which have made great political and social revolutions in our Colonies have been passed in this country; nor has the validity of those Acts ever been questioned: and conspicuous among them were the law of 1807 which abolished the slave trade, and the law of 1833 which abolished slavery.

The doctrine that the parent state has supreme power over the colonies is not only borne out by authority and by precedent, but will appear, when examined, to be in entire accordance with justice and with policy. During the feeble infancy of colonies independence would be pernicious, or rather fatal, to them. Undoubtedly, as they grow stronger and stronger, it will be wise in the home government to be more and more indulgent. No sensible parent deals with a son of twenty in the same way as with a son of ten. Nor will any government not infatuated treat such a province as Canada or Victoria in the way in which it might be proper to treat a little band of emigrants who have just begun to build their huts on a barbarous shore, and to whom the protection of the flag of a great nation is indispensably necessary. Nevertheless, there cannot really be more than one supreme power in a society. If, therefore, a time comes at which the mother country finds it expedient altogether to abdicate her paramount authority over a colony, one of two courses ought to be taken. There ought to be complete incorporation, if such incorporation be possible. If not, there ought to be complete separation. Very few propositions in politics can be so perfectly demonstrated as this, that parliamentary government cannot be carried on by two really equal and independent parliaments in one empire.

And, if we admit the general rule to be that the English parliament is competent to legislate for colonies planted by English subjects, what reason was there for considering the case of the colony in Ireland as an exception? For it is to be observed that the whole question was between the mother country and the colony. The aboriginal inhabitants, more than five sixths of the population, had no more interest in the matter than the swine or the poultry; or, if they had an interest, it was for their interest that the caste which domineered over them should not be emancipated from all external control. They were no more represented in the parliament which sate at Dublin than in the parliament which sate at Westminster. They had less to dread from legislation at Westminster than from legislation at Dublin. They were, indeed, likely to obtain but a very scanty measure of justice from the English Tories, a more scanty measure still from the English Whigs: but the most acrimonious English Whig did not feel towards them that intense antipathy, compounded of hatred, fear and scorn, with which they were regarded by the Cromwellian who dwelt among them.[1] For the Irishry Molyneux, though boasting that he was the champion of liberty, though professing to have learned his political principles from Locke's writings, and though confidently expecting Locke's applause, asked nothing but a more cruel and more hopeless slavery. What he claimed was that, as respected the colony to which he belonged, England should forego rights which she has exercised and is still exercising over every other colony that she has ever planted. And what reason could be given for making such a distinction? No colony had owed so much to England. No colony stood in such need of the support of England. Twice, within the memory of men then living, the natives had attempted to throw off the alien yoke; twice the intruders had been in imminent danger of extirpation; twice England had come to the rescue, and had put down the Celtic population under the feet of her own progeny. Millions of English money had been expended in the struggle. English blood had flowed at the Boyne and at Athlone, at Aghrim and at Limerick. The graves of thousands of English soldiers had been dug in the pestilential morass of Dundalk. It was owing to the exertions and sacrifices of the English people that, from the basaltic pillars of Ulster to the lakes of Kerry, the Saxon settlers were trampling on the children of the soil. The colony in Ireland was therefore emphatically a dependency; a dependency, not merely by the common law of the realm, but by the nature of things. It was absurd to claim independence for a community which could not cease to be dependent without ceasing to exist.

Molyneux soon found that he had ventured on a perilous undertaking. A member of the English House of Commons complained in his place that a book which attacked the most precious privileges of the supreme legislature was in circulation. The volume was produced: some passages were read; and a Committee was appointed to consider the whole subject. The Committee soon reported that the obnoxious pamphlet was only one of several symptoms which indicated a spirit such as ought to be suppressed. The Crown of Ireland had been most improperly described in public instruments as an imperial Crown. The

---

[1] That a portion at least of the native population of Ireland looked to the Parliament at Westminster for protection against the tyranny of the Parliament at Dublin appears from a paper entitled The Case of the Roman Catholic Nation of Ireland. This paper, written in 1711 by one of the oppressed race and religion, is in a MS. belonging to Lord Fingall. The Parliament of Ireland is accused of treating the Irish worse than the Turks treat the Christians, worse than the Egyptians treated the Israelites. "Therefore," says the writer, "they (the Irish) apply themselves to the present Parliament of Great Britain as a Parliament of nice honour and stanch justice. . . . Their request then is that this great Parliament may make good the Treaty of Limerick in all the Civil Articles." In order to propitiate those to whom he makes this appeal, he accuses the Irish Parliament of encroaching on the supreme authority of the English Parliament, and charges the colonists generally with ingratitude to the mother country to which they owe so much.

Irish Lords and Commons had presumed, not only to reenact an English Act passed expressly for the purpose of binding them, but to reenact it with alterations. The alterations were indeed small: but the alteration even of a letter was tantamount to a declaration of independence. Several addresses were voted without a division. The King was entreated to discourage all encroachments of subordinate powers on the supreme authority of the English legislature, to bring to justice the pamphleteer who had dared to question that authority, to enforce the Acts which had been passed for the protection of the woollen manufacturers of England, and to direct the industry and capital of Ireland into the channel of the linen trade, a trade which might grow and flourish in Leinster and Ulster without exciting the smallest jealousy at Norwich or Halifax.

The King promised to do what the Commons asked: but in truth there was little to be done. The Irish, conscious of their impotence, submitted without a murmur. The Irish woollen manufacture languished and disappeared, as it would, in all probability, have languished and disappeared if it had been left to itself. Had Molyneux lived a few months longer, he would probably have been impeached. But the close of the session was approaching: and before the Houses met again a timely death had snatched him from their vengeance; and the momentous question which had been first stirred by him slept a deep sleep till it was revived in a more formidable shape, after the lapse of twenty six years, by the fourth letter of The Drapier.

East India Companies

Of the commercial questions which prolonged this session far into the summer the most important respected India. Four years had elapsed since the House of Commons had decided that all Englishmen had an equal right to traffic in the Asiatic Seas, unless prohibited by Parliament; and in that decision the King had thought it prudent to acquiesce. Any merchant of London or Bristol might now fit out a ship for Bengal or for China, without the least apprehension of being molested by the Admiralty or sued in the Courts of Westminster. No wise man, however, was disposed to stake a large sum on such a venture. For the vote which protected him from annoyance here left him exposed to serious risks on the other side of the Cape of Good Hope. The Old Company, though its exclusive privileges were no more, and though its dividends had greatly diminished, was still in existence, and still retained its castles and warehouses, its fleet of fine merchantmen, and its able and zealous factors, thoroughly qualified by a long experience to transact business both in the palaces and in the bazaars of the East, and accustomed to look for direction to the India House alone. The private trader therefore still ran great risk of being treated as a smuggler, if not as a pirate. He might indeed, if he was wronged, apply for redress to the tribunals of his country. But years must elapse before his cause could be heard; his witnesses must be conveyed over fifteen thousand miles of sea; and in the meantime he was a ruined man. The experiment of free trade with India had therefore been tried under every disadvantage, or, to speak more correctly, had not been tried at all. The general opinion had always been that some restriction was necessary; and that opinion had been confirmed by all that had happened since the old restrictions had been removed. The doors of the House of Commons were again besieged by the two great contending factions of the City. The Old Company offered, in return for a monopoly secured by law, a loan of seven hundred thousand pounds; and the whole body of Tories was for accepting the offer. But those indefatigable agitators who had, ever since the Revolution, been striving to obtain a share in the trade of the Eastern seas exerted themselves at this conjuncture more strenuously than ever, and found a powerful patron in Montague.

That dexterous and eloquent statesman had two objects in view. One was to obtain for the State, as the price of the monopoly, a sum much larger than the Old Company was able to give. The other was to promote the interest of his own party. Nowhere was the conflict between Whigs and Tories sharper than in the City of London; and the influence of the City of London was felt to the remotest corner of the realm. To elevate the Whig section of that mighty commercial aristocracy which congregated under the arches of the Royal Exchange, and to depress the Tory section, had long been one of Montague's favourite schemes. He had already formed one citadel in the heart of that great emporium; and he now thought that it might be in his power to erect and garrison a second stronghold in a position scarcely less commanding. It had often been said, in times of civil war, that whoever was master of the Tower and of Tilbury Fort was master of London. The fastnesses by means of which Montague proposed to keep the capital obedient in times of peace and of constitutional government were of a different kind. The Bank was one of his fortresses; and he trusted that a new India House would be the other.

The task which he had undertaken was not an easy one. For, while his opponents were united, his adherents were divided. Most of those who were for a New Company thought that the New Company ought, like the Old Company, to trade on a joint stock. But there were some who held that our commerce with India would be best carried on by means of what is called a regulated Company. There was a Turkey Company, the members of which contributed to a general fund, and had in return the exclusive privilege of trafficking with the Levant: but those members trafficked, each on his own account: they forestalled each other; they undersold each other: one became rich; another became bankrupt. The Corporation meanwhile watched over the common interest of all the members, furnished the Crown with the means of maintaining an embassy at Constantinople, and placed at several important ports consuls and vice-consuls, whose business was to keep the Pacha and the Cadi in good humour, and to arbitrate in disputes among Englishmen. Why might not the same system be found to answer in regions lying still further to the east? Why should not every member of the New Company be at liberty to export European commodities to the countries beyond the Cape, and to bring back shawls, saltpetre and bohea to England, while the Company, in its collective capacity, might treat with Asiatic potentates, or exact reparation from them, and might be entrusted with powers for the administration of justice and for the government of forts and factories?

Montague tried to please all those whose support was necessary to him; and this he could effect only by bringing forward a plan so intricate that it cannot without some pains be understood. He wanted two millions to extricate the State from its financial embarrassments. That sum he proposed to raise by a loan at eight per cent. The lenders might be either individuals or corporations. But they were all, individuals and corporations, to be united in a new corporation, which was to be called the General Society. Every member of the General Society, whether individual or corporation, might trade separately with India to an extent not exceeding the amount which such member had advanced to the Government. But all the members or any of them might, if they so thought fit, give up the privilege of trading separately, and unite themselves under a royal Charter for the purpose of trading in common. Thus the General Society was, by its original constitution, a regulated company; but it was provided that either the whole Society or any part of it might become a joint stock company.

The opposition to the scheme was vehement and pertinacious. The Old Company presented petition after petition. The Tories, with Seymour at their head, appealed both to the good faith and to the compassion of Parliament. Much was said about the sanctity of the existing Charter, and much about the tenderness due to the numerous families which had, in reliance on that Charter, invested their substance in India stock. On the other side there was no want of plausible topics or of skill to use them. Was it not strange that those who talked so much about the Charter should have altogether overlooked the very clause of the Charter on which the whole question turned? That clause expressly reserved to the Government power of revocation, after three years' notice, if the Charter should not appear to be beneficial to the public. The Charter had not been found beneficial to the public; the three years' notice should be given; and in the year 1701 the revocation would take effect. What could be fairer? If any body was so weak as to imagine that the privileges of the Old Company were perpetual, when the very instrument which created those privileges expressly declared them to be terminable, what right had he to blame the Parliament, which was bound to do the best for the State, for not saving him, at the expense of the State, from the natural punishment of his own folly? It was evident that nothing was proposed inconsistent with strict justice. And what right had the Old Company to more than strict justice? These petitioners who implored the legislature to deal indulgently with them in their adversity, how had they used their boundless prosperity? Had not the India House recently been the very den of corruption, the tainted spot from which the plague had spread to the Court and the Council, to the House of Commons and the House of Lords? Were the disclosures of 1695 forgotten, the eighty thousand pounds of secret service money disbursed in one year, the enormous bribes, direct and indirect, Seymour's saltpetre contract, Leeds's bags of gold? By the malpractices which the inquiry in the Exchequer Chamber then brought to light, the Charter had been forfeited; and it would have been well if the forfeiture had been immediately enforced. "Had not time then pressed," said Montague, "had it not been necessary that the session should close, it is probable that the petitioners, who now cry out that they cannot get justice, would have got more justice than they desired. If they had been called to account for great and real wrong in 1695, we should not have had them here complaining of imaginary wrong in 1698."

The fight was protracted by the obstinacy and dexterity of the Old Company and its friends from the first week of May to the last week in June. It seems that many even of Montague's followers doubted whether the promised two millions would be forthcoming. His enemies confidently predicted that the General Society would be as complete a failure as the Land Bank had been in the year before the last, and that he would in the autumn find himself in charge of an empty exchequer. His activity and eloquence, however, prevailed. On the twenty sixth of June, after many laborious sittings, the question was put that this Bill do pass, and was carried by one hundred and fifteen votes to seventy eight. In the upper House the conflict was short and sharp. Some Peers declared that, in their opinion, the subscription to the proposed loan, far from amounting to the two millions which the Chancellor of the Exchequer expected, would fall far short of one million. Others, with much reason, complained that a law of such grave importance should have been sent up to them in such a shape that they must either take the whole or throw out the whole. The privilege of the

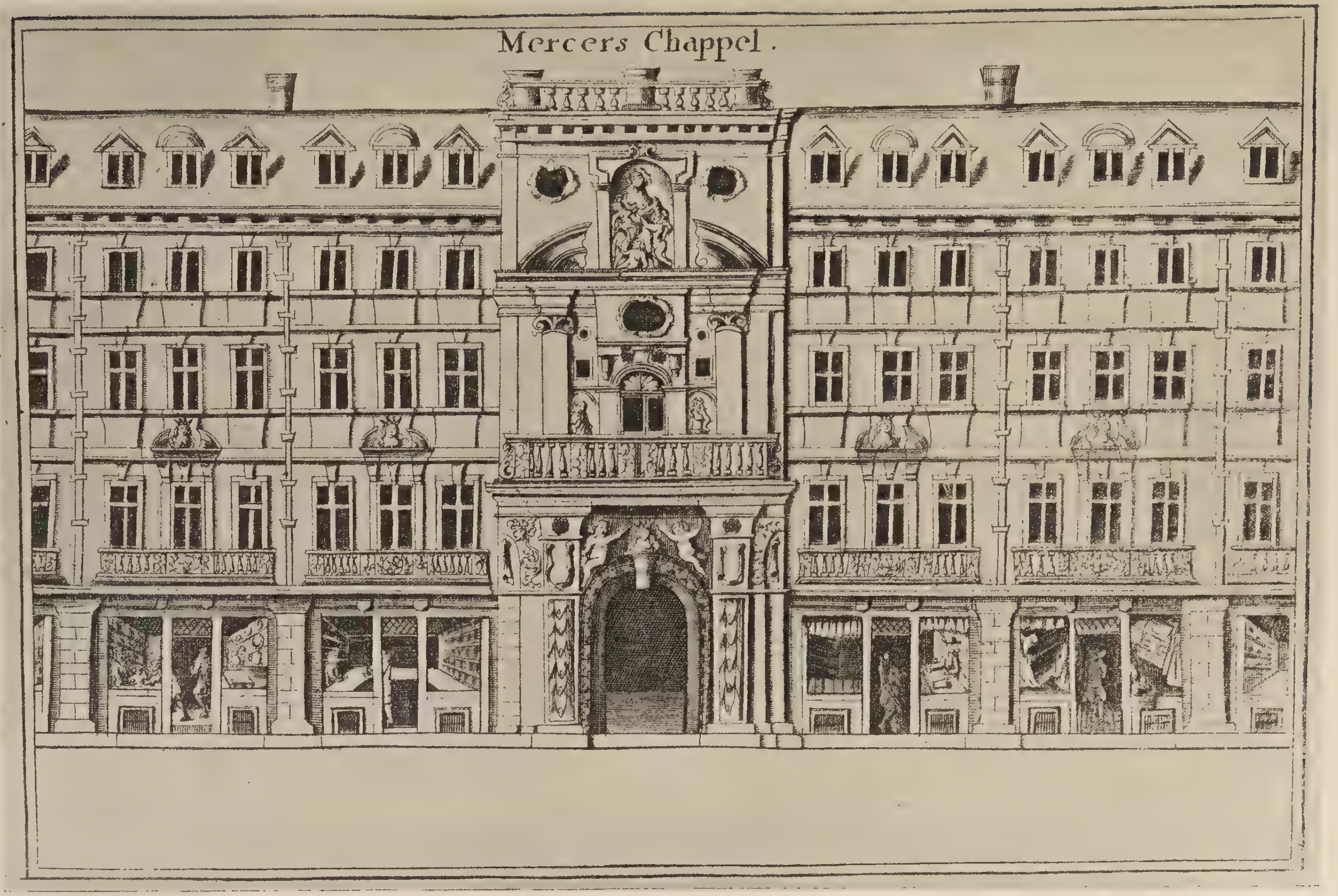
Commons with respect to money bills had of late been grossly abused. The Bank had been created by one money bill; this General Society was to be created by another money bill. Such a bill the Lords could not amend: they might indeed reject it; but to reject it was to shake the foundations of public credit and to leave the kingdom defenceless. Thus one branch of the legislature was systematically put under duress by the other, and seemed likely to be reduced to utter insignificance. It was better that the government should be once pinched for money than that the House of Peers should cease to be part of the Constitution. So strong was this feeling that the bill was carried only by sixty five to forty eight. It received the royal sanction on the fifth of July. The King then spoke from the throne. This was the first occasion on which a King of England had spoken to a Parliament of which the existence was about to be terminated, not by his own act, but by the act of the law. He could not, he said, take leave of the Lords and Gentlemen before him without publicly acknowledging the great things which they had done for his dignity and for the welfare of the nation. He recounted the chief services which they had, during three eventful sessions, rendered to the country. "These things will," he said, "give a lasting reputation to this Parliament, and will be a subject of emulation to Parliaments which shall come after." The Houses were then prorogued.

During the week which followed there was some anxiety as to the result of the subscription for the stock of the General Society. If that subscription failed, there would be a deficit: public credit would be shaken; and Montague would be regarded as a pretender who had owed his reputation to a mere run of good luck, and who had tempted chance once too often. But the event was such as even his sanguine spirit had scarcely ventured to anticipate. At one in the afternoon of the 14th of July the books were opened at the Hall of the Company of Mercers in Cheapside. An immense crowd was already collected in the street. As soon as the doors were flung wide, wealthy citizens, with their money in their hands, pressed in, pushing and elbowing each other. The guineas were paid down faster than the clerks could count them. Before night six hundred thousand pounds had been subscribed. The next day the throng was as great. More than one capitalist put down his name for thirty thousand pounds. To the astonishment of those ill-boding politicians, who were constantly repeating that the war, the debt, the taxes, the grants to Dutch courtiers, had ruined the kingdom, the sum, which it had been doubted whether England would be able to raise in many weeks, was subscribed by London in a few hours. The applications from the provincial towns and rural districts came too late. The merchants of Bristol had intended to take three hundred thousand pounds of the stock, but had waited to learn how the subscription went on before they gave their final orders; and, by the time that the mail had gone down to Bristol and returned, there was no more stock to be had.

This was the moment at which the fortunes of Montague reached the meridian. The decline was close at hand. His ability and his constant success were everywhere talked of with admiration and envy. That man, it was commonly said, has never wanted, and never will want, an expedient.

During the long and busy session which had just closed, some interesting and important events had taken place which may properly be mentioned here. One of those events was the destruction of the most celebrated palace in which the sovereigns of England have ever dwelt. On the evening of the 4th of January, a woman—the patriotic journalists and pamphleteers of that time did not fail to note that she was a Dutch woman,—who was employed as a laundress at Whitehall, lighted a charcoal fire in her room and placed some linen round it. The linen caught fire and burned furiously. The tapestry, the bedding, the wainscots were soon in a blaze. The unhappy woman who had done the mischief perished. Soon the flames burst out of the windows. All Westminster, all the Strand, all the river were in commotion. Before midnight the King's apartments, the Queen's apartments, the Wardrobe, the Treasury, the office of the Privy Council, the office of the Secretary of State, had been destroyed. The two chapels perished together: that ancient chapel where Wolsey had heard mass in the midst of gorgeous copes, golden candlesticks, and jewelled crosses, and that modern edifice which had been erected for the devotions of James and had been embellished by the pencil of Verrio and the chisel of Gibbons. Meanwhile a great extent of building had been blown up; and it was hoped that by this expedient a stop had been put to the conflagration. But early in the morning a new fire broke out of the heaps of combustible matter which the gunpowder had scattered to right and left. The guard room was consumed. No trace was left of that celebrated gallery which had witnessed so many balls and pageants, in which so many maids of honour had listened too easily to the vows and flatteries of gallants, and in which so many bags of gold had changed masters at the hazard table. During some time men despaired of the Banqueting House. The flames broke in on the south of that beautiful hall, and were with great difficulty extinguished by the exertions of the guards, to whom Cutts, mindful of his honourable nickname of the Salamander, set as good an example on this night of terror as he had set in the breach at Namur. Many lives were lost, and many grievous wounds were inflicted by the falling masses of stone and timber, before the fire was effectually subdued. When day broke, the heaps of smoking ruins spread from Scotland Yard to the Bowling Green, where the

Fire at Whitehall


Mercers Chappel.

VIEW OF MERCERS' HALL

From an engraving in the British Museum

mansion of the Duke of Buccleuch now stands. The Banqueting House was safe; but the graceful columns and festoons designed by Inigo were so much defaced and blackened that their form could hardly be discerned. There had been time to move the most valuable effects which were moveable. Unfortunately some of Holbein's finest pictures were painted on the walls, and are consequently known to us only by copies and engravings. The books of the Treasury and of the Privy Council were rescued, and are still preserved. The Ministers whose offices had been burned down were provided with new offices in the neighbourhood. Henry the Eighth had built, close to Saint James' Park, two appendages to the Palace of Whitehall, a cockpit and a tennis court. The Treasury now occupies the site of the cockpit, the Privy Council Office the site of the tennis court.

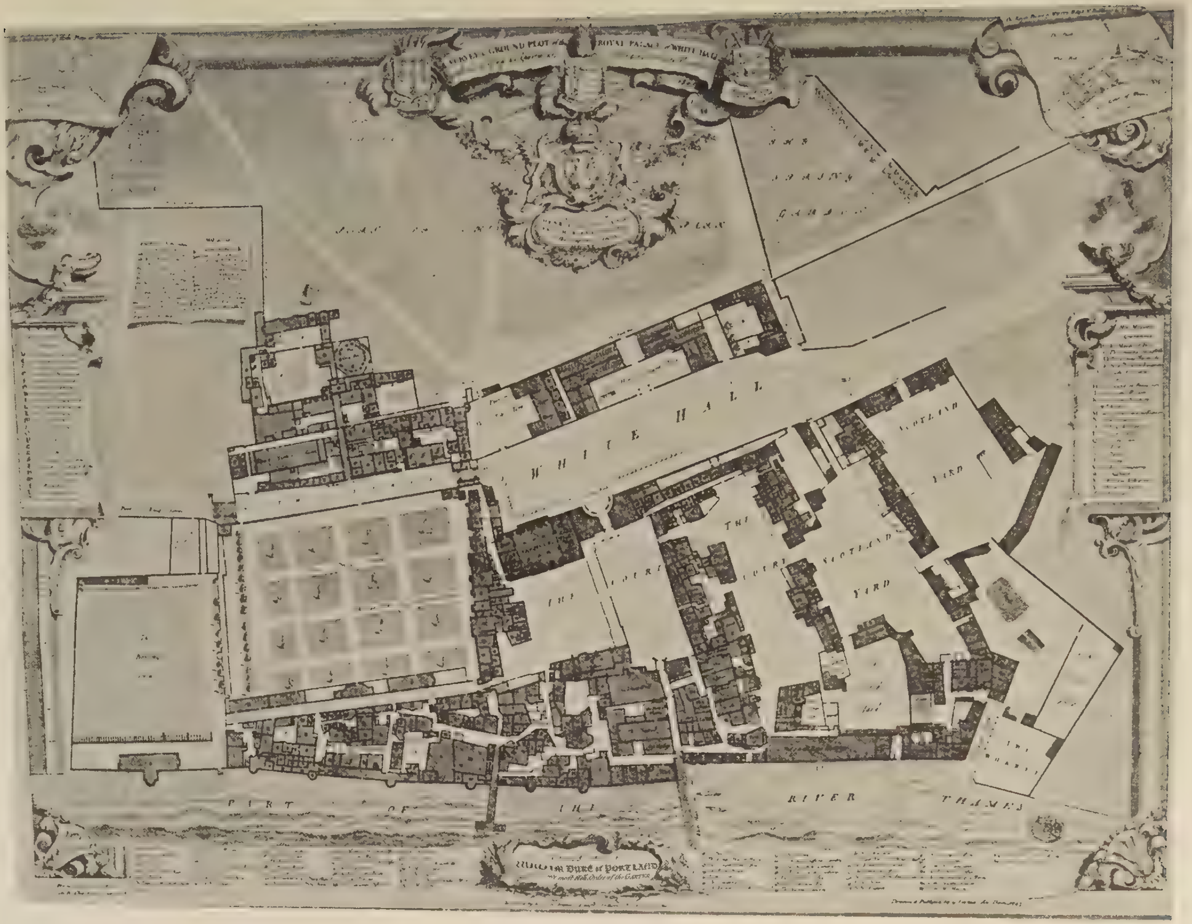
Notwithstanding the many associations which make the name of Whitehall still interesting to an Englishman, the old building was little regretted. It was spacious indeed and commodious, but mean and inelegant. The people of the capital had been annoyed by the scoffing way in which foreigners spoke of the principal residence of our sovereigns, and often said that it was a pity that the great fire had not spared the old portico of Saint Paul's and the stately arcades of Gresham's Bourse, and taken in exchange that ugly old labyrinth of dingy brick and plastered timber. It might now be hoped that we should have a Louvre. Before the ashes of the old Palace were cold, plans for a new palace were circulated and discussed. But William, who could not draw his breath in the air of Westminster, was little disposed to expend a million on a house which it would have been impossible for him to inhabit. Many blamed him for not restoring the dwelling of his predecessors; and a few Jacobites, whom evil temper and repeated disappointments had driven almost mad, accused him of having burned it down. It was not till long after his death that Tory writers ceased to call for the rebuilding of Whitehall, and to complain that the King of England had no better town house than St. James's, while the delightful spot where the Tudors and the Stuarts had held their councils and their revels was covered with the mansions of his jobbing courtiers.[1]

---

[1] London Gazette, Jan. 6. $169\frac{7}{8}$; Postman of the same date; Van Cleverskirke, Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$.; L'Hermitage, Jan. $\frac{4}{14}$. $\frac{7}{17}$.; Evelyn's Diary; Ward's London Spy; William to Heinsius, Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$.; "The loss," the King writes, "is less to me than it would be to another person, for I cannot live there. Yet it is serious." So late as 1758 Johnson described a furious Jacobite as firmly convinced that William burned down Whitehall in order to steal the furniture. Idler, No. 10. Pope, in Windsor Forest, a poem which has a stronger tinge of Toryism than anything else that he ever wrote, predicts the speedy restoration of the fallen palace.

> "I see, I see, where two fair cities bend
> Their ample bow, a new Whitehall ascend."

See Ralph's bitter remarks on the fate of Whitehall.



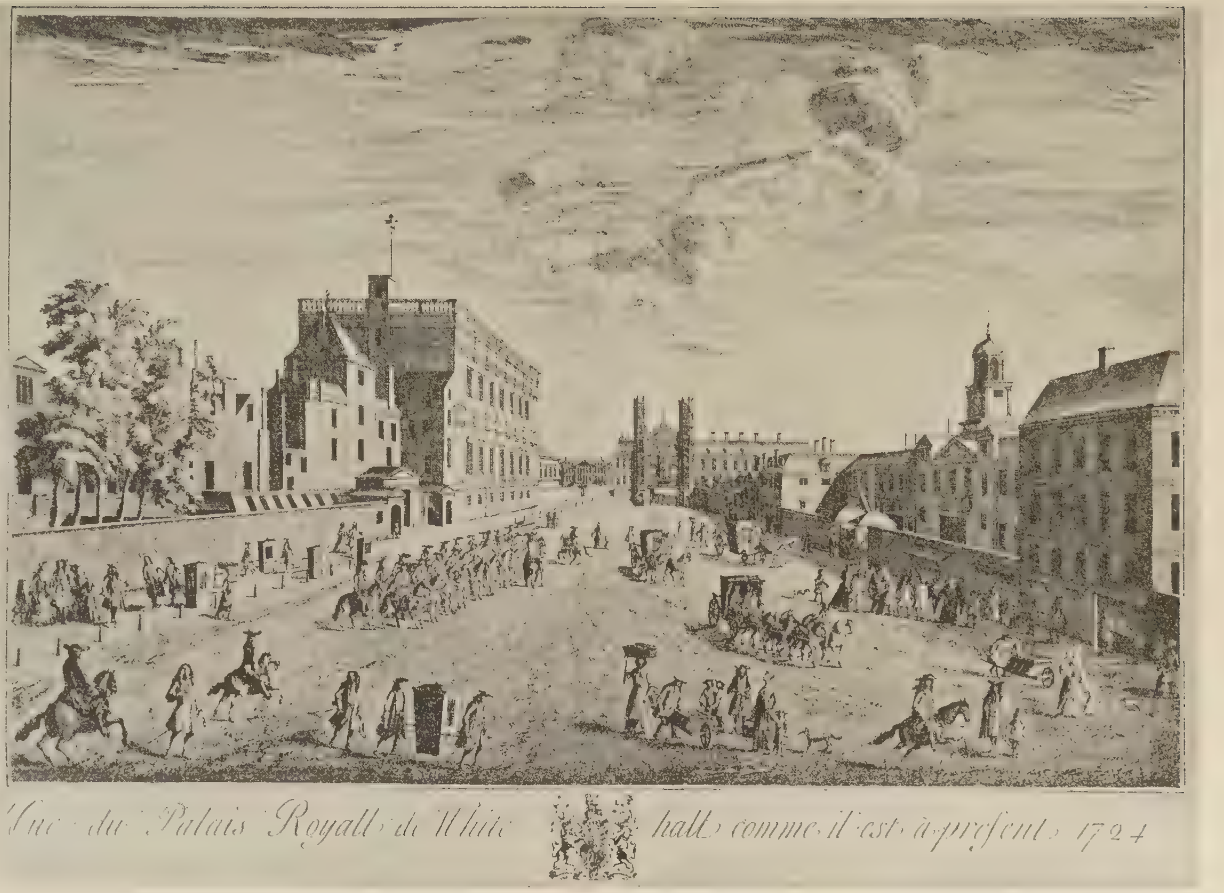
PLAN OF WHITEHALL

From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a plan dated 1689

In the same week in which Whitehall perished, the Londoners were supplied with a new topic of conversation by a royal visit, which, of all royal visits, was the least pompous and ceremonious and yet the most interesting and important. On the 10th of January a vessel from Holland anchored off Greenwich and was welcomed with great respect. Peter the First, Czar of Muscovy, was on board. He took boat with a few attendants and was rowed up the Thames to Norfolk Street, where a house overlooking the river had been prepared for his reception.

Visit of the Czar

His journey is an epoch in the history, not only of his own country, but of our's, and of the world. To the polished nations of Western Europe, the empire which he governed had till then been what Bokhara or Siam is to us. That empire indeed, though less extensive than at present, was the most extensive that had ever obeyed a single chief. The dominions of Alexander and of Trajan were small when compared with the immense area of the Scythian desert. But in the estimation of statesmen that boundless expanse of larch forest and morass, where the snow lay deep during eight months of every year, and where a wretched peasantry could with difficulty defend their hovels against troops of famished wolves, was of less account than the two or three square miles into which were crowded the counting houses, the warehouses, and the innumerable masts of Amsterdam. On the Baltic Russia had not then a single port. Her maritime trade with the other nations of Christendom was entirely carried on at Archangel, a place which had been created and was supported by adventurers from our island. In the days of the Tudors, a ship from England, seeking a north east passage to the land of silk and spice, had discovered the White Sea. The barbarians who dwelt on the shores of that dreary gulf had never before seen such a portent as a vessel of a hundred and sixty tons burden. They fled in terror; and, when they were pursued and overtaken, prostrated themselves before the chief of the strangers and kissed his feet. He succeeded in opening a friendly communication with them; and from that time there had been a regular commercial intercourse between our country and the subjects of the Czar. A Russia Company was incorporated in London. An English factory was built at Archangel. That factory was indeed, even in the latter part of the seventeenth century, a rude and mean building. The walls consisted of trees laid one upon another; and the roof was of birch bark. This shelter, however, was sufficient in the long summer day of the Arctic regions. Regularly at that season several English ships cast anchor in the bay. A fair was held on the beach. Traders came from a distance of many hundreds of miles to the only mart where they could exchange hemp and tar, hides and tallow, wax and honey, the


Vue du Palais Royall de White hall comme il est à preſent 1724

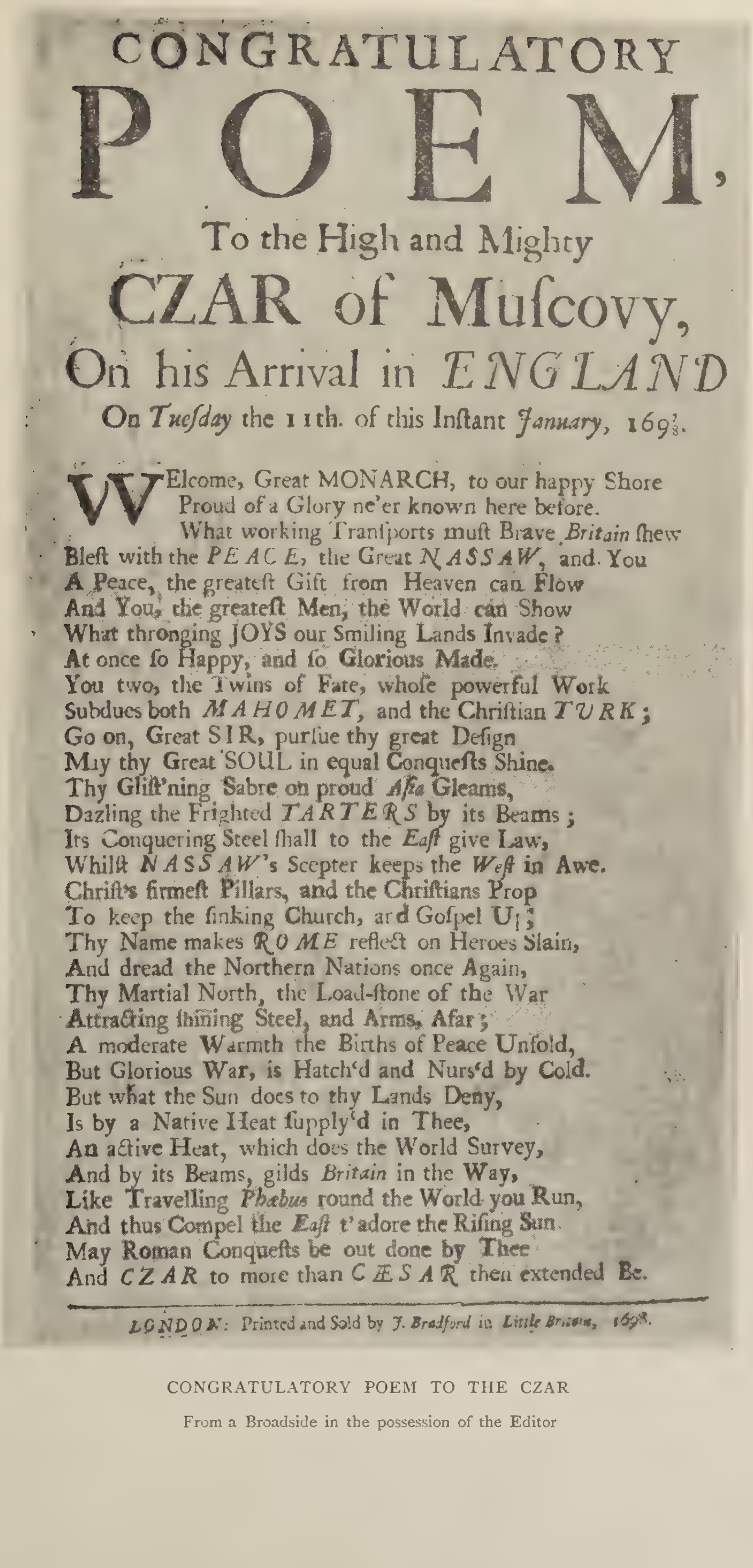
VIEW OF WHITEHALL IN 1724

From an engraving by J. Kip

fur of the sable and the wolverine, and the roe of the sturgeon of the Volga, for Manchester stuffs, Sheffield knives, Birmingham buttons, sugar from Jamaica, and pepper from Malabar. The commerce in these articles was open. But there was a secret traffic which was not less active or less lucrative, though the Russian laws had made it punishable, and though the Russian divines pronounced it damnable. In general the mandates of princes and the lessons of priests were received by the Muscovite with profound reverence. But the authority of his princes and of his priests united could not keep him from tobacco. Pipes he could not obtain; but a cow's horn perforated served his turn. From every Archangel fair rolls of the best Virginia speedily found their way to Novgorod and Tobolsk.

The commercial intercourse between England and Russia made some diplomatic intercourse necessary. The diplomatic intercourse however was only occasional. The Czar had no permanent minister here. We had no permanent minister at Moscow; and even at Archangel we had no consul. Three or four times in a century extraordinary embassies were sent from Whitehall to the Kremlin and from the Kremlin to Whitehall.

The English embassies had historians whose narratives may still be read with interest. Those historians described vividly, and sometimes bitterly, the savage ignorance and the squalid poverty of the barbarous country in which they had sojourned. In that country, they said, there was neither literature nor science, neither school nor college. It was not till more than a hundred years after the invention of printing that a single printing press had been introduced into the Russian empire; and that printing press had speedily perished in a fire which was supposed to have been kindled by the priests. Even in the seventeenth century the library of a prelate of the first dignity consisted of a few manuscripts. Those manuscripts too were in long rolls: for the art of bookbinding was unknown. The best educated men could barely read and write. It was much if the secretary to whom was entrusted the direction of negotiations with foreign powers had a sufficient smattering of Dog Latin to make himself understood. The arithmetic was the arithmetic of the dark ages. The denary notation was unknown. Even in the Imperial Treasury the computations were made by the help of balls strung on wires. Round the person of the Sovereign there was a blaze of gold and jewels: but even in his most splendid palaces were to be found the filth and misery of an Irish cabin. So late as the year 1663 the gentlemen of the retinue of the Earl of Carlisle were, in the city of Moscow, thrust into a single bedroom, and were told that, if they did not remain together, they would be in danger of being devoured by rats.



CONGRATULATORY POEM,

To the High and Mighty

CZAR of Muſcovy,

On his Arrival in *ENGLAND*

On *Tueſday* the 11th. of this Inſtant *January*, 169⅞.

Welcome, Great MONARCH, to our happy Shore
Proud of a Glory ne'er known here before.
What working Tranſports muſt Brave *Britain* ſhew
Bleſt with the *PEACE*, the Great *NASSAW*, and You
A Peace, the greateſt Gift from Heaven can Flow
And You, the greateſt Men, the World can Show
What thronging JOYS our Smiling Lands Invade?
At once ſo Happy, and ſo Glorious Made.
You two, the Twins of Fate, whoſe powerful Work
Subdues both *MAHOMET*, and the Chriſtian *TURK*;
Go on, Great SIR, purſue thy great Deſign
May thy Great SOUL in equal Conqueſts Shine.
Thy Gliſt'ning Sabre on proud *Aſia* Gleams,
Dazling the Frighted *TARTERS* by its Beams;
Its Conquering Steel ſhall to the *Eaſt* give Law,
Whilſt *NASSAW*'s Scepter keeps the *Weſt* in Awe.
Chriſt's firmeſt Pillars, and the Chriſtians Prop
To keep the ſinking Church, ard Goſpel Up;
Thy Name makes *ROME* reflect on Heroes Slain,
And dread the Northern Nations once Again,
Thy Martial North, the Load-ſtone of the War
Attracting ſhining Steel, and Arms, Afar;
A moderate Warmth the Births of Peace Unfold,
But Glorious War, is Hatch'd and Nurs'd by Cold.
But what the Sun does to thy Lands Deny,
Is by a Native Heat ſupply'd in Thee,
An active Heat, which does the World Survey,
And by its Beams, gilds *Britain* in the Way,
Like Travelling *Phœbus* round the World you Run,
And thus Compel the *Eaſt* t'adore the Riſing Sun.
May Roman Conqueſts be out done by Thee
And *CZAR* to more than *CÆSAR* then extended Be.

LONDON: Printed and Sold by *J. Bradford* in *Little Britain*, 1698.

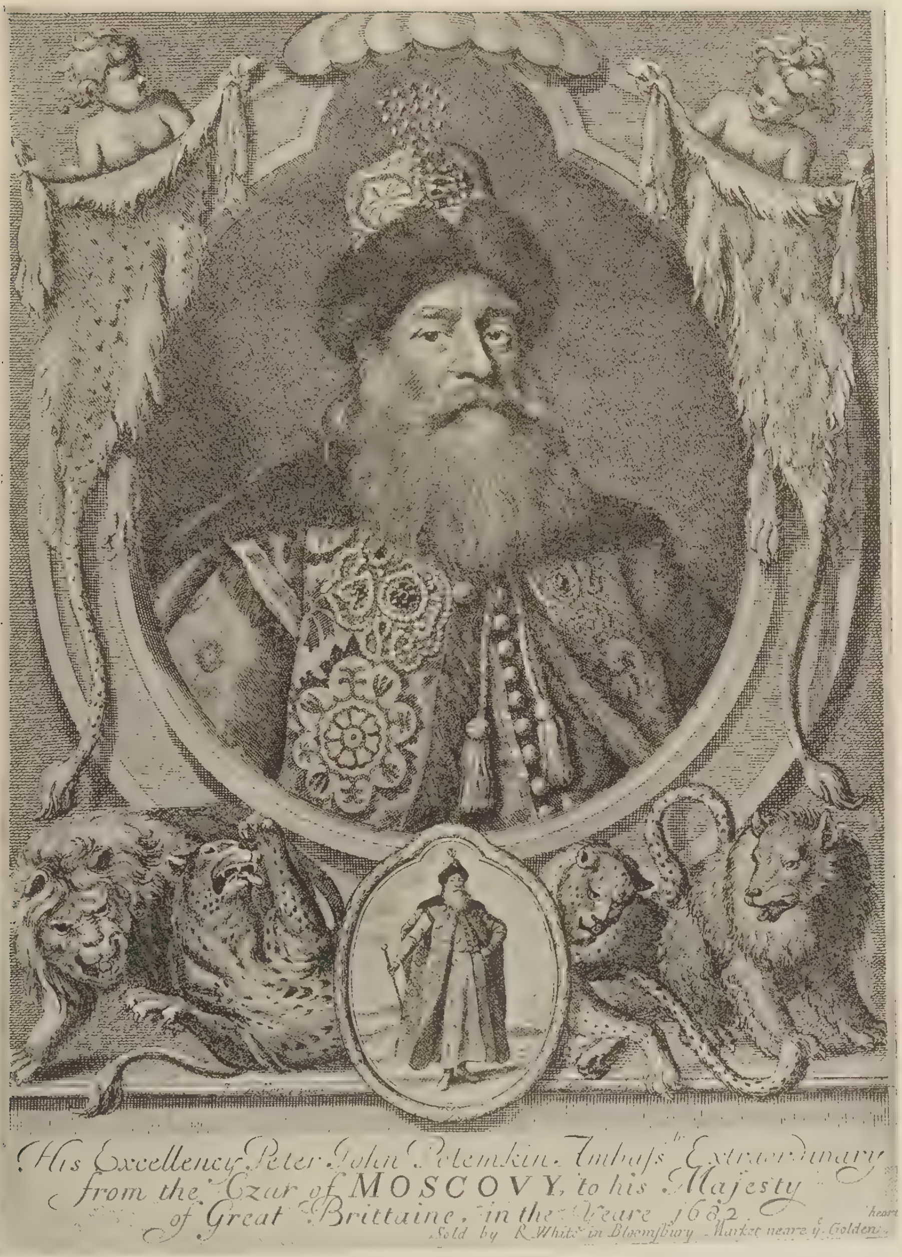
CONGRATULATORY POEM TO THE CZAR

From a Broadside in the possession of the Editor

Such was the report which the English legations made of what they had seen and suffered in Russia; and their evidence was confirmed by the appearance which the Russian legations made in England. The strangers spoke no civilised language. Their garb, their gestures, their salutations, had a wild and barbarous character. The ambassador and the grandees who accompanied him were so gorgeous that all London crowded to stare at them, and so filthy that nobody dared to touch them. They came to the court balls dropping pearls and vermin. It was said that one envoy cudgelled the lords of his train whenever they soiled or lost any part of their finery, and that another had with difficulty been prevented from putting his son to death for the crime of shaving and dressing after the French fashion.

Our ancestors therefore were not a little surprised to learn that a young barbarian, who had, at seventeen years of age, become the autocrat of the immense region stretching from the confines of Sweden to those of China, and whose education had been inferior to that of an English farmer or shopman, had planned gigantic improvements, had learned enough of some languages of Western Europe to enable him to communicate with civilised men, had begun to surround himself with able adventurers from various parts of the world, had sent many of his young subjects to study languages, arts and sciences in foreign cities, and finally had determined to travel as a private man, and to discover, by personal observation, the secret of the immense prosperity and power enjoyed by some communities whose whole territory was far less than the hundredth part of his dominions.

It might have been expected that France would have been the first object of his curiosity. For the grace and dignity of the French King, the splendour of the French Court, the discipline of the French armies, and the genius and learning of the French writers, were then renowned all over the world. But the Czar's mind had early taken a strange ply which it retained to the last. His empire was of all empires the least capable of being made a great naval power. The Swedish provinces lay between his States and the Baltic. The Bosporus and the Dardanelles lay between his States and the Mediterranean. He had access to the ocean only in a latitude in which navigation is, during a great part of every year, perilous and difficult. On the ocean he had only a single port, Archangel; and the whole shipping of Archangel was foreign. There did not exist a Russian vessel larger than a fishing-boat. Yet, from some cause which cannot now be traced, he had a taste for maritime pursuits which amounted to a passion, indeed almost to a monomania. His imagination was full of sails, yard-arms, and rudders. That large mind, equal to the highest duties of the general and the statesman, contracted itself to the most minute details


His Excellency Peter John Potemkin Ambaſs.dr Extraordinary
from the Czar of MOSCOVY, to his Majesty
of Great Brittaine, in the Yeare 1682.
Sold by R. White in Bloomſbury Market neare ye Golden heart

PETER JOHN POTEMKIN, RUSSIAN AMBASSADOR TO ENGLAND IN 1682

From an engraving by R. White

of naval architecture and naval discipline. The chief ambition of the great conqueror and legislator was to be a good boatswain and a good ship's carpenter. Holland and England therefore had for him an attraction which was wanting to the galleries and terraces of Versailles. He repaired to Amsterdam, took a lodging in the dockyard, assumed the garb of a pilot, put down his name on the list of workmen, wielded with his own hand the caulking iron and the mallet, fixed the pumps, and twisted the ropes. Ambassadors who came to pay their respects to him were forced, much against their will, to clamber up the rigging of a man of war, and found him enthroned on the cross trees.

Such was the prince whom the populace of London now crowded to behold. His stately form, his intellectual forehead, his piercing black eyes, his Tartar nose and mouth, his gracious smile, his frown black with all the stormy rage and hate of a barbarian tyrant, and above all a strange nervous convulsion which sometimes transformed his countenance, during a few moments, into an object on which it was impossible to look without terror, the immense quantities of meat which he devoured, the pints of brandy which he swallowed, and which, it was said, he had carefully distilled with his own hands, the fool who jabbered at his feet, the monkey which grinned at the back of his chair, were, during some weeks, popular topics of conversation. He meanwhile shunned the public gaze with a haughty shyness which inflamed curiosity. He went to a play; but, as soon as he perceived that pit, boxes and galleries were staring, not at the stage, but at him, he retired to a back bench where he was screened from observation by his attendants. He was desirous to see a sitting of the House of Lords; but, as he was determined not to be seen, he was forced to climb up to the leads, and to peep through a small window. He heard with great interest the royal assent given to a bill for raising fifteen hundred thousand pounds by land tax, and learned with amazement that this sum, though larger by one half than the whole revenue which he could wring from the population of the immense empire of which he was absolute master, was but a small part of what the Commons of England voluntarily granted every year to their constitutional King.

William judiciously humoured the whims of his illustrious guest, and stole to Norfolk Street so quietly that nobody in the neighbourhood recognised His Majesty in the thin gentleman who got out of the modest looking coach at the Czar's lodgings. The Czar returned the visit with the same precautions, and was admitted into Kensington House by a back door. It was afterwards known that he took no notice of the fine pictures with which the palace was adorned. But over the chimney of the royal sitting room was a plate which, by an ingenious machinery, indicated the direction of the wind; and with this plate he was in raptures.

He soon became weary of his residence. He found that he was too far from the objects of his curiosity, and too near to the crowds to which he was himself an object of curiosity. He accordingly removed to Deptford, and was there lodged in the house of John Evelyn, a house which had long been a favourite resort of men of letters, men of taste

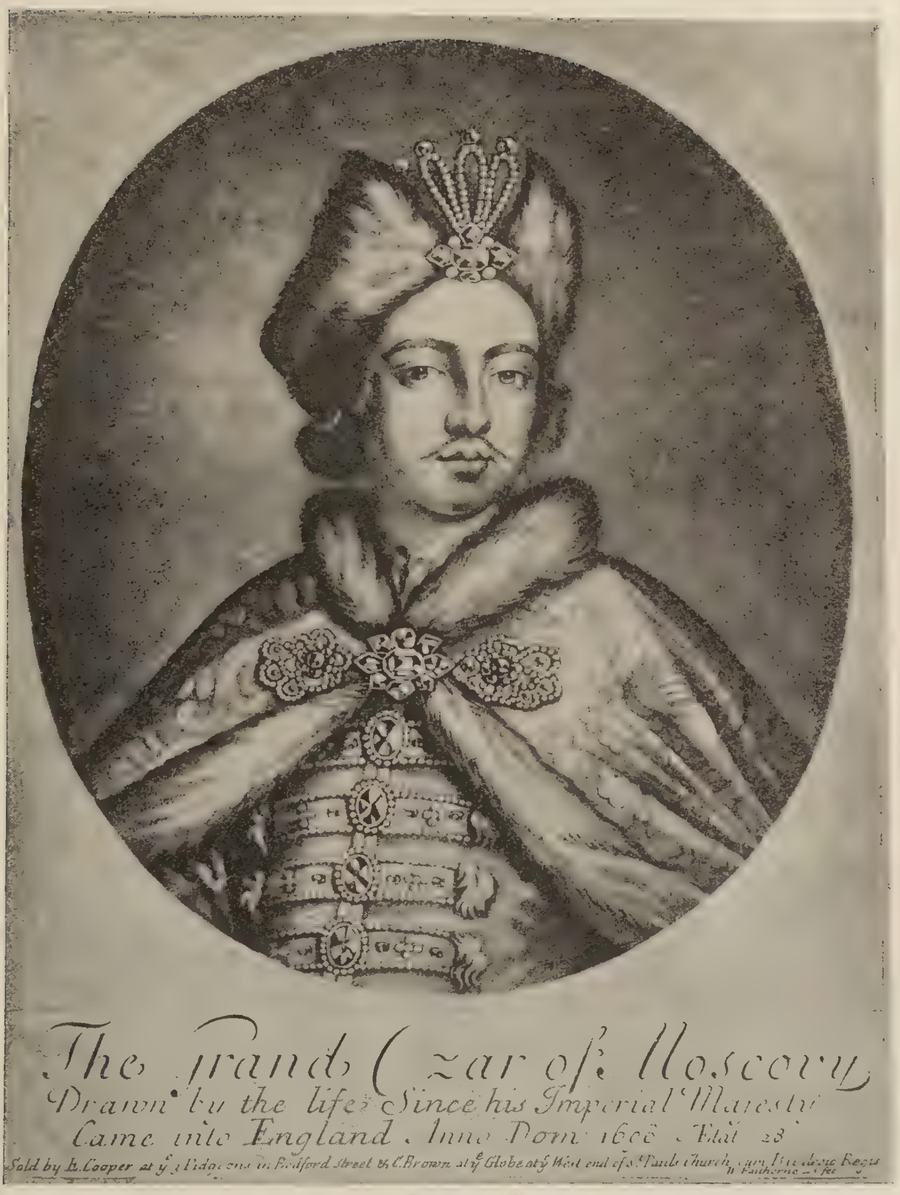
The Right Hon:ble Charles, Earle of Carlisle, vicount
Howard of Morpeth, Baron Dacre of Gilsland
Lord Lieutenant in the Counties of Cumberland
and Westmoreland, and one of the Lords of his
Majesties most Honourable Privy Councell, etc.

CHARLES HOWARD, FIRST EARL OF CARLISLE, ENGLISH AMBASSADOR TO RUSSIA IN 1663

From an engraving prefixed to the narrative of his embassy, published in 1669 and men of science. Here Peter gave himself up to his favourite pursuits. He navigated a yacht every day up and down the river. His apartment was crowded with models of three deckers and two deckers, frigates, sloops and fireships. The only Englishman of rank in whose society he seemed to take much pleasure was the eccentric Caermarthen, whose passion for the sea bore some resemblance to his own, and who was very competent to give an opinion about every part of a ship from the stem to the stern. Caermarthen, indeed, became so great a favourite that he prevailed on the Czar to consent to the admission of a limited quantity of tobacco into Russia. There was reason to apprehend that the Russian clergy would cry out against any relaxation of the ancient rule, and would strenuously maintain that the practice of smoking was condemned by that text which declares that man is defiled, not by those things which enter in at the mouth, but by those things which proceed out of it. This apprehension was expressed by a deputation of merchants who were admitted to an audience of the Czar: but they were reassured by the air with which he told them that he knew how to keep priests in order.

He was indeed so free from any bigoted attachment to the religion in which he had been brought up that both Papists and Protestants hoped at different times to make him a proselyte. Burnet, commissioned by his brethren, and impelled, no doubt, by his own restless curiosity and love of meddling, repaired to Deptford and was honoured with several audiences. The Czar could not be persuaded to exhibit himself at Saint Paul's; but he was induced to visit Lambeth palace. There he saw the ceremony of ordination performed, and expressed warm approbation of the Anglican ritual. Nothing in England astonished him so much as the Archiepiscopal library. It was the first good collection of books that he had seen; and he declared that he had never imagined that there were so many printed volumes in the world.

The impression which he made on Burnet was not favourable. The good bishop could not understand that a mind which seemed to be chiefly occupied with questions about the best place for a capstan and the best way of rigging a jury mast might be capable, not merely of ruling an empire, but of creating a nation. He complained that he had gone to see a great prince, and had found only an industrious shipwright. Nor does Evelyn seem to have formed a much more favourable opinion of his august tenant. It was, indeed, not in the character of tenant that the Czar was likely to gain the good word of civilised men. With all the high qualities which were peculiar to himself, he had all the filthy habits which were then common among his countrymen. To the end of his life, while disciplining armies, founding schools, framing codes, organising tribunals, building cities in deserts, joining distant seas by


The Grand Czar of Moscovy
Drawn by the life Since his Imperial Majesty
Came into England . Anno Dom 1698 Ætat 28
Sold by E. Cooper at ye 3 Pidgeons in Bedford Street & C. Brown at ye Globe at ye West end of S. Pauls Church cum Privilegio Regis
W. Faithorne fec

PETER THE GREAT IN RUSSIAN DRESS

From a mezzotint by W. Faithorne

artificial rivers, he lived in his palace like a hog in a sty; and, when he was entertained by other sovereigns, never failed to leave on their tapestried walls and velvet state beds unequivocal proof that a savage had been there. Evelyn's house was left in such a state that the Treasury quieted his complaints with a considerable sum of money.

Towards the close of March the Czar visited Portsmouth, saw a sham sea-fight at Spithead, watched every movement of the contending fleets with intense interest, and expressed in warm terms his gratitude to the hospitable government which had provided so delightful a spectacle for his amusement and instruction. After passing more than three months in England, he departed in high good humour.[1]

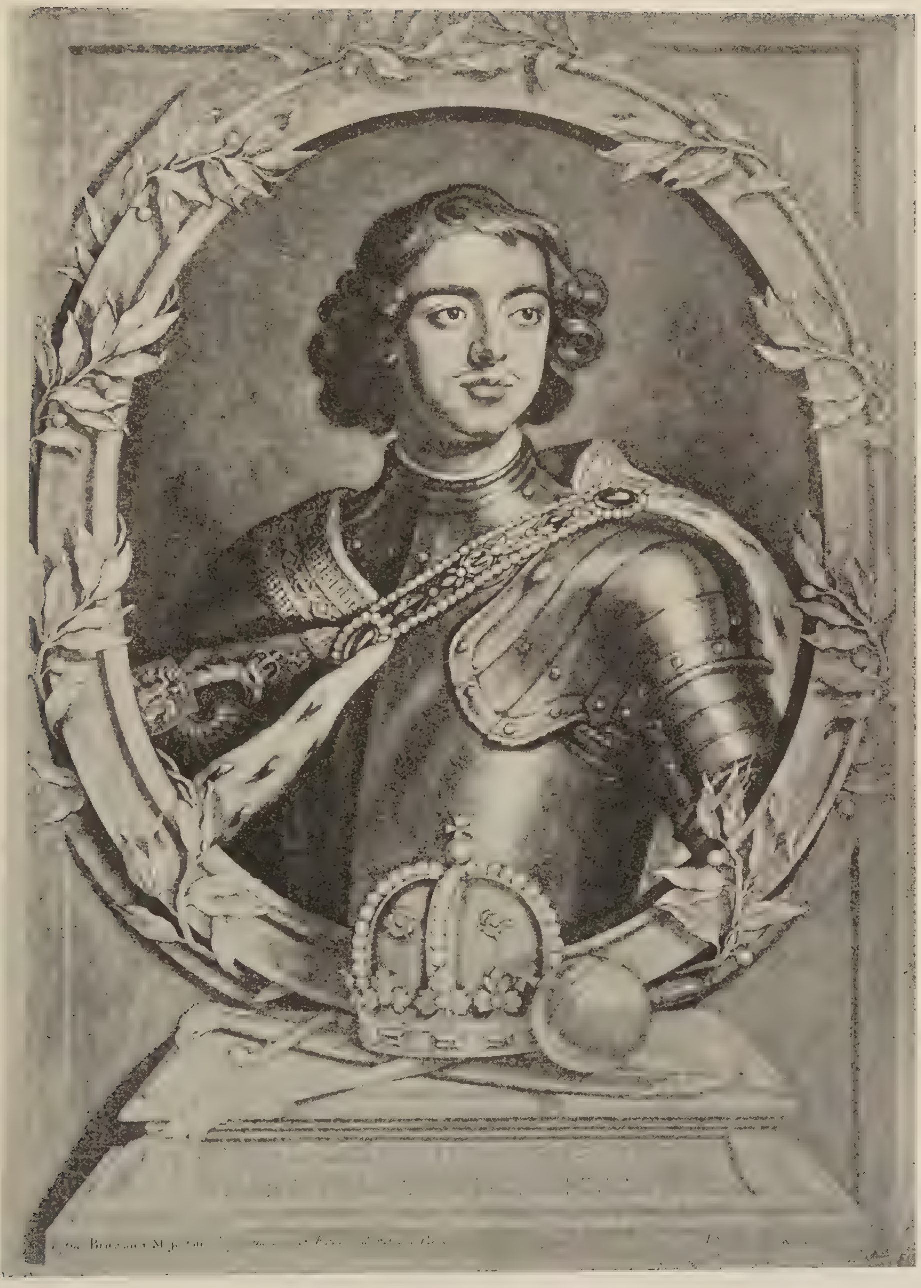
His visit, his singular character, and what was rumoured of his great designs, excited much curiosity here, but nothing more than curiosity. England had as yet nothing to hope or to fear from his vast empire. All her serious apprehensions were directed towards a different quarter. None could say how soon France, so lately an enemy, might be an enemy again.

Portland's embassy to France

The new diplomatic relations between the two great western powers were widely different from those which had existed before the war. During the eighteen years which had elapsed between the signing of the Treaty of Dover and the Revolution, all the envoys who had been sent from Whitehall to Versailles had been mere sycophants of the great King. In England the French ambassador had been the object of a degrading worship. The chiefs of both the great parties had been his pensioners and his tools. The ministers of the Crown had paid him open homage. The leaders of the opposition had stolen into his house by the back door. Kings had stooped to implore his good offices, had persecuted him for money with the importunity of street beggars; and, when they had succeeded in obtaining from him a box of doubloons or a bill of exchange, had embraced him with tears of gratitude and joy. But those days were past. England would never again send a Preston or a Skelton to bow down before the majesty of France. France would never again send a Barillon to dictate to the cabinet of England. Henceforth the intercourse between the two states would be on terms of perfect equality.

---

[1] As to the Czar:—London Gazette; Van Citters, 1698; Jan. $\frac{11}{21}$. $\frac{14}{24}$.; Mar. $\frac{11}{21}$.; $\frac{\text{Mar. 22.}}{\text{April 1.}}$; $\frac{\text{Mar. 29.}}{\text{April 8.}}$; L'Hermitage, Jan. $\frac{11}{21}$. $\frac{18}{28}$.; $\frac{\text{Jan. 25.}}{\text{Feb. 4.}}$; Feb. $\frac{1}{11}$. $\frac{8}{18}$. $\frac{11}{21}$.; $\frac{\text{Feb. 22.}}{\text{Mar 4.}}$; $\frac{\text{Feb. 25.}}{\text{Mar. 7.}}$; Mar. $\frac{4}{14}$., $\frac{\text{Mar. 29.}}{\text{April 8.}}$; $\frac{\text{April 22.}}{\text{May 2.}}$. See also Evelyn's Diary; Burnet; Postman, Jan. 13. 15.; Feb. 10. 12. 24.; Mar. 24. 26. 31. As to Russia, see Hakluyt, Purchas, Voltaire, St. Simon. Estat de Russie par Margeret, Paris, 1607. State of Russia, London, 1671. La Relation des Trois Ambassades de M. Le Comte de Carlisle, Amsterdam, 1672. (There is an English translation from this French original.) North's Life of Dudley North. Seymour's History of London, ii. 426. Pepys and Evelyn on the Russian Embassies; Milton's account of Muscovy. On the personal habits of the Czar see the Memoirs of the Margravine of Bareuth.

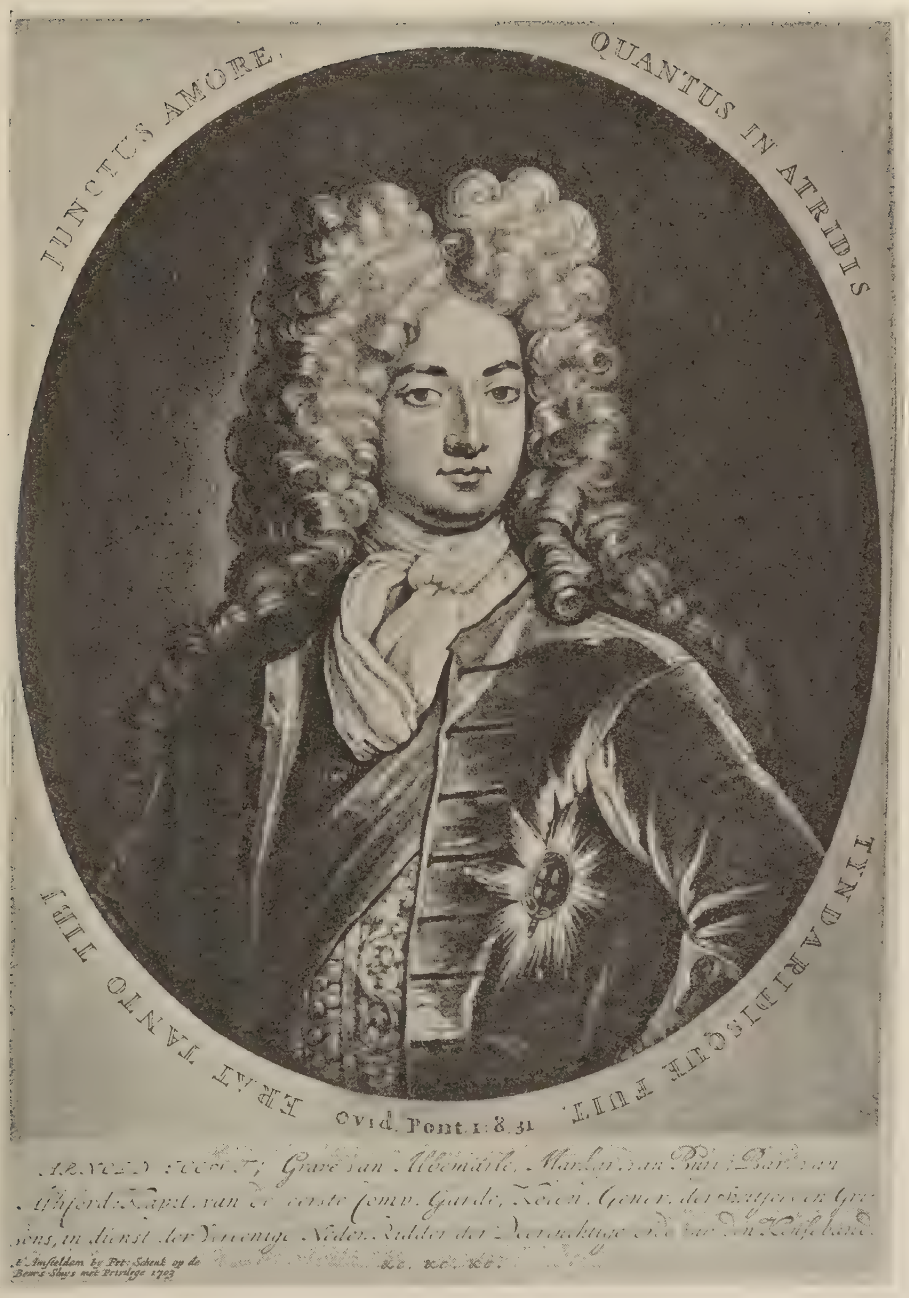


PETER THE GREAT IN ARMOUR

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

William thought it necessary that the minister who was to represent him at the French Court should be a man of the first consideration, and one on whom entire reliance could be reposed. Portland was chosen for this important and delicate mission; and the choice was eminently judicious. He had, in the negotiations of the preceding year, shown more ability than was to be found in the whole crowd of formalists who had been exchanging notes and drawing up protocols at Ryswick. Things which had been kept secret from the plenipotentiaries who had signed the treaty were well known to him. The clue of the whole foreign policy of England and Holland was in his possession. His fidelity and diligence were beyond all praise. These were strong recommendations. Yet it seemed strange to many that William should have been willing to part, for a considerable time, from a companion with whom he had during a quarter of a century lived on terms of entire confidence and affection. The truth was that the confidence was still what it had long been, but that the affection, though it was not yet extinct, though it had not even cooled, had become a cause of uneasiness to both parties. Till very recently, the little knot of personal friends who had followed William from his native land to his place of splendid banishment had been firmly united. The aversion which the English nation felt for them had given him much pain; but he had not been annoyed by any quarrel among themselves. Zulestein and Auverquerque had, without a murmur, yielded to Portland the first place in the royal favour; nor had Portland grudged to Zulestein and Auverquerque very solid and very signal proofs of their master's kindness. But a younger rival had lately obtained an influence which created much jealousy. Among the Dutch gentlemen who had sailed with the Prince of Orange from Helvoetsluys to Torbay was one named Arnold Van Keppel. Keppel had a sweet and obliging temper, winning manners, and a quick, though not a profound, understanding. Courage, loyalty and secresy were common between him and Portland. In other points they differed widely. Portland was naturally the very opposite of a flatterer, and, having been the intimate friend of the Prince of Orange at a time when the interval between the House of Orange and the House of Bentinck was not so wide as it afterwards became, had acquired a habit of plain speaking which he could not unlearn when the comrade of his youth had become the sovereign of three kingdoms. He was a most trusty, but not a very respectful, subject. There was nothing which he was not ready to do or suffer for William. But in his intercourse with William he was blunt and sometimes surly. Keppel, on the other hand, had a great desire to please, and looked up with unfeigned admiration to a master whom he had been accustomed, ever since he could remember, to consider as the first of living men. Arts, therefore, which were neglected by the elder courtier were assiduously practised by the younger. So early as the spring of 1691 shrewd observers were struck by the manner in which Keppel watched every turn of the King's eye, and anticipated the King's unuttered wishes. Gradually the new servant rose into favour. He was at length made Earl of Albemarle and Master of the Robes. But his elevation, though it furnished the Jacobites with a fresh topic for calumny and ribaldry, was not so

FRENCH MEDALS COMMEMORATING THE PEACE OF RYSWICK offensive to the nation as the elevation of Portland had been. Portland's manners were thought dry and haughty; but envy was disarmed by the blandness of Albemarle's temper and by the affability of his deportment. Portland, though strictly honest, was covetous: Albemarle was generous. Portland had been naturalised here only in name and form: but Albemarle affected to have forgotten his own country, and to have become an Englishman in feelings and manners. The palace was soon disturbed by quarrels in which Portland seems to have been always the aggressor, and in which he found little support either among the English or among his own countrymen. William, indeed, was not the man to discard an old friend for a new one. He steadily gave, on all occasions, the preference to the companion of his youthful days. Portland had the first place in the bed-chamber. He held high command in the army. On all great occasions he was trusted and consulted. He was far more powerful in Scotland than the Lord High Commissioner, and far deeper in the secret of foreign affairs than the Secretary of State. He wore the Garter, which sovereign princes coveted. Lands and money had been bestowed on him so liberally that he was one of the richest subjects in Europe. Albemarle had as yet not even a regiment; he had not been sworn of the Council: and the wealth which he owed to the royal bounty was a pittance when compared with the domains and the hoards of Portland. Yet Portland thought himself aggrieved. He could not bear to see any other person near him, though below him, in the royal favour. In his fits of resentful sullenness, he hinted an intention of retiring from the Court. William omitted nothing that a brother could have done to sooth and conciliate a brother. Letters are still extant in which he, with the utmost solemnity, calls God to witness that his affection for Bentinck still is what it was in their early days. At length a compromise was made. Portland, disgusted with Kensington, was not sorry to go to France as ambassador; and William with deep emotion consented to a separation longer than had ever taken place during an intimacy of twenty-five years. A day or two after the new plenipotentiary had set out on his mission, he received a touching letter from his master. "The loss of your society," the King wrote, "has affected me more than you can imagine. I should be very glad if I could believe that you felt as much pain at quitting me as I felt at seeing you depart: for then I might hope that you had ceased to doubt the truth of what I so solemnly declared to you on my oath. Assure yourself that I never was more sincere. My feeling towards you is one which nothing but death can alter." It should seem that the answer returned to these affectionate assurances was not perfectly gracious: for when the King next wrote, he gently complained of an expression which had wounded him severely.

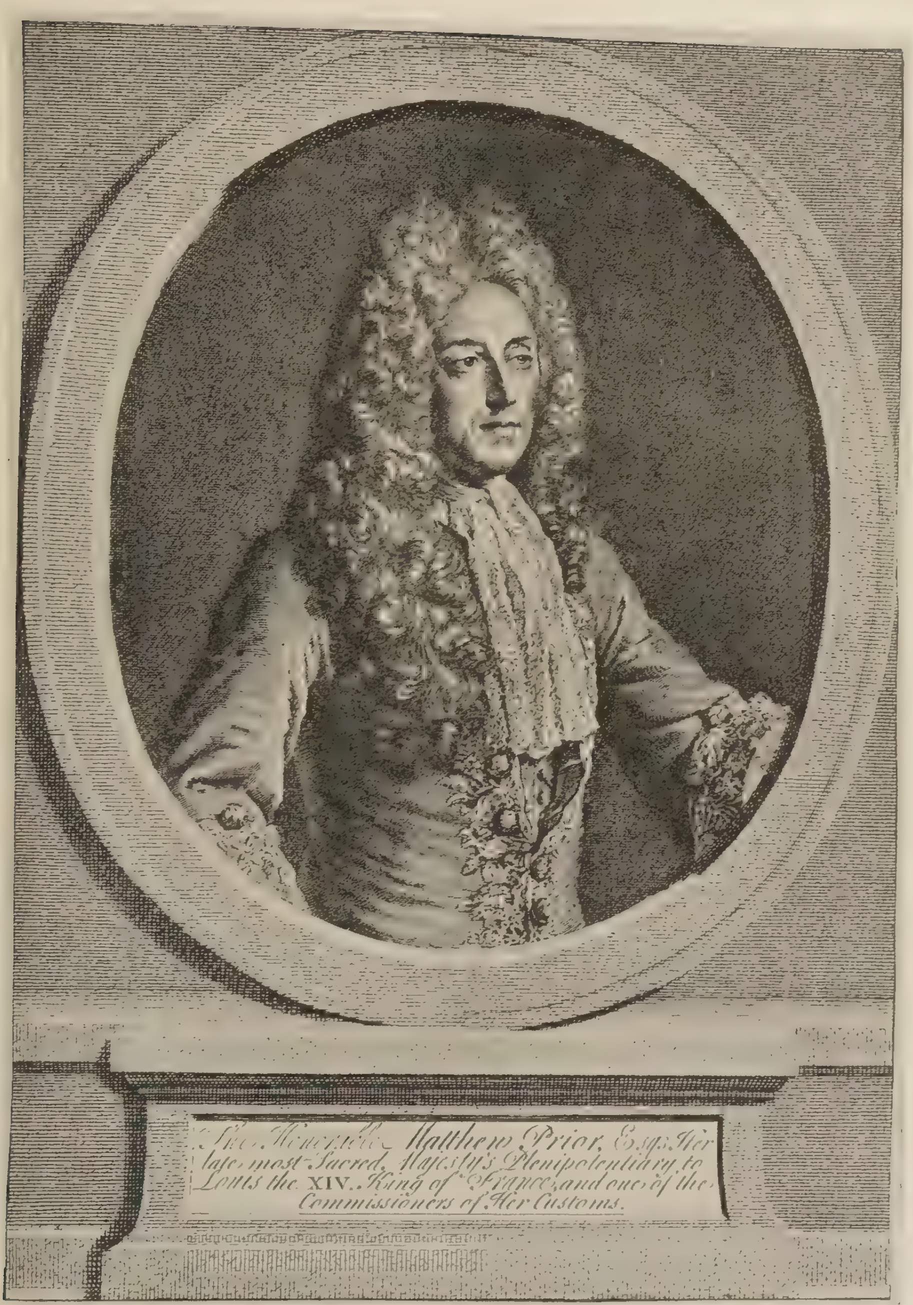

JUNCTUS AMORE, QUANTUS IN ATRIDIS
TYNDARIDISQUE FUIT. ERAT TANTO TIBI
Ovid. Pont. 1: 8. 31
t'Amsteldam by Pet: Schenk op de Beurs-Sluys met Privilege 1703

ARNOLD VAN KEPPEL, EARL OF ALBEMARLE

From a mezzotint by P. Schenck

But, though Portland was an unreasonable and querulous friend, he was a most faithful and zealous minister. His despatches show how indefatigably he toiled for the interests, and how punctiliously he guarded the dignity, of the prince by whom he imagined that he had been unjustly and unkindly treated.

The embassy was the most magnificent that England had ever sent to any foreign court. Twelve men of honourable birth and ample fortune, some of whom afterwards filled high offices in the State, attended the mission at their own charge. Each of them had his own carriage, his own horses, and his own train of servants. Two less wealthy persons, who, in different ways, attained great note in literature, were of the company. Rapin, whose history of England might have been found, a century ago, in every library, was the preceptor of the ambassador's eldest son, Lord Woodstock. Prior was Secretary of Legation. His quick parts, his industry, his politeness, and his perfect knowledge of the French language, marked him out as eminently fitted for diplomatic employment. He had, however, found much difficulty in overcoming an odd prejudice which his chief had conceived against him. Portland, with good natural abilities and great expertness in business, was no scholar. He had probably never read an English book; but he had a general notion, unhappily but too well founded, that the wits and poets who congregated at Will's were a most profane and licentious set; and, being himself a man of orthodox opinions and regular life, he was not disposed to give his confidence to one whom he supposed to be a ribald scoffer. Prior, with much address, and perhaps with the help of a little hypocrisy, completely removed this unfavourable impression. He talked on serious subjects seriously, quoted the New Testament appositely, vindicated Hammond from the charge of popery, and, by way of a decisive blow, gave the definition of a true Church from the nineteenth Article. Portland stared at him. "I am glad, Mr. Prior, to find you so good a Christian. I was afraid that you were an atheist." "An atheist, my good Lord!" cried Prior. "What could lead your Lordship to entertain such a suspicion?" "Why," said Portland, "I knew that you were a poet; and I took it for granted that you did not believe in God." "My lord," said the wit, "you do us poets the greatest injustice. Of all people we are the farthest from atheism. For the atheists do not even worship the true God, whom the rest of mankind acknowledge; and we are always invoking and hymning false gods whom everybody else has renounced." This jest will be perfectly intelligible to all who remember the eternally recurring allusions to Venus and Minerva, Mars, Cupid and Apollo, which were meant to be the ornaments, and are the blemishes, of Prior's compositions. But Portland was much puzzled.


The Honorable Matthew Prior, Esq: Her
late most Sacred Majesty's Plenipotentiary to
Louis the XIV. King of France, and one of the
Commissioners of Her Customs.

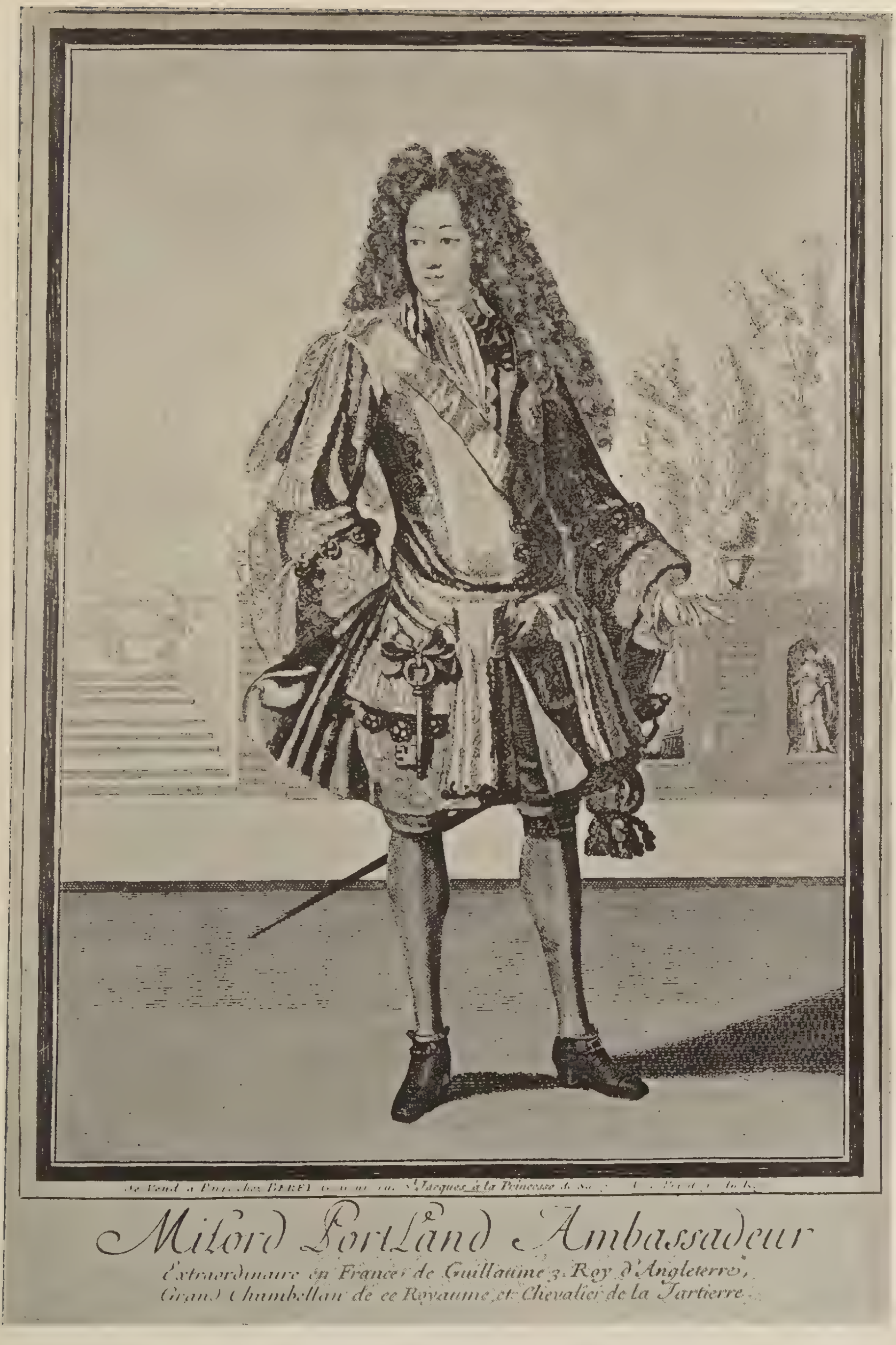
MATTHEW PRIOR AS A PLENIPOTENTIARY

From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection, after a painting by Belle

However, he declared himself satisfied; and the young diplomatist withdrew, laughing to think with how little learning a man might shine in courts, lead armies, negotiate treaties, obtain a coronet and a garter, and leave a fortune of half a million.

The citizens of Paris and the courtiers of Versailles, though more accustomed than the Londoners to magnificent pageantry, allowed that no minister from any foreign state had ever made so superb an appearance as Portland. His horses, his liveries, his plate, were unrivalled. His state carriage, drawn by eight fine Neapolitan greys decorated with orange ribands, was specially admired. On the day of his public entry the streets, the balconies, and the windows were crowded with spectators along a line of three miles. As he passed over the bridge on which the statue of Henry IV. stands, he was much amused by hearing one of the crowd exclaim: "Was it not this gentleman's master that we burned on this very bridge eight years ago?" The Ambassador's hotel was constantly thronged from morning to night by visitors in plumes and embroidery. Several tables were sumptuously spread every day under his roof; and every English traveller of decent station and character was welcome to dine there. The board at which the master of the house presided in person, and at which he entertained his most distinguished guests, was said to be more luxurious than that of any prince of the House of Bourbon. For there the most exquisite cookery of France was set off by a certain neatness and comfort which then, as now, peculiarly belonged to England. During the banquet the room was filled with people of fashion, who went to see the grandees eat and drink. The expense of all this splendour and hospitality was enormous, and was exaggerated by report. The cost to the English government really was fifty thousand pounds in five months. It is probable that the opulent gentlemen who accompanied the mission as volunteers laid out nearly as much more from their private resources.

The malecontents at the coffeehouses of London murmured at this profusion, and accused William of ostentation. But, as this fault was never, on any other occasion, imputed to him even by his detractors, we may not unreasonably attribute to policy what to superficial or malicious observers seemed to be vanity. He probably thought it important, at the commencement of a new era in the relations between the two great kingdoms of the West, to hold high the dignity of the Crown which he wore. He well knew, indeed, that the greatness of a prince does not depend on piles of silver bowls and chargers, trains of gilded coaches, and multitudes of running footmen in brocade, and led horses in velvet housings. But he knew also that the subjects of Lewis had, during the long reign of their magnificent


Milord Portland Ambassadeur
Extraordinaire en France de Guillaume 3. Roy d'Angleterre,
Grand Chambellan de ce Royaume, et Chevalier de la Jartierre.

THE EARL OF PORTLAND AS AMBASSADOR

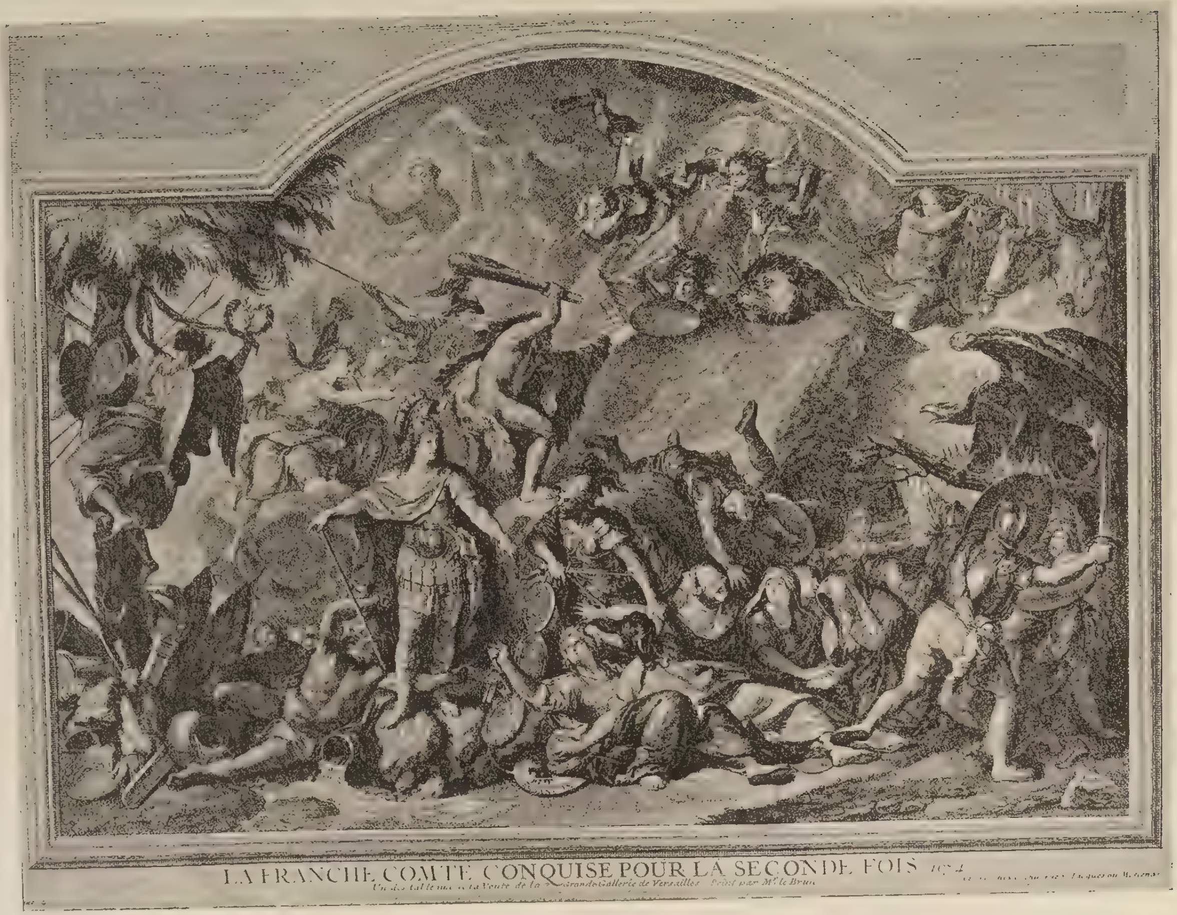
From a French engraving in the Sutherland Collection sovereign, been accustomed to see power constantly associated with pomp, and would hardly believe that the substance existed unless they were dazzled by the trappings.

If the object of William was to strike the imagination of the French people, he completely succeeded. The stately and gorgeous appearance which the English embassy made on public occasions was, during some time, the general topic of conversation at Paris. Portland enjoyed a popularity which contrasts strangely with the extreme unpopularity which he had incurred in England. The contrast will perhaps seem less strange when we consider what immense sums he had accumulated at the expense of the English, and what immense sums he was laying out for the benefit of the French. It must also be remembered that he could not confer or correspond with Englishmen in their own language, and that the French tongue was at least as familiar to him as that of his native Holland. He, therefore, who here was called greedy, niggardly, dull, brutal, whom one English nobleman had described as a block of wood, and another as just capable of carrying a message right, was in the brilliant circles of France considered as a model of grace, of dignity and of munificence, as a dexterous negotiator and a finished gentleman. He was the better liked because he was a Dutchman. For, though fortune had favoured William, though considerations of policy had induced the Court of Versailles to acknowledge him, he was still, in the estimation of that Court, an usurper; and his English councillors and captains were perjured traitors who richly deserved axes and halters, and might, perhaps, get what they deserved. But Bentinck was not to be confounded with Leeds and Marlborough, Orford and Godolphin. He had broken no oath, had violated no law. He owed no allegiance to the House of Stuart; and the fidelity and zeal with which he had discharged his duties to his own country and his own master entitled him to respect. The noble and powerful vied with each other in paying honour to the stranger.

The Ambassador was splendidly entertained by the Duke of Orleans at St. Cloud, and by the Dauphin at Meudon. A Marshal of France was charged to do the honours of Marli; and Lewis graciously expressed his concern that the frosts of an ungenial spring prevented the fountains and flower beds from appearing to advantage. On one occasion Portland was distinguished, not only by being selected to hold the waxlight in the royal bedroom, but by being invited to go within the balustrade which surrounded the couch, a magic circle which the most illustrious foreigners had hitherto found impassable. The Secretary shared largely in the attentions which were paid to his chief. The Prince of Condé took pleasure in talking with him on literary subjects. The courtesy of the aged Bossuet, the glory of the Church of

Rome, was long gratefully remembered by the young heretic. Boileau had the good sense and good feeling to exchange a friendly greeting with the aspiring novice who had administered to him a discipline as severe as he had administered to Quinault. The great King himself warmly praised Prior's manners and conversation, a circumstance which will be thought remarkable when it is remembered that His Majesty was an excellent model and an excellent judge of gentlemanlike deportment, and that Prior had passed his boyhood in drawing corks at a tavern, and his early manhood in the seclusion of a college. The Secretary did not however carry his politeness so far as to refrain from asserting, on proper occasions, the dignity of his country and of his master. He looked coldly on the twenty-one celebrated pictures in which Le Brun had represented on the ceiling of the gallery of Versailles the exploits of Lewis. When he was sneeringly asked whether Kensington Palace could boast of such decorations, he answered, with spirit and propriety: "No, Sir. The memorials of the great things which my master has done are to be seen in many places; but not in his own house." Great as was the success of the embassy, there was one drawback. James was still at Saint Germains; and round the mock King were gathered a mock Court and Council, a Great Seal and a Privy Seal, a crowd of garters and collars, white staves and gold keys. Against the pleasure which the marked attentions of the French princes and grandees gave to Portland, was to be set off the vexation which he felt when Middleton crossed his path with the busy look of a real Secretary of State. But it was with emotions far deeper that the Ambassador saw on the terraces and in the antechambers of Versailles men who had been deeply implicated in plots against the life of his master. He expressed his indignation loudly and vehemently. "I hope," he said, "that there is no design in this; that these wretches are not purposely thrust in my way. When they come near me all my blood runs back in my veins." His words were reported to Lewis. Lewis employed Boufflers to smooth matters; and Boufflers took occasion to say something on the subject as if from himself. Portland easily divined that in talking with Boufflers he was really talking with Lewis, and eagerly seized the opportunity of representing the expediency, the absolute necessity, of removing James to a greater distance from England. "It was not contemplated, Marshal," he said, "when we arranged the terms of peace in Brabant, that a palace in the suburbs of Paris was to continue to be an asylum for outlaws and murderers." "Nay, my Lord," said Boufflers, uneasy doubtless on his own account, "you will not, I am sure, assert that I gave you any pledge that King James would be required to leave France. You are too honourable a man, you are too much my friend, to say any such thing." "It is true," answered Portland, "that I did not insist on a positive promise from you; but remember what passed. I proposed that King James should retire to Rome or Modena. Then you suggested Avignon; and I assented. Certainly my regard for you makes me very unwilling to do anything that would give you pain. But my master's interests are dearer to me than all the friends that I have in the world put together. I must tell His Most Christian Majesty all that passed between us; and I hope that, when I tell him, you will be present, and that you will be able to bear witness that I have not put a single word of mine into your mouth."

When Boufflers had argued and expostulated in vain, Villeroy was sent on the same errand, but had no better success. A few days later Portland had a long private audience of Lewis. Lewis declared that he was determined to keep his word, to preserve the peace of Europe, to abstain from everything which could give just cause of offence to England; but that, as a man of honour, as a man of humanity, he could not refuse shelter to an unfortunate King, his own first cousin. Portland replied that nobody questioned His Majesty's good faith; but that while Saint Germains was occupied by its present inmates it would be beyond even His Majesty's power to prevent eternal plotting between them and the malecontents on the other side of the Straits of Dover, and that, while such plotting went on, the peace must necessarily be insecure. The question was really not one of humanity. It was not asked, it was not wished, that James should be left destitute. Nay, the English government was willing to allow him an income larger than that which he derived from the munificence of France. Fifty thousand pounds a year, to which in strictness of law he had no right, awaited his acceptance, if he would only move to a greater distance from the country which, while he was near it, could never be at rest. If, in such circumstances, he refused to move, this was the strongest reason for believing that he could not safely be suffered to stay. The fact that he thought the difference between residing at Saint Germains and residing at Avignon worth more than fifty thousand a year sufficiently proved that he had not relinquished the hope of being restored to his throne by means of a rebellion or of something worse. Lewis answered that on that point his resolution was unalterable. He never would compel his guest and kinsman to depart. "There is another matter," said Portland, "about which I have felt it my duty to make representations. I mean the countenance given to the assassins." "I know nothing about assassins," said Lewis. "Of course," answered the Ambassador, "your Majesty knows nothing about such men. At least your Majesty does not know them for what they are. But I can point them out, and can furnish ample proofs of their guilt." He then named Berwick. For the English government, which had been willing to make large


LA FRANCHE COMTE CONQUISE POUR LA SECONDE FOIS 1674
Un des tableaux de la Voute de la grande Gallerie de Versailles Peint par Mr. le Brun

THE CONQUEST OF FRANCHE COMTÉ BY LOUIS XIV AS REPRESENTED ON A CEILING PAINTED BY LE BRUN

From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

allowances for Berwick's peculiar position as long as he confined himself to acts of open and manly hostility, conceived that he had forfeited all claim to indulgence by becoming privy to the Assassination Plot. This man, Portland said, constantly haunted Versailles. Barclay, whose guilt was of a still deeper dye,—Barclay, the chief contriver of the murderous ambuscade of Turnham Green,—had found in France, not only an asylum, but an honourable military position. The monk who was sometimes called Harrison and sometimes went by the alias of Johnson, but who, whether Harrison or Johnson, had been one of the earliest and one of the most bloodthirsty of Barclay's accomplices, was now comfortably settled as prior of a religious house in France. Lewis denied or evaded all these charges. "I never," he said, "heard of your Harrison. As to Barclay, he certainly once had a company: but it has been disbanded; and what has become of him I do not know. It is true that Berwick was in London towards the close of 1695; but he was there only for the purpose of ascertaining whether a descent on England was practicable: and I am confident that he was no party to any cruel and dishonourable design." In truth Lewis had a strong personal motive for defending Berwick. The guilt of Berwick as respected the Assassination Plot does not appear to have extended beyond connivance; and to the extent of connivance Lewis himself was guilty.

Thus the audience terminated. All that was left to Portland was to announce that the exiles must make their choice between Saint Germains and fifty thousand a year; that the protocol of Ryswick bound the English government to pay to Mary of Modena only what the law gave her; that the law gave her nothing; that consequently the English government was bound to nothing; and that, while she, her husband and her child remained where they were, she should have nothing. It was hoped that this announcement would produce a considerable effect even in James's household; and indeed some of his hungry courtiers and priests seem to have thought the chance of a restoration so small that it would be absurd to refuse a splendid income, though coupled with a condition which might make that small chance somewhat smaller. But it is certain that, if there was murmuring among the Jacobites, it was disregarded by James. He was fully resolved not to move, and was only confirmed in his resolution by learning that he was regarded by the usurper as a dangerous neighbour. Lewis paid so much regard to Portland's complaints as to intimate to Middleton a request, equivalent to a command, that the Lords and gentlemen who formed the retinue of the banished King of England would not come to Versailles on days on which the representative of the actual King was expected there. But at other places there was constant risk of an encounter which might have produced several duels, if not an European war. James indeed, far from shunning such encounters, seems to have taken a perverse pleasure in thwarting his benefactor's wish to keep the peace, and in placing the Ambassador in embarrassing situations. One day his Excellency, while drawing on his boots for a run with the Dauphin's celebrated wolf pack, was informed that King James meant to be of the party, and was forced to stay at home. Another day, when his Excellency had set his heart on having some sport with the royal staghounds, he was informed by the Grand Huntsman that King James might probably come to the rendezvous without any notice. Melfort was particularly active in laying traps for the young noblemen and gentlemen of the Legation. The Prince of Wales was more than once placed in such a situation that they could scarcely avoid passing close to him. Were they to salute him? Were they to stand erect and covered while everybody else saluted him? No Englishman zealous for the Bill of Rights and the Protestant religion would willingly do anything which could be construed into an act of homage to a Popish pretender. Yet no goodnatured and generous man, however firm in his Whig principles, would willingly offer anything which could look like an affront to an innocent and most unfortunate child.

The Spanish succession

Meanwhile other matters of grave importance claimed Portland's attention. There was one matter in particular about which the French ministers anxiously expected him to say something, but about which he observed strict silence. How to interpret that silence they scarcely knew. They were certain only that it could not be the effect of unconcern. They were well assured that the subject which he so carefully avoided was never, during two waking hours together, out of his thoughts or out of the thoughts of his master. Nay, there was not in all Christendom a single politician, from the greatest ministers of state down to the silliest newsmongers of coffeehouses, who really felt that indifference which the prudent Ambassador of England affected. A momentous event, which had during many years been constantly becoming more and more probable, was now certain and near. Charles the Second of Spain, the last descendant in the male line of the Emperor Charles the Fifth, would soon die without posterity. Who would then be the heir to his many kingdoms, dukedoms, counties, lordships, acquired in different ways, held by different titles and subject to different laws? That was a question about which jurists differed, and which it was not likely that jurists would, even if they were unanimous, be suffered to decide. Among the claimants were the mightiest sovereigns of the continent: there was little chance that they would submit to any arbitration but that of the sword; and it could not be hoped that, if they appealed to the sword, other potentates who had no pretension to any part of the disputed inheritance would long remain neutral. For there was in Western Europe no government which did not feel that its own prosperity, dignity and security might depend on the event of the contest.

It is true that the empire, which had, in the preceding century, threatened both France and England with subjugation, had of late been of hardly so much account as the Duchy of Savoy or the Electorate of Brandenburg. But it by no means followed that the fate of that empire was matter of indifference to the rest of the world. The paralytic helplessness and drowsiness of the body once so formidable could not be imputed to any deficiency of the natural elements of power. The dominions of the Catholic King were in extent and in population superior to those of Lewis and of William united. Spain alone, without a single dependency, ought to have been a kingdom of the first rank; and Spain was but the nucleus of the Spanish monarchy. The outlying provinces of that monarchy in Europe would have sufficed to make three highly respectable states of the second order. One such state might have been formed in the Netherlands. It would have been a wide expanse of cornfield, orchard and meadow, intersected by navigable rivers and canals. At short intervals, in that thickly peopled and carefully tilled region, rose stately old towns, encircled by strong fortifications, embellished by fine cathedrals and senate-houses, and renowned either as seats of learning or as seats of mechanical industry. A second flourishing principality might have been created between the Alps and the Po, out of that well watered garden of olives and mulberry trees which spreads many miles on every side of the great white temple of Milan. Yet neither the Netherlands nor the Milanese could, in physical advantages, vie with the kingdom of the Two Sicilies, a land which nature had taken pleasure in enriching and adorning, a land which would have been paradise, if tyranny and superstition had not, during many ages, lavished all their noxious influences on the bay of Campania, the plain of Enna, and the sunny banks of Galesus.

In America the Spanish territories spread from the Equator northward and southward through all the signs of the Zodiac far into the temperate zone. Thence came gold and silver to be coined in all the mints, and curiously wrought in all the jewellers' shops, of Europe and Asia. Thence came the finest tobacco, the finest chocolate, the finest indigo, the finest cochineal, the hides of innumerable wild oxen, quinquina, coffee, sugar. Either the viceroyalty of Mexico or the viceroyalty of Peru would, as an independent state with ports open to all the world, have been an important member of the great community of nations.

And yet the aggregate, made up of so many parts, each of which separately might have been powerful and highly considered, was impotent to a degree which moved at once pity and laughter. Already one most remarkable experiment had been tried on this strange empire. A small fragment, hardly a three hundredth part of the whole in extent, hardly a thirtieth part of the whole in population, had been detached from the rest, had from that moment begun to display a new energy and to enjoy a new prosperity, and was now, after the lapse of a hundred and twenty years, far more feared and reverenced than the huge mass of which it had once been an obscure corner. What a contrast between the Holland which Alva had oppressed and plundered, and the Holland from which William had sailed to deliver England! And who, with such an example before him, would venture to foretell what changes might be at hand, if the most languid and torpid of monarchies should be dissolved, and if every one of the members which had composed it should enter on an independent existence?

To such a dissolution that monarchy was peculiarly liable. The King, and the King alone, held it together. The populations which acknowledged him as their chief either knew nothing of each other, or regarded each other with positive aversion. The Biscayan was in no sense the countryman of the Valencian, nor the Lombard of the Biscayan, nor the Fleming of the Lombard, nor the Sicilian of the Fleming. The Arragonese had never ceased to pine for their lost independence. Within the memory of many persons still living the Catalans had risen in rebellion, had entreated Lewis the Thirteenth of France to become their ruler with the old title of Count of Barcelona, and had actually sworn fealty to him. Before the Catalans had been quieted, the Neapolitans had taken arms, had abjured their foreign master, had proclaimed their city a republic, and had elected a Doge. In the New World the small caste of born Spaniards which had the exclusive enjoyment of power and dignity was hated by Creoles and Indians, Mestizos and Quadroons. The Mexicans especially had turned their eyes on a chief who bore the name and had inherited the blood of the unhappy Montezuma. Thus it seemed that the empire against which Elizabeth and Henry the Fourth had been scarcely able to contend would not improbably fall to pieces of itself, and that the first violent shock from without would scatter the ill-cemented parts of the huge fabric in all directions.

But, though such a dissolution had no terrors for the Catalonian or the Fleming, for the Lombard or the Calabrian, for the Mexican or the Peruvian, the thought of it was torture and madness to the Castilian. Castile enjoyed the supremacy in that great assemblage of races and languages. Castile sent out governors to Brussels, Milan, Naples, Mexico, Lima. To Castile came the annual galleons laden with the treasures of America. In Castile were ostentatiously displayed and lavishly spent great fortunes made in remote provinces by oppression and corruption.

In Castile were the King and his Court. There stood the stately Escurial, once the centre of the politics of the world, the place to which distant potentates looked, some with hope and gratitude, some with dread and hatred, but none without anxiety and awe. The glory of the house had indeed departed. It was long since couriers bearing orders big with the fate of kings and commonwealths had ridden forth from those gloomy portals. Military renown, maritime ascendancy, the policy once reputed so profound, the wealth once deemed inexhaustible, had passed away. An undisciplined army, a rotting fleet, an incapable council, an empty treasury, were all that remained of that which had been so great. Yet the proudest of nations could not bear to part even with the name and the shadow of a supremacy which was no more. All, from the grandee of the first class to the peasant, looked forward with dread to the day when God should be pleased to take their king to himself. Some of them might have a predilection for Germany: but such predilections were subordinate to a stronger feeling. The paramount object was the integrity of the empire of which Castile was the head ; and the prince who should appear to be most likely to preserve that integrity unviolated would have the best right to the allegiance of every true Castilian.

No man of sense, however, out of Castile, when he considered the nature of the inheritance and the situation of the claimants, could doubt that a partition was inevitable. Among those claimants three stood preeminent, the Dauphin, the Emperor Leopold, and the Electoral Prince of Bavaria.

If the question had been simply one of pedigree, the right of the Dauphin would have been incontestible. Lewis the Fourteenth had married the Infanta Maria Theresa, eldest daughter of Philip the Fourth and sister of Charles the Second. Her eldest son, the Dauphin, would therefore, in the regular course of things, have been her brother's successor. But she had, at the time of her marriage, renounced, for herself and her posterity, all pretensions to the Spanish crown.

To that renunciation her husband had assented. It had been made an article of the Treaty of the Pyrenees. The Pope had been requested to give his apostolical sanction to an arrangement so important to the peace of Europe ; and Lewis had sworn, by everything that could bind a gentleman, a king, and a Christian, by his honour, by his royal word, by the canon of the Mass, by the Holy Gospels, by the Cross of Christ, that he would hold the renunciation sacred.[1]

---

[1] It is worth while to transcribe the words of the engagement which Lewis, a chivalrous and a devout prince, violated without the smallest scruple. "Nous, Louis, par la grace de Dieu, Roi très Chrétien de France et de Navarre, promettons pour notre honneur, en foi et parole de Roi, jurons sur la croix, les saints Evangiles, et les canons de la Messe, que nous avons touchés, que nous observerons et accomplirons entièrement de bonne foi tous et chacun des points et articles coutenus au traité de paix, renonciation, et amitié."

THE MARRIAGE OF LOUIS XIV

From an engraving by B. Jeaurat, after a painting by C. Le Brun

The claim of the Emperor was derived from his mother Mary Anne, daughter of Philip the Third, and aunt of Charles the Second, and could not therefore, if nearness of blood alone were to be regarded, come into competition with the claim of the Dauphin. But the claim of the Emperor was barred by no renunciation. The rival pretensions of the great Houses of Bourbon and Hapsburg furnished all Europe with an inexhaustible subject of discussion. Plausible topics were not wanting to the supporters of either cause. The partisans of the House of Austria dwelt on the sacredness of treaties; the partisans of France on the sacredness of birthright. How, it was asked on one side, can a Christian king have the effrontery, the impiety, to insist on a claim which he has with such solemnity renounced in the face of heaven and earth? How, it was asked on the other side, can the fundamental laws of a monarchy be annulled by any authority but that of the supreme legislature? The only body which was competent to take away from the children of Maria Theresa their hereditary rights was the Cortes. The Cortes had not ratified her renunciation. That renunciation was therefore a nullity; and no swearing, no signing, no sealing, could turn that nullity into a reality.

Which of these two mighty competitors had the better case may perhaps be doubted. What could not be doubted was that neither would obtain the prize without a struggle which would shake the world. Nor can we justly blame either for refusing to give way to the other. For, on this occasion, the chief motive which actuated them was, not greediness, but the fear of degradation and ruin. Lewis, in resolving to put everything to hazard rather than suffer the power of the House of Austria to be doubled; Leopold, in determining to put everything to hazard rather than suffer the power of the House of Bourbon to be doubled; merely obeyed the law of self preservation. There was therefore one way, and one alone, by which the great woe which seemed to be coming on Europe could be averted. Was it possible that the dispute might be compromised? Might not the two great rivals be induced to make to a third party concessions such as neither could reasonably be expected to make to the other?

The third party, to whom all who were anxious for the peace of Christendom looked as their best hope, was a child of tender age, Joseph, son of the Elector of Bavaria. His mother, the Electress Mary Antoinette, was the only child of the Emperor Leopold by his first wife Margaret, a younger sister of the Queen of Lewis the Fourteenth. Prince Joseph was, therefore, nearer in blood to the Spanish throne than his grandfather the Emperor, or than the sons whom the Emperor had by his second wife. The Infanta Margaret had indeed, at the time of her marriage, renounced her rights to the kingdom of her

Leopoldus Magnus Imperator ſemper Augustus.
Felicior Augusto; melior Trajano. Eutrop. in traian.

THE EMPEROR LEOPOLD

From a mezzotint by P. Schenck

forefathers. But the renunciation wanted many formalities which had been observed in her sister's case, and might be considered as cancelled by the will of Philip the Fourth, which had declared that, failing his issue male, Margaret and her posterity would be entitled to inherit his Crown. The partisans of France held that the Bavarian claim was better than the Austrian claim; the partisans of Austria held that the Bavarian claim was better than the French claim. But that which really constituted the strength of the Bavarian claim was the weakness of the Bavarian government. The Electoral Prince was the only candidate whose success would alarm nobody; would not make it necessary for any power to raise another regiment, to man another frigate, to have in store another barrel of gunpowder. He was therefore the favourite candidate of prudent and peaceable men in every country.

Thus all Europe was divided into the French, the Austrian, and the Bavarian factions. The contests of these factions were daily renewed in every place where men congregated, from Stockholm to Malta, and from Lisbon to Smyrna. But the fiercest and most obstinate conflict was that which raged in the palace of the Catholic King. Much depended on him. For, though it was not pretended that he was competent to alter by his sole authority the law which regulated the descent of the Crown, yet, in a case in which the law was doubtful, it was probable that his subjects might be disposed to accept the construction which he might put upon it, and to support the claimant whom he might, either by a solemn adoption or by will, designate as the rightful heir. It was also in the power of the reigning sovereign to entrust all the most important offices in his kingdom, the government of all the provinces subject to him in the Old and in the New World, and the keys of all his fortresses and arsenals, to persons zealous for the family which he was inclined to favour. It was difficult to say to what extent the fate of whole nations might be affected by the conduct of the officers who, at the time of his decease, might command the garrisons of Barcelona, of Mons, and of Namur.

The prince on whom so much depended was the most miserable of human beings. In old times he would have been exposed as soon as he came into the world; and to expose him would have been a kindness. From his birth a blight was on his body and on his mind. With difficulty his almost imperceptible spark of life had been screened and fanned into a dim and flickering flame. His childhood, except when he could be rocked and sung into sickly sleep, was one long piteous wail. Till he was ten years old his days were passed on the laps of women; and he was never once suffered to stand on his rickety legs. None of those tawny little urchins, clad in rags stolen from scarecrows, whom Murillo loved to paint begging or rolling in the sand, owed less to education than this despotic ruler of thirty millions of subjects. The most important events in the history of his own kingdom, the very names of provinces and cities which were among his most valuable possessions, were unknown to him. It may well be doubted whether he was aware that Sicily was an island, that Christopher Columbus had discovered America, or that the English were not Mahometans. In his youth, however, though too imbecile for study or for business, he was not incapable of being amused. He shot,

MARIA Austriaca Romanorum Imperatrix, vxor Leopoldi Imperatoris,
Philippi IV. Hispaniarum Regis filia.
C. Meyſſens ſculp.
I Meyſſens excudit

MARIA MARGARET, WIFE OF THE EMPEROR LEOPOLD AND DAUGHTER OF PHILIP IV OF SPAIN

From an engraving by C. Meyssens

hawked and hunted. He enjoyed with the delight of a true Spaniard two delightful spectacles, a horse with its bowels gored out, and a Jew writhing in the fire. The time came when the mightiest of instincts ordinarily wakens from its repose. It was hoped that the young king would not prove invincible to female attractions, and that he would leave a Prince of Asturias to succeed him. A consort was found for him in the royal family of France; and her beauty and grace gave him a languid pleasure. He liked to adorn her with jewels, to see her dance, and to tell her what sport he had had with his dogs and his falcons. But it was soon whispered that she was a wife only in name. She died; and her place was supplied by a German princess nearly allied to the Imperial House. But the second marriage, like the first, proved barren; and, long before the king had passed the prime of life, all the politicians of Europe had begun to take it for granted in all their calculations that he would be the last descendant, in the male line, of Charles the Fifth. Meanwhile a sullen and abject melancholy took possession of his soul. The diversions which had been the serious employment of his youth became distasteful to him. He ceased to find pleasure in his nets and boar spears, in the fandango and the bull-fight. Sometimes he shut himself up in an inner chamber from the eyes of his courtiers. Sometimes he loitered alone, from sunrise to sunset, in the dreary and rugged wilderness which surrounds the Escurial. The hours which he did not waste in listless indolence were divided between childish sports and childish devotions. He delighted in rare animals, and still more in dwarfs. When neither strange beasts nor little men could dispel the black thoughts which gathered in his mind, he repeated Aves and Credos: he walked in processions: sometimes he starved himself: sometimes he whipped himself. At length a complication of maladies completed the ruin of all his faculties. His stomach failed: nor was this strange; for in him the malformation of the jaw, characteristic of his family, was so serious that he could not masticate his food; and he was in the habit of swallowing ollas and sweetmeats in the state in which they were set before him. While suffering from indigestion he was attacked by ague. Every third day his convulsive tremblings, his dejection, his fits of wandering, seemed to indicate the approach of dissolution. His misery was increased by the knowledge that everybody was calculating how long he had to live, and wondering what would become of his kingdoms when he should be dead. The stately dignitaries of his household, the physicians who ministered to his diseased body, the divines whose business was to sooth his not less diseased mind, the very wife who should have been intent on those gentle offices by which female tenderness can alleviate even the misery of hopeless decay, were all thinking of the new world which was to commence with his death, and would have been perfectly willing to see him in the hands of the embalmer if they could have been certain that his successor would be the prince whose interest they espoused. As yet the party of the Emperor seemed to predominate. Charles had a faint sort of preference for the House of Austria, which was his own house, and a faint sort of antipathy to the House of Bourbon, with which he had been quarrelling, he did not well know

Sculp. 1683
MARIE LOVISE D'ORLEANS REYNE DESPAGNE
Fille aisnée de Mons.r Philipe de France Duc d'Orleans,
& d'Henriette Anne Stuard, Socur du Roy d'Angleterre,
Charles 2.e à Present Regnant — Née le 27.e Mars 1662, à Espousé
en 1679, Charles, 2.e Par la Grace de Dieu Roy Catholique des Espagnes,

MARIE LOUISE D'ORLEANS, FIRST WIFE OF CHARLES II OF SPAIN

From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

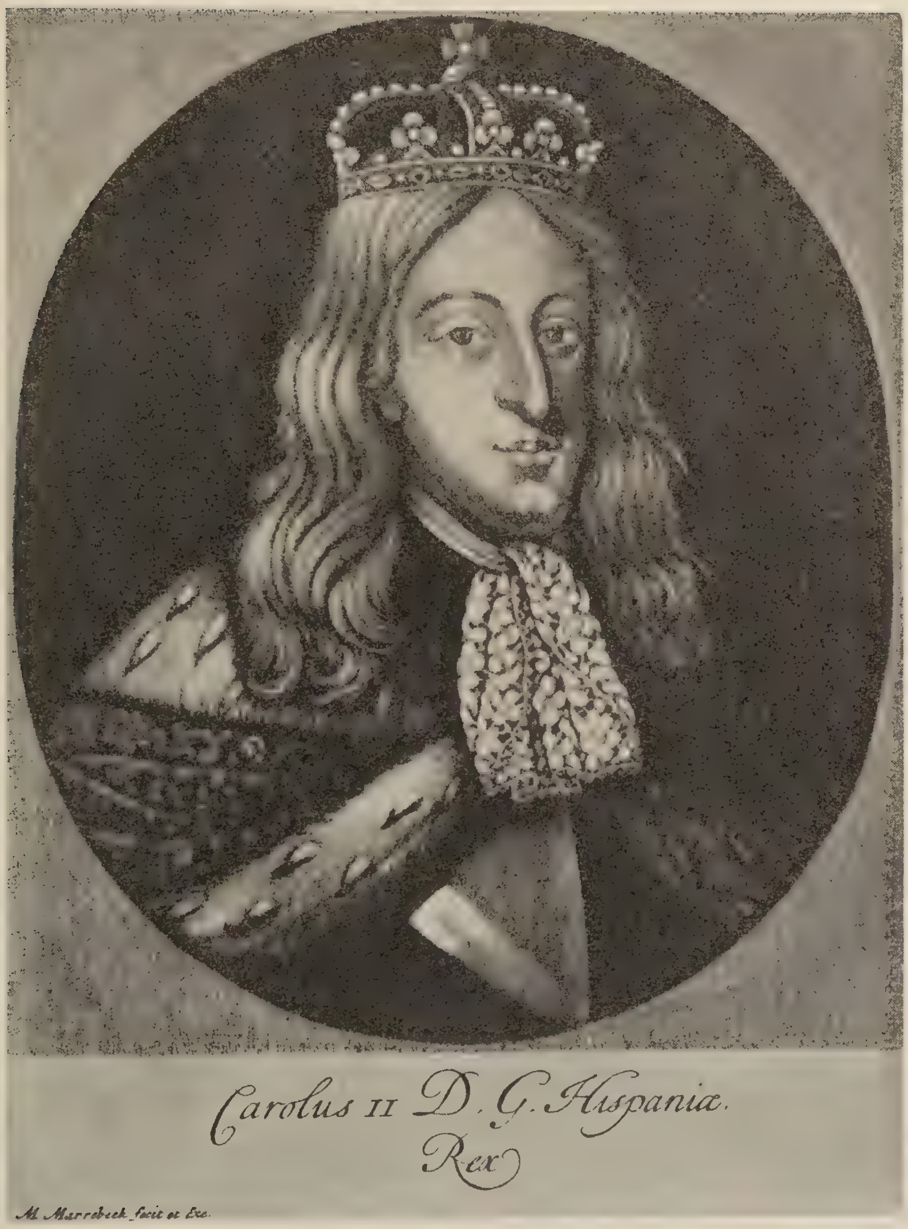
why, ever since he could remember. His Queen, whom he did not love, but of whom he stood greatly in awe, was devoted to the interests of her kinsman the Emperor; and with her was closely leagued the Count of Melgar, Hereditary Admiral of Castile and Prime Minister.

Such was the state of the question of the Spanish succession at the time when Portland had his first public audience at Versailles. The French ministers were certain that he must be constantly thinking about that question, and were therefore perplexed by his evident determination to say nothing about it. They watched his lips in the hope that he would at least let fall some unguarded word indicating the hopes or fears entertained by the English and Dutch Governments. But Portland was not a man out of whom much was to be got in that way. Nature and habit cooperating had made him the best keeper of secrets in Europe. Lewis therefore directed Pomponne and Torcy, two ministers of eminent ability, who had, under himself, the chief direction of foreign affairs, to introduce the subject which the discreet confidant of William seemed studiously to avoid. Pomponne and Torcy accordingly repaired to the English embassy, and there opened one of the most remarkable negotiations recorded in the annals of European diplomacy.

The two French statesmen professed in their master's name the most earnest desire, not only that the peace might remain unbroken, but that there might be a close union between the Courts of Versailles and Kensington. One event only seemed likely to raise new troubles. If the Catholic King should die before it had been settled who should succeed to his immense dominions, there was but too much reason to fear that the nations, which were just beginning to breathe after an exhausting and devastating struggle of nine years, would be again in arms. His Most Christian Majesty was therefore desirous to employ the short interval which might still remain, in concerting with the King of England the means of preserving the tranquillity of the world.

Portland made a courteous but guarded answer. He could not, he said, presume to say exactly what William's sentiments were: but this he knew, that it was not solely or chiefly by the sentiments of the King of England that the policy of England on a great occasion would be regulated. The islanders must and would have their government administered according to certain maxims which they held sacred; and of those maxims they held none more sacred than this, that every increase of the power of France ought to be viewed with extreme jealousy.

Pomponne and Torcy answered that their master was most desirous to avoid everything which could excite the jealousy of which Portland had spoken. But was it of France alone that a nation so enlightened


Carolus II D. G. Hispaniæ.
Rex
M. Marrebeek fecit et Exc.

CHARLES II, KING OF SPAIN

From a mezzotint by M. Marrebeek in the Sutherland Collection as the English must be jealous? Was it forgotten that the House of Austria had once aspired to universal dominion? And would it be wise in the princes and commonwealths of Europe to lend their aid for the purpose of reconstructing the gigantic monarchy which, in the sixteenth century, had seemed likely to overwhelm them all?

Portland answered that, on this subject, he must be understood to express only the opinions of a private man. He had however now lived, during some years, among the English, and believed himself to be pretty well acquainted with their temper. They would not, he thought, be much alarmed by any augmentation of power which the Emperor might obtain. The sea was their element. Traffic by sea was the great source of their wealth; ascendancy on the sea the great object of their ambition. Of the Emperor they had no fear. Extensive as was the area which he governed, he had not a frigate on the water; and they cared nothing for his Pandours and Croatians. But France had a great navy. The balance of maritime power was what would be anxiously watched in London; and the balance of maritime power would not be affected by an union between Spain and Austria, but would be most seriously deranged by an union between Spain and France.

Pomponne and Torcy declared that everything should be done to quiet the apprehensions which Portland had described. It was not contemplated, it was not wished, that France and Spain should be united. The Dauphin and his eldest son the Duke of Burgundy would waive their rights. The younger brothers of the Duke of Burgundy, Philip Duke of Anjou and Charles Duke of Berry, were not named: but Portland perfectly understood what was meant. There would, he said, be scarcely less alarm in England if the Spanish dominions devolved on a grandson of His Most Christian Majesty than if they were annexed to the French crown. The laudable affection of the young princes for their country and their family, and their profound respect for the great monarch from whom they were descended, would inevitably determine their policy. The two kingdoms would be one; the two navies would be one; and all other states would be reduced to vassalage. England would rather see the Spanish monarchy added to the Emperor's dominions than governed by one of the younger French princes, who would, though nominally independent, be really a viceroy of France. But in truth there was no risk that the Spanish monarchy would be added to the Emperor's dominions. He and his eldest son the Archduke Joseph would, no doubt, be as ready to waive their rights as the Dauphin and the Duke of Burgundy could be; and thus the Austrian claim to the disputed heritage would pass to the younger Archduke Charles. A long discussion followed. At length Portland plainly avowed, always merely as his own private opinion, what was the opinion of every intelligent man who wished to preserve the peace of the world. "France is afraid," he said, "of everything which can increase the power of the Emperor. All Europe is afraid of everything which can increase the power of France. Why not put an end to all these uneasy feelings at once, by agreeing to place the Electoral Prince of Bavaria on the

SIMON ARNAVLD DOM. DE POMPONNE REGI A SANCTIORIBVS CONSILIIS SECRET. ET MANDAT.

SIMON ARNAULD DE POMPONNE

From an engraving by R. Nanteuil

throne of Spain?" To this suggestion no decisive answer was returned. The conference ended; and a courier started for England with a despatch informing William of what had passed, and soliciting further instructions.

William, who was, as he had always been, his own Secretary for Foreign Affairs, did not think it necessary to discuss the contents of this despatch with any of his English ministers. The only person whom he consulted was Heinsius. Portland received a kind letter warmly approving all that he had said in the conference, and directing him to declare that the English government sincerely wished to avert the calamities which were but too likely to follow the death of the King of Spain, and would therefore be prepared to take into serious consideration any definite plan which His Most Christian Majesty might think fit to suggest. "I will own to you," William wrote to his friend, "that I am so unwilling to be again at war during the short time which I still have to live, that I will omit nothing that I can honestly and with a safe conscience do for the purpose of maintaining peace."

William's message was delivered by Portland to Lewis at a private audience. In a few days Pomponne and Torcy were authorised to propose a plan. They fully admitted that all neighbouring states were entitled to demand the strongest security against the union of the French and Spanish crowns. Such security should be given. The Spanish government might be requested to choose between the Duke of Anjou and the Duke of Berry. The youth who was selected would, at the utmost, be only fifteen years old, and could not be supposed to have any very deeply rooted national prejudices. He should be sent to Madrid without French attendants, should be educated by Spaniards, should become a Spaniard. It was absurd to imagine that such a prince would be a mere viceroy of France. Apprehensions had been sometimes hinted that a Bourbon, seated on the throne of Spain, might cede his dominions in the Netherlands to the head of his family. It was undoubtedly important to England, and all important to Holland, that those provinces should not become a part of the French monarchy. All danger might be averted by making them over to the Elector of Bavaria, who was now governing them as representative of the Catholic King. The Dauphin would be perfectly willing to renounce them for himself and for all his descendants. As to what concerned trade, England and Holland had only to say what they desired, and everything in reason should be done to give them satisfaction.

As this plan was, in the main, the same which had been suggested by the French ministers in the former conference, Portland did little more than repeat what he had then said. As to the new scheme

JEAN BAPTISTE COLBERT, MARQUIS DE TORCY

From an engraving by M. Dossier, after a painting by H. Rigaud respecting the Netherlands, he shrewdly propounded a dilemma which silenced Pomponne and Torcy.

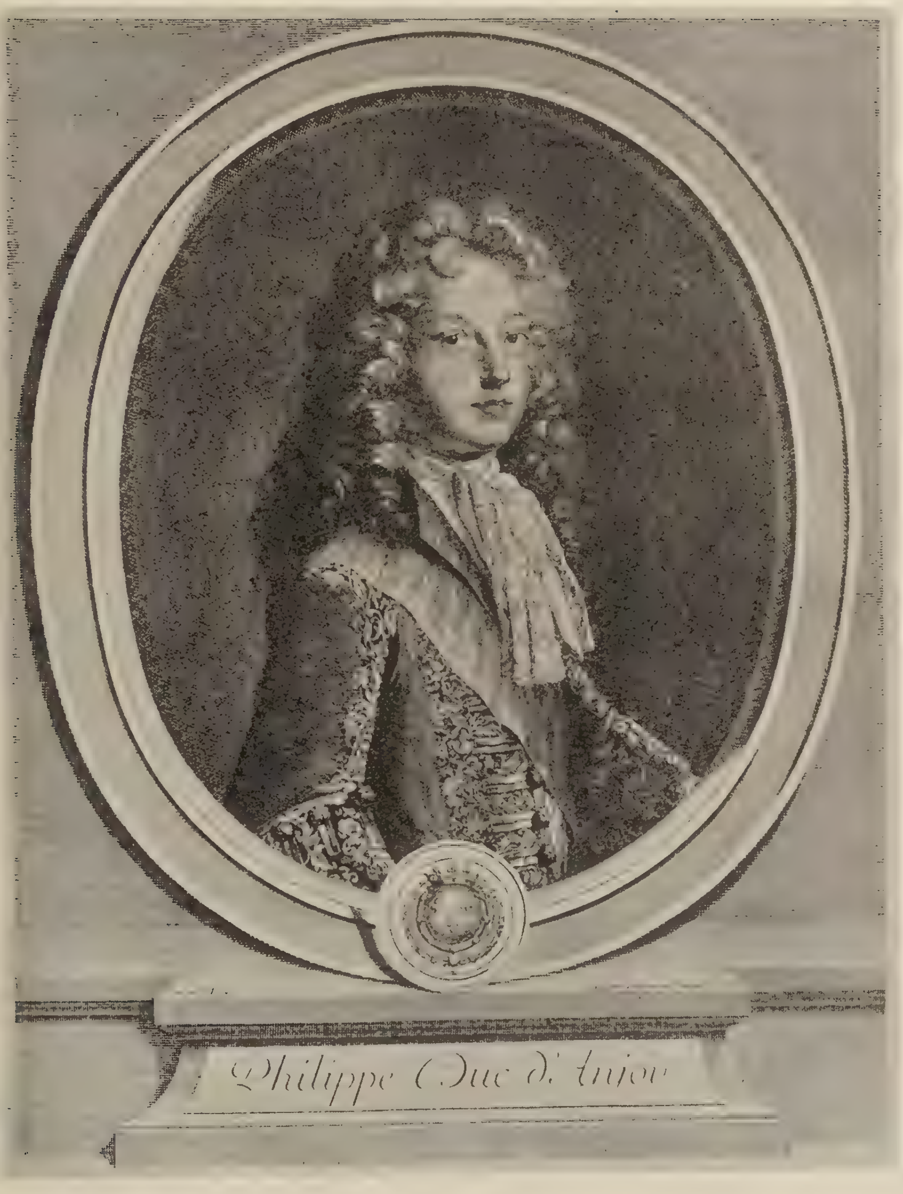
If renunciations were of any value, the Dauphin and his posterity were excluded from the Spanish succession; and, if renunciations were of no value, it was idle to offer England and Holland a renunciation as a guarantee against a great danger.

The French ministers withdrew to make their report to their master, and soon returned to say that their proposals had been merely first thoughts, that it was now the turn for King William to suggest something, and that whatever he might suggest should receive the fullest and fairest consideration.

The Count of Tallard's Embassy

And now the scene of the negotiation was shifted from Versailles to Kensington. The Count of Tallard had just set out for England as Ambassador. He was a fine gentleman: he was a brave soldier; and he was as yet reputed a skilful general. In all the arts and graces which were prized as qualifications for diplomatic missions of the highest class, he had, among the brilliant aristocracy to which he belonged, no superior and only one equal, the Marquess of Harcourt, who was entrusted with the care of the interests of the House of Bourbon at Madrid.

Tallard carried with him instructions carefully framed in the French Foreign Office. He was reminded that his situation would be widely different from that of his predecessors who had resided in England before the Revolution. Even his predecessors, however, had considered it as their duty to study the temper, not only of the Court, but of the nation. It would now be more than ever necessary to watch the movements of the public mind. A man of note was not to be slighted merely because he was out of place. Such a man, with a great name in the country and a strong following in Parliament, might exercise as much influence on the politics of England, and consequently of Europe, as any minister. The Ambassador must therefore try to be on good terms with those who were out as well as with those who were in. To this rule, however, there was one exception which he must constantly bear in mind. With nonjurors and persons suspected of plotting against the existing government he must not appear to have any connection. They must not be admitted into his house. The English people evidently wished to be at rest, and had given the best proof of their pacific disposition by insisting on the reduction of the army. The sure way to stir up jealousies and animosities which were just sinking to sleep would be to make the French embassy the head quarters of the Jacobite party. It would be wise in Tallard to say and to charge his agents to say, on all fit occasions, and particularly in societies where members of Parliament might be present, that the Most Christian King had never



PHILIP, DUKE OF ANJOU, AFTERWARDS PHILIP V OF SPAIN

From an engraving by G. Edelinck, after a painting by de Troye been an enemy of the liberties of England. His Majesty had indeed hoped that it might be in his power to restore his cousin, but not without the assent of the nation. In the original draft of the instructions was a curious paragraph which, on second thoughts, it was determined to omit. The Ambassador was directed to take proper opportunities of cautioning the English against a standing army, as the only thing which could really be fatal to their laws and liberties. This passage was suppressed, no doubt, because it occurred to Pomponne and Torcy that, with whatever approbation the English might listen to such language when uttered by a demagogue of their own race, they might be very differently affected by hearing it from a French diplomatist, and might think that there could not be a better reason for arming, than that Lewis and his emissaries earnestly wished them to disarm.

Tallard was instructed to gain, if possible, some members of the House of Commons. Everything, he was told, was now subjected to the scrutiny of that assembly: accounts of the public income, of the public expenditure, of the army, of the navy, were regularly laid on the table; and it would not be difficult to find persons who would supply the French legation with copious information on all these subjects.

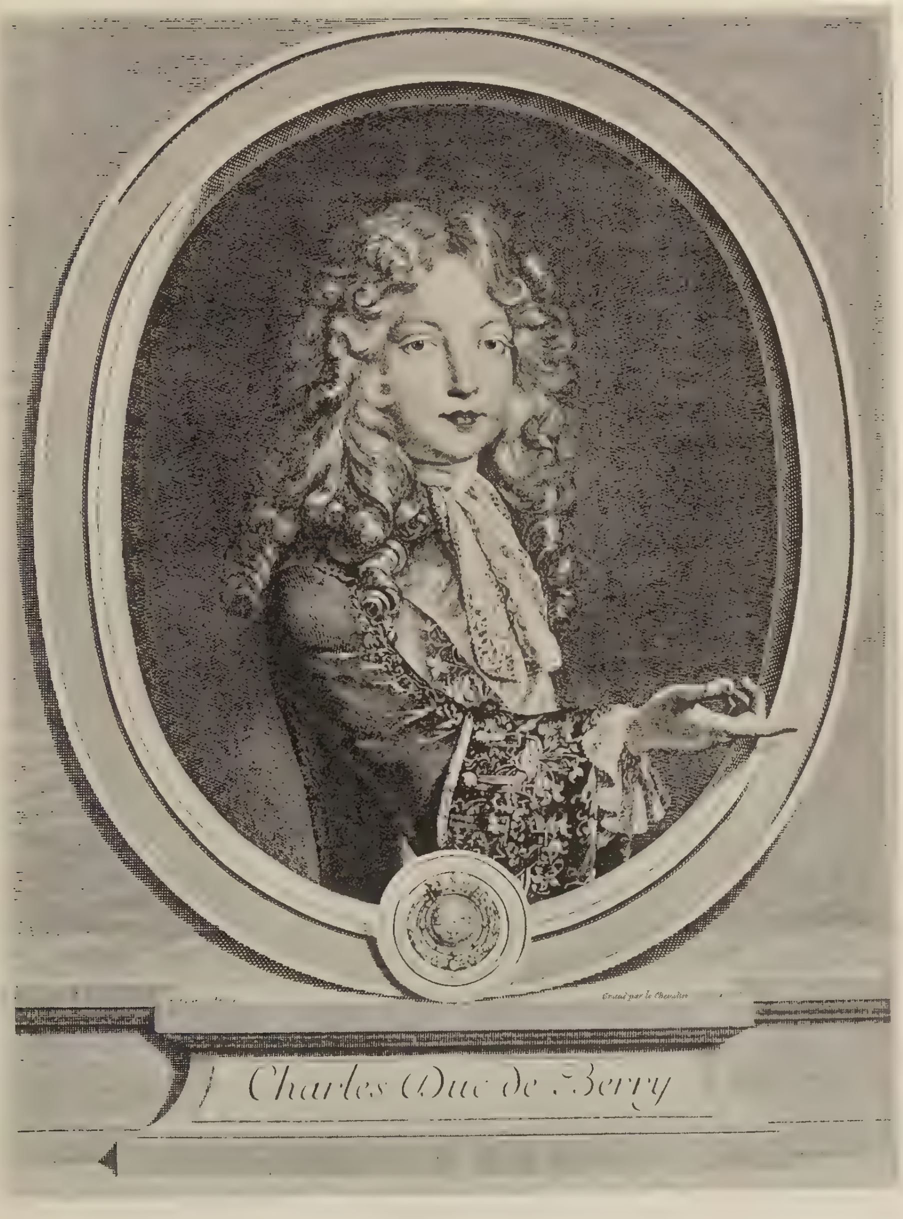
The question of the Spanish succession was to be mentioned to William at a private audience. Tallard was fully informed of all that had passed in the conferences which the French ministers had held with Portland; and was furnished with all the arguments that the ingenuity of publicists could devise in favour of the claim of the Dauphin.

The French embassy made as magnificent an appearance in England as the English embassy had made in France. The mansion of the Duke of Ormond, one of the finest houses in Saint James's Square, was taken for Tallard. On the day of the public entry, all the streets from Tower Hill to Pall Mall were crowded with gazers who admired the painting and gilding of his Excellency's carriages, the surpassing beauty of his horses, and the multitude of his running footmen, dressed in gorgeous liveries of scarlet and golden lace. The Ambassador was graciously received at Kensington, and was invited to accompany William to Newmarket, where the largest and most splendid Spring Meeting ever known was about to assemble. The attraction must be supposed to have been great: for the risks of the journey were not trifling. The peace had, all over Europe, and nowhere more than in England, turned crowds of old soldiers into marauders.[1] Several aristocratical equipages had been attacked even

Newmarket meeting: the insecure state of the roads

---

[1] George Psalmanazar's account of the state of the south of France at this time is curious. On the high road near Lyons he frequently passed corpses fastened to posts. "These," he says, "were the bodies of highwaymen, or rather of soldiers, sailors, mariners, and even galley slaves, disbanded after the peace of Reswick, who, having neither home nor occupation, used to infest



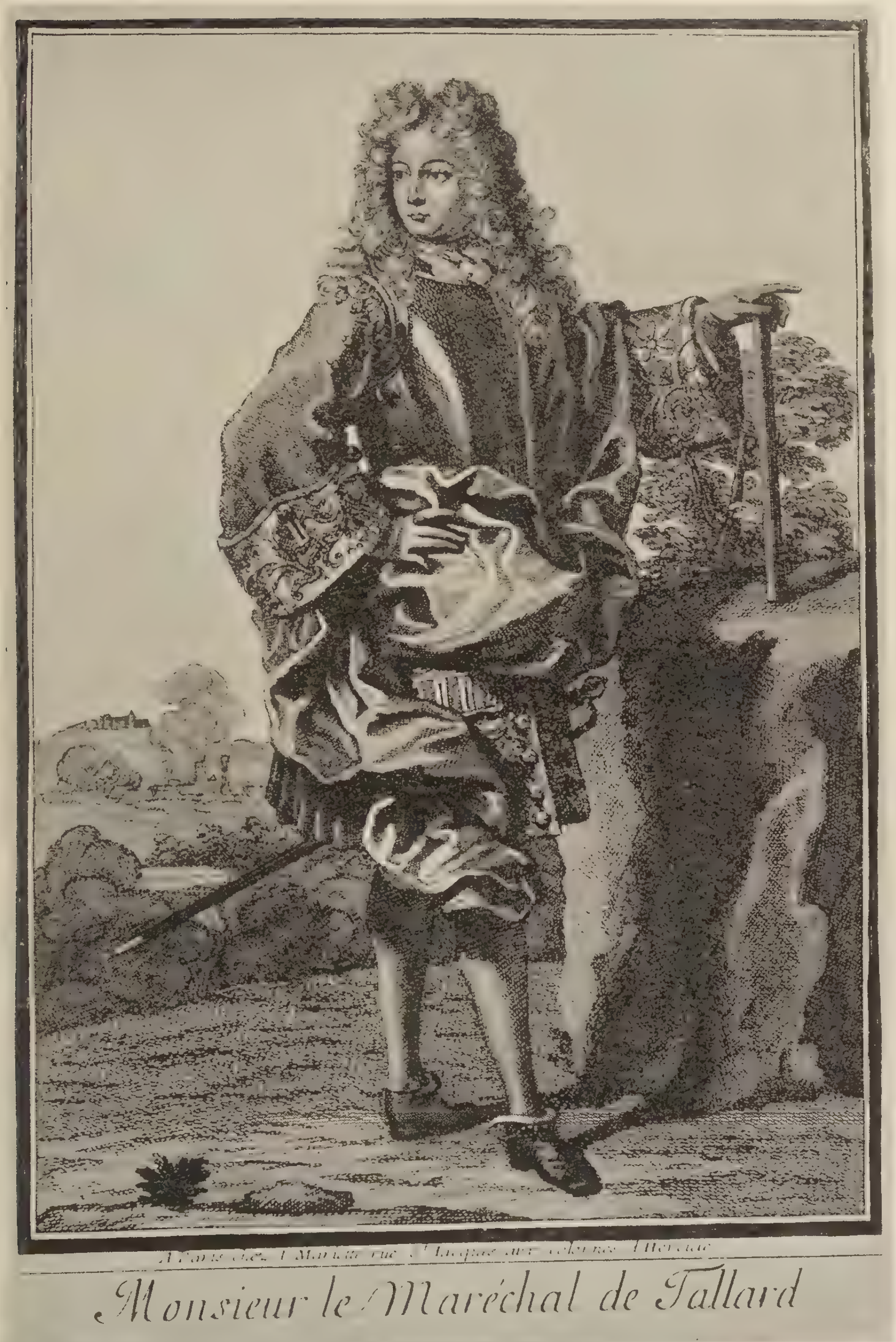
CHARLES, DUKE OF BERRY

From an engraving by G. Edelinck, after a painting by de Troye in Hyde Park. Every newspaper contained stories of travellers stripped, bound and flung into ditches. One day the Bristol mail was robbed; another day the Dover coach; then the Norwich waggon. On Hounslow Heath a company of horsemen, with masks on their faces, waited for the great people who had been to pay their court to the King at Windsor. Lord Ossulston escaped with the loss of two horses. The Duke of Saint Albans, with the help of his servants, beat off the assailants. His brother the Duke of Northumberland, less strongly guarded, fell into their hands. They succeeded in stopping thirty or forty coaches, and rode off with a great booty in guineas, watches and jewellery. Nowhere, however, does the peril seem to have been so great as on the Newmarket road. There indeed robbery was organised on a scale unparalleled in the kingdom since the days of Robin Hood and Little John. A fraternity of plunderers, thirty in number according to the lowest estimate, squatted, near Waltham Cross, under the shades of Epping Forest, and built themselves huts, from which they sallied forth with sword and pistol to bid passengers stand. The King and Tallard were doubtless too well attended to be in jeopardy. But, soon after they had passed the dangerous spot, there was a fight on the highway attended with loss of life. A warrant of the Lord Chief Justice broke up the Maroon village for a short time: but the dispersed thieves soon mustered again, and had the impudence to bid defiance to the government in a cartel signed, it was said, with their real names. The civil power was unable to deal with this frightful evil. It was necessary that, during some time, cavalry should patrol every evening on the roads near the boundary between Middlesex and Essex.

The state of those roads, however, though contemporaries described it as dangerous beyond all example, did not deter men of rank and fashion from making the joyous pilgrimage to Newmarket. Half the Dukes in the kingdom were there. Most of the chief ministers of state swelled the crowd; nor was the opposition unrepresented. Montague stole two or three days from the Treasury, and Orford from the Admiralty. Godolphin was there, looking after his horses and his bets, and probably went away a richer man than he came. But racing was only one of the many amusements of that festive season. On fine mornings there was hunting. For those who preferred hawking choice falcons had been brought from Holland. On rainy days the cockpit was encircled by stars and blue ribands. On Sundays William went to church in state, and the most eminent divines of the neighbouring University of Cambridge preached before him. He omitted no

---

the roads in troops, plunder towns and villages, and, when taken, were hanged at the county town by dozens, or even scores sometimes, after which their bodies were thus exposed along the highway *in terrorem.*"


Monsieur le Maréchal de Tallard

MARSHAL TALLARD

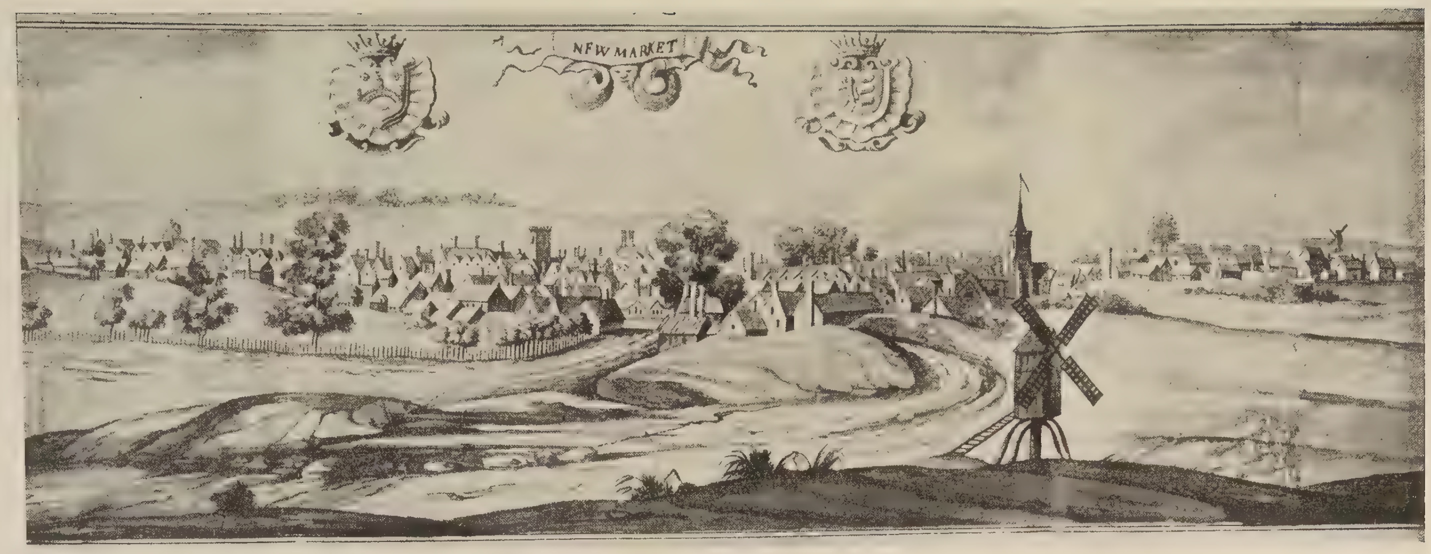
From an engraving by J. Mariette in the Sutherland Collection opportunity of showing marked civility to Tallard. The Ambassador informed his Court that his place at table was next to the royal arm chair, and that his health had been most graciously drunk by the King.

Further negotiations relating to the Spanish succession

All this time, both at Kensington and Newmarket, the Spanish question was the subject of constant and earnest discussion. To trace all the windings of the negotiation would be tedious. The general course which it took may easily be described. The object of William was to place the Electoral Prince of Bavaria on the Spanish throne. To obtain the consent of Lewis to such an arrangement seemed all but impossible; but William manœuvred with rare skill. Though he frankly acknowledged that he preferred the Electoral Prince to any other candidate, he professed himself desirous to meet, as far as he honourably or safely could, the wishes of the French King. There were conditions on which England and Holland might perhaps consent, though not without reluctance, that a son of the Dauphin should reign at Madrid, and should be master of the treasures of the New World. Those conditions were that the Milanese and the Two Sicilies should belong to the Archduke Charles, that the Elector of Bavaria should have the Spanish Netherlands, that Lewis should give up some fortified towns in Artois for the purpose of strengthening the barrier which protected the United Provinces, and that some important places both in the Mediterranean sea and in the Gulf of Mexico should be made over to the English and Dutch for the security of trade. Minorca and Havanna were mentioned as what might satisfy England.

Against these terms Lewis exclaimed loudly. Nobody, he said, who knew with how sensitive a jealousy the Spaniards watched every encroachment on their colonial empire would believe that they would ever consent to give up any part of that empire either to England or to Holland. The demand which was made upon himself was altogether inadmissible. A barrier was not less necessary to France than to Holland; and he never would break the iron chain of frontier fastnesses which was the defence of his own kingdom, even in order to purchase another kingdom for his grandson. On that subject he begged that he might hear no more. The proposition was one which he would not discuss, one to which he would not listen.

As William, however, resolutely maintained that the terms which he had offered, hard as they might seem, were the only terms on which England and Holland could suffer a Bourbon to reign at Madrid, Lewis began seriously to consider whether it might not be on the whole for his interest and that of his family rather to sell the Spanish crown dear than to buy it dear. He therefore now offered to withdraw his opposition to the Bavarian claim, provided a portion of the disputed inheritance were



VIEW OF NEWMARKET IN 1669

From a drawing in the Travels of Cosmo III of Tuscany assigned to him in consideration of his disinterestedness and moderation. William was perfectly willing and even eager to treat on this basis. The first demands of Lewis were, as might have been expected, exorbitantly high. He asked for the kingdom of Navarre, which would have made him little less than master of the whole Iberian peninsula, and for the duchy of Luxemburg, which would have made him more dangerous than ever to the United Provinces. On both points he encountered a steady resistance. The impression which, throughout these transactions, the firmness and good faith of William made on Tallard is remarkable. At first the dexterous and keen witted Frenchman was all suspicion. He imagined that there was an evasion in every phrase, a hidden snare in every offer. But after a time he began to discover that he had to do with a man far too wise to be false. "The King of England," he wrote, and it is impossible to doubt that he wrote what he thought, "acts with good faith in everything. His way of dealing is upright and sincere."[1] "The King of England," he wrote a few days later, "has hitherto acted with great sincerity; and I venture to say that, if he once enters into a treaty, he will steadily adhere to it." But in the same letter the Ambassador thought it necessary to hint to his master that the diplomatic chicanery which might be useful in other negotiations would be all thrown away here. "I must venture to observe to Your Majesty that the King of England is very sharpsighted, that his judgment is sound, and that, if we try to spin the negotiation out, he will very soon perceive that we are trifling with him."[2]

The King goes to Holland

During some time projects and counterprojects continued to pass and repass between Kensington and Versailles. Something was conceded on both sides; and when the session of Parliament ended there seemed to be fair hopes of a settlement. And now the scene of the negotiation was again changed. Having been shifted from France to England, it was shifted from England to Holland. As soon as William had prorogued the Houses, he was impatient to be again in his native land. He felt all the glee of a schoolboy who is leaving harsh masters and quarrelsome comrades to pass the Christmas holidays at a happy home. That stern and composed face which had been the same in the pursuit at the Boyne and in the rout at Landen, and of which the keenest politicians had in vain tried to read the secrets, now wore an expression but too intelligible. The English were not a little provoked by seeing their King so happy. Hitherto his annual visits to the Continent had been not only pardoned but approved. It was necessary that he should be at the head of his army. If he had left his people, it had been in order to put his life in jeopardy for their independence, their liberty, and their religion. But they had hoped that, when peace had been restored, when no call of duty required him to cross the sea, he would generally, during the summer and autumn, reside in his fair palaces and parks on the banks of the Thames, or travel from country seat to country seat, and from cathedral town to cathedral town, making himself acquainted with every shire of his realm, and giving his hand to be kissed by multitudes of squires, clergymen and aldermen who were not likely ever to see him unless he came among them. It now appeared that he was sick of the noble residences which had descended to him from ancient princes; that he was sick even of those mansions which the liberality of Parliament had enabled him to build and embellish according to his own taste; that he was sick of Windsor, of Richmond, and of Hampton; that he promised himself no enjoyment from a progress through those flourishing and populous counties which he had never seen, Yorkshire and Norfolk, Cheshire, Shropshire and Worcestershire. While he was forced to be with us he was weary of us, pining for his home, counting the hours to the prorogation. As soon as the passing of the last bill of supply had set him at liberty, he turned his back on his English subjects: he hastened to his seat in Guelders, where, during some months, he might be free from the annoyance of seeing English faces and hearing English words; and he would with difficulty tear himself away from his favourite spot when it became absolutely necessary that he should again ask for English money.

---

[1] "Il est de bonne foi dans tout ce qu'il fait. Son procédé est droit et sincère." Tallard to Lewis, July 3, 1698.

[2] "Le Roi d'Angleterre, Sire, va très sincèrement jusqu'à présent; et j'ose dire que s'il entre une fois en traité avec Votre Majesté, il le tiendra de bonne foi."—"Si je l'ose dire à V. M., il est très pénétrant, et a l'esprit juste. Il s'apercevra bientôt qu'on barguigne si les choses trainent trop de long." July 8.

Thus his subjects murmured; but, in spite of their murmurs, he set off in high spirits. It had been arranged that Tallard should speedily follow him, and that the discussion in which they had been engaged at Kensington should be resumed at Loo.

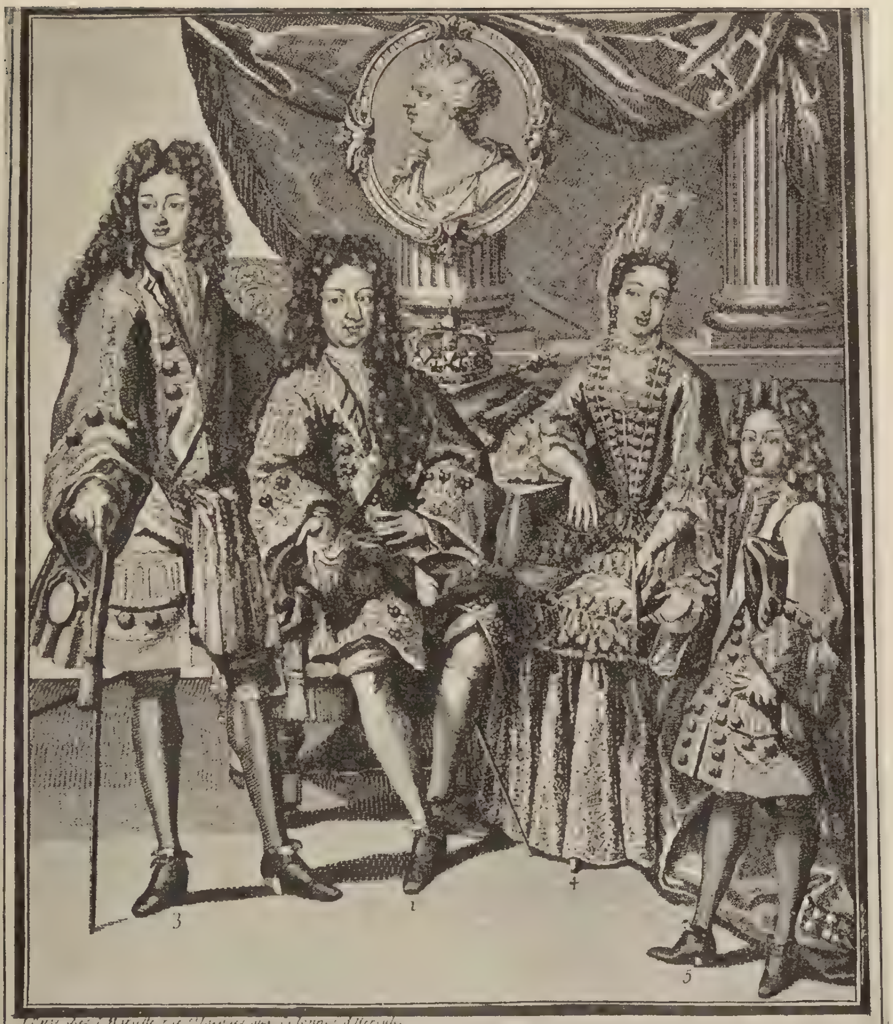
Portland returns from his embassy

Heinsius, whose cooperation was indispensable, would be there. Portland too would lend his assistance. He had just returned. He had always considered his mission as an extraordinary mission, of which the object was to put the relations between the two great Western powers on a proper footing after a long series of years during which England had been sometimes the enemy, but never the equal friend, of France. His task had been well performed: and he now came back, leaving behind him the reputation of an excellent minister, firm yet cautious as to substance, dignified yet conciliating in manner. His last audience at Versailles was unusually long; and no third person was present. Nothing could be more gracious than the language and demeanour of Lewis. He condescended to trace a route for the embassy, and insisted that Portland should make a circuit for the purpose of inspecting some of the superb fortresses of the French Netherlands. At every one of those fortresses the governors and engineers had orders to pay every attention to the distinguished stranger. Salutes were everywhere fired to welcome him. A guard of honour was everywhere in attendance on him. He stopped during three days at Chantilly, and was entertained there by the Prince of Condé with all that taste and magnificence for which Chantilly had long been renowned. There were boar hunts in the morning and concerts in the evening. Every gentleman of the legation had a gamekeeper specially assigned to him. The guests, who, in their own island were accustomed to give extravagant vails at every country house which they visited, learned, with admiration, that His Highness's servants were strictly forbidden to receive presents. At his luxurious table, by a refinement of politeness, choice cider from the orchards round the Malvern Hills made its appearance in company with the Champagne and the Burgundy.

Portland was welcomed by his master with all the kindness of old times. But that kindness availed nothing. For Albemarle was still in the royal household, and appeared to have been, during the last few months, making progress in the royal favour. Portland was angry, and the more angry because he could not but perceive that his enemies enjoyed his anger, and that even his friends generally thought it unreasonable; nor did he take any pains to conceal his vexation. But he was the very opposite of the vulgar crowd of courtiers who fawn on a master while they betray him. He neither disguised his ill humour, nor suffered it to interfere with the discharge of his duties. He gave his prince sullen looks, short answers, and faithful and strenuous services. His first wish, he said, was to retire altogether from public life. But he was sensible that, having borne a chief part in the negotiation on which the fate of Europe depended, he might be of use at Loo; and, with devoted loyalty, though with a sore heart and a gloomy brow, he prepared to attend William thither.

William is reconciled to Marlborough

Before the King departed he delegated his power to nine Lords Justices. The public was well pleased to find that Sunderland was not among them. Two new names appeared in the list. That of Montague could excite no surprise. But that of Marlborough awakened many recollections and gave occasion to many speculations. He had once enjoyed a large measure of royal favour. He had then been dismissed, disgraced, imprisoned. The Princess Anne, for refusing to discard his wife, had been turned out of the palace, and deprived of the honours which had often been enjoyed by persons less near



La Maison Royalle d'Angleterre

1. Guillaume 3me Roy d'Angleterre d'Ecosse et d'Irlande né le 4 Novembre 1650. 2 Marie Reine d'Angleterre son epouse est née le 30 Auril 1662, et mourut le 20 Decembre 1694. 3. Georges Prince de Danemarq né le en 16 . a epousé en 4. Anne Princesse d'Angleterre 5. Guillaume Duc de Glocester leur fils Unique est né le 24. Iuillet 1689.

THE ROYAL FAMILY OF ENGLAND

From an engraving by J. Mariette in the Sutherland Collection to the throne. Ministers who were supposed to have great influence in the closet had vainly tried to overcome the dislike with which their master regarded the Churchills. It was not till he had been some time reconciled to his sister in law that he ceased to regard her two favourite servants as his enemies. So late as the year 1696 he had been heard to say, "If I had been a private gentleman, my Lord Marlborough and I must have measured swords." All these things were now, it seemed, forgotten. The Duke of Gloucester's household had just been arranged. As he was not yet nine years old, and the civil list was burdened with a heavy debt, fifteen thousand pounds was thought for the present a sufficient provision. The child's literary education was directed by Burnet, with the title of Preceptor. Marlborough was appointed Governor; and the London Gazette announced his appointment, not with official dryness, but in the fervid language of panegyric. He was at the same time again sworn a member of the Privy Council from which he had been expelled with ignominy; and he was honoured a few days later with a still higher mark of the King's confidence, a seat at the board of Regency.

Some persons imagined that they saw in this strange reconciliation a sign that the influence of Portland was on the wane, and that the influence of Albemarle was growing. For Marlborough had been many years at feud with Portland, and had even—a rare event indeed—been so much irritated as to speak of Portland in coarse and ungentlemanlike terms. With Albemarle, on the other hand, Marlborough had studiously ingratiated himself by all the arts which a mind singularly observant and sagacious could learn from a long experience in courts; and it is possible that Albemarle may have removed some difficulties. It is hardly necessary, however, to resort to that supposition for the purpose of explaining why so wise a man as William forced himself, after some delay caused by very just and natural resentment, to act wisely. His opinion of Marlborough's character was probably unaltered. But he could not help perceiving that Marlborough's situation was widely different from what it had been a few years before. That very ambition, that very avarice, which had, in former times, impelled him to betray two masters, were now sufficient securities for his fidelity to the order of things which had been established by the Bill of Rights. If that order of things could be maintained inviolate, he could scarcely fail to be, in a few years, the greatest and wealthiest subject in Europe. His military and political talents might therefore now be used without any apprehension that they would be turned against the government which used them. It is to be remembered too that he derived his importance less from his military and political talents, great as they were, than from the dominion which, through the instrumentality of his wife, he exercised over the mind of the Princess. While he was on good terms with the Court it was certain that she would lend no countenance to any cabal which might attack either the title or the prerogatives of her brother in law. Confident that from this quarter, a quarter once the darkest and most stormy in the whole political horizon, nothing but sunshine and calm was now to be expected, William set out cheerfully on his expedition to his native country.

CHAPTER XXIV

THE Gazette which informed the public that the King had set out for Holland announced also the names of the first members returned, in obedience to his writ, by the constituent bodies of the Realm. The history of those times has been so little studied that few persons are aware how remarkable an epoch the general election of 1698 is in the history of the English Constitution.

Altered position of the ministry

We have seen that the extreme inconvenience which had resulted from the capricious and headstrong conduct of the House of Commons during the years immediately following the Revolution had forced William to resort to a political machinery which had been unknown to his predecessors, and of which the nature and operation were but very imperfectly understood by himself or by his ablest advisers. For the first time the administration was confided to a small body of statesmen, who, on all grave and pressing questions, agreed with each other and with the majority of the representatives of the people. The direction of war and of diplomacy the King reserved to himself; and his servants, conscious that they were less versed than he in military affairs and in foreign affairs, were content to leave to him the command of the army, and to know only what he thought fit to communicate about the instructions which he gave to his own ambassadors and about the conferences which he held with the ambassadors of other princes. But, with these important exceptions, the government was entrusted to what then began to be called the Ministry.

The first English ministry was gradually formed; nor is it possible to say quite precisely when it began to exist. But, on the whole, the date from which the era of ministries may most properly be reckoned is the day of the meeting of the Parliament after the general election of 1695. That election had taken place at a time when peril and distress had called forth all the best qualities of the nation. The hearts of men were in the struggle against France for independence, for liberty, and for the Protestant religion. Everybody knew that such a struggle could not be carried on without large establishments and heavy taxes.

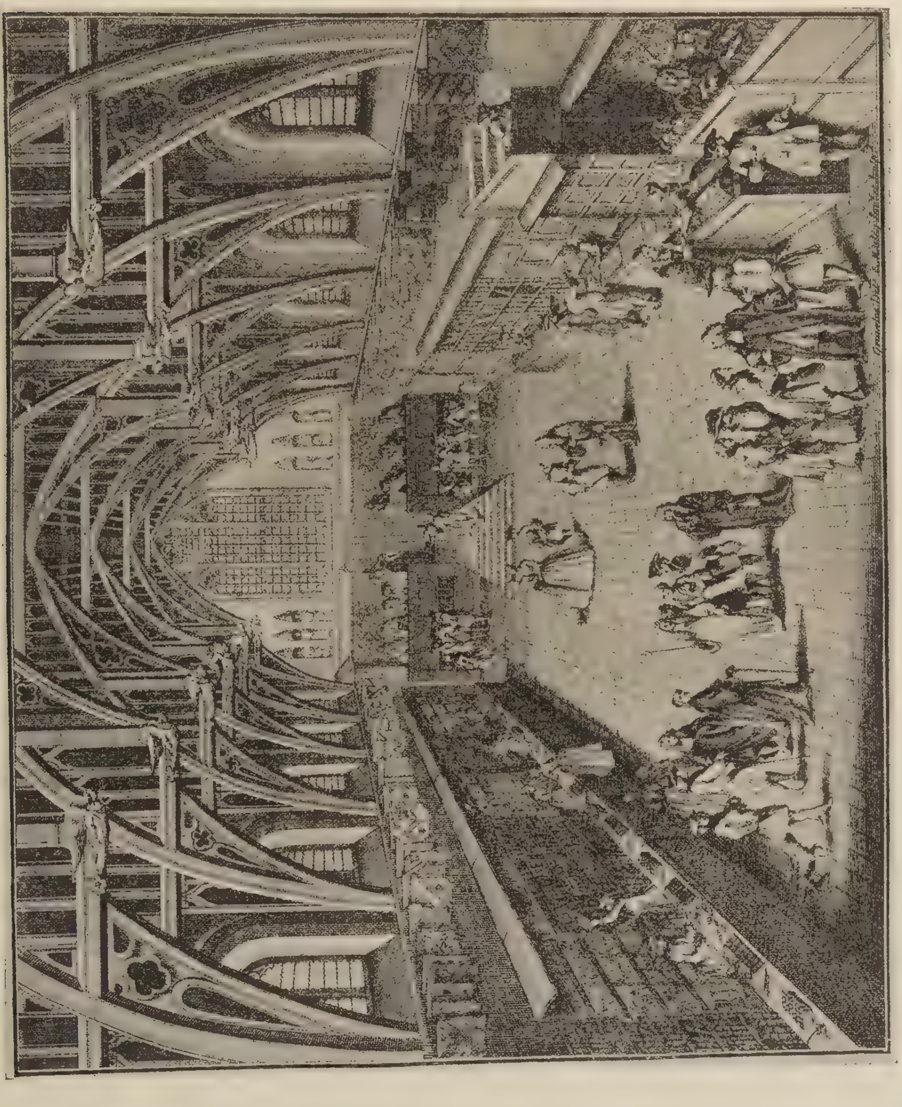
The government therefore could hardly ask for more than the country was ready to give. A House of Commons was chosen in which the Whig party had a decided preponderance. The leaders of that party had recently been raised, one by one, to the highest executive offices. The majority, therefore, readily arranged itself in admirable order under the ministers, and during three sessions gave them on almost every occasion a cordial support. The consequence was that the country was rescued from its dangerous position, and, when that Parliament had lived out its three years, enjoyed prosperity after a terrible commercial crisis, peace after a long and sanguinary war, and liberty united with order after civil troubles which had lasted during two generations, and in which sometimes order and sometimes liberty had been in danger of perishing.

Such were the fruits of the general election of 1695. The ministers had flattered themselves that the general election of 1698 would be equally favourable to them, and that in the new Parliament the old Parliament would revive. Nor is it strange that they should have indulged such a hope. Since they had been called to the direction of affairs everything had been changed, changed for the better, and changed chiefly by their wise and resolute policy, and by the firmness with which their party had stood by them. There was peace abroad and at home. The sentinels had ceased to watch by the beacons of Dorsetshire and Sussex. The merchant ships went forth without fear from the Thames and the Avon. Soldiers had been disbanded by tens of thousands. Taxes had been remitted. The value of all public and private securities had risen. Trade had never been so brisk. Credit had never been so solid. All over the kingdom the shopkeepers and the farmers, the artisans and the ploughmen, relieved, beyond all hope, from the daily and hourly misery of the clipped silver, were blessing the broad faces of the new shillings and half crowns. The statesmen whose administration had been so beneficent might be pardoned if they expected the gratitude and confidence which they had fairly earned. But it soon became clear that they had served their country only too well for their own interest. In 1695 adversity and danger had made men amenable to that control to which it is the glory of free nations to submit themselves, the control of superior minds. In 1698 prosperity and security had made men querulous, fastidious and unmanageable. The government was assailed with equal violence from widely different quarters. The opposition, made up of Tories many of whom carried Toryism to the length of Jacobitism, and of discontented Whigs some of whom carried Whiggism to the length of republicanism, called itself the Country party, a name which had been popular before the words Whig and Tory were known in

England. The majority of the late House of Commons, a majority which had saved the State, was nicknamed the Court party. The Tory gentry, who were powerful in all the counties, had special grievances. The whole patronage of the government, they said, was in Whig hands. The old landed interest, the old Cavalier interest, had now no share in the favours of the Crown. Every public office, every bench of justice, every commission of Lieutenancy, was filled with Roundheads. The Tory rectors and vicars were not less exasperated. They accused the men in power of systematically protecting and preferring Presbyterians, Latitudinarians, Arians, Socinians, Deists, Atheists. An orthodox divine; a divine who held high the dignity of the priesthood and the mystical virtue of the sacraments, who thought schism as great a sin as theft and venerated the Icon as much as the Gospel, had no more chance of a bishopric or a deanery than a Papist recusant. Such complaints as these were not likely to call forth the sympathy of the Whig malecontents. But there were three war cries in which all the enemies of the government, from Trenchard to Seymour, could join: No standing army; No grants of Crown property; and No Dutchmen. Multitudes of honest freeholders and freemen were weak enough to believe that, unless the land force, which had already been reduced below what the public safety required, were altogether disbanded, the nation would be enslaved, and that, if the estates which the King had given away were resumed, all direct taxes might be abolished. The animosity to the Dutch mingled itself both with the animosity to standing armies and with the animosity to Crown grants. For a brigade of Dutch troops was part of the military establishment which was still kept up; and it was to Dutch favourites that William had been most liberal of the royal domains.

The elections

The elections, however, began auspiciously for the government. The first great contest was in Westminster. It must be remembered that Westminster was then by far the greatest city in the island, except only the neighbouring city of London, and contained more than three times as large a population as Bristol or Norwich, which came next in size. The right of voting at Westminster was in the householders paying scot and lot; and the householders paying scot and lot were many thousands. It is also to be observed that their political education was much further advanced than that of the great majority of the electors of the kingdom. A burgess in a country town, or a forty shilling freeholder in an agricultural district, then knew little about public affairs except what he could learn from reading the Postman at the alehouse, and from hearing, on the 30th of January, the 29th of May or the 5th of November, a sermon in which questions of state were discussed with more zeal than sense. But the citizen of Westminster passed his days in the vicinity of the palace, of the public offices, of the houses of parliament, of the courts of law. He was familiar with the faces and voices of ministers, senators and judges. In anxious times he walked in the great Hall to pick up news. When



VIEW OF WESTMINSTER HALL ABOUT 1740

From a drawing by Gravelot engraved by C. Mosley

there was an important trial, he looked into the Court of King's Bench, and heard Cowper and Harcourt contending, and Holt moderating between them. When there was an interesting debate in the House of Commons, he could at least squeeze himself into the lobby or the Court of Requests, and hear who had spoken and how, and what were the numbers on the division. He lived in a region of coffeehouses, of booksellers' shops, of clubs, of pamphlets, of newspapers, of theatres where poignant allusions to the most exciting questions of the day perpetually called forth applause and hisses, of pulpits where the doctrines of the High Churchman, of the Low Churchman, of the Nonjuror, of the Nonconformist, were explained and defended every Sunday by the most eloquent and learned divines of every persuasion. At that time, therefore, the metropolitan electors were, as a class, decidedly superior in intelligence and knowledge to the provincial electors.

Montague and Secretary Vernon were the ministerial candidates for Westminster. They were opposed by Sir Henry Colt, a dull, surly, stubborn professor of patriotism, who tired everybody to death with his endless railing at standing armies and placemen. The electors were summoned to meet on an open space just out of the streets. The first Lord of the Treasury and the Secretary of State appeared at the head of three thousand horsemen. Colt's followers were almost all on foot. He was a favourite with the keepers of pothouses, and had enlisted a strong body of porters and chairmen. The two parties, after exchanging a good deal of abuse, came to blows. The adherents of the ministers were victorious, put the adverse mob to the rout, and cudgelled Colt himself into a muddy ditch. The poll was taken in Westminster Hall. From the first there was no doubt of the result. But Colt tried to prolong the contest by bringing up a voter an hour. When it became clear that this artifice was employed for the purpose of causing delay, the returning officer took on himself the responsibility of closing the books, and of declaring Montague and Vernon duly elected.

At Guildhall the Junto was less fortunate. Three ministerial aldermen were returned. But the fourth member, Sir John Fleet, was not only a Tory, but was Governor of the old East India Company, and had distinguished himself by the pertinacity with which he had opposed the financial and commercial policy of the first Lord of the Treasury. While Montague suffered the mortification of finding that his empire over the city was less absolute than he had imagined, Wharton, notwithstanding his acknowledged preeminence in the art of electioneering, underwent a succession of defeats in boroughs and counties for which he had expected to name the members. He failed at Brackley, at Malmesbury and at Cockermouth. He was unable to maintain possession even of his own strongholds, Wycombe and Aylesbury. He was beaten in Oxfordshire. The freeholders of Buckinghamshire, who had been true to him during many years, and who in 1685, when the Whig party was in the lowest state of depression, had, in spite of fraud and tyranny, not only placed him at the head of the poll but put their second votes at his disposal, now rejected one of his candidates, and could hardly be induced to return the other, his own brother, by a very small majority.

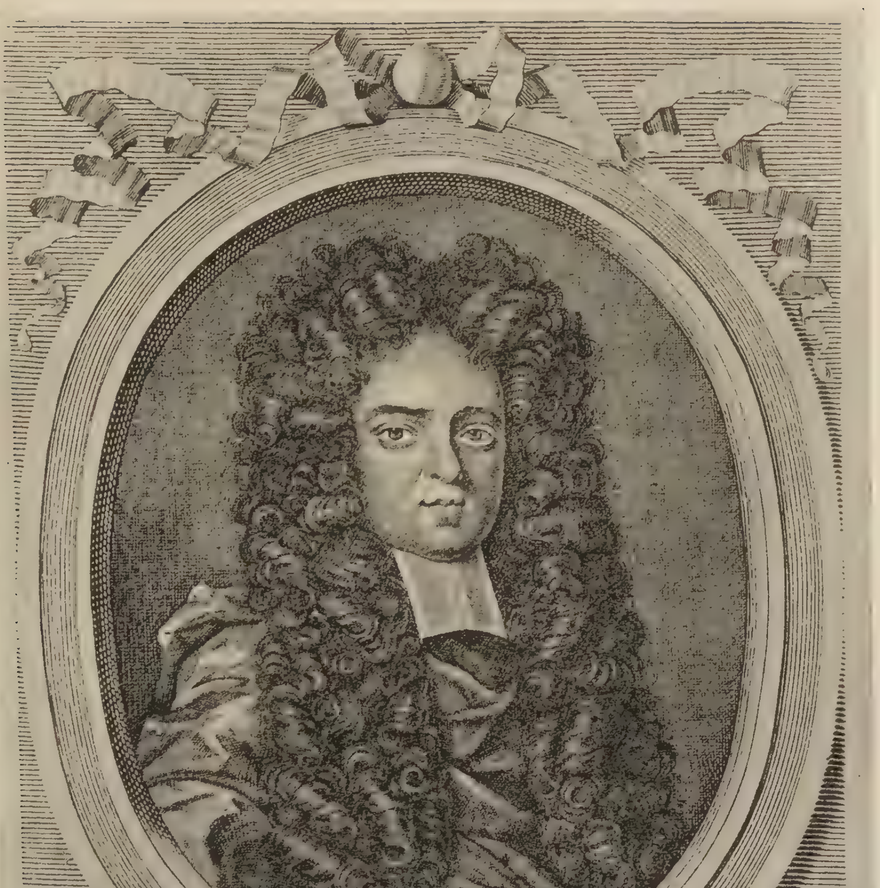
The elections for Exeter appear to have been in that age observed by the nation with peculiar interest. For Exeter was not only one of the largest and most thriving cities in the Kingdom, but was also the capital of the West of England, and was much frequented by the gentry of several counties. The franchise was popular. Party spirit ran high; and the contests were among the fiercest and the longest of which there is any record in our history. Seymour had represented Exeter in the Parliament of James, and in the two first Parliaments of William. In 1695, after a struggle of several weeks which had attracted much attention not only here but on the Continent, he had been defeated by two Whig candidates, and forced to take refuge in a small borough. But times had changed. He was now returned in his absence by a large majority; and with him was joined another Tory less able and, if possible, more unprincipled than himself, Sir Bartholomew Shower. Shower had been notorious as one of the hangmen of James. When that cruel King was bent on punishing with death soldiers who deserted from the army which he kept up in defiance of the constitution, he found that he could expect no assistance from Holt, who was the Recorder of London. Holt was accordingly removed. Shower was made Recorder, and showed his gratitude for his promotion by sending to Tyburn men who, as every barrister in the Inns of Court knew, were guilty of no offence at all. He richly deserved to have been excepted from the Act of Grace, and left to the vengeance of the laws which he had so foully perverted. The return which he made for the clemency which spared him was most characteristic. He missed no opportunity of thwarting and damaging the Government which had saved him from the gallows. Having shed innocent blood for the purpose of enabling James to keep up thirty thousand troops without the consent of Parliament, he now pretended to think it monstrous that William should keep up ten thousand with the consent of Parliament. That a great constituent body should be so forgetful of the past and so much out of humour with the present as to take this base and hardhearted pettifogger for a patriot was an omen which might well justify the most gloomy prognostications.

When the returns were complete, it appeared that the New House of Commons contained an unusual number of men about whom little was known, and on whose support neither the government nor the opposition could with any confidence reckon. The ranks of the staunch ministerial Whigs were certainly much thinned; but it did not appear that the Tory ranks were much fuller than before. That section of the representative body which was Whiggish without being ministerial had gained a great accession of strength, and seemed likely to have, during some time, the fate of the country in its hands. It was plain that the next session would be a trying one. Yet it was not impossible that the servants of the Crown might, by prudent management, succeed in obtaining a working majority. Towards the close of August the statesmen of the Junto, disappointed and anxious but not hopeless, dispersed in order to lay in a stock of health and vigour for the next parliamentary campaign. There were races at that season in the neighbourhood of Winchenden, Wharton's seat in Buckinghamshire; and a large party assembled there. Orford, Montague and Shrewsbury repaired to the muster. But Somers, whose chronic maladies, aggravated by sedulous application to judicial and political business, made it necessary for him to avoid crowds and luxurious banquets, retired to Tunbridge Wells, and tried to repair his exhausted frame with the water of the springs and the air of the heath. Just at this moment despatches of the gravest importance arrived from Guelders at Whitehall.

First Partition Treaty

The long negotiation touching the Spanish succession had at length been brought to a conclusion. Tallard had joined William at Loo, and had there met Heinsius and Portland. After much discussion, the price in consideration of which the House of Bourbon would consent to waive all claim to Spain and the Indies, and to support the pretensions of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria, was definitively settled. The Dauphin was to have the Province of Guipuscoa, Naples, Sicily and some small Italian islands which were part of the Spanish monarchy. The Milanese was allotted to the Archduke Charles. As the Electoral Prince was still a child, it was agreed that his father, who was then governing the Spanish Netherlands as Viceroy, should be Regent of Spain during the minority. Such was the first Partition Treaty, a treaty which has been during five generations confidently and noisily condemned, and for which scarcely any writer has ventured to offer even a timid apology, but which it may perhaps not be impossible to defend by grave and temperate argument.

It was said, when first the terms of the Partition Treaty were made public, and has since been many times repeated, that the English and Dutch Governments, in making this covenant with France, were guilty of a violation of plighted faith. They had, it was affirmed, by a secret article of a Treaty of Alliance concluded in 1689, bound themselves to support the pretensions of the Emperor to the Spanish throne; and they now, in direct defiance of that article, agreed to an arrangement by which he was excluded from the Spanish throne. The truth is that the secret article will not, whether construed according to the letter or according to the spirit, bear the sense which has generally been put upon it. The stipulations of that article were introduced by a preamble,


Jos. Nutting sculp.
Sr. Bartholomew Shower Knt.
London Printed for Dan. Browne and I. Walthoe.

SIR BARTHOLOMEW SHOWER

From an engraving by Joseph Nutting

in which it was set forth that the Dauphin was preparing to assert by arms his claim to the great heritage which his mother had renounced, and that there was reason to believe that he also aspired to the dignity of King of the Romans. For these reasons, England and the States General, considering the evil consequences which must follow if he should succeed in attaining either of his objects, promised to support with all their power his Cæsarean Majesty against the French and their adherents. Surely we cannot reasonably interpret this engagement to mean that, when the dangers mentioned in the preamble had ceased to exist, when the eldest Archduke was King of the Romans, and when the Dauphin had, for the sake of peace, withdrawn his claim to the Spanish Crown, England and the United Provinces would be bound to go to war for the purpose of supporting the cause of the Emperor, not against the French but against his own grandson, against the only prince who could reign at Madrid without exciting fear and jealousy throughout all Christendom.

While some persons accused William of breaking faith with the House of Austria, others accused him of interfering unjustly in the internal affairs of Spain. In the most ingenious and humorous political satire extant in our language, Arbuthnot's History of John Bull, England and Holland are typified by a clothier and a linendraper, who take upon themselves to settle the estate of a bedridden old gentleman in their neighbourhood. They meet at the corner of his park with paper and pencils, a pole, a chain and a semicircle, measure his fields, calculate the value of his mines, and then proceed to his house in order to take an inventory of his plate and furniture. But this pleasantry, excellent as pleasantry, hardly deserves serious refutation. No person who has a right to give any opinion at all about politics can think that the question, whether two of the greatest empires in the world should be virtually united so as to form one irresistible mass, was a question with which other states had nothing to do, a question about which other states could not take counsel together without being guilty of impertinence as gross as that of a busybody in private life who should insist on being allowed to dictate the wills of other people. If the whole Spanish monarchy should pass to the House of Bourbon, it was highly probable that in a few years England would cease to be great and free, and that Holland would be a mere province of France. Such a danger England and Holland might lawfully have averted by war; and it would be absurd to say that a danger which may be lawfully averted by war cannot lawfully be averted by peaceable means. If nations are so deeply interested in a question that they would be justified in resorting to arms for the purpose of settling it, they must surely be sufficiently interested in it to be justified in resorting to amicable arrangements

Malane ou Soleil, ou Croissant, la grandeur.
Je suis Couronne, deux fois avec honneur.
Hoe edler bloed. Hoe grooter moed.
J. Gole fecit et ex. Amstelodami cum Privilegio
JOSEPHUS REX HUNGARIÆ ARCHIDUX AUSTRIÆ NOBILIS CÆSAR

JOSEPH, KING OF HUNGARY, AND AFTERWARDS EMPEROR

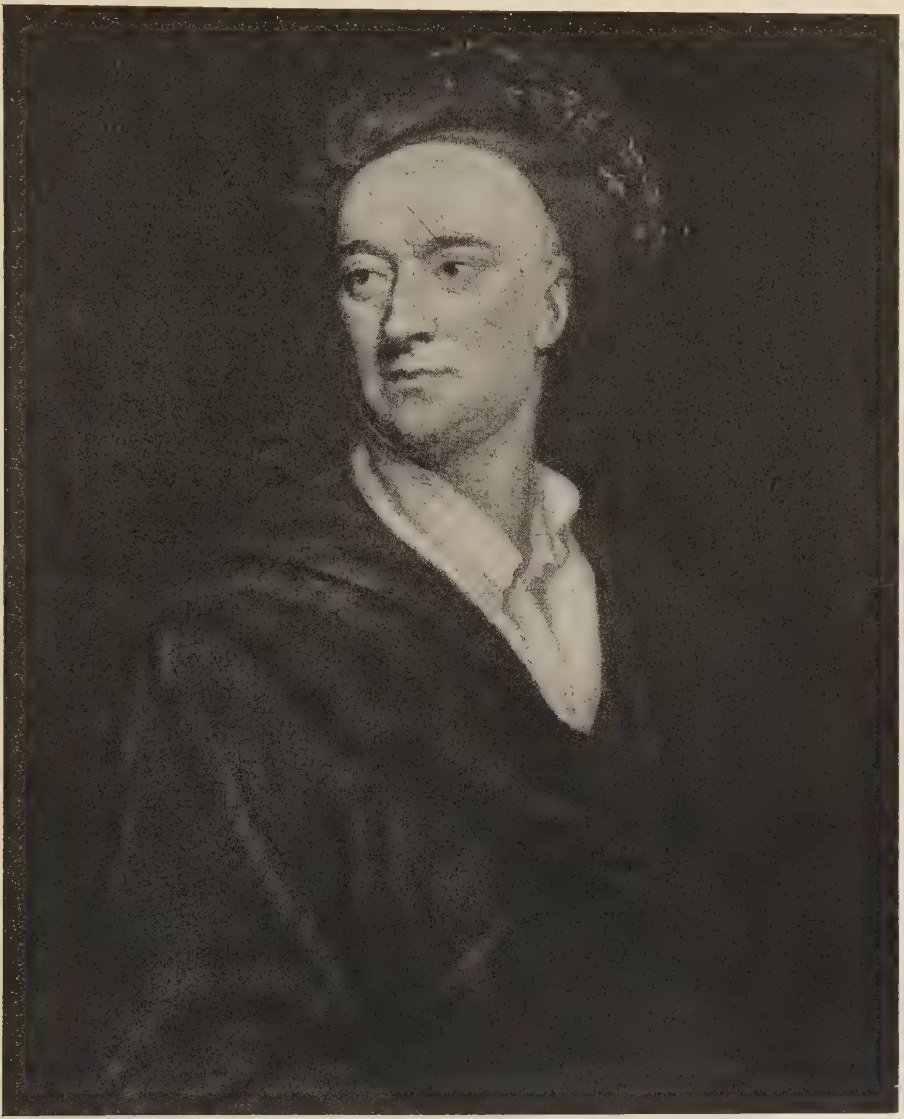
From a mezzotint by J. Gole

for the purpose of settling it. Yet, strange to say, a multitude of writers who have warmly praised the English and Dutch governments for waging a long and bloody war in order to prevent the question of the Spanish succession from being settled in a manner prejudicial to them, have severely blamed those governments for trying to attain the same end without the shedding of a drop of blood, without the addition of a crown to the taxation of any country in Christendom, and without a moment's interruption of the trade of the world by land or by sea.

It has been said to have been unjust that three states should have combined to divide a fourth state without its own consent; and, in recent times, the partition of the Spanish monarchy which was meditated in 1698 has been compared to the greatest political crime which stains the history of modern Europe, the partition of Poland. But those who hold such language cannot have well considered the nature of the Spanish monarchy in the seventeenth century. That monarchy was not a body pervaded by one principle of vitality and sensation. It was an assemblage of distinct bodies, none of which had any strong sympathy with the rest, and some of which had a positive antipathy for each other. The partition planned at Loo was therefore the very opposite of the partition of Poland. The partition of Poland was the partition of a nation. It was such a partition as is effected by hacking a living man limb from limb. The partition planned at Loo was the partition of an ill governed empire which was not a nation. It was such a partition as is effected by setting loose a drove of slaves who have been fastened together with collars and handcuffs, and whose union has produced only pain, inconvenience and mutual disgust. There is not the slightest reason to believe that the Neapolitans would have preferred the Catholic King to the Dauphin, or that the Lombards would have preferred the Catholic King to the Archduke. How little the Guipuscoans would have disliked separation from Spain and annexation to France we may judge from the fact that, a few years later, the States of Guipuscoa actually offered to transfer their allegiance to France on condition that their peculiar franchises should be held sacred.

One wound the partition would undoubtedly have inflicted, a wound on the Castilian pride. But surely the pride which a nation takes in exercising over other nations a blighting and withering dominion, a dominion without prudence or energy, without justice or mercy, is not a feeling entitled to much respect. And even a Castilian who was not greatly deficient in sagacity must have seen that an inheritance claimed by two of the greatest potentates in Europe could hardly pass entire to one claimant; that a partition was therefore all but inevitable; and that the question was in truth merely between a partition effected by friendly compromise and a partition effected by means of a long and devastating war.

There seems, therefore, to be no ground at all for pronouncing the terms of the Treaty of Loo unjust to the Emperor, to the Spanish monarchy considered as a whole, or to any part of that monarchy. Whether those terms were or were not too favourable to France is quite another question. It has often been maintained that she would have



DR. JOHN ARBUTHNOT

From the painting by William Robinson in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland gained more by permanently annexing to herself Guipuscoa, Naples, and Sicily, than by sending the Duke of Anjou or the Duke of Berry to reign at the Escurial. On this point, however, if on any point, respect is due to the opinion of William. That he thoroughly understood the politics of Europe is as certain as that jealousy of the greatness of France was with him a passion, a ruling passion, almost an infirmity. Before we blame him, therefore, for making large concessions to the power which it was the chief business of his life to keep within bounds, we shall do well to consider whether those concessions may not, on close examination, be found to be rather apparent than real. The truth is that they were so, and were well known to be so both by William and by Lewis.

Naples and Sicily formed indeed a noble kingdom, fertile, populous, blessed with a delicious climate, and excellently situated for trade. Such a kingdom, had it been contiguous to Provence, would indeed have been a most formidable addition to the French monarchy. But a glance at the map ought to have been sufficient to undeceive those who imagined that the great antagonist of the House of Bourbon could be so weak as to lay the liberties of Europe at the feet of that house. A King of France would, by acquiring territories in the south of Italy, have really bound himself over to keep the peace; for, as soon as he was at war with his neighbours, those territories were certain to be worse than useless to him. They were hostages at the mercy of his enemies. It would be easy to attack them. It would be hardly possible to defend them. A French army sent to them by land would have to force its way through the passes of the Alps, through Piedmont, through Tuscany, and through the Pontifical States, in opposition probably to great German armies. A French fleet would run great risk of being intercepted and destroyed by the squadrons of England and Holland. Of all this Lewis was perfectly aware. He repeatedly declared that he should consider the kingdom of the Two Sicilies as a source, not of strength, but of weakness. He accepted it at last with murmurs: he seems to have intended to make it over to one of his younger grandsons; and he would beyond all doubt have gladly given it in exchange for a thirtieth part of the same area in the Netherlands.[1] But in the Netherlands England

---

[1] I will quote from the despatches of Lewis to Tallard three or four passages which show that the value of the kingdom of the Two Sicilies was quite justly appreciated at Versailles. "À l'égard du royaume de Naples et de Sicile le roi d'Angleterre objectera que les places de ces états entre mes mains me rendront maître du commerce de la Méditeranée. Vous pourrez en ce cas laisser entendre, comme de vous même, qu'il serait si difficile de conserver ces royaumes unis à ma couronne, que les dépenses necessaires pour y envoyer des secours seraient si grands, et qu'autrefois il a tant coûté à la France pour les maintenir dans son obéissance, que vraisemblablement j'établirois un roi pour les gouverner, et que peut-être ce serait le partage d'un de mes petits-fils qui voudroit régner independamment." April $\frac{7}{17}$. 1698. "Les royaumes de Naples et

and Holland were determined to allow him nothing. What he really obtained in Italy was little more than a splendid provision for a cadet of his house. Guipusçoa was then in truth the price in consideration of which France consented that the Electoral Prince of Bavaria should be King of Spain and the Indies. Guipuscoa, though a small, was doubtless a valuable province, and was in a military point of view highly important. But Guipuscoa was not in the Netherlands. Guipuscoa would not make Lewis a more formidable neighbour to England or to the United Provinces. And, if the Treaty should be broken off, if the vast Spanish empire should be struggled for and torn in pieces by the rival races of Bourbon and Hapsburg, was it not possible, was it not probable, that France might lay her iron grasp, not on Guipuscoa alone, but on Luxemburg and Namur, on Hainault, Brabant and Antwerp, on Flanders East and West? Was it certain that the united forces of all her neighbours would be sufficient to compel her to relinquish her prey? Was it not certain that the contest would be long and terrible? And would not the English and Dutch think themselves most fortunate if, after many bloody and costly campaigns, the French King could be compelled to sign a treaty, the same, word for word, with that which he was ready uncompelled to sign now?

William, firmly relying on his own judgment, had not yet, in the whole course of this momentous negotiation, asked the advice or employed the agency of any English minister. But the treaty could not be formally concluded without the instrumentality of one of the Secretaries of State and of the Great Seal. Portland was directed to write to Vernon. The King himself wrote to the Chancellor. Somers was authorised to consult any of his colleagues whom he might think fit to be entrusted with so high a secret; and he was requested to give his own opinion of the proposed arrangement. If that opinion should be favourable, not a day must be lost. The King of Spain might die at any moment, and could hardly live till the winter. Full powers must be sent to Loo, sealed, but with blanks left for the names of the plenipotentiaries. Strict secresy must be observed; and care must be taken that the clerks whose duty it was to draw up the necessary documents should not entertain any suspicion of the importance of the work which they were performing.

de Sicile ne peuvent se regarder comme un partage dont mon fils puisse se contenter pour lui tenir lieu de tous se droits. Les exemples du passé n'ont que trop appris combien ces états coutent à la France, le peu d'utilité dont ils sont pour elle, et la difficulté de les conserver." May 16. 1698. "Je considère la cession de ces royaumes comme une source continuelle de dépenses et d'embarras. Il n'en a que trop couté à la France pour les conserver; et l'expérience a fait voir la necessité indispensable d'y entretenir toujours des troupes, et d'y envoyer incessamment des vaisseaux, et combien toutes ces peines ont été inutiles." May 29. 1698. It would be easy to cite other passages of the same kind. But these are sufficient to vindicate what I have said in the text.

The despatch from Loo found Somers at a distance from all his political friends, and almost incapacitated by infirmities and by remedies from attending to serious business, his delicate frame worn out by the labours and vigils of many months, his head aching and giddy with the first draughts from the chalybeate spring. He roused himself, however, and promptly communicated by writing with Shrewsbury and Orford. Montague and Vernon came down to Tunbridge Wells, and conferred fully with him. The opinion of the leading Whig statesmen was communicated to the King in a letter, which was not many months later placed on the records of Parliament. These statesmen entirely agreed with William in wishing to see the question of the Spanish succession speedily and peaceably settled. They apprehended that, if Charles should die leaving that question unsettled, the immense power of the French King and the geographical situation of his dominions would enable him to take immediate possession of the most important parts of the great inheritance. Whether he was likely to venture on so bold a course, and whether, if he did venture on it, any continental government would have the means and the spirit to withstand him, were questions as to which the English ministers, with unfeigned deference, submitted their opinion to that of their master, whose knowledge of the interests and tempers of all the courts of Europe was unrivalled. But there was one important point which must not be left out of consideration, and about which his servants might perhaps be better informed than himself, the temper of their own country. It was, the Chancellor wrote, their duty to tell His Majesty that the recent elections had indicated the public feeling in a manner which had not been expected, but which could not be mistaken. The spirit which had borne the nation up through nine years of exertions and sacrifices seemed to be dead. The people were sick of taxes: they hated the thought of war. As it would, in such circumstances, be no easy matter to form a coalition capable of resisting the pretensions of France, it was most desirable that she should be induced to withdraw those pretensions; and it was not to be expected that she would withdraw them without securing for herself a large compensation. The principle of the Treaty of Loo, therefore, the English Ministers cordially approved. But whether the articles of that treaty were or were not too favourable to the House of Bourbon, and whether the House of Bourbon was likely faithfully to observe them, were questions about which Somers delicately hinted that he and his colleagues felt some misgivings. They had their fears that Lewis might be playing false. They had their fears also that, possessed of Sicily, he would be master of the trade of the Levant; and that, possessed of Guipuscoa, he would be able at any moment to push an army into the heart of Castile. But they had been reassured by the thought that their sovereign thoroughly understood this department of politics, that he had fully considered all these things, that he had neglected no precaution, and that the concessions which he had made to France were the smallest which could have averted the calamities impending over Christendom. It was added that the service which His Majesty had rendered to the House of Bavaria gave him a right to ask for some return. Would it be too much

The Rt. Honble. John Lord Somers

From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

to expect, from the gratitude of the prince who was soon to be a great king, some relaxation of the rigorous system which excluded the English trade from the Spanish colonies? Such a relaxation would greatly endear His Majesty to his subjects.

With these suggestions the Chancellor sent off the powers which the King wanted. They were drawn up by Vernon with his own hand, and sealed in such a manner, that no subordinate officer was let into the secret. Blanks were left, as the King had directed, for the names of two Commissioners. But Somers gently hinted that it would be proper to fill those blanks with the names of persons who were English by naturalisation, if not by birth, and who would therefore be responsible to Parliament.

The King now had what he wanted from England. The peculiarity of the Batavian polity threw some difficulties in his way: but every difficulty yielded to his authority and to the dexterous management of Heinsius. And in truth the treaty could not but be favourably regarded by the States General; for it had been carefully framed with the especial object of preventing France from obtaining any accession of territory or influence on the side of the Netherlands, and Dutchmen, who remembered the terrible year when the camp of Lewis had been pitched between Utrecht and Amsterdam, were delighted to find that he was not to add to his dominions a single fortress in their neighbourhood, and were quite willing to buy him off with whole provinces under the Pyrenees and the Apennines. The sanction both of the federal and of the provincial governments was given with ease and expedition; and in the evening of the 4th of September 1698, the treaty was signed. As to the blanks in the English powers, William had attended to his Chancellor's suggestion, and had inserted the names of Sir Joseph Williamson, minister at the Hague, a born Englishman, and of Portland, a naturalised Englishman. The Grand Pensionary and seven other Commissioners signed on behalf of the United Provinces. Tallard alone signed for France. He seems to have been extravagantly elated by what seemed to be the happy issue of the negotiation in which he had borne so great a part, and in his next despatch to Lewis boasted of the new treaty as destined to be the most famous that had been made during many centuries.

William too was well pleased; and he had reason to be so. Had the King of Spain died, as all men expected, before the end of that year, it is highly probable that France would have kept faith with England and the United Provinces; and it is almost certain that, if France had kept faith, the treaty would have been carried into effect without any serious opposition in any quarter. The Emperor might have complained and threatened; but he must have submitted; for what could he do? He had no fleet; and it was therefore impossible for him even to attempt to possess himself of Castile, of Arragon, of Sicily, of the Indies, in opposition to the united navies of the three greatest maritime powers in the world. In fact, the only part of the Spanish empire which he could hope to seize and hold by force against the will of the confederates of Loo was the Milanese; and the Milanese the confederates of Loo had agreed to assign to his family. He would scarcely have been so mad as to disturb the peace of the world when the only thing which he had any chance of gaining by war was offered him without war. The Castilians would doubtless have resented the dismemberment of the unwieldy body of which they formed the head. But they would have perceived that by resisting they were much more likely to lose the Indies than to preserve Guipuscoa. As to Italy, they could no more make war there than in the moon. Thus the crisis which had seemed likely to produce an European war of ten years would have produced nothing worse than a few angry notes and plaintive manifestoes.

Both the confederate Kings wished their compact to remain a secret while their brother Charles lived, and it probably would have remained a secret, had it been confided only to the English and French Ministers. But the institutions of the United Provinces were not well fitted for the purposes of concealment. It had been necessary to trust so many deputies and magistrates that rumours of what had been passing at Loo got abroad. Quiros, the Spanish Ambassador at the Hague, followed the trail with such skill and perseverance that he discovered, if not the whole truth, yet enough to furnish materials for a despatch which produced much irritation and alarm at Madrid. A council was summoned, and sate long in deliberation. The grandees of the proudest of Courts could hardly fail to perceive that their next sovereign, be he who he might, would find it impossible to avoid sacrificing a part of his defenceless and widely scattered empire in order to preserve the rest; they could not bear to think that a single fort, a single islet, in any of the four quarters of the world, was about to escape from the sullen domination of Castile. To this sentiment all the passions and prejudices of the haughty race were subordinate. "We are ready," such was the phrase then in their mouths, "to go to any body, to go to the Dauphin, to go to the Devil, so that we all go together." In the hope of averting the threatened dismemberment, the Spanish ministers advised their master to adopt as his heir the candidate whose pretensions it was understood that France, England and Holland were inclined to support. The advice was taken; and it was soon everywhere known that His Catholic Majesty had solemnly designated as his successor his nephew Francis Joseph, Electoral Prince of Bavaria. France protested against this arrangement, not, as far as can now be judged, because she meant to violate the Treaty of Loo, but because it would have been difficult for her, if she did not protest, to insist on the full execution of that treaty. Had she silently acquiesced in the nomination of the Electoral Prince, she would have appeared to admit that the Dauphin's pretensions were unfounded; and, if she admitted the Dauphin's pretensions to be unfounded, she could not, without flagrant injustice, demand several provinces as the price in consideration of which she would consent to waive those pretensions. Meanwhile the confederates had secured the cooperation of a most important person, the Elector of Bavaria, who was actually Governor of the Netherlands, and was likely to be in a few months, at farthest, Regent of the whole Spanish Monarchy. He was perfectly sensible that the consent of France, England and Holland to his son's elevation was worth purchasing at almost any cost, and, with much alacrity, promised that, when the time came, he would do all in his power to facilitate the execution of the Treaty of Partition. He was indeed bound by the strongest ties to the confederates of Loo. They had, by a secret article, added to the treaty, agreed that, if the Electoral Prince should become King of Spain, and then die without issue, his father should be his heir. The news that young Francis Joseph had been declared heir to the throne of Spain was welcome to all the Potentates of Europe with the single exception of his grandfather the Emperor. The vexation and indignation of Leopold were extreme. But there could be no doubt that, graciously or ungraciously, he would submit. It would have been madness in him to contend against all Western Europe on land; and it was physically impossible

MEDAL REPRESENTING CHARLES II, KING OF SPAIN for him to wage war on the sea. William was therefore able to indulge, during some weeks, the pleasing belief that he had by skill and firmness averted from the civilised world a general war which had lately seemed to be imminent, and that he had secured the great community of nations against the undue predominance of one too powerful member.

Domestic discontent

But the pleasure and the pride with which he contemplated the success of his foreign policy gave place to very different feelings, as soon as he again had to deal with our domestic factions. And, indeed, those who most revere his memory, must acknowledge that, in dealing with these factions, he did not, at this time, show his wonted statesmanship. For a wise man, he seems never to have been sufficiently aware how much offence is given by discourtesy in small things. His ministers had apprised him that the result of the elections had been unsatisfactory, and that the temper of the new representatives of the people would require much management. Unfortunately he did not lay this intimation to heart. He had by proclamation fixed the opening of the Parliament for the 29th of November. This was then considered as a very late day. For the London season began together with Michaelmas Term; and, even during the war, the King had scarcely ever failed to receive the compliments of his faithful Lords and Commons on the 5th of November, the anniversary both of his birth and of his memorable landing. The numerous members of the House of Commons who were in town, having their time on their hands, formed cabals, and heated themselves and each other by murmuring at his partiality for the country of his birth. He had been off to Holland, they said, at the earliest possible moment. He was now lingering in Holland till the latest possible moment. This was not the worst. The

HOSTES PERCVSSIT BAVARVS SVCCESSVS SVBEGIT
GANDA MDCXCVIII

MEDAL REPRESENTING THE ELECTOR OF BAVARIA

29th of November came: but the King was not come. It was necessary that the Lords Justices should prorogue the Parliament till the 6th of December. The delay was imputed, and justly, to adverse winds. But the malecontents asked, with some reason, whether His Majesty had not known that there were often gales from the West in the German Ocean, and whether, when he had made a solemn appointment with the Estates of his Realm for a particular day, he ought not to have arranged things in such a way that nothing short of a miracle could have prevented him from keeping that appointment.

Littleton chosen Speaker

Thus the ill humour which a large proportion of the new legislators had brought up from their country seats became more and more acrid every day, till they entered on their functions. One question was much agitated during this unpleasant interval. Who was to be Speaker? The Junto wished to place Sir Thomas Littleton in the chair. He was one of their ablest, most zealous and most steadfast friends; and had been, both in the House of Commons and at the Board of Treasury, an invaluable second to Montague. There was reason indeed to expect a strong opposition. That Littleton was a Whig was a grave objection to him in the opinion of the Tories. That he was a placeman, and that he was for a standing army, were grave objections to him in the opinion of many who were not Tories. But nobody else came forward. The health of the late Speaker Foley had failed. Musgrave was talked of in coffeehouses: but the rumour that he would be proposed soon died away. Seymour's name was in a few mouths: but Seymour's day had gone by. He still possessed, indeed, those advantages which had once made him the first of the country gentlemen of England; illustrious descent, ample fortune, ready and weighty eloquence, perfect familiarity with parliamentary business. But all these things could not do so much to raise him as his moral character did to drag him down. Haughtiness such as his, though it could never have been liked, might, if it had been united with elevated sentiments of virtue and honour, have been pardoned. But of all the forms of pride, even the pride of upstart wealth not excepted, the most offensive is the pride of ancestry when found in company with sordid and ignoble vices, greediness, mendacity, knavery and impudence; and such was the pride of Seymour. Many, even of those who were well pleased to see the ministers galled by his keen and skilful rhetoric, remembered that he had sold himself more than once, and suspected that he was impatient to sell himself again. On the very eve of the opening of Parliament, a little tract entitled "Considerations on the Choice of a Speaker" was widely circulated, and seems to have produced a great sensation. The writer cautioned the representatives of the people, at some length, against Littleton; and then, in even stronger language, though more concisely, against Seymour; but did not suggest any third person. The sixth of December came, and found the Country party, as it called itself, still unprovided with a candidate. The King,

The Honble Sr Thomas Littleton
Treasurer of the Navy &
of the Honourable House of

From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by E. Forster

who had not been many hours in London, took his seat in the House of Lords. The Commons were summoned to the bar, and were directed to choose a Speaker. They returned to their Chamber. Hartington proposed Littleton; and the proposition was seconded by Spencer. No other person was put in nomination: but there was a warm debate of two hours. Seymour, exasperated by finding that no party was inclined to support his pretensions, spoke with extravagant violence. He who could well remember the military despotism of Cromwell, who had been an active politician in the days of the Cabal, and who had seen his own beautiful county turned into a Golgotha by the Bloody Circuit, declared that the liberties of the nation had never been in greater danger than at that moment, and that their doom would be fixed if a courtier were called to the chair. The opposition insisted on dividing. Hartington's motion was carried by two hundred and forty two votes to a hundred and thirty five, Littleton himself, according to the childish old usage which has descended to our times, voting in the minority. Three days later, he was presented and approved.

King's speech

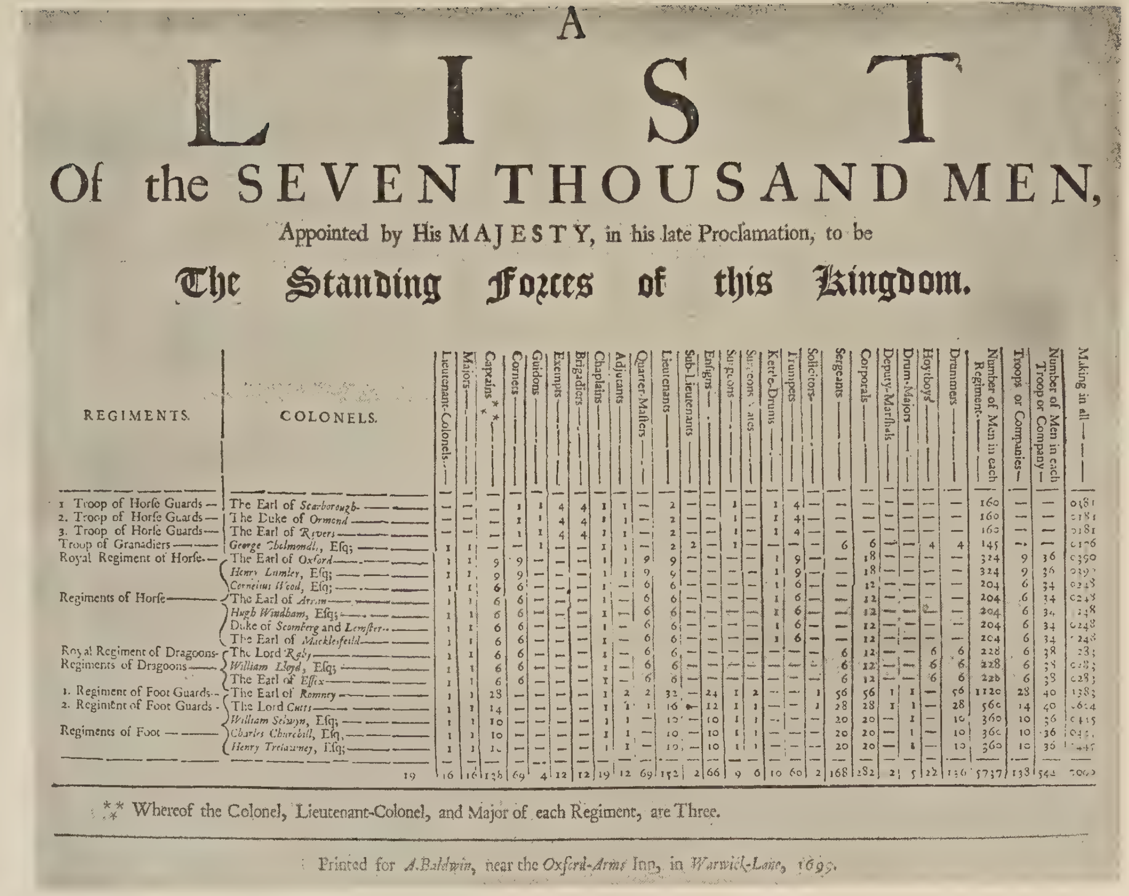
The King then spoke from the throne. He declared his firm conviction that the Houses were disposed to do whatever was necessary for the safety, honour and happiness of the kingdom; and he asked them for nothing more. When they came to consider the military and naval establishments, they would remember that, unless England were secure from attack, she could not continue to hold the high place which she had won for herself among European powers: her trade would languish; her credit would fail; and even her internal tranquillity would be in danger. He also expressed a hope that some progress would be made in the discharge of the debts contracted during the War. "I think," he said, "an English Parliament can never make such a mistake as not to hold sacred all Parliamentary engagements."

Proceedings relating to the amount of the land force

The speech appeared to be well received; and during a short time William flattered himself that the great fault, as he considered it, of the preceding session would be repaired, that the army would be augmented, and that he should be able, at the important conjuncture which was approaching, to speak to foreign powers in tones of authority, and especially to keep France steady to her engagements. The Whigs of the Junto, better acquainted with the temper of the country and of the new House of Commons, pronounced it impossible to carry a vote for a land force of more than ten thousand men. Ten thousand men would probably be obtained if His Majesty would authorise his servants to ask in his name for that number, and to declare that with a smaller number he could not answer for the public safety. William, firmly convinced that twenty thousand would be too few, refused to make or empower others to make a proposition which seemed to him absurd and disgraceful. Thus, at a moment at which it was peculiarly desirable that all who bore a part in the executive administration should act cordially together, there was serious dissension between him and his ablest councillors. For that dissension neither he nor they can be severely blamed. They were differently situated, and necessarily saw the same objects from different points of view. He, as was natural, considered the question chiefly as an European question. They, as was natural, considered it chiefly as an English question. They had found the antipathy to a standing army insurmountably strong even in the late Parliament, a Parliament disposed to place large confidence in them and in their master. In the new Parliament that antipathy amounted almost to a mania. That liberty, law, property, could never be secured while the Sovereign had a large body of regular troops at his command in time of peace, and that of all regular troops foreign troops were the most to be dreaded, had, during the recent elections, been repeated in every town hall and market place, and scrawled upon every dead wall. The reductions of the preceding year, it was said, even if they had been honestly carried into effect, would not have been sufficient; and they had not been honestly carried into effect. On this subject the ministers pronounced the temper of the Commons to be such that, if any person high in office were to ask for what His Majesty thought necessary, there would assuredly be a violent explosion: the majority would probably be provoked into disbanding all that remained of the army; and the kingdom would be left without a single soldier. William, however, could not be brought to believe that the case was so hopeless. He listened too eagerly to some secret adviser,—Sunderland was probably the man,—who accused Montague and Somers of cowardice and insincerity. They had, it was whispered in the royal ear, a majority whenever they really wanted one. They were bent upon placing their friend Littleton in the Speaker's chair; and they had carried their point triumphantly. They would carry as triumphantly a vote for a respectable military establishment if the honour of their master and the safety of their country were as dear to them as the petty interest of their own faction. It was to no purpose that the King was told, what was nevertheless perfectly true, that not one half of the members who had voted for Littleton could, by any art or eloquence, be induced to vote for an augmentation of the land force. While he was urging his ministers to stand up manfully against the popular prejudice, and while they were respectfully representing to him that by so standing up they should only make that prejudice stronger and more noxious, the day came which the Commons had fixed for taking the royal speech into consideration. The House resolved itself into a Committee. The great question was instantly raised; What provision should be made for the defence of the realm? It was naturally expected that the confidential advisers of the Crown would propose something. As they remained silent, Harley took the lead which properly belonged to them, and moved that the army should not exceed seven thousand men. Sir Charles Sedley suggested ten thousand. Vernon, who was present, was of opinion that this number would have been carried if it had been proposed by one who was known to speak on behalf of the King. But few members cared to support an amendment which was certain to be less pleasing to their constituents, and did not appear to be more pleasing to the Court, than the original motion. Harley's resolution passed the Committee. On the morrow it was reported and approved. The House also resolved that all the seven thousand men who were to be retained should be natural born English subjects. Other votes were carried without a single division either in the Committee or when the mace was on the table.

The King's indignation and vexation were extreme. He was angry with the opposition, with the ministers, with all England. The nation seemed to him to be under a judicial infatuation, blind to dangers which his sagacity perceived to be real, near and formidable, and morbidly apprehensive of dangers which his conscience told him were no dangers at all. The perverse islanders were willing to trust everything that was most precious to them, their independence, their property, their laws, their religion, to the moderation and good faith of France, to the winds and the waves, to the steadiness and expertness of battalions of ploughmen commanded by squires; and yet they were afraid to trust him with the means of protecting them lest he should use those means for the destruction of the liberties which he had saved from extreme peril, which he had fenced with new securities, which he had defended with the hazard of his life, and which from the day of his accession he had never once violated. He was attached, and not without reason, to the Blue Dutch Foot guards. That brigade had served under him for many years, and had been eminently distinguished by courage, discipline and fidelity. In December 1688 that brigade had been the first in his army to enter the English capital, and had been entrusted with the important duty of occupying Whitehall and guarding the person of James. Eighteen months later, that brigade had been the first to plunge into the waters of the Boyne. Nor had the conduct of these veteran soldiers been less exemplary in their quarters than in the field. The vote which required the King to discard them merely because they were what he himself was seemed to him a personal affront. All these vexations and scandals he imagined that his ministers might have averted, if they had been more solicitous for his honour and for the success of his great schemes of policy, and less solicitous about their own popularity. They, on the other hand, continued to assure him, and, as far as can now be judged, to assure him with perfect truth, that it was altogether out of their power to effect what he wished.

Something they might perhaps be able to do. Many members of the House of Commons had said in private that seven thousand men was too small a number. If His Majesty would let it be understood that he should consider those who should vote for ten thousand as having done him good service, there might be hopes. But there could be no hope if gentlemen found that by voting for ten thousand they should please nobody, that they should be held up to the counties and towns which



A
LIST
Of the SEVEN THOUSAND MEN,
Appointed by His MAJESTY, in his late Proclamation, to be
The Standing Forces of this Kingdom.

REGIMENTS.	COLONELS.	Lieutenant-Colonels	Majors	Captains* *⁎	Cornets	Guidons	Exempts	Brigadiers	Chaplains	Adjutants	Quarter-Maſters	Lieutenants	Sub-Lieutenants	Enſigns	Surgeons	Surgeons Mates	Kettle-Drums	Trumpets	Solicitors	Sergeants	Corporals	Deputy-Marſhals	Drum-Majors	Hoytboys	Drummers	Number of Men in each Regiment	Troops or Companies	Number of Men in each Troop or Company	Making in all
1 Troop of Horſe Guards	The Earl of *Scarborough*	—	—	—	1	1	4	4	1	1	—	2	—	—	1	—	1	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	160	—	—	0181
2. Troop of Horſe Guards	The Duke of *Ormond*	—	—	—	1	1	4	4	1	1	—	2	—	—	1	—	1	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	160	—	—	0181
3. Troop of Horſe Guards	The Earl of *Rivers*	—	—	—	1	1	4	4	1	1	—	2	—	—	1	—	1	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	160	—	—	0181
Troop of Granadiers	*George Cholmondl.*, Eſq;	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	1	1	—	2	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	6	6	—	—	4	4	145	—	—	0176
Royal Regiment of Horſe	The Earl of *Oxford*	1	1	9	9	—	—	—	1	1	9	9	—	—	—	—	1	9	—	—	18	—	—	—	—	324	9	36	0390
Regiments of Horſe	*Henry Lumley*, Eſq;	1	1	9	9	—	—	—	1	1	9	9	—	—	—	—	1	9	—	—	18	—	—	—	—	324	9	36	0392
	Cornelius Wood, Eſq;	1	1	6	6	—	—	—	1	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	1	6	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	204	6	34	0248
	The Earl of *Arran*	1	1	6	6	—	—	—	1	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	1	6	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	204	6	34	0248
	Hugh Windham, Eſq;	1	1	6	6	—	—	—	1	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	1	6	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	204	6	34	0248
	Duke of *Scomberg* and *Lemster*	1	1	6	6	—	—	—	1	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	1	6	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	204	6	34	0248
	The Earl of *Macklesfeild*	1	1	6	6	—	—	—	1	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	1	6	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	204	6	34	0248
Royal Regiment of Dragoons	The Lord *Raby*	1	1	6	6	—	—	—	1	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	—	6	6	228	6	38	0233
Regiments of Dragoons	*William Lloyd*, Eſq;	1	1	6	6	—	—	—	1	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	—	6	6	228	6	38	0283
	The Earl of *Eſſex*	1	1	6	6	—	—	—	1	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	—	6	6	228	6	38	0283
1. Regiment of Foot Guards	The Earl of *Romney*	1	1	28	—	—	—	—	1	2	2	32	—	24	1	2	—	—	1	56	56	1	1	—	56	1120	28	40	1383
2. Regiment of Foot Guards	The Lord *Cutts*	1	1	14	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	16	—	12	1	1	—	—	1	28	28	1	1	—	28	560	14	40	1614
Regiments of Foot	*William Selwyn*, Eſq;	1	1	10	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	10	—	10	1	1	—	—	—	20	20	—	1	—	10	360	10	36	0415
	Charles Churchill, Eſq,	1	1	10	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	10	—	10	1	1	—	—	—	20	20	—	1	—	10	360	10	36	[illegible]
	Henry Trelawney, Eſq;	1	1	10	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	10	—	10	1	1	—	—	—	20	20	—	1	—	10	360	10	36	[illegible]
	19	16	16	136	69	4	12	12	19	12	69	152	2	66	9	6	10	60	2	168	282	2	5	22	136	5737	138	544	7000

**⁎ Whereof the Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major of each Regiment, are Three.

Printed for *A. Baldwin*, near the *Oxford-Arms* Inn, in *Warwick-Lane*, 1699.

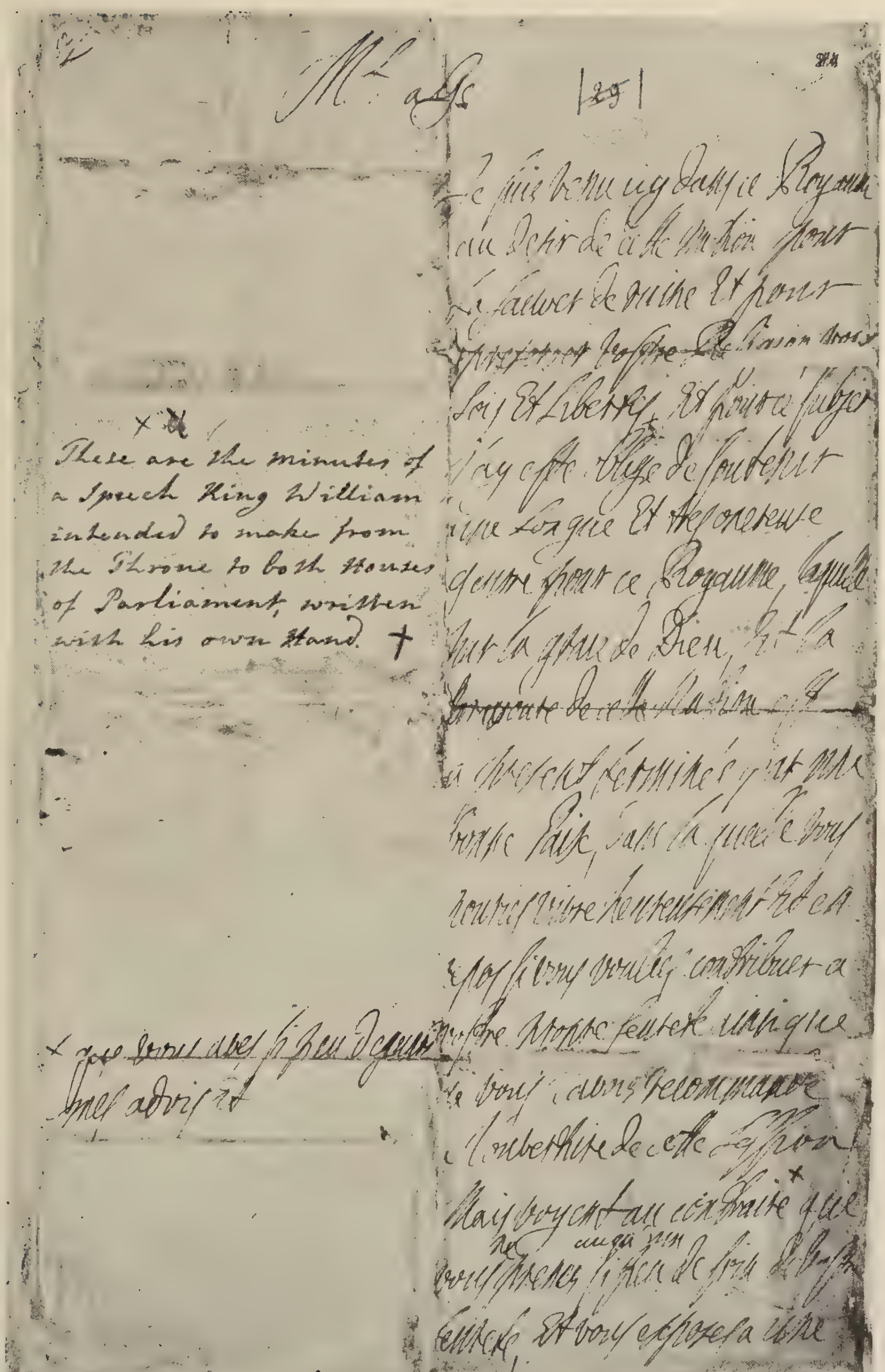
A LIST OF THE STANDING FORCES IN 1699

From a broadside in the Sutherland Collection

they represented as turncoats and slaves for going so far to meet his wishes, and that they should be at the same time frowned upon at Kensington for not going farther. The King was not to be moved. He had been too great to sink into littleness without a struggle. He had been the soul of two great coalitions, the dread of France, the hope of all oppressed nations. And was he to be degraded into a mere puppet of the Harleys and the Howes, a petty prince who could neither help nor hurt, a less formidable enemy and less valuable ally than the Elector of Brandenburg or the Duke of Savoy? His spirit, quite as arbitrary and impatient of control as that of any of his predecessors, Stuart, Tudor or Plantagenet, swelled high against this ignominious bondage. It was well known at Versailles that he was cruelly mortified and incensed; and, during a short time, a strange hope was cherished there that, in the heat of his resentment, he might be induced to imitate his uncles, Charles and James, to conclude another treaty of Dover, and to sell himself into vassalage for a subsidy which might make him independent of his niggardly and mutinous Parliament. Such a subsidy, it was thought, might be disguised under the name of a compensation for the little principality of Orange which Lewis had long been desirous to purchase even at a fancy price. A despatch was drawn up containing a paragraph by which Tallard was to be apprised of his master's views, and instructed not to hazard any distinct proposition, but to try the effect of cautious and delicate insinuations, and, if possible, to draw William on to speak first. This paragraph was, on second thoughts, cancelled; but that it should ever have been written must be considered a most significant circumstance.

It may with confidence be affirmed that William would never have stooped to be the pensioner of France: but it was with difficulty that he was, at this conjuncture, dissuaded from throwing up the government of England. When first he threw out hints about retiring to the Continent, his ministers imagined that he was only trying to frighten them into making a desperate effort to obtain for him an efficient army. But they soon saw reason to believe that he was in earnest. That he was in earnest, indeed, can hardly be doubted. For, in a confidential letter to Heinsius, whom he could have no motive for deceiving, he intimated his intention very clearly. "I foresee," he writes, "that I shall be driven to take an extreme course, and that I shall see you again in Holland sooner than I had imagined."[1] In fact he had resolved to go down to the Lords, to send for the Commons, and to make his last speech from the throne. That speech he actually prepared and had it translated. He meant to tell his hearers that he had come to England to rescue their religion and their liberties; that, for that end, he had been under

[1] Dec. $\frac{20}{30}$. 1698.



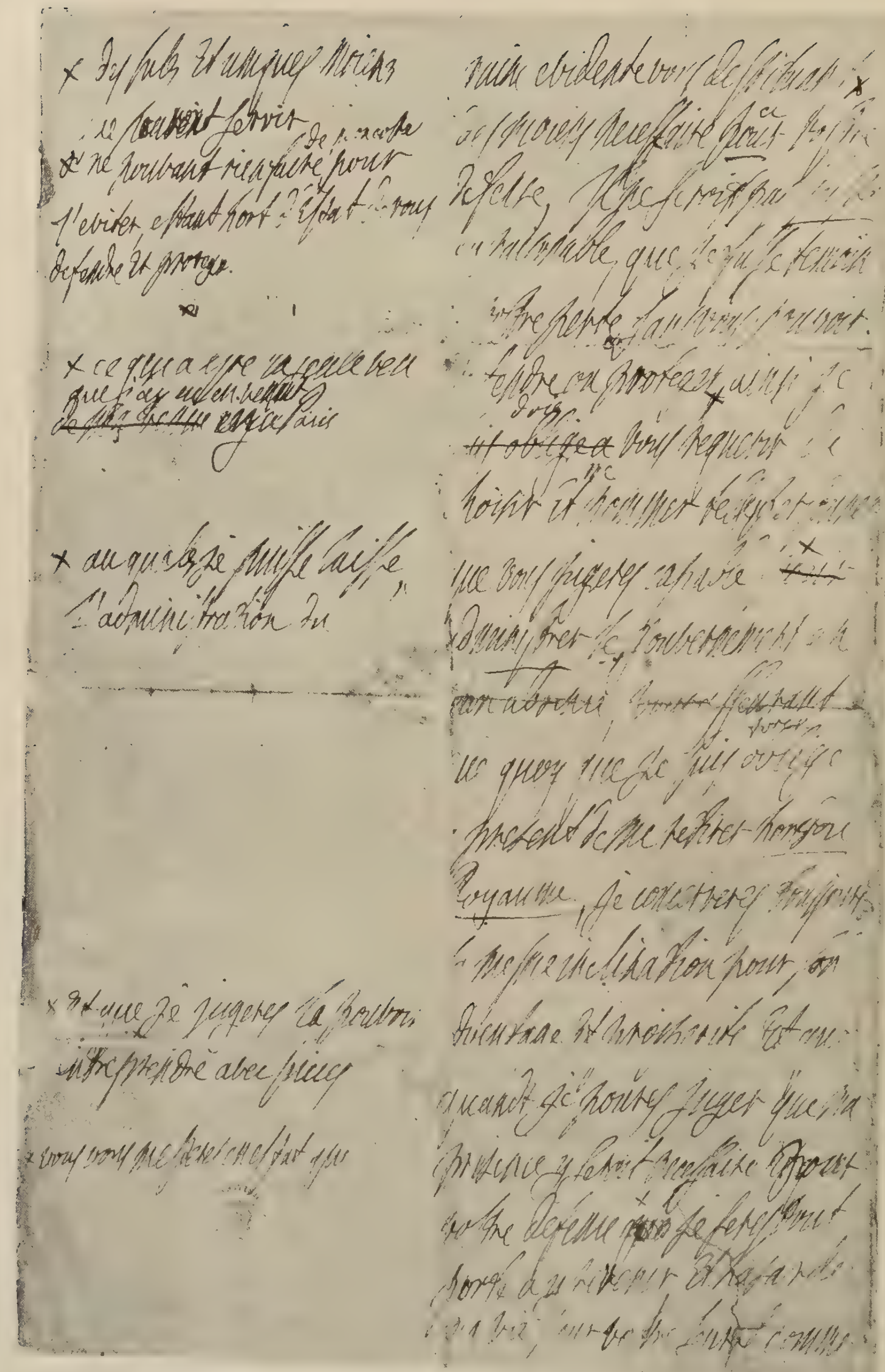
These are the minutes of a Speech King William intended to make from the Throne to both Houses of Parliament, written with his own Hand. +

Je suis venu icy dans ce Royaume
au desir de cette nation pour
la sauver de ruine et pour
preserver vostre ~~Religion~~ vos
Lois et Libertez, et pour ce subjet
j'ay esté obligé de soutenir
une longue et onereuse
guerre pour ce Royaume, laquelle
par la grace de Dieu, et la
~~bravoure de cette nation~~ est
a present terminée par une
bonne paix, dans laquelle vous
pourriez vivre heureusement et en
repos si vous voulez contribuer a
vostre propre seureté ainsi que
je vous avois recommandé
a l'ouverture de cette session
Mais voyant au contraire que
ne aucun soin
vous prenez si peu de soin de vostre
seureté, et vous exposez a une

× que vous avez si peu d'egard
a mes advis et

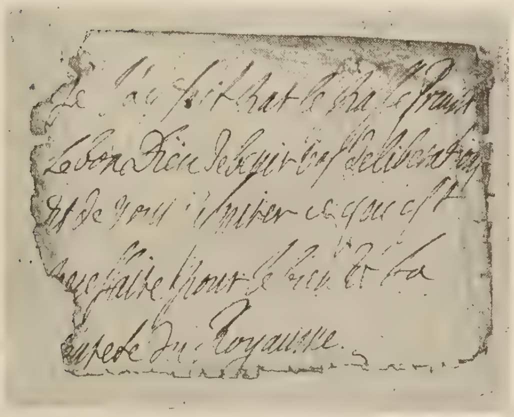
SPEECH INTENDED TO BE SPOKEN BY WILLIAM III IN DECEMBER 1698

From the original in the British Museum



SPEECH INTENDED TO BE SPOKEN BY WILLIAM III IN DECEMBER 1698

From the original in the British Museum



SPEECH INTENDED TO BE SPOKEN BY WILLIAM III IN DECEMBER 1698

From the original in the British Museum

the necessity of waging a long and cruel war; that the war had, by the blessing of God, ended in an honourable and advantageous peace; and that the nation might now be tranquil and happy, if only those precautions were adopted which he had on the first day of the session recommended as essential to the public security. Since, however, the Estates of the Realm thought fit to slight his advice, and to expose themselves to the imminent risk of ruin, he would not be the witness of calamities which he had not caused and which he could not avert. He must therefore request the Houses to present to him a bill providing for the government of the realm: he would pass that bill, and withdraw from a post in which he could no longer be useful; but he should always take a deep interest in the welfare of England; and, if what he foreboded should come to pass, if in some day of danger she should again need his services, his life should be hazarded as freely as ever in her defence.

When the King showed his speech to the Chancellor, that wise minister forgot for a moment his habitual self command. "This is extravagance, Sir," he said: "this is madness. I implore your Majesty, for the sake of your own honour, not to say to anybody else what you have said to me." He argued the matter during two hours, and no doubt lucidly and forcibly. William listened patiently; but his purpose remained unchanged.

The alarm of the ministers seems to have been increased by finding that the King's intention had been confided to Marlborough, the very last man to whom such a secret would have been imparted unless William had really made up his mind to abdicate in favour of the Princess of Denmark. Somers had another audience, and again began to expostulate. But William cut him short. "We shall not agree, my Lord; my mind is made up." "Then, Sir," said Somers, "I have to request that I may be excused from assisting as Chancellor at the fatal act which Your Majesty meditates. It was from my King that I received this seal; and I beg that he will take it from me while he is still my King."

In these circumstances the ministers, though with scarcely the faintest hope of success, determined to try what they could do to meet the King's wishes. A select committee had been appointed by the House of Commons to frame a bill for the disbanding of all the troops above seven thousand. A motion was made by one of the Court party that this Committee should be instructed to reconsider the number of men. Vernon acquitted himself well in the debate. Montague spoke with even more than his wonted ability and energy, but in vain. So far was he from being able to rally round him such a majority as that which had supported him in the preceding Parliament, that he could not count on the support even of the placemen who sate at the same executive board with him. Thomas Pelham, who had, only a few months before, been made a Lord of the Treasury, tried to answer him. "I own," said Pelham, "that last year I thought a large land force necessary: this year I think such a force unnecessary; but I deny that I have been guilty of any inconsistency. Last year the great question of the Spanish succession was unsettled, and there was serious danger of a general war. That question has now been settled in the best possible way; and we may look forward to many years of peace." A Whig of still greater note and authority, the Marquess of Hartington, separated himself on this occasion from the Junto. The current was irresistible. At last the voices of those who tried to speak for the Instruction were drowned by clamour. When the question was put, there was a great shout of No, and the minority submitted. To divide would have been merely to have exposed their weakness.

Unpopularity of Montague

By this time it became clear that the relations between the executive government and the Parliament were again what they had been before the year 1695. The history of our polity at this time is closely connected with the history of one man. Hitherto Montague's career had been more splendidly and uninterruptedly successful than that of any member of the House of Commons, since the House of Commons had begun to exist. And now fortune had turned. By the Tories he had long been hated as a Whig: and the rapidity of his rise, the brilliancy of his fame, and the unvarying good luck which seemed to attend him, had made many Whigs his enemies. He was absurdly compared to the upstart favourites of a

CHARLES MONTAGU, EARL OF HALIFAX, 1661-1715.

From the painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller, in the National Portrait Gallery.

former age, Carr and Villiers, men whom he resembled in nothing but in the speed with which he had mounted from a humble to a lofty position. They had, without rendering any service to the State, without showing any capacity for the conduct of great affairs, been elevated to the highest dignities, in spite of the murmurs of the whole nation, by the mere partiality of the Sovereign. Montague owed everything to his own merit and to the public opinion of his merit. With his master he appears to have had very little intercourse, and none that was not official. He was in truth a living monument of what the Revolution had done for the Country. The Revolution had found him a young student in a cell by the Cam, poring on the diagrams which illustrated the newly discovered laws of centripetal and centrifugal force, writing little copies of verses, and indulging visions of parsonages with rich glebes, and of closes in old cathedral towns; had developed in him new talents; had held out to him the hope of prizes of a very different sort from a rectory or a prebend. His eloquence had gained for him the ear of the legislature. His skill in fiscal and commercial affairs had won for him the confidence of the City. During four years he had been the undisputed leader of the majority of the House of Commons; and every one of those years he had made memorable by great parliamentary victories, and by great public services. It should seem that his success ought to have been gratifying to the nation, and especially to that assembly of which he was the chief ornament, of which indeed he might be called the creature. The representatives of the people ought to have been well pleased to find that their approbation could, in the new order of things, do for the man whom they delighted to honour all that the mightiest of the Tudors could do for Leicester, or the most arbitrary of the Stuarts for Strafford. But, strange to say, the Commons soon began to regard with an evil eye that greatness which was their own work. The fault indeed was partly Montague's. With all his ability, he had not the wisdom to avert, by suavity and moderation, that curse, the inseparable concomitant of prosperity and glory, which the ancients personified under the name of Nemesis. His head, strong for all the purposes of debate and arithmetical calculation, was weak against the intoxicating influence of success and fame. He became proud even to insolence. Old companions, who, a very few years before, had punned and rhymed with him in garrets, had dined with him at cheap ordinaries, had sate with him in the pit, and had lent him some silver to pay his seamstress's bill, hardly knew their friend Charles in the great man who could not forget for one moment that he was First Lord of the Treasury, that he was Chancellor of the Exchequer, that he had been a Regent of the kingdom, that he had founded the Bank of

England and the new East India Company, that he had restored the currency, that he had invented the Exchequer Bills, that he had planned the General Mortgage, and that he had been pronounced, by a solemn vote of the Commons, to have deserved all the favours which he had received from the Crown. It was said that admiration of himself and contempt of others were indicated by all his gestures and written in all the lines of his face. The very way in which the little jackanapes, as the hostile pamphleteers loved to call him, strutted through the lobby, making the most of his small figure, rising on his toe, and perking up his chin, made him enemies. Rash and arrogant sayings were imputed to him, and perhaps invented for him. He was accused of boasting that there was nothing that he could not carry through the House of Commons, that he could turn the majority round his finger. A crowd of libellers assailed him with much more than political hatred. Boundless rapacity and corruption were laid to his charge. He was represented as selling all the places in the revenue department for three years' purchase. The opprobrious nickname of Filcher was fastened on him. His luxury, it was said, was not less inordinate than his avarice. There was indeed an attempt made at this time to raise against the leading Whig politicians and their allies, the great moneyed men of the City, a cry much resembling the cry which, seventy or eighty years later, was raised against the English Nabobs. Great wealth, suddenly acquired, is not often enjoyed with moderation, dignity and good taste. It is therefore not impossible that there may have been some small foundation for the extravagant stories with which malecontent pamphleteers amused the leisure of malecontent squires. In such stories Montague played a conspicuous part. He contrived, it was said, to be at once as rich as Crassus and as riotous as Mark Antony. His stud and his cellar were beyond all price. His very lacqueys turned up their noses at claret. He and his confederates were described as spending the immense sums of which they had plundered the public in banquets of four courses, such as Lucullus might have eaten in the Hall of Apollo. A supper for twelve Whigs, enriched by jobs, grants, bribes, lucky purchases and lucky sales of stock, was cheap at eighty pounds. At the end of every course all the fine linen on the table was changed. Those who saw the pyramids of choice wild fowl imagined that the entertainment had been prepared for fifty epicures at the least. Only six birds' nests from the Nicobar islands were to be had in London: and all the six, bought at an enormous price, were smoking in soup on the board. These fables were destitute alike of probability and of evidence. But Grub Street could devise no fable injurious to Montague which was not certain to find credence in more than half the manor houses and vicarages of England.

It may seem strange that a man who loved literature passionately, and rewarded literary merit munificently, should have been more savagely reviled both in prose and verse than almost any other politician in our history. But there is really no cause for wonder. A powerful, liberal and discerning protector of genius is very likely to be mentioned with honour long after his death, but is very likely also to be most brutally libelled during his life. In every age there will be twenty bad writers for one good one; and every bad writer will think himself a good one. A ruler who neglects all men of letters alike does not wound the self love of any man of letters. But a ruler who shows favour to the few men of letters who deserve it inflicts on the many the miseries of disappointed hope, of affronted pride, of jealousy cruel as the grave. All the rage of a multitude of authors, irritated at once by the sting of want and by the sting of vanity, is directed against the unfortunate patron. It is true that the thanks and eulogies of those whom he has befriended will be remembered when the invectives of those whom he has neglected are forgotten. But in his own time the obloquy will probably make as much noise and find as much credit as the panegyric. The name of Mæcenas has been made immortal by Horace and Virgil, and is popularly used to designate an accomplished statesman, who lives in close intimacy with the greatest poets and wits of his time, and heaps benefits on them with the most delicate generosity. But it may well be suspected that, if the verses of Alpinus and Fannius, of Bavius and Mævius, had come down to us, we might see Mæcenas represented as the most niggardly and tasteless of human beings, nay as a man who, on system, neglected and persecuted all intellectual superiority. It is certain that Montague was thus represented by contemporary scribblers. They told the world in essays, in letters, in dialogues, in ballads, that he would do nothing for anybody without being paid either in money or in some vile services; that he not only never rewarded merit, but hated it whenever he saw it; that he practised the meanest arts for the purpose of depressing it; that those whom he protected and enriched were not men of ability and virtue, but wretches distinguished only by their sycophancy and their low debaucheries. And this was said of the man who made the fortune of Joseph Addison, and of Isaac Newton.

Nothing had done more to diminish the influence of Montague in the House of Commons than a step which he had taken a few weeks before the meeting of the Parliament. It would seem that the result of the general election had made him uneasy, and that he had looked anxiously round him for some harbour in which he might take refuge from the storms which seemed to be gathering. While his thoughts were thus employed, he learned that the Auditorship of the Exchequer had suddenly become vacant. The Auditorship was held for life. The duties were formal and easy; the gains were uncertain: for they rose and fell with the public expenditure: but they could hardly, in time of peace, and under the most economical administration, be less than four thousand pounds a year, and were likely, in time of war, to be more than double of that sum. Montague marked this great office for his own. He could not indeed take it, while he continued to be in charge of the public purse. For it would have been indecent, and perhaps illegal, that he should audit his own accounts. He therefore selected his brother Christopher, whom he had lately made a Commissioner of the Excise, to keep the place for him. There was, as may easily be supposed, no want of powerful and noble competitors for such a prize. Leeds had, more than twenty years before, obtained from Charles the Second a patent granting the reversion to Caermarthen. Godolphin, it was said, pleaded a promise made by William. But Montague maintained, and was, it seems, right in maintaining, that both the patent of Charles and the promise of William had been given under a mistake, and that the right of appointing the Auditor belonged, not to the Crown, but to the Board of Treasury. He carried his point with characteristic audacity and celerity. The news of the vacancy reached London on a Sunday. On the Tuesday the new Auditor was sworn in. The ministers were amazed. Even the Chancellor, with whom Montague was on terms of intimate friendship, had not been consulted. Godolphin devoured his ill temper. Caermarthen ordered out his wonderful yacht, and hastened to complain to the King, who was then at Loo. But what had been done could not be undone.

This bold stroke placed Montague's fortune, in the lower sense of the word, out of hazard, but increased the animosity of his enemies and cooled the zeal of his adherents. In a letter written by one of his colleagues, Secretary Vernon, on the day after the appointment, the Auditorship is described as at once a safe and lucrative place. "But I thought," Vernon proceeds, "Mr. Montague was too aspiring to stoop to anything below the height he was in, and that he least considered profit." This feeling was no doubt shared by many of the friends of the ministry. It was plain that Montague was preparing a retreat for himself. This flinching of the captain, just on the eve of a perilous campaign, naturally disheartened the whole army. It deserves to be remarked that, more than eighty years later, another great parliamentary leader was placed in a very similar situation. The younger William Pitt held in 1784 the same offices which Montague had held in 1698. Pitt was pressed in 1784 by political difficulties not less than those with which Montague had contended in 1698. Pitt was also in

1784 a much poorer man than Montague in 1698. Pitt, in 1784, like Montague in 1698, had at his own absolute disposal a lucrative sinecure place in the Exchequer. Pitt gave away the office which would have made him an opulent man, and gave it away in such a manner as at once to reward unfortunate merit, and to relieve the country from a burden. For this disinterestedness he was repaid by the enthusiastic applause of his followers, by the enforced respect of his opponents, and by the confidence which, through all the vicissitudes of a chequered and at length disastrous career, the great body of Englishmen reposed in his public spirit and in his personal integrity. In the intellectual qualities of a statesman Montague was probably not inferior to Pitt. But the magnanimity, the dauntless courage, the contempt for riches and for baubles, to which, more than to any intellectual quality, Pitt owed his long ascendancy, were wanting to Montague.

The faults of Montague were great; but his punishment was cruel. It was indeed a punishment which must have been more bitter than the bitterness of death to a man whose vanity was exquisitely sensitive, and who had been spoiled by early and rapid success and by constant prosperity. Before the new Parliament had been a month sitting it was plain that his empire was at an end. He spoke with the old eloquence; but his speeches no longer called forth the old response. Whatever he proposed was maliciously scrutinised. The success of his budget of the preceding year had surpassed all expectation. The two millions which he had undertaken to find had been raised with a rapidity which seemed magical. Yet for bringing the riches of the City, in an unprecedented flood, to overflow the Exchequer he was reviled as if his scheme had failed more ludicrously than the Tory Land Bank. Emboldened by his unpopularity, the Old East India Company presented a petition praying that the General Society Act, which his influence and eloquence had induced the late Parliament to pass, might be extensively modified. Howe took the matter up. It was moved that leave should be given to bring in a bill according to the prayer of the petition; the motion was carried by a hundred and seventy five votes to a hundred and forty eight; and the whole question of the trade with the Eastern seas was reopened. The bill was brought in, but was, with great difficulty and by a very small majority, thrown out on the second reading.[1] On other financial questions Montague, so lately the oracle of the Committee of Supply, was now heard with malevolent distrust. If his enemies were unable to detect any flaw in his reasonings and calculations, they could at least whisper that Mr. Montague was very cunning, that it was not easy to track him, but that it might be taken for granted that for whatever he did he had some sinister motive, and that the safest course was to negative whatever he proposed. Though that House of Commons was economical even to a vice, the majority preferred paying high interest to paying low interest, solely because the plan for raising money at low interest had been framed by him. In a despatch from the Dutch Embassy the States General were informed that many of the votes of that session which had caused astonishment out of doors were to be ascribed to nothing but to the bitter envy which the ability and fame of Montague had excited. It was not without a hard struggle and a sharp pang that the first Englishman who has held that high position which has now been long called the Leadership of the House of Commons submitted to be deposed. But he was set upon with cowardly malignity by whole rows of small men none of whom singly would have dared to look him in the face. A contemporary pamphleteer compared him to an owl in the sunshine pursued and pecked to death by flights of tiny birds. On one occasion he was irritated into uttering an oath. Then there was a cry of order; and he was threatened with the Serjeant and the Tower. On another occasion he was moved even to shedding tears of rage and vexation, tears which only moved the mockery of his low minded and bad hearted foes.

---

[1] Commons' Journals, February 24. 27.; March 9. 169$\frac{8}{9}$. In the Vernon Correspondence a letter about the East India question which belongs to the year $\frac{1699}{1700}$ is put under the date of Feb. 10. 169$\frac{8}{9}$. The truth is that this most valuable correspondence cannot be used to good purpose by any writer who does not do for himself all that the editor ought to have done.

If a minister were now to find himself thus situated in a House of Commons which had just been elected, and from which it would therefore be idle to appeal to the electors, he would instantly resign his office, and his adversaries would take his place. The change would be most advantageous to the public, even if we suppose his successor to be both less virtuous and less able than himself. For it is much better for the country to have a bad ministry, than to have no ministry at all; and there would be no ministry at all if the executive departments were filled by men whom the representatives of the people took every opportunity of thwarting and insulting. That an unprincipled man should be followed by a majority of the House of Commons is no doubt an evil. But, when this is the case, he will nowhere be so harmless as at the head of affairs. As he already possesses the power to do boundless mischief, it is desirable to give him a strong motive to abstain from doing mischief; and such a motive he has from the moment that he is entrusted with the administration. Office of itself does much to equalise politicians. It by no means brings all characters to a level; but it does bring high characters down and low characters up towards a common standard. In power the most patriotic and most enlightened statesman finds that he must disappoint the expectations of his admirers; that, if he effects any good, he must effect it by compromise; that he must relinquish many favourite schemes; that he must bear with many abuses. On the other hand, power turns the very vices of the most worthless adventurer, his selfish ambition, his sordid cupidity, his vanity, his cowardice, into a sort of public spirit. The most greedy and cruel wrecker that ever put up false lights to lure mariners to their destruction will do his best to preserve a ship from going to pieces on the rocks, if he is taken on board of her and made pilot: and so the most profligate Chancellor of the Exchequer must wish that trade may flourish, that the revenue may come in well, and that he may be able to take taxes off instead of putting them on. The most profligate First Lord of the Admiralty must wish to receive news of a victory like that of the Nile rather than of a mutiny like that at the Nore. There is, therefore, a limit to the evil which is to be apprehended from the worst ministry that is likely ever to exist in England. But to the evil of having no ministry, to the evil of having a House of Commons permanently at war with the executive government, there is absolutely no limit. This was signally proved in 1699 and 1700. Had the statesmen of the Junto, as soon as they had ascertained the temper of the new parliament, acted as statesmen similarly situated would now act, great calamities would have been averted. The chiefs of the opposition must then have been called upon to form a government. With the power of the late ministry the responsibility of the late ministry would have been transferred to them; and that responsibility would at once have sobered them. The orator whose eloquence had been the delight of the Country party would have had to exert his ingenuity on a new set of topics. There would have been an end of his invectives against courtiers and placemen, of piteous moanings about the intolerable weight of the land tax, of his boasts that the militia of Kent and Sussex, without the help of a single regular soldier, would turn the conquerors of Landen to the right about. He would himself have been a courtier: he would himself have been a placeman: he would have known that he should be held accountable for all the misery which a national bankruptcy or a French invasion might produce: and, instead of labouring to get up a clamour for the reduction of imposts, and the disbanding of regiments, he would have employed all his talents and influence for the purpose of obtaining from Parliament the means of supporting public credit, and of putting the country in a good posture of defence. Meanwhile the statesmen who were out might have watched the new men, might have checked them when they were wrong, might have come to their help when, by doing right, they had raised a mutiny in their own absurd and perverse faction. In this way Montague and Somers might, in opposition, have been really far more powerful than they could be while they filled the highest posts in the executive government and were outvoted every day in the House of Commons. Their retirement would have mitigated envy; their abilities would have been missed and regretted; their unpopularity would have passed to their successors, who would have grievously disappointed vulgar expectation, and would have been under the necessity of eating their own words in every debate. The league between the Tories and the discontented Whigs would have been dissolved; and it is probable that, in a session or two, the public voice would have loudly demanded the recall of the best Keeper of the Great Seal, and of the best First Lord of the Treasury, the oldest man living could remember.

But these lessons, the fruits of the experience of five generations, had never been taught to the politicians of the seventeenth century. Notions imbibed before the Revolution still kept possession of the public mind. Not even Somers, the foremost man of his age in civil wisdom, thought it strange that one party should be in possession of the executive administration while the other predominated in the legislature. Thus, at the beginning of 1699, there ceased to be a ministry; and years elapsed before the servants of the Crown and the representatives of the people were again joined in an union as harmonious as that which had existed from the general election of 1695 to the general election of 1698. The anarchy lasted, with some short intervals of composedness, till the general election of 1705. No portion of our parliamentary history is less pleasing or more instructive. It will be seen that the House of Commons became altogether ungovernable, abused its gigantic power with unjust and insolent caprice, browbeat King and Lords, the Courts of Common Law and the Constituent bodies, violated rights guaranteed by the Great Charter, and at length made itself so odious that the people were glad to take shelter, under the protection of the throne and of the hereditary aristocracy, from the tyranny of the assembly which had been chosen by themselves.

The evil which brought so much discredit on representative institutions was of gradual though of rapid growth, and did not, in the first session of the parliament of 1698, take the most alarming form. The lead of the House of Commons had, however, entirely passed away from Montague, who was still the first minister of finance, to the chiefs of the turbulent and discordant opposition. Among those chiefs the most powerful was Harley, who, while almost constantly acting with the Tories and High Churchmen, continued to use, on occasions cunningly selected, the political and religious phraseology which he had learned in his youth among the Roundheads. He thus, while high in the esteem of the country gentlemen and even of his hereditary enemies, the country parsons, retained a portion of the favour with which he and his ancestors had long been regarded by Whigs and Nonconformists. He was therefore peculiarly well qualified to act as mediator between the two sections of the majority.

The bill for the disbanding of the army passed with little opposition through the House till it reached the last stage. Then, at length, a stand was made, but in vain. Vernon wrote the next day to Shrewsbury that the ministers had had a division which they need not be ashamed of; for that they had mustered a hundred and fifty four against two hundred and twenty one. Such a division would not be considered as matter of boast by a Secretary of State in our time.

Bill for disbanding the army

The bill went up to the House of Lords, where it was regarded with no great favour. But this was not one of those occasions on which the House of Lords can act effectually as a check on the popular branch of the legislature. No good would have been done by rejecting the bill for disbanding the troops, unless the King could have been furnished with the means of maintaining them; and with such means he could be furnished only by the House of Commons. Somers, in a speech of which both the eloquence and the wisdom were greatly admired, placed the question in the true light. He set forth strongly the dangers to which the jealousy and parsimony of the representatives of the people exposed the country. But anything, he said, was better than that the King and the Peers should engage, without hope of success, in an acrimonious conflict with the Commons. Tankerville spoke with his usual ability on the same side. Nottingham and the other Tories remained silent; and the bill passed without a division.

By this time the King's strong understanding had mastered, as it seldom failed, after a struggle, to master, his rebellious temper. He had made up his mind to fulfil his great mission to the end. It was with no common pain that he admitted it to be necessary for him to give his assent to the disbanding bill. But in this case it would have been worse than useless to resort to his veto. For, if the bill had been rejected, the army would have been dissolved, and he would have been left without even the seven thousand men whom the Commons were willing to allow him. He determined, therefore, to comply with the wish of his people, and at the same time to give them a weighty and serious but friendly admonition. Never had he succeeded better in suppressing the outward signs of his emotions than on the day on which he carried this determination into effect. The public mind was much excited. The crowds in the parks and streets were immense. The Jacobites came in troops, hoping to enjoy the pleasure of reading shame and rage on the face of him whom they most hated and dreaded. The hope was disappointed. The Prussian Minister, a discerning observer, free from the passions which distracted English society, accompanied the royal procession from St. James's Palace to Westminster Hall. He well knew how bitterly William had been mortified, and was astonished to see him present himself to the public gaze with a serene and cheerful aspect.

The King's speech

The speech delivered from the throne was much admired; and the correspondent of the States General acknowledged that he despaired of exhibiting in a French translation the graces of style which distinguished the original. Indeed that weighty, simple and dignified eloquence which becomes the lips of a sovereign was seldom wanting in any composition of which the plan was furnished by William and the language by Somers. The King informed the Lords and Commons that he had come down to pass their bill as soon as it was ready for him. He could not indeed but think that they had carried the reduction of the army to a dangerous extent. He could not but feel that they had treated him unkindly in requiring him to part with those guards who had come over with him to deliver England, and who had since been near him on every field of battle. But it was his fixed opinion that nothing could be so pernicious to the State as that he should be regarded by his people with distrust, distrust of which he had not expected to be the object after what he had endeavoured, ventured, and acted, to restore and to secure their liberties. He had now, he said, told the Houses plainly the reason, the only reason, which had induced him to pass their bill; and it was his duty to tell them plainly, in discharge of his high trust, and in order that none might hold him accountable for the evils which he had vainly endeavoured to avert, that, in his judgment, the nation was left too much exposed.

When the Commons had returned to their chamber, and the King's speech had been read from the chair, Howe attempted to raise a storm. A gross insult had been offered to the House. The King ought to be asked who had put such words into his mouth. But the spiteful agitator found no support. The majority were so much pleased with the King for promptly passing the bill that they were not disposed to quarrel with him for frankly declaring that he disliked it. It was resolved without a division that an address should be presented, thanking him for his gracious speech and for his ready compliance with the wishes of his people, and assuring him that his grateful Commons would never forget the great things which he had done for the country, would never give him cause to think them unkind or undutiful, and would, on all occasions, stand by him against all enemies.

Just at this juncture tidings arrived which might well raise misgivings in the minds of those who had voted for reducing the national means of defence. The Electoral Prince of Bavaria was no more. The Gazette which announced that the Disbanding Bill had received the royal assent informed the public that he was dangerously ill at Brussels. The next Gazette contained the news of his death. Only a few weeks had elapsed since all who were anxious for the peace of the world had learned with joy that he had been named heir to the Spanish throne That the boy just entering upon life with such hopes should die, while the wretched Charles, long ago half dead, continued to creep about between his bedroom and his chapel, was an event for which, notwithstanding the proverbial uncertainty of life, the minds of men were altogether unprepared. A peaceful solution of the great question now seemed impossible. France and Austria were left confronting each other. Within a month the whole Continent might be in arms. Pious men saw in this stroke, so sudden and so terrible, the plain signs of the divine displeasure. God had a controversy with the nations. Nine years of fire, of slaughter and of famine had not been sufficient to reclaim a guilty world ; and a second and more severe chastisement was at hand. Others muttered that the event which all good men lamented was to be ascribed to unprincipled ambition. It would indeed have been strange if, in that age, so important a death, happening at so critical a moment, had not been imputed to poison. The father of the deceased Prince loudly accused the Court of Vienna ; and the imputation, though not supported by the slightest evidence, was, during some time, believed by the vulgar.

Death of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria

The politicians at the Dutch embassy imagined that now at length the parliament would listen to reason. It seemed that even the country gentlemen must begin to contemplate the probability of an alarming crisis. The merchants of the Royal Exchange, much better acquainted than the country gentlemen with foreign lands, and much more accustomed than the country gentlemen to take large views, were in great agitation. Nobody could mistake the beat of that wonderful pulse which had recently begun, and has during five generations continued, to indicate the variations of the body politic. When Littleton was chosen speaker, the stocks rose. When it was resolved that the army should be reduced to seven thousand men, the stocks fell. When the death of the Electoral Prince was known, they fell still lower. The subscriptions to a new loan, which the Commons had, from mere spite to Montague, determined to raise on conditions of which he disapproved, came in very slowly. The signs of a reaction of feeling were discernible both in and out of Parliament. Many men are alarmists by constitution. Trenchard and Howe had frightened most men by writing and talking about the danger to which liberty and property would be exposed if the government were allowed to keep a large body of Janissaries in pay. That danger had ceased to exist; and those people who must always be afraid of something, as they could no longer be afraid of a standing army, began to be afraid of the French King. There was a turn in the tide of public opinion; and no part of statesmanship is more important than the art of taking the tide of public opinion at the turn. On more than one occasion William showed himself a master of that art. But, on the present occasion, a sentiment, in itself amiable and respectable, led him to commit the greatest mistake of his whole life. Had he at this conjuncture again earnestly pressed on the Houses the importance of providing for the defence of the kingdom, and asked of them an additional number of English troops, it is not improbable that he might have carried his point; it is certain that, if he had failed, there would have been nothing ignominious in his failure. Unhappily, instead of raising a great public question, on which he was in the right, on which he had a good chance of succeeding, and on which he might have been defeated without any loss of dignity, he chose to raise a personal question, on which he was in the wrong, on which, right or wrong, he was sure to be beaten, and on which he could not be beaten without being degraded. Instead of pressing for more English regiments, he exerted all his influence to obtain for the Dutch guards permission to remain in the island.

Renewed discussion of the army question

The first trial of strength was in the Upper House. A resolution was moved there to the effect that the Lords would gladly concur in any plan that could be suggested for retaining the services of the Dutch brigade. The motion was carried by fifty four votes to thirty eight. But a protest was entered, and was signed by all the minority. It is remarkable that Devonshire was, and that Marlborough was not, one of the Dissentients. Marlborough had formerly made himself conspicuous by the keenness and pertinacity with which he had attacked the Dutch. But he had now made his peace with the Court, and was in the receipt of a large salary from the civil list. He was in the House on that day; and therefore, if he voted, must have voted with the majority. The Cavendishes had generally been strenuous supporters of the King and the Junto. But on the subject of the foreign troops Hartington in one House and his father in the other were intractable.

This vote of the Lords caused much murmuring among the Commons. It was said to be most unparliamentary to pass a bill one week, and the next week to pass a resolution condemning that bill. It was true that the bill had been passed before the death of the Electoral Prince was known in London. But that unhappy event, though it might be a good reason for increasing the English army, could be no reason for departing from the principle that the English army should consist of Englishmen. A gentleman who despised the vulgar clamour against professional soldiers, who held the doctrine of Somers's Balancing

Letter, and who was prepared to vote for twenty or even thirty thousand men, might yet well ask why any of those men should be foreigners. Were our countrymen naturally inferior to men of other races in any of the qualities which, under proper training, make excellent soldiers? That assuredly was not the opinion of the Prince who had, at the head of Ormond's Life Guards, driven the French household troops, till then invincible, back over the ruins of Neerwinden, and whose eagle eye and applauding voice had followed Cutts's grenadiers up the glacis of Namur. Bitter spirited malecontents muttered that, since there was no honourable service which could not be as well performed by the natives of the realm as by alien mercenaries, it might well be suspected that the King wanted his alien mercenaries for some service not honourable. If it were necessary to repel a French invasion or to put down an Irish insurrection, the Blues and the Buffs would stand by him to the death. But, if his object were to govern in defiance of the votes of his Parliament and of the cry of his people, he might well apprehend that English swords and muskets would, at the crisis, fail him, as they had failed his father in law, and might well wish to surround himself with men who were not of our blood, who had no reverence for our laws, and no sympathy with our feelings. Such imputations could find credit with no body superior in intelligence to those clownish squires who with difficulty managed to spell out Dyer's Letter over their ale. Men of sense and temper admitted that William had never shown any disposition to violate the solemn compact which he had made with the nation, and that, even if he were depraved enough to think of destroying the constitution by military violence, he was not imbecile enough to imagine that the Dutch brigade, or five such brigades, would suffice for his purpose. But such men, while they fully acquitted him of the design attributed to him by factious malignity, could not acquit him of a partiality which it was natural that he should feel, but which it would have been wise in him to hide, and with which it was impossible that his subjects should sympathise. He ought to have known that nothing is more offensive to free and proud nations than the sight of foreign uniforms and standards. Though not much conversant with books, he must have been acquainted with the chief events in the history of his own illustrious House; and he could hardly have been ignorant that his great grandfather had commenced a long and glorious struggle against despotism by exciting the States General of Ghent to demand that all Spanish troops should be withdrawn from the Netherlands. The final parting between the tyrant and the future deliverer was not an event to be forgotten by any of the race of Nassau. "It was the States, Sir," said the Prince of Orange. Philip seized his wrist with a convulsive grasp, and exclaimed, "Not the States, but you, you, you."

William, however, determined to try whether a request made by himself in earnest and almost supplicating terms would induce his subjects to indulge his national partiality at the expense of their own. None of his ministers could flatter him with any hope of success. But on this subject he was too much excited to hear reason. He sent down to the Commons a message, not merely signed by himself according to the usual form, but written throughout with his own hand. He informed them that the necessary preparations had been made for sending away the guards who came with him to England, and that they would immediately embark, unless the House should, out of consideration for him, be disposed to retain them, which he should take very kindly. When the message had been read, a member proposed that a day might be fixed for the consideration of the subject. But the chiefs of the majority would not consent to anything which might seem to indicate hesitation, and moved the previous question. The ministers were in a false position. It was out of their power to answer Harley when he sarcastically declared that he did not suspect them of having advised His Majesty on this occasion. If, he said, those gentlemen had thought it desirable that the Dutch brigade should remain in the kingdom, they would have done so before. There had been many opportunities of raising the question in a perfectly regular manner during the progress of the Disbanding Bill. Of those opportunities nobody had thought fit to avail himself; and it was now too late to reopen the question. Most of the other members who spoke against taking the message into consideration took the same line, declined discussing points which might have been discussed when the Disbanding Bill was before the House, and declared merely that they could not consent to anything so unparliamentary as the repealing of an Act which had just been passed. But this way of dealing with the message was far too mild and moderate to satisfy the implacable malice of Howe. In his courtly days he had vehemently called on the King to use the Dutch for the purpose of quelling the insubordination of the English regiments. "None but the Dutch troops," he said, "are to be trusted." He was now not ashamed to draw a parallel between those very Dutch troops and the Popish Kernes whom James had brought over from Munster and Connaught to enslave our island. The general feeling was such that the previous question was carried without a division. A Committee was immediately appointed to draw up an address explaining the reasons which made it impossible for the House to comply with His Majesty's wish. At the next sitting the Committee reported: and on the report there was an animated debate. The friends of the government thought the proposed address offensive. The most respectable members of the majority felt that it would be ungraceful to aggravate by harsh language the pain

WILLEM de I. PRINS van ORANJE, enz. enz. enz.
P. Tanjé del. et sculp.
Societ. Bibliopol. Roterod. Excud.

WILLIAM I, PRINCE OF ORANGE

From an engraving by P. Tanje

which must be caused by their conscientious opposition to the King's wishes. Some strong expressions were therefore softened down; some courtly phrases were inserted; but the House refused to omit one sentence which almost reproachfully reminded the King that in his memorable Declaration of 1688 he had promised to send back all the foreign forces as soon as he had effected the deliverance of this country. The division was, however, very close. There were one hundred and fifty seven votes for omitting this passage, and one hundred and sixty three for retaining it.[1]

The address was presented by the whole House. William's answer was as good as it was possible for him, in the unfortunate position in which he had placed himself, to return. It showed that he was deeply hurt; but it was temperate and dignified. Those who saw him in private knew that his feelings had been cruelly lacerated. His body sympathised with his mind. His sleep was broken. His headaches tormented him more than ever. From those whom he had been in the habit of considering as his friends, and who had failed him in the recent struggle, he did not attempt to conceal his displeasure. The lucrative see of Worcester was vacant; and some powerful Whigs of the cider country wished to obtain it for John Hall, Bishop of Bristol. One of the Foleys, a family zealous for the Revolution, but hostile to standing armies, spoke to the King on the subject. "I will pay as much respect to your wishes," said William, "as you and your's have paid to mine." Lloyd of St. Asaph was translated to Worcester.

The Dutch Guards immediately began to march to the coast. After all the clamour which had been raised against them, the populace witnessed their departure rather with sorrow than with triumph. They had been long domiciled here; they had been honest and inoffensive; and many of them were accompanied by English wives and by young children who talked no language but English. As they traversed the capital, not a single shout of exultation was raised; and they were almost everywhere greeted with kindness. One rude spectator, indeed, was heard to remark that Hans made a much better figure, now that he had been living ten years on the fat of the land, than when he first came. "A pretty figure you would have made," said a Dutch soldier, "if we had not come." And the retort was generally applauded. It would not, however, be reasonable to infer from the signs of public sympathy and good will with which the foreigners were dismissed that the nation wished them to remain. It was probably because they were going that they were regarded with favour by many who would never have seen them relieve guard at St. James's without black looks and muttered curses.

---

[1] I doubt whether there be extant a sentence of worse English than that on which the House divided. It is not merely inelegant and ungrammatical, but is evidently the work of a man of puzzled understanding, probably of Harley. "It is, Sir, to your loyal Commons an unspeakable grief, that any thing should be asked by Your Majesty's message to which they cannot consent, without doing violence to that constitution Your Majesty came over to restore and preserve; and did, at that time, in your gracious declaration, promise, that all those foreign forces which came over with you should be sent back."

Naval administration

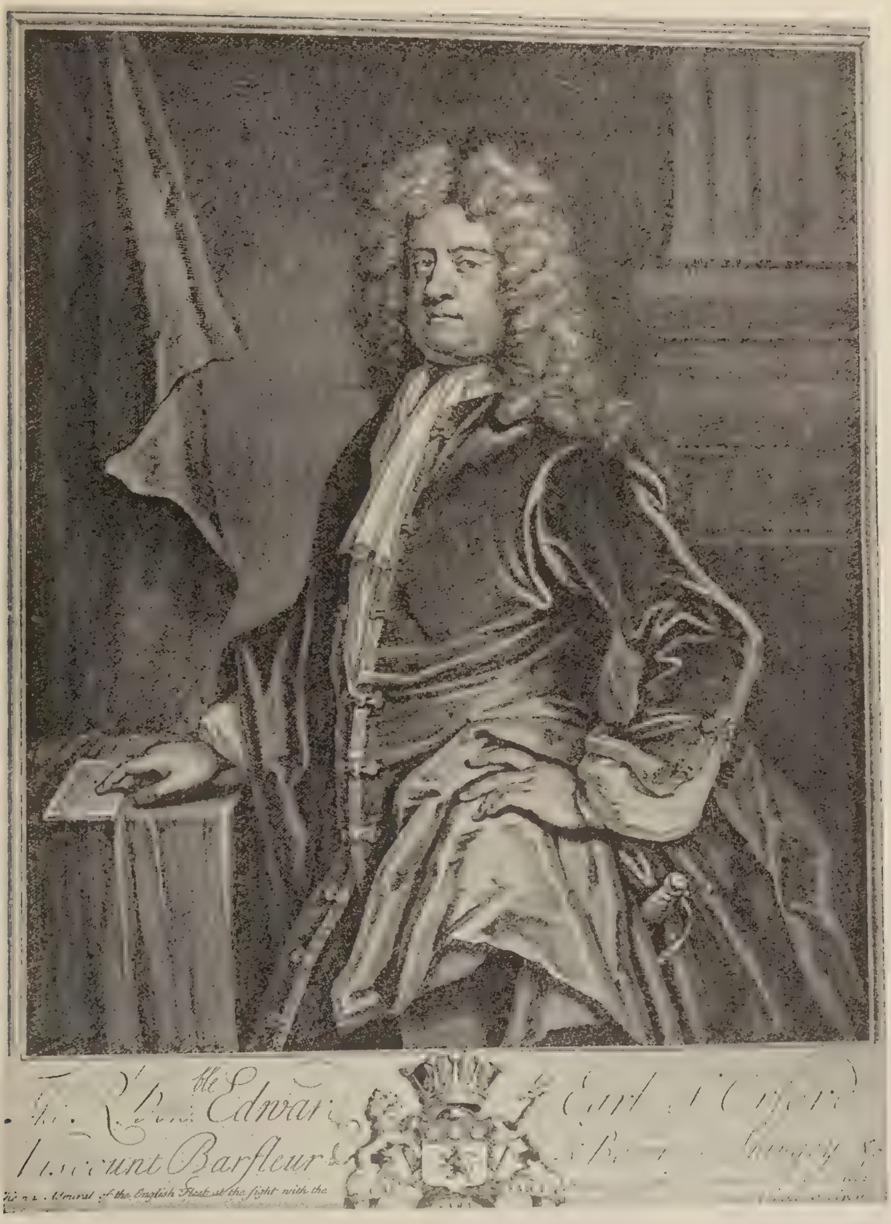
Side by side with the discussion about the land force had been proceeding a discussion, scarcely less animated, about the naval administration. The chief minister of marine was a man whom it had once been useless and even perilous to attack in the Commons. It was to no purpose that, in 1693, grave charges, resting on grave evidence, had been brought against the Russell who had conquered at La Hogue. The name of Russell acted as a spell on all who loved English freedom. The name of La Hogue acted as a spell on all who were proud of the glory of the English arms. The accusations, unexamined and unrefuted, were contemptuously flung aside; and the thanks of the House were voted to the accused commander without one dissentient voice. But times had changed. The admiral still had zealous partisans: but the fame of his exploits had lost their gloss; people in general were quick to discern his faults; and his faults were but too discernible. That he had carried on a traitorous correspondence with Saint Germains had not been proved, and had been pronounced by the representatives of the people to be a foul calumny. Yet the imputation had left a stain on his name. His arrogant, insolent and quarrelsome temper made him an object of hatred. His vast and growing wealth made him an object of envy. What his official merits and demerits really were it is not easy to discover through the mist made up of factious abuse and factious panegyric. One set of writers described him as the most ravenous of all the plunderers of the poor overtaxed nation. Another set asserted that under him the ships were better built and rigged, the crews were better disciplined and better tempered, the biscuit was better, the beer was better, the slops were better, than under any of his predecessors; and yet that the charge to the public was less than it had been when the vessels were unseaworthy, when the sailors were riotous, when the food was alive with vermin, when the drink tasted like tanpickle, and when the clothes and hammocks were rotten. It may, however, be observed that these two representations are not inconsistent with each other; and there is strong reason to believe that both are, to a great extent, true. Orford was covetous and unprincipled; but he had great professional skill and knowledge, great industry, and a strong will. He was therefore an useful servant of the state when the interests of the state were not opposed to his own: and this was more than could be said of some who had preceded him. He was, for example, an incomparably better administrator than Torrington. For Torrington's weakness and negligence caused ten times as much mischief as his rapacity. But, when Orford had nothing to gain by doing what was wrong, he did what was right, and did it ably and diligently. Whatever Torrington did not embezzle he wasted. Orford may have embezzled as much as Torrington; but he wasted nothing.

Early in the session, the House of Commons resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Navy. This Committee sate at intervals during more than three months. Orford's administration underwent a close scrutiny, and very narrowly escaped a severe censure. A resolution condemning the manner in which his accounts had been kept was lost by only one vote. There were a hundred and forty against him, and a hundred and forty one for him. When the report was presented to the House another attempt was made to put a stigma upon him. It was moved that the King should be requested to place the direction of maritime affairs in other hands. There were a hundred and sixty Ayes to a hundred and sixty four Noes. With this victory, a victory hardly to be distinguished from a defeat, his friends were forced to be content. An address setting forth some of the abuses in the naval department, and beseeching King William to correct them, was voted without a division. In one of those abuses Orford was deeply interested. He was First Lord of the Admiralty; and he had held, ever since the Revolution, the lucrative place of Treasurer of the Navy. It was evidently improper that two offices, one of which was meant to be a check on the other, should be united in the same person; and this the Commons represented to the King.

Commission on Irish forfeitures

Questions relating to the military and naval Establishments occupied the attention of the Commons so much during the session that, until the prorogation was at hand, little was said about the resumption of the Crown grants. But, just before the Land Tax Bill was sent up to the Lords, a clause was added to it by which seven Commissioners were empowered to take account of the property forfeited in Ireland during the late troubles. The selection of those Commissioners the House reserved to itself. Every member was directed to bring a list containing the names of seven persons who were not members; and the seven names which appeared in the greatest number of lists were inserted in the bill. The result of the ballot was unfavourable to the government. Four of the seven on whom the choice fell were connected with the opposition; and one of them, Trenchard, was the most conspicuous of the pamphleteers who had been during many months employed in raising a cry against the army.

The Land Tax Bill, with this clause tacked to it, was carried to the Upper House. The Peers complained, and not without reason, of this



EDWARD RUSSELL, EARL OF ORFORD

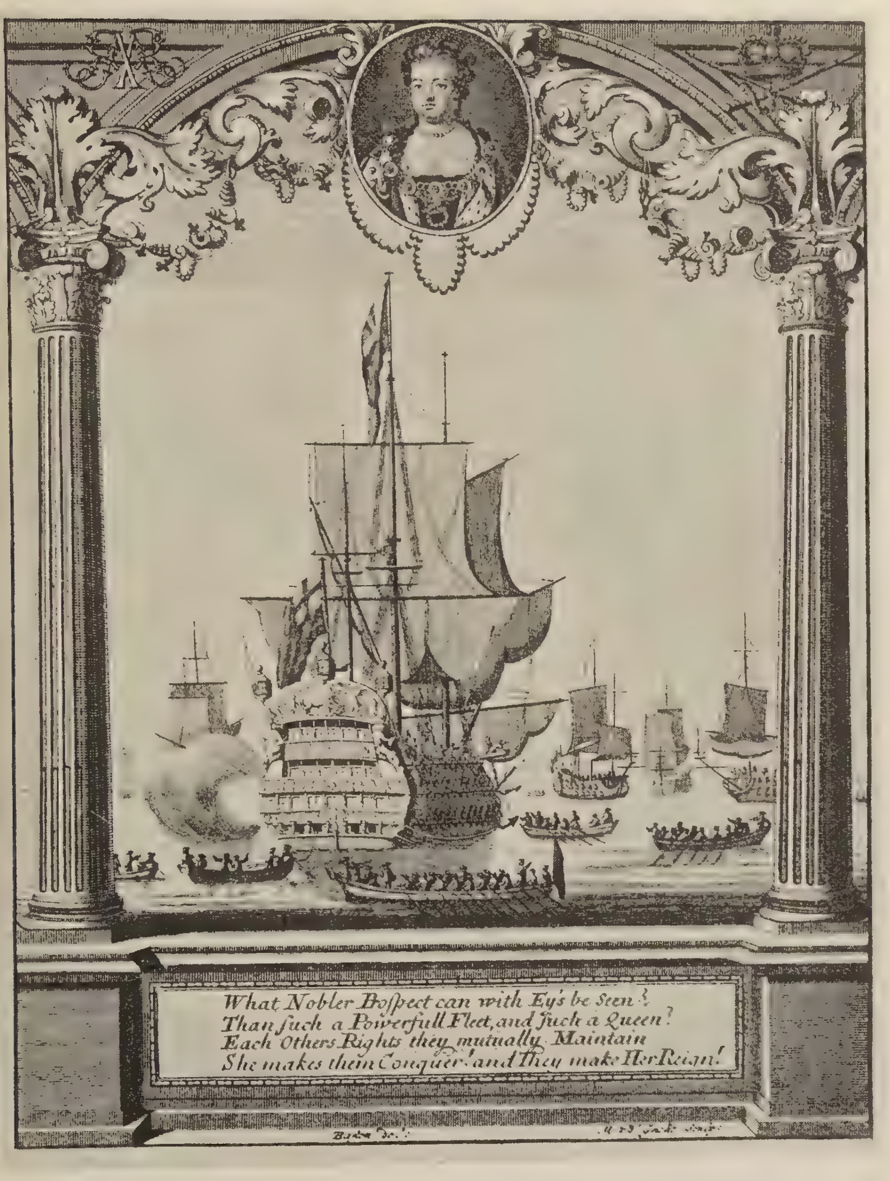
From an engraving by G. Vertue, after a painting by T. Gibson mode of proceeding. It may, they said, be very proper that Commissioners should be appointed by Act of Parliament to take account of the forfeited property in Ireland. But they should be appointed by a separate Act. Then we should be able to make amendments, to ask for conferences, to give and receive explanations. The Land Tax Bill we cannot amend. We may indeed reject it; but we cannot reject it without shaking public credit, without leaving the kingdom defenceless, without raising a mutiny in the navy. The Lords yielded, but not without a protest which was signed by some strong Whigs and some strong Tories. The King was even more displeased than the Peers. "This Commission," he said, in one of his private letters, "will give plenty of trouble next winter." It did indeed give more trouble than he at all anticipated, and brought the nation nearer than it has ever since been to the verge of another revolution.

Prorogation of Parliament

And now the supplies had been voted. The spring was brightening and blooming into summer. The lords and squires were sick of London; and the King was sick of England. On the fourth day of May he prorogued the Houses with a speech very different from the speeches with which he had been in the habit of dismissing the preceding Parliament. He uttered not one word of thanks or praise. He expressed a hope that, when they should meet again, they would make effectual provision for the public safety. "I wish," these were his concluding words, "no mischief may happen in the mean time." The gentlemen who thronged the bar withdrew in wrath, and, as they could not take immediate vengeance, laid up his reproaches in their hearts against the beginning of the next session.

Changes in the ministry and household

The Houses had broken up; but there was still much to be done before the King could set out for Loo. He did not yet perceive that the true way to escape from his difficulties was to form an entirely new ministry possessing the confidence of the majority which had, in the late session, been found so unmanageable. But some partial changes he could not help making. The recent votes of the Commons forced him seriously to consider the state of the Board of Admiralty. It was impossible that Orford could continue to preside at that Board and to be at the same time Treasurer of the Navy. He was offered his option. His own wish was to keep the Treasurership, which was both the more lucrative and the more secure of his two places. But it was so strongly represented to him that he would disgrace himself by giving up great power for the sake of gains which, rich and childless as he was, ought to have been beneath his consideration, that he determined to remain at the Admiralty. He seems to have thought that the sacrifice which he had made entitled him to govern despotically the department at which he had been persuaded to remain. But he


What Nobler Proſpect can with Ey's be Seen?
Than ſuch a Powerfull Fleet, and ſuch a Queen?
Each Others Rights they mutually Maintain
She makes them Conquer! and They make Her Reign!

EMBLEMATIC PICTURE OF THE BRITISH FLEET, PUBLISHED DURING THE REIGN OF QUEEN ANNE

From a broadside in the Sutherland Collection

soon found that the King was determined to keep in his own hands the power of appointing and removing the Junior Lords. One of these Lords, especially, the First Commissioner hated, and was bent on ejecting, Sir George Rooke, who was Member of Parliament for Portsmouth. Rooke was a brave and skilful officer, and had, therefore, though a Tory in politics, been suffered to keep his place during the ascendancy of the Whig Junto. Orford now complained to the King that Rooke had been in correspondence with the factious opposition which had given so much trouble, and had lent the weight of his professional and official authority to the accusations which had been brought against the naval administration. The King spoke to Rooke, who declared that Orford had been misinformed. "I have a great respect for my Lord; and on proper occasions I have not failed to express it in public. There have certainly been abuses at the Admiralty which I am unable to defend. When those abuses have been the subject of debate in the House of Commons, I have sate silent. But, whenever any personal attack has been made on my Lord, I have done him the best service that I could." William was satisfied, and thought that Orford should have been satisfied too. But that haughty and perverse nature could be content with nothing but absolute dominion. He tendered his resignation, and could not be induced to retract it. He said that he could be of no use. It would be easy to supply his place; and his successors should have his best wishes. He then retired to the country, where, as was reported, and may easily be believed, he vented his ill humour in furious invectives against the King. The Treasurership of the Navy was given to the Speaker Littleton. The Earl of Bridgewater, a nobleman of very fair character and of some experience in business, became First Lord of the Admiralty.

Other changes were made at the same time. There had during some time been really no Lord President of the Council. Leeds, indeed, was still called Lord President, and, as such, took precedence of dukes of older creation; but he had not performed any of the duties of his office since the prosecution instituted against him by the Commons in 1695 had been suddenly stopped by an event which made the evidence of his guilt at once legally defective and morally complete. It seems strange that a statesman of eminent ability, who had been twice Prime Minister, should have wished to hold, by so ignominious a tenure, a place which can have had no attraction for him but the salary. To that salary, however, Leeds had clung, year after year; and he now relinquished it with a very bad grace. He was succeeded by Pembroke; and the Privy Seal which Pembroke laid down was put into the hands of a peer of recent creation, Viscount Lonsdale. Lonsdale had been distinguished in the House of Commons as Sir John Lowther, and had held high office, but had quitted public life in weariness and disgust, and had passed several years in retirement at his hereditary seat in Cumberland. He had planted forests round his house, and had employed Verrio to decorate the interior with gorgeous frescoes which represented the gods at their banquet of ambrosia. Very reluctantly, and only in compliance with the earnest and almost angry importunity of the King, Lonsdale consented to leave his magnificent retreat, and again to encounter the vexations of public life.

The Right Hon.ble Sr George Rooke
of England &c. Admiral and Commander in Chief of Her Majesties Fleet
of Her Majesties most Honourable Privy Council

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by M. Dahl

Trumball resigned the Secretaryship of State; and the seals which he had held were given to Jersey, who was succeeded at Paris by the Earl of Manchester.

It is to be remarked that the new Privy Seal and the new Secretary of State were moderate Tories. The King had probably hoped that, by calling them to his councils, he should conciliate the opposition. But the device proved unsuccessful; and soon it appeared that the old practice of filling the chief offices of state with men taken from various parties, and hostile to one another, or, at least, unconnected with one another, was altogether unsuited to the new state of affairs; and that, since the Commons had become possessed of supreme power, the only way to prevent them from abusing that power with boundless folly and violence was to intrust the government to a ministry which enjoyed their confidence.

While William was making these changes in the great offices of state, a change in which he took a still deeper interest was taking place in his own household. He had laboured in vain during many months to keep the peace between Portland and Albemarle. Albemarle, indeed, was all courtesy, good humour, and submission: but Portland would not be conciliated. Even to foreign ministers he railed at his rival and complained of his master. The whole Court was divided between the competitors, but divided very unequally. The majority took the side of Albemarle, whose manners were popular and whose power was evidently growing. Portland's few adherents were persons who, like him, had already made their fortunes, and who did not therefore think it worth their while to transfer their homage to a new patron. One of these persons tried to enlist Prior in Portland's faction, but with very little success. "Excuse me," said the poet, "if I follow your example and my Lord's. My Lord is a model to us all; and you have imitated him to good purpose. He retires with half a million. You have large grants, a lucrative employment in Holland, a fine house. I have nothing of the kind. A court is like those fashionable churches into which we have looked at Paris. Those who have received the benediction are instantly away to the Opera House or the Wood of Boulogne. Those who have not received the benediction are pressing and elbowing each other to get near the altar. You and my Lord have got your blessing, and are quite right to take yourselves off with it. I have not been blest, and must fight my way up as well as I can." Prior's wit was his own. But his worldly wisdom was common to him with multitudes; and the crowd of those who wanted to be lords of the bedchamber, rangers of parks, and lieutenants of counties, neglected Portland and tried to ingratiate themselves with Albemarle.

By one person, however, Portland was still assiduously courted; and

The Right Hon.ble John Egerton Earl of Bridgwater, Viscount Brackley &
Baron of Ellismere, first Commiſsioner for Executing ye Office of Lord High Admiral of
England, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Buckingham, One of the Lords of His Majesties
most Hon.ble Privy Council, One of the Lords Justices, One of the Governors of Sutton and Greenwich
Hospitals and Knight of the Antient Order of the Bath. 17
G. Kneller Eques pinx
I. Sm. fec.

JOHN EGERTON, THIRD EARL OF BRIDGWATER

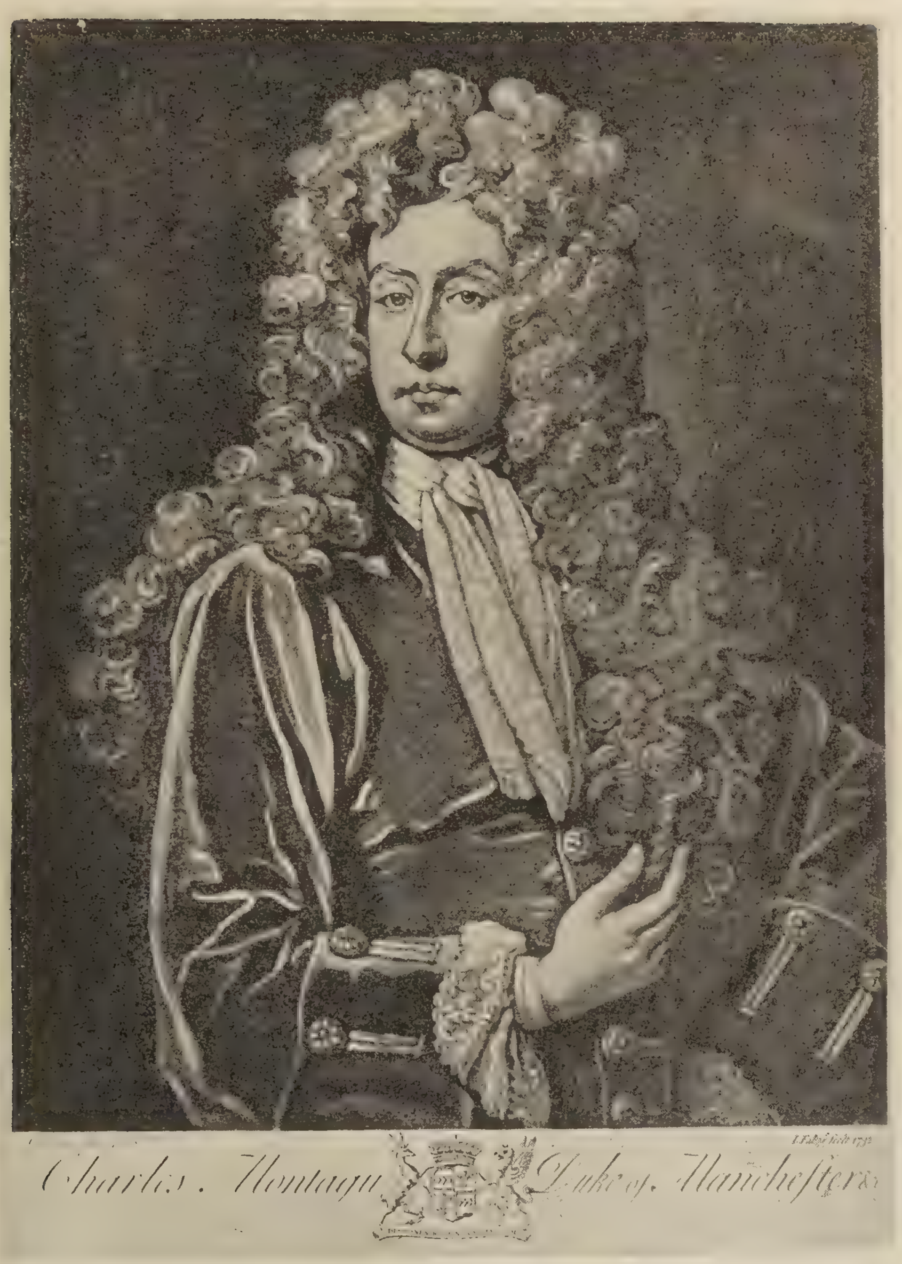
From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

that person was the King. Nothing was omitted which could sooth an irritated mind. Sometimes William argued, expostulated and implored during two hours together. But he found the comrade of his youth an altered man, unreasonable, obstinate and disrespectful even before the public eye. The Prussian minister, an observant and impartial witness, declared that his hair had more than once stood on end to see the rude discourtesy with which the servant repelled the gracious advances of the master. Over and over William invited his old friend to take the old accustomed seat in his royal coach, that seat which Prince George himself had never been permitted to invade; and the invitation was over and over declined in a way which would have been thought uncivil even between equals. A sovereign could not, without a culpable sacrifice of his personal dignity, persist longer in such a contest. Portland was permitted to withdraw from the palace. To Heinsius, as to a common friend, William announced this separation in a letter which shows how deeply his feelings had been wounded. "I cannot tell you what I have suffered. I have done on my side everything that I could do to satisfy him; but it was decreed that a blind jealousy should make him regardless of everything that ought to have been dear to him." To Portland himself the King wrote in language still more touching. "I hope that you will oblige me in one thing. Keep your key of office. I shall not consider you as bound to any attendance. But I beg you to let me see you as often as possible. That will be a great mitigation of the distress which you have caused me. For, after all that has passed, I cannot help loving you tenderly."

Thus Portland retired to enjoy at his ease immense estates scattered over half the shires of England, and a hoard of ready money, such, it was said, as no other private man in Europe possessed. His fortune still continued to grow. For, though, after the fashion of his countrymen, he laid out large sums on the interior decoration of his houses, on his gardens, and on his aviaries, his other expenses were regulated with strict frugality. His repose was, however, during some years not uninterrupted. He had been trusted with such grave secrets, and employed in such high missions, that his assistance was still frequently necessary to the government; and that assistance was given, not, as formerly, with the ardour of a devoted friend, but with the exactness of a conscientious servant. He still continued to receive letters from William; letters no longer indeed overflowing with kindness, but always indicative of perfect confidence and esteem.

Spanish succession

The chief subject of those letters was the question which had been for a time settled in the previous autumn at Loo, and which had been reopened in the spring by the death of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria.


I. Faber fecit 1732
Charles . Montagu Duke of. Mancheſter &c.

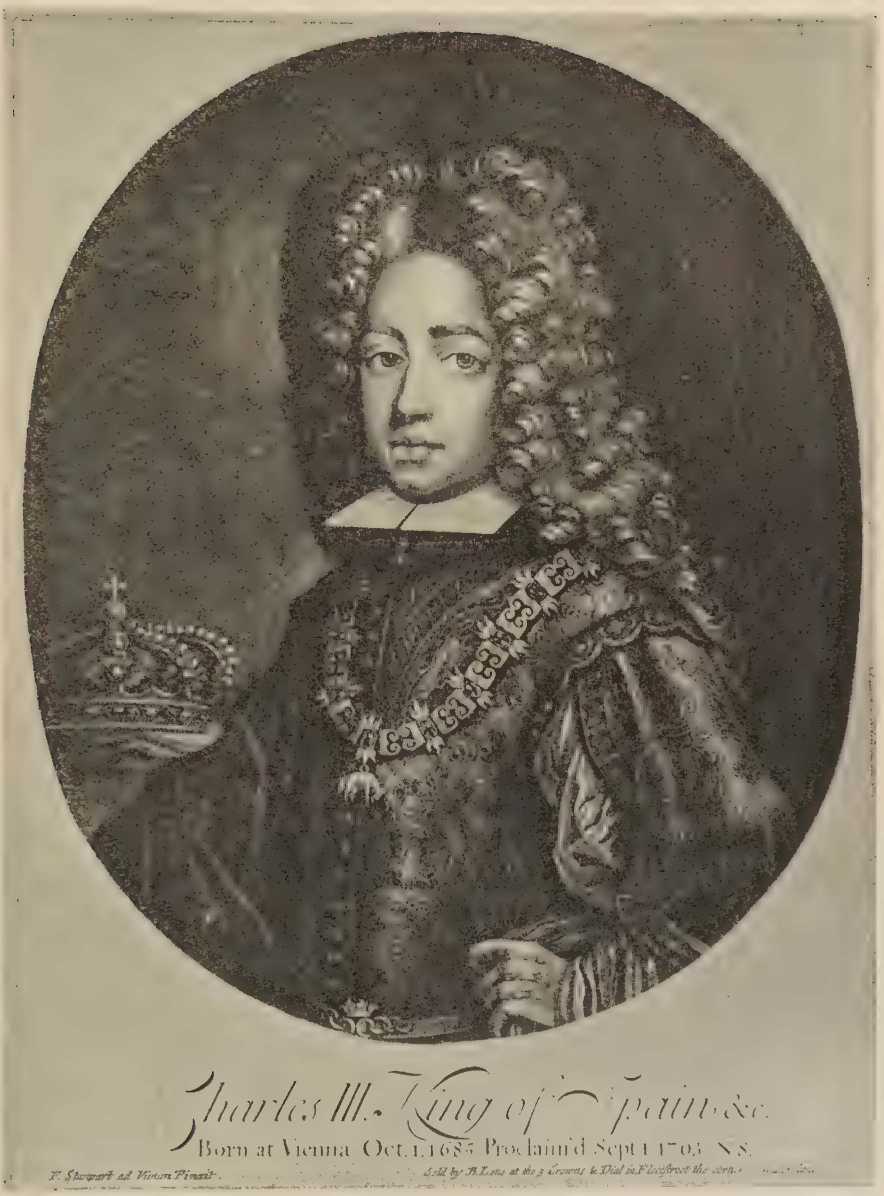
CHARLES MONTAGU, FIRST DUKE OF MANCHESTER

From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

As soon as that event was known at Paris, Lewis directed Tallard to sound William as to a new treaty.

The first thought which occurred to William was that it might be possible to put the Elector of Bavaria in his son's place. But this suggestion was coldly received at Versailles, and not without reason. If, indeed, the young Francis Joseph had lived to succeed Charles, and had then died a minor without issue, the case would have been very different. Then the Elector would have been actually administering the government of the Spanish monarchy, and, supported by France, England and the United Provinces, might without much difficulty have continued to rule as King the empire which he had begun to rule as Regent. He would have had also, not indeed a right, but something which to the vulgar would have looked like a right, to be his son's heir. Now he was altogether unconnected with Spain. No more reason could be given for selecting him to be the Catholic King than for selecting the Margrave of Baden or the Grand Duke of Tuscany. Something was said about Victor Amadeus of Savoy, and something about the King of Portugal; but to both there were insurmountable objections. It seemed, therefore, that the only choice was between a French Prince and an Austrian Prince; and William learned, with agreeable surprise, that Lewis might possibly be induced to suffer the younger Archduke to be King of Spain and the Indies. It was intimated at the same time that the House of Bourbon would expect, in return for so great a concession to the rival House of Hapsburg, greater advantages than had been thought sufficient when the Dauphin consented to waive his claims in favour of a candidate whose elevation could cause no jealousies. What Lewis demanded, in addition to the portion formerly assigned to France, was the Milanese. With the Milanese he proposed to buy Lorraine from its Duke. To the Duke of Lorraine this arrangement would have been beneficial, and to the people of Lorraine more beneficial still. They were, and had long been, in a singularly unhappy situation. Lewis domineered over them as if they had been his subjects, and troubled himself as little about their happiness as if they had been his enemies. Since he exercised as absolute a power over them as over the Normans and Burgundians, it was desirable that he should have as great an interest in their welfare as in the welfare of the Normans and Burgundians.

On the basis proposed by France William was willing to negotiate; and, when, in June 1699, he left Kensington to pass the summer at Loo, the terms of the treaty known as the Second Treaty of Partition were very nearly adjusted. The great object now was to obtain the consent of the Emperor. That consent, it should seem, ought to have been readily and even eagerly given. Had it been given, it might

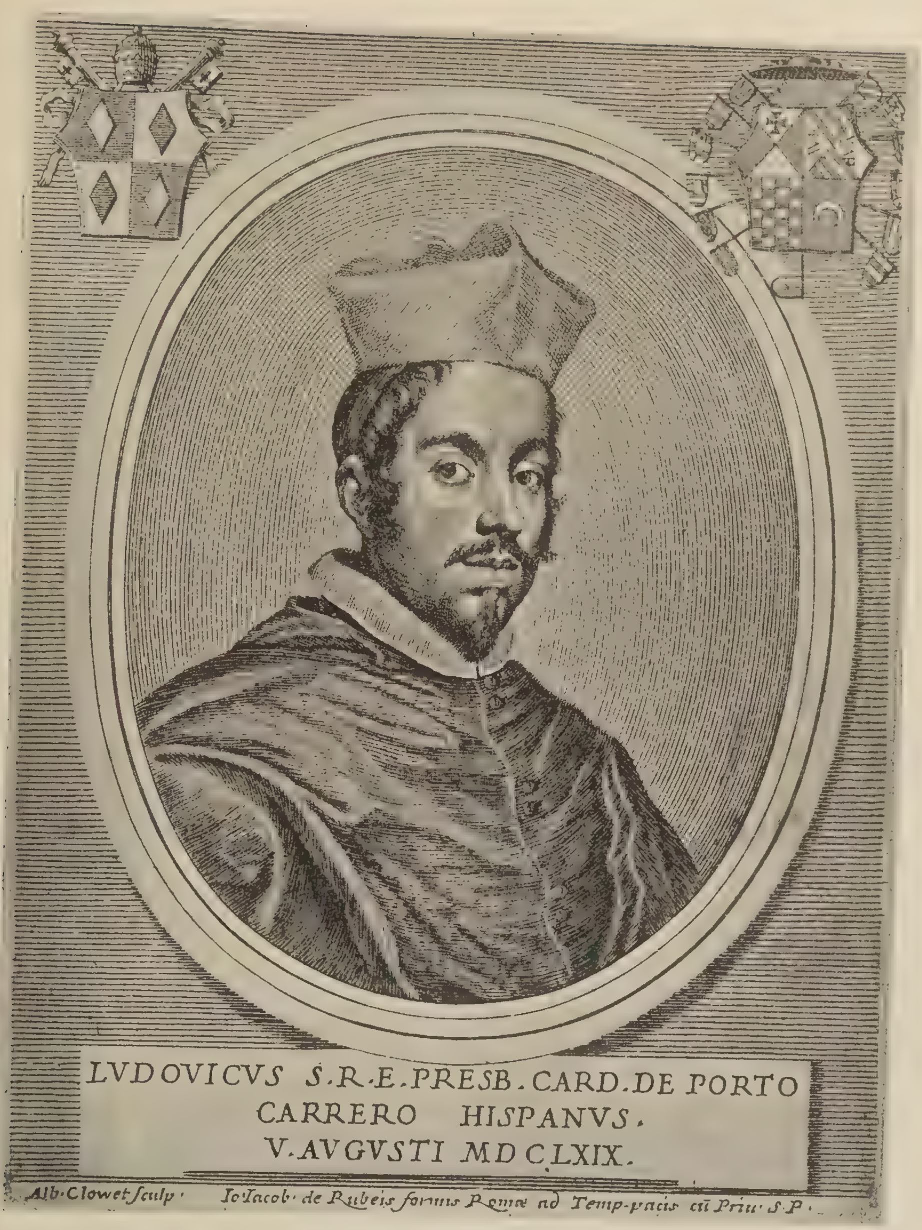

Charles III. King of Spain &c.
Born at Vienna Oct. 1. 1685 Proclaim'd Sept 1 1703 N.S.
F. Stanpart ad Vivum Pinxit.
Sold by B. Lens at the 3 Crowns & Dial in Fleetstreet the corn.

THE ARCHDUKE CHARLES, TITULAR KING OF SPAIN, AND AFTERWARDS EMPEROR

From a mezzotint by B. Lens, after a painting by F. Stanpart perhaps have saved Christendom from a war of eleven years. But the policy of Austria was, at that time, strangely dilatory and irresolute. It was in vain that William and Heinsius represented the importance of every hour. "The Emperor's ministers go on dawdling," so the King wrote to Heinsius, "not because there is any difficulty about the matter, not because they mean to reject the terms, but solely because they are people who can make up their minds to nothing." While the negotiation at Vienna was thus drawn out into endless length, evil tidings came from Madrid.

Spain and her King had long been sunk so low that it seemed impossible for either to sink lower. Yet the political maladies of the monarchy and the physical maladies of the monarch went on growing, and exhibited every day some new and frightful symptom. Since the death of the Bavarian Prince, the Court had been divided between the Austrian faction, of which the Queen and the leading ministers Oropesa and Melgar were the chiefs, and the French faction, of which the most important member was Cardinal Portocarrero, Archbishop of Toledo. At length an event which, as far as can now be judged, was not the effect of a deeply meditated plan, and was altogether unconnected with the disputes about the succession, gave the advantage to the adherents of France. The government, having committed the great error of undertaking to supply Madrid with food, committed the still greater error of neglecting to perform what it had undertaken. The price of bread doubled. Complaints were made to the magistrates, and were heard with the indolent apathy characteristic of the Spanish administration from the highest to the lowest grade. Then the populace rose, attacked the house of Oropesa, poured by thousands into the great court of the palace, and insisted on seeing the King. The Queen appeared in a balcony, and told the rioters that His Majesty was asleep. Then the multitude set up a roar of fury. "It is false: we do not believe you. We will see him." "He has slept too long," said one threatening voice; "and it is high time that he should wake." The Queen retired weeping; and the wretched being on whose dominions the sun never set tottered to the window, bowed as he had never bowed before, muttered some gracious promises, waved a handkerchief in the air, bowed again, and withdrew. Oropesa, afraid of being torn to pieces, retired to his country seat. Melgar made some show of resistance, garrisoned his house, and menaced the rabble with a shower of grenades, but was soon forced to go after Oropesa: and the supreme power passed to Portocarrero.

Portocarrero was one of a race of men of whom we, happily for us, have seen very little, but whose influence has been the curse of Roman Catholic countries. He was, like Sixtus the Fourth and Alexander

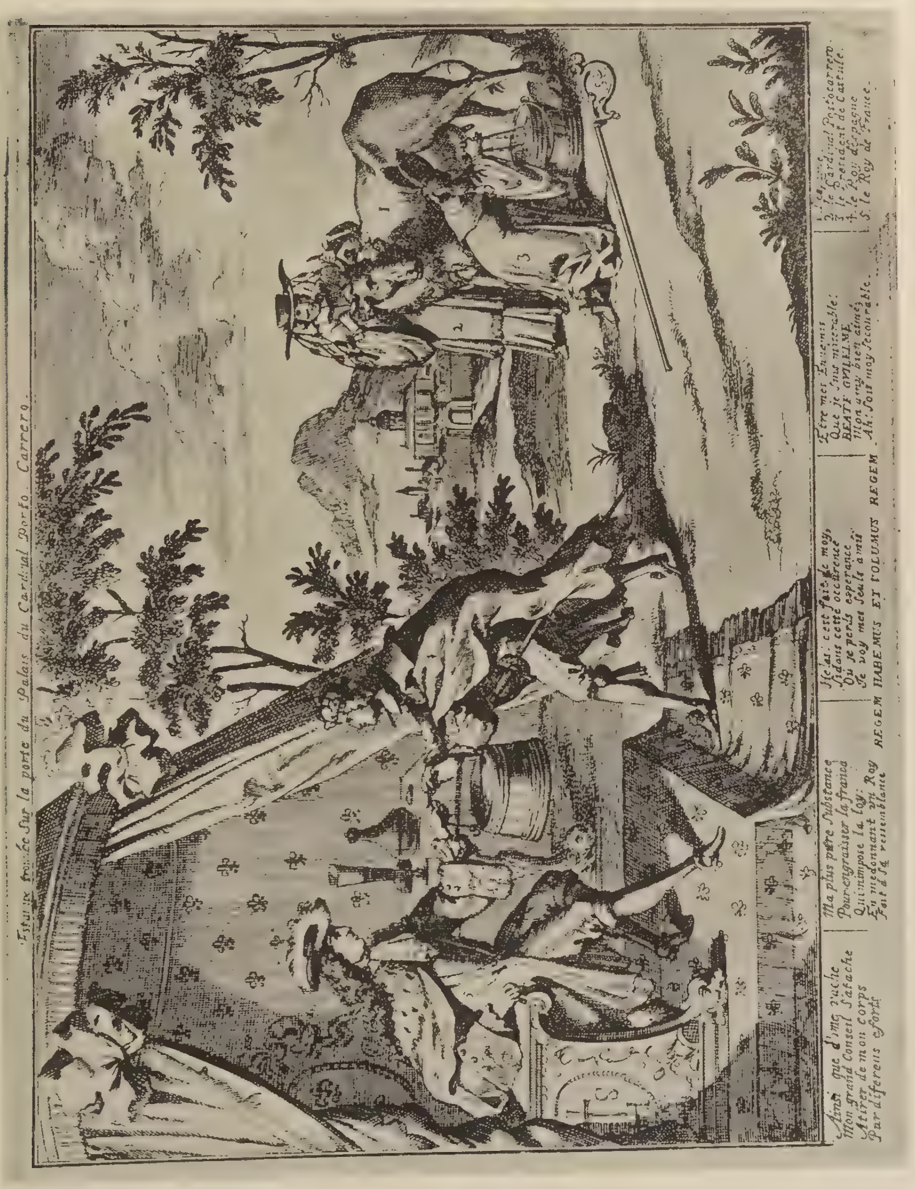

LVDOVICVS S.R.E.PRESB.CARD.DE PORTO
CARRERO HISPANVS.
V.AVGVSTI MDCLXIX.
Alb·Clowet ſculp·
Io·Iacob· de Rubeis formis Romæ ad Temp·pacis cū Priu·S.P.

CARDINAL PORTOCARRERO

From an engraving by A. Clowet

the Sixth, a politician made out of an impious priest. Such politicians are generally worse than the worst of the laity, more merciless than any ruffian that can be found in camps, more dishonest than any pettifogger who haunts the tribunals. The sanctity of their profession has an unsanctifying influence on them. The lessons of the nursery, the habits of boyhood and of early youth, leave in the minds of the great majority of avowed infidels some traces of religion, which, in seasons of mourning and of sickness, become plainly discernible. But it is scarcely possible that any such trace should remain in the mind of the hypocrite who, during many years, is constantly going through what he considers as the mummery of preaching, saying mass, baptizing, shriving. When an ecclesiastic of this sort mixes in the contests of men of the world, he is indeed much to be dreaded as an enemy, but still more to be dreaded as an ally. From the pulpit where he daily employs his eloquence to embellish what he regards as fables, from the altar whence he daily looks down with secret scorn on the prostrate dupes who believe that he can turn a drop of wine into blood, from the confessional where he daily studies with cold and scientific attention the morbid anatomy of guilty consciences, he brings to courts some talents which may move the envy of the more cunning and unscrupulous of lay courtiers; a rare skill in reading characters and in managing tempers, a rare art of dissimulation, a rare dexterity in insinuating what it is not safe to affirm or to propose in explicit terms. There are two feelings which often prevent an unprincipled layman from becoming utterly depraved and despicable, domestic feeling, and chivalrous feeling. His heart may be softened by the endearments of a family. His pride may revolt from the thought of doing what does not become a gentleman. But neither with the domestic feeling nor with the chivalrous feeling has the wicked priest any sympathy. His gown excludes him from the closest and most tender of human relations, and at the same time dispenses him from the observation of the fashionable code of honour.

Such a priest was Portocarrero; and he seems to have been a consummate master of his craft. To the name of statesman he had no pretensions. The lofty part of his predecessor Ximenes was out of the range, not more of his intellectual, than his moral capacity. To reanimate a paralysed and torpid monarchy, to introduce order and economy into a bankrupt treasury, to restore the discipline of an army which had become a mob, to refit a navy which was perishing from mere rottenness, these were achievements beyond the power, beyond even the ambition, of that ignoble nature. But there was one task for which the new minister was admirably qualified, that of establishing, by means of superstitious terror, an absolute dominion over a feeble mind; and the feeblest of all minds was



CARICATURE AGAINST CARDINAL PORTOCARRERO

From the Sutherland Collection

that of his unhappy sovereign. Even before the riot which had made the cardinal supreme in the state, he had succeeded in introducing into the palace a new confessor selected by himself. In a very short time the King's malady took a new form. That he was too weak to lift his food to his misshapen mouth, that, at thirty seven, he had the bald head and wrinkled face of a man of seventy, that his complexion was turning from yellow to green, that he frequently fell down in fits and remained long insensible, these were no longer the worst symptoms of his malady. He had always been afraid of ghosts and demons; and it had long been necessary that three friars should watch every night by his restless bed as a guard against hobgoblins. But now he was firmly convinced that he was bewitched, that he was possessed, that there was a devil within him, that there were devils all around him. He was exorcised according to the forms of his Church: but this ceremony, instead of quieting him, scared him out of almost all the little reason that nature had given him. In his misery and despair he was induced to resort to irregular modes of relief. His confessor brought to court impostors who pretended that they could interrogate the powers of darkness. The Devil was called up, sworn and examined. This strange deponent made oath, as in the presence of God, that His Catholic Majesty was under a spell, which had been laid on him many years before, for the purpose of preventing the continuation of the royal line. A drug had been compounded out of the brains and kidneys of a human corpse, and had been administered in a cup of chocolate. This potion had dried up all the sources of life; and the best remedy to which the patient could now resort would be to swallow a bowl of consecrated oil every morning before breakfast. Unhappily, the authors of this story fell into contradictions which they could excuse only by throwing the blame on Satan, who, they said, was an unwilling witness, and a liar from the beginning. In the midst of their conjuring, the Inquisition came down upon them. It must be admitted that, if the Holy Office had reserved all its terrors for such cases, it would not now have been remembered as the most hateful judicature that was ever known among civilised men. The subaltern impostors were thrown into dungeons. But the chief criminal continued to be master of the King and of the kingdom. Meanwhile, in the distempered mind of Charles one mania succeeded another. A longing to pry into those mysteries of the grave from which human beings avert their thoughts had long been hereditary in his house. Juana, from whom the mental constitution of her posterity seems to have derived a morbid taint, had sate, year after year, by the bed on which lay the ghastly remains of her husband, apparelled in the rich embroidery and jewels which he had been wont to wear while living. Her son Charles found an eccentric pleasure in celebrating his own obsequies, in putting on his shroud, placing himself in the coffin, covering himself with the pall, and lying as one dead till the requiem had been sung, and the mourners had departed leaving him alone in the tomb. Philip the Second found a similar pleasure in gazing on the huge chest of bronze in which his remains were to be laid, and especially on the skull which, encircled with the crown of Spain, grinned at him from the cover. Philip the Fourth, too, hankered after burials and burial places, gratified his curiosity by gazing on the remains of his great grandfather, the Emperor, and sometimes stretched himself out at full length like a corpse in the niche which he had selected for himself in the royal cemetery. To that cemetery his son was now attracted by a strange fascination. Europe could show no more magnificent place of sepulture. A staircase encrusted with jasper led down from the stately church of the Escurial into an octagon situated just beneath the high altar. The vault, impervious to the sun, was rich with gold and precious marbles, which reflected the blaze from a huge chandelier of silver. On the right and on the left reposed, each in a massy sarcophagus, the departed kings and queens of Spain. Into this mausoleum the King descended with a long train of courtiers, and ordered the coffins to be unclosed. His mother had been embalmed with such consummate skill that she appeared as she had appeared on her death bed. The body of his grandfather too seemed entire, but crumbled into dust at the first touch. From Charles neither the remains of his mother nor those of his grandfather could draw any sign of sensibility. But, when the gentle and graceful Louisa of Orleans, the miserable man's first wife, she who had lighted up his dark existence with one short and pale gleam of happiness, presented herself, after the lapse of ten years, to his eyes, his sullen apathy gave way. "She is in heaven," he cried; "and I shall soon be there with her:" and with all the speed of which his limbs were capable, he tottered back to the upper air.

Such was the state of the Court of Spain when, in the autumn of 1699, it became known that, since the death of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria, the governments of France, of England and of the United Provinces, were busily engaged in framing a second Treaty of Partition. That Castilians would be indignant at learning that any foreign potentate meditated the dismemberment of that empire of which Castile was the head might have been foreseen. But it was less easy to foresee that William would be the chief and indeed almost the only object of their indignation. If the meditated partition really was unjustifiable, there could be no doubt that Lewis was far more to blame than William. For it was by Lewis, and not by William, that the partition had been originally suggested; and it was Lewis, and not William, who was to gain an accession of territory by the partition. Nobody could doubt that William would most gladly have acceded to any arrangement by which the Spanish monarchy could be preserved entire without danger to the liberties of Europe, and that he had agreed to the division of that monarchy solely for the purpose of contenting Lewis. Nevertheless the Spanish ministers carefully avoided whatever could give offence to Lewis, and indemnified themselves by offering a gross indignity to William. The truth is that their pride had, as extravagant pride often has, a close affinity with meanness. They knew that it was unsafe to insult Lewis; and they believed that they might with perfect safety insult William. Lewis was absolute master of his large kingdom. He had at no great distance armies and fleets which one word from him would put in motion. If he were provoked, the white flag might in a few days be again flying on the walls of Barcelona. His immense power was contemplated by the Castilians with hope as well as with fear. He and he alone, they imagined, could avert that dismemberment of which they could not bear to think. Perhaps he might yet be induced to violate the engagements into which he had entered with England and Holland, if one of his grandsons were named successor to the Spanish throne. He, therefore, must be respected and courted. But William could at that moment do little to hurt or to help. He could hardly be said to have an army. He could take no step which would require an outlay of money without the sanction of the House of Commons; and it seemed to be the chief study of the House of Commons to cross him and to humble him. The history of the late session was known to the Spaniards principally by inaccurate reports brought by Irish friars. And, had these reports been accurate, the real nature of a Parliamentary struggle between the Court party and the Country party could have been but very imperfectly understood by the magnates of a realm in which there had not, during several generations, been any constitutional opposition to the royal pleasure. At one time it was generally believed at Madrid, not by the mere rabble, but by Grandees who had the envied privilege of going in coaches and four through the streets of the capital, that William had been deposed, that he had retired to Holland, that the Parliament had resolved that there should be no more kings, that a commonwealth had been proclaimed, and that a Doge was about to be appointed: and, though this rumour turned out to be false, it was but too true that the English government was, just at that conjuncture, in no condition to resent slights. Accordingly, the Marquess of Canales, who represented the Catholic King at Westminster, received instructions to remonstrate in strong language, and was not afraid to go beyond those instructions. He delivered to the Secretary of State a note abusive and impertinent beyond all example and all endurance. His master, he wrote, had learnt with amazement that King William, Holland and other powers,—for the ambassador, prudent even in his blustering, did not choose to name the King of France,—were engaged in framing a treaty, not only for settling the succession to the Spanish crown, but for the detestable purpose of dividing the Spanish monarchy. The whole scheme was vehemently condemned as contrary to the law of nature and to the law of God. The ambassador appealed from the King of England to the Parliament, to the nobility, and to the whole nation, and concluded by giving notice that he should lay the whole case before the two Houses when next they met.

The style of this paper shows how strong an impression had been made on foreign nations by the unfortunate events of the late session. The King, it was plain, was no longer considered as the head of the government. He was charged with having committed a wrong; but he was not asked to make reparation. He was treated as a subordinate officer who had been guilty of an offence against public law, and was threatened with the displeasure of the Commons, who, as the real rulers of the state, were bound to keep their servants in order. The Lords Justices read this outrageous note with indignation, and sent it with all speed to Loo. Thence they received, with equal speed, directions to send Canales out of the country. Our ambassador was at the same time recalled from Madrid; and all diplomatic intercourse between England and Spain was suspended.

It is probable that Canales would have expressed himself in a less unbecoming manner, had there not already existed a most unfortunate quarrel between Spain and William, a quarrel in which William was perfectly blameless, but in which the unanimous feeling of the English Parliament and of the English nation was on the side of Spain.

Darien

It is necessary to go back some years for the purpose of tracing the origin and progress of this quarrel. Few portions of our history are more interesting or instructive: but few have been more obscure and distorted by passion and prejudice. The story is an exciting one; and it has generally been told by writers whose judgment had been perverted by strong national partiality. Their invectives and lamentations have still to be temperately examined; and it may well be doubted whether, even now, after the lapse of more than a century and a half, feelings hardly compatible with temperate examination will not be stirred up in many minds by the name of Darien. In truth that name is associated with calamities so cruel that the recollection of them may not unnaturally disturb the equipoise even of a fair and sedate mind.

The man who brought these calamities on his country was not a mere visionary or a mere swindler. He was that William Paterson whose name is honourably associated with the auspicious commencement of a new era in English commerce and in English finance. His plan of a national bank, having been examined and approved by the most eminent statesmen who sate in the Parliament house at Westminster and by the most eminent merchants who walked the Exchange of London, had been carried into execution with signal success. He thought, and perhaps thought with reason, that his services had been ill requited. He was, indeed, one of the original Directors of the great corporation which owed its existence to him ; but he was not reelected. It may easily be believed that his colleagues, citizens of ample fortune and of long experience in the practical part of trade, aldermen, wardens of companies, heads of firms well known in every Burse throughout the civilised world, were not well pleased to see among them in Grocers' Hall a foreign adventurer whose whole capital consisted in an inventive brain and a persuasive tongue. Some of them were probably weak enough to dislike him for being a Scot : some were probably mean enough to be jealous of his parts and knowledge : and even persons who were not unfavourably disposed to him might have discovered, before they had known him long, that, with all his cleverness, he was deficient in common sense ; that his mind was full of schemes which, at the first glance, had a specious aspect, but which, on closer examination, appeared to be impracticable or pernicious ; and that the benefit which the public had derived from one happy project formed by him would be very dearly purchased if it were taken for granted that all his other projects must be equally happy. Disgusted by what he considered as the ingratitude of the English, he repaired to the Continent, in the hope that he might be able to interest the traders of the Hanse Towns and the princes of the German Empire in his plans. From the Continent he returned unsuccessful to London ; and then at length the thought that he might be more justly appreciated by his countrymen than by strangers seems to have risen in his mind. Just at this time he fell in with Fletcher of Saltoun, who happened to be in England. These eccentric men soon became intimate. Each of them had his monomania ; and the two monomanias suited each other perfectly. Fletcher's whole soul was possessed by a sore, jealous, punctilious patriotism. His heart was ulcerated by the thought of the poverty, the feebleness, the political insignificance of Scotland, and of the indignities which she had suffered at the hand of her powerful and opulent neighbour. When he talked of her wrongs his dark meagre face took its sternest expression : his habitual frown grew blacker; and his eyes flashed more than their wonted fire. Paterson, on the other hand, firmly believed himself to have discovered the means of making any state which would follow his counsel great and prosperous in a time which, when compared with the life of an individual, could hardly be called long, and which, in the life of a nation, was but as a moment. There is not the least reason to believe that he was dishonest. Indeed he would have found more difficulty in deceiving others had he not begun by deceiving himself. His faith in his own schemes was strong even to martyrdom ; and the eloquence with which he illustrated and defended them had all the charm of

Hic vos non vobis.

WILLIAM PATERSON

From a drawing in the British Museum

sincerity and of enthusiasm. Very seldom has any blunder committed by fools, or any villany devised by impostors, brought on any society miseries so great as the dreams of these two friends, both of them men of integrity and both of them men of parts, were destined to bring on Scotland.

In 1695 the pair went down together to their native country. The Parliament of that country was then about to meet under the presidency of Tweeddale, an old acquaintance and country neighbour of Fletcher. On Tweeddale the first attack was made. He was a shrewd, cautious, old politician. Yet it should seem that he was not able to hold out against the skill and energy of the assailants. Perhaps, however, he was not altogether a dupe. The public mind was at that moment violently agitated. Men of all parties were clamouring for an inquiry into the slaughter of Glencoe. There was reason to fear that the session which was about to commence would be stormy. In such circumstances the Lord High Commissioner might think that it would be prudent to appease the anger of the Estates by offering an almost irresistible bait to their cupidity. If such was the policy of Tweeddale, it was, for the moment, eminently successful. The Parliament, which met burning with indignation, was soothed into good humour. The blood of the murdered Macdonalds continued to cry for vengeance in vain. The schemes of Paterson, brought forward under the patronage of the ministers of the Crown, were sanctioned by the unanimous voice of the Legislature.

The great projector was the idol of the whole nation. Men spoke to him with more profound respect than to the Lord High Commissioner. His antechamber was crowded with solicitors desirous to catch some drops of that golden shower of which he was supposed to be the dispenser. To be seen walking with him in the High Street, to be honoured by him with a private interview of a quarter of an hour, were enviable distinctions. He, after the fashion of all the false prophets who have deluded themselves and others, drew new faith in his own lie from the credulity of his disciples. His countenance, his voice, his gestures, indicated boundless self-importance. When he appeared in public he looked,—such is the language of one who probably had often seen him,—like Atlas conscious that a world was on his shoulders. But the airs which he gave himself only heightened the respect and admiration which he inspired. His demeanour was regarded as a model. Scotchmen who wished to be thought wise looked as like Paterson as they could.

His plan, though as yet disclosed to the public only by glimpses, was applauded by all classes, factions and sects, lords, merchants, advocates, divines, Whigs and Jacobites, Cameronians and Episcopalians. In truth, of all the ten thousand bubbles of which history has preserved the memory, none was ever more skilfully puffed into existence; none ever soared higher, or glittered more brilliantly; and none ever burst with a more lamentable explosion. There was, however, a certain mixture of truth in the magnificent day dream which produced such fatal effects.

ANDREW FLETCHER OF SALTOUN

From a painting by an unknown artist in the possession of the Earl of Stair

Scotland was, indeed, not blessed with a mild climate or a fertile soil. But the richest spots that had ever existed on the face of the earth had been spots quite as little favoured by nature. It was on a bare rock, surrounded by deep sea, that the streets of Tyre were piled up to a dizzy height. On that sterile crag were woven the robes of Persian satraps and Sicilian tyrants: there were fashioned silver bowls and chargers for the banquets of kings: and there Pomeranian amber was set in Lydian gold to adorn the necks of queens. In the warehouses were collected the fine linen of Egypt and the odorous gums of Arabia; the ivory of India, and the tin of Britain. In the port lay fleets of great ships which had weathered the storm of the Euxine and the Atlantic. Powerful and wealthy colonies in distant parts of the world looked up with filial reverence to the little island; and despots, who trampled on the laws and outraged the feelings of all the nations between the Hydaspes and the Ægean, condescended to court the population of that busy hive. At a later period, on a dreary bank formed by the soil which the Alpine streams swept down to the Adriatic, rose the palaces of Venice. Within a space which would not have been thought large enough for one of the parks of a rude northern baron were collected riches far exceeding those of a northern kingdom. In almost every one of the private dwellings which fringed the Great Canal were to be seen plate, mirrors, jewellery, tapestry, paintings, carving, such as might move the envy of the master of Holyrood. In the arsenal were munitions of war sufficient to maintain a contest against the whole power of the Ottoman Empire. And, before the grandeur of Venice had declined, another commonwealth, still less favoured, if possible, by nature, had rapidly risen to a power and opulence which the whole civilised world contemplated with envy and admiration. On a desolate marsh overhung by fogs and exhaling diseases, a marsh where there was neither wood nor stone, neither firm earth nor drinkable water, a marsh from which the ocean on one side and the Rhine on the other were with difficulty kept out by art, was to be found the most prosperous community in Europe. The wealth which was collected within five miles of the Stadthouse of Amsterdam would purchase the fee simple of Scotland. And why should this be? Was there any reason to believe that nature had bestowed on the Phœnician, on the Venetian, or on the Hollander, a larger measure of activity, of ingenuity, of forethought, of self-command, than on the citizen of Edinburgh or Glasgow? The truth was that, in all those qualities which conduce to success in life, and especially in commercial life, the Scot had never been surpassed; perhaps he had never been equalled. All that was necessary was that his energy should take a proper direction; and a proper direction Paterson undertook to give.

His esoteric project was the original project of Christopher Columbus, extended and modified. Columbus had hoped to establish a communication between our quarter of the world and India across the great western ocean. But he was stopped by an unexpected obstacle. The American continent, stretching far north and far south into cold and inhospitable regions, presented what seemed an insurmountable barrier to his progress; and, in the same year in which he first set foot on that continent, Gama reached Malabar by doubling the Cape of Good Hope. The consequence was that during two hundred years the trade of Europe with the remoter parts of Asia had been carried on by rounding the immense peninsula of Africa. Paterson now revived the project of Columbus, and persuaded himself and others that it was possible to carry that project into effect in such a manner as to make his country the greatest emporium that had ever existed on our globe.

For this purpose it was necessary to occupy in America some spot which might be a resting place between Scotland and India. It was true that almost every habitable part of America had already been seized by some European power. Paterson, however, imagined that one province, the most important of all, had been overlooked by the short-sighted cupidity of vulgar politicians and vulgar traders. The isthmus which joined the two great continents of the New World remained, according to him, unappropriated. Great Spanish vice-royalties, he said, lay on the east and on the west; but the mountains and forests of Darien were abandoned to rude tribes which followed their own usages and obeyed their own princes. He had been in that part of the world, in what character was not quite clear. Some said that he had gone thither to convert the Indians, and some that he had gone thither to rob the Spaniards. But, missionary or pirate, he had visited Darien, and had brought away none but delightful recollections. The havens, he averred, were capacious and secure: the sea swarmed with turtle: the country was so mountainous that, within nine degrees of the equator, the climate was temperate; and yet the inequalities of the ground offered no impediment to the conveyance of goods. Nothing would be easier than to construct roads along which a string of mules or a wheeled carriage might in the course of a single day pass from sea to sea. The soil was, to the depth of several feet, a rich black mould, on which a profusion of valuable herbs and fruits grew spontaneously, and on which all the choicest productions of tropical regions might easily be raised by human industry and art; and yet the exuberant fertility of the earth had not tainted the purity of the air. Considered merely as a place of residence, the isthmus was a paradise. A colony placed there could not fail to prosper, even if it had no wealth except what was derived from agriculture. But agriculture was a secondary object in the colonisation of Darien. Let but that precious neck of land be occupied by an intelligent, an enterprising, a thrifty race; and, in a few years, the whole trade between India and Europe must be drawn to that point. The tedious and perilous passage round Africa would soon be abandoned. The merchant would no longer expose his cargoes to the mountainous billows and capricious gales of the Antarctic seas. The greater part of the voyage from Europe to Darien, and the whole voyage from Darien to the richest kingdoms of Asia, would be a rapid yet easy gliding before the trade winds over blue and sparkling waters. The voyage back across the Pacific would, in the latitude of Japan, be almost equally speedy and pleasant. Time, labour, money, would be saved. The returns would come in more quickly. Fewer hands would be required to navigate the ships. The loss of a vessel would be a rare event. The trade would increase fast. In a short time it would double; and it would all pass through Darien. Whoever possessed that door of the sea, that key of the universe,—such were the bold figures which Paterson loved to employ,—would give law to both hemispheres; and would, by peaceful arts, without shedding one drop of blood, establish an empire as splendid as that of Cyrus or Alexander. Of the kingdoms of Europe, Scotland was, as yet, the poorest and the least considered. If she would but occupy Darien, if she would but become one great free port, one great warehouse for the wealth which the soil of Darien might produce, and for the still greater wealth which would be poured into Darien from Canton and Siam, from Ceylon and the Moluccas, from the mouths of the Ganges and the Gulf of Cambay, she would at once take her place in the first rank among nations. No rival would be able to contend with her either in the West Indian or in the East Indian trade. The beggarly country, as it had been insolently called by the inhabitants of warmer and more fruitful regions, would be the great mart for the choicest luxuries, sugar, rum, coffee, chocolate, tobacco, the tea and porcelain of China, the muslin of Dacca, the shawls of Cashmere, the diamonds of Golconda, the pearls of Karrack, the delicious birds' nests of Nicobar, cinnamon and pepper, ivory and sandal wood. From Scotland would come all the finest jewels and brocade worn by duchesses at the balls of St. James's and Versailles. From Scotland would come all the saltpetre which would furnish the means of war to the fleets and armies of contending potentates. And on all the vast riches which would be constantly passing through the little kingdom a toll would be paid which would remain behind. There would be a prosperity such as might seem fabulous, a prosperity of which every Scotchman, from the peer to the cadie, would partake. Soon, all along the now desolate shores of the Forth and Clyde, villas and pleasure grounds would be as thick as along the edges of the Dutch canals. Edinburgh would vie with London and Paris; and the baillie of Glasgow or Dundee would have as stately and well furnished a mansion, and as fine a gallery of pictures, as any burgomaster of Amsterdam.

This magnificent plan was at first but partially disclosed to the public. A colony was to be planted: a vast trade was to be opened between both the Indies and Scotland: but the name of Darien was as yet pronounced only in whispers by Paterson and by his most confidential friends. He had however shown enough to excite boundless hopes and desires. How well he succeeded in inspiring others with his own feelings is sufficiently proved by the memorable Act to which the Lord High Commissioner gave the Royal sanction on the 26th of June 1695. By this Act some persons who were named, and such other persons as should join with them, were formed into a corporation, which was to be named the Company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies. The amount of the capital to be employed was not fixed by law; but it was provided that one half of the stock at least must be held by Scotchmen resident in Scotland, and that no stock which had been originally held by a Scotchman resident in Scotland should ever be transferred to any but a Scotchman resident in Scotland. An entire monopoly of the trade with Asia, Africa and America, for a term of thirty one years, was granted to the Company. All goods imported by the Company were during twenty one years to be duty free, with the exception of foreign sugar and tobacco. Sugar and tobacco grown on the Company's own plantations were exempted from all taxation. Every member and every servant of the Company was to be privileged against impressment and arrest. If any of these privileged persons was impressed or arrested, the Company was authorised to release him, and to demand the assistance both of the civil and of the military power. The Company was authorised to take possession of unoccupied territories in any part of Asia, Africa or America, and there to plant colonies, to build towns and forts, to impose taxes, and to provide magazines, arms and ammunition, to raise troops, to wage war, to conclude treaties; and the King was made to promise that, if any foreign state should injure the Company, he would interpose, and would, at the public charge, obtain reparation. Lastly it was provided that, in order to give greater security and solemnity to this most exorbitant grant, the whole substance of the Act should be set forth in Letters Patent to which the Chancellor was directed to put the Great Seal without delay.

The letters were drawn: the Great Seal was affixed: the subscription books were opened; the shares were fixed at a hundred pounds sterling each; and from the Pentland Firth to the Solway Firth every man who had a hundred pounds was impatient to put down his name.

About two hundred and twenty thousand pounds were actually paid up. This may not, at first sight, appear a large sum to those who remember the bubbles of 1825 and 1845, and would assuredly not have sufficed to defray the charge of three months of war with Spain. Yet the effort was marvellous when it may be affirmed with confidence that the Scotch people voluntarily contributed for the colonisation of Darien a larger proportion of their substance than any other people ever, in the same space of time, voluntarily contributed to any commercial undertaking. A great part of Scotland was then as poor and rude as Iceland now is. There were five or six shires which did not altogether contain so many guineas and crowns as were tossed about every day by the shovels of a single goldsmith in Lombard Street. Even the nobles had very little ready money. They generally took a large part of their rents in kind, and were thus able, on their own domains, to live plentifully and hospitably. But there were many esquires in Kent and Somersetshire who received from their tenants a greater quantity of gold and silver than a Duke of Gordon or a Marquess of Atholl drew from extensive provinces. The pecuniary remuneration of the clergy was such as would have moved the pity of the most needy curate who thought it a privilege to drink his ale and smoke his pipe in the kitchen of an English manor house. Even in the fertile Merse there were parishes of which the minister received only from four to eight pounds sterling in cash. The official income of the Lord President of the Court of Session was only five hundred a year; that of the Lord Justice Clerk only four hundred a year. The land tax of the whole kingdom was fixed some years later by the Treaty of Union, at little more than half the land tax of the single county of Norfolk. Four hundred thousand pounds probably bore as great a ratio to the wealth of Scotland then as forty millions would bear now.

The list of the members of the Darien Company deserves to be examined. The number of shareholders was about fourteen hundred. The largest quantity of stock registered in one name was three thousand pounds. The heads of three noble houses took three thousand pounds each, the Duke of Hamilton, the Duke of Queensbury and Lord Belhaven, a man of ability, spirit and patriotism, who had entered into the design with enthusiasm not inferior to that of Fletcher. Argyle held fifteen hundred pounds. John Dalrymple, but too well known as the Master of Stair, had just succeeded to his father's title and estate, and was now Viscount Stair. He put down his name for a thousand pounds. The number of Scotch peers who subscribed was between thirty and forty. The City of Edinburgh, in its corporate capacity, took three thousand pounds, the City of Glasgow three thousand, the City of Perth two thousand. But the great majority of the subscribers contributed only

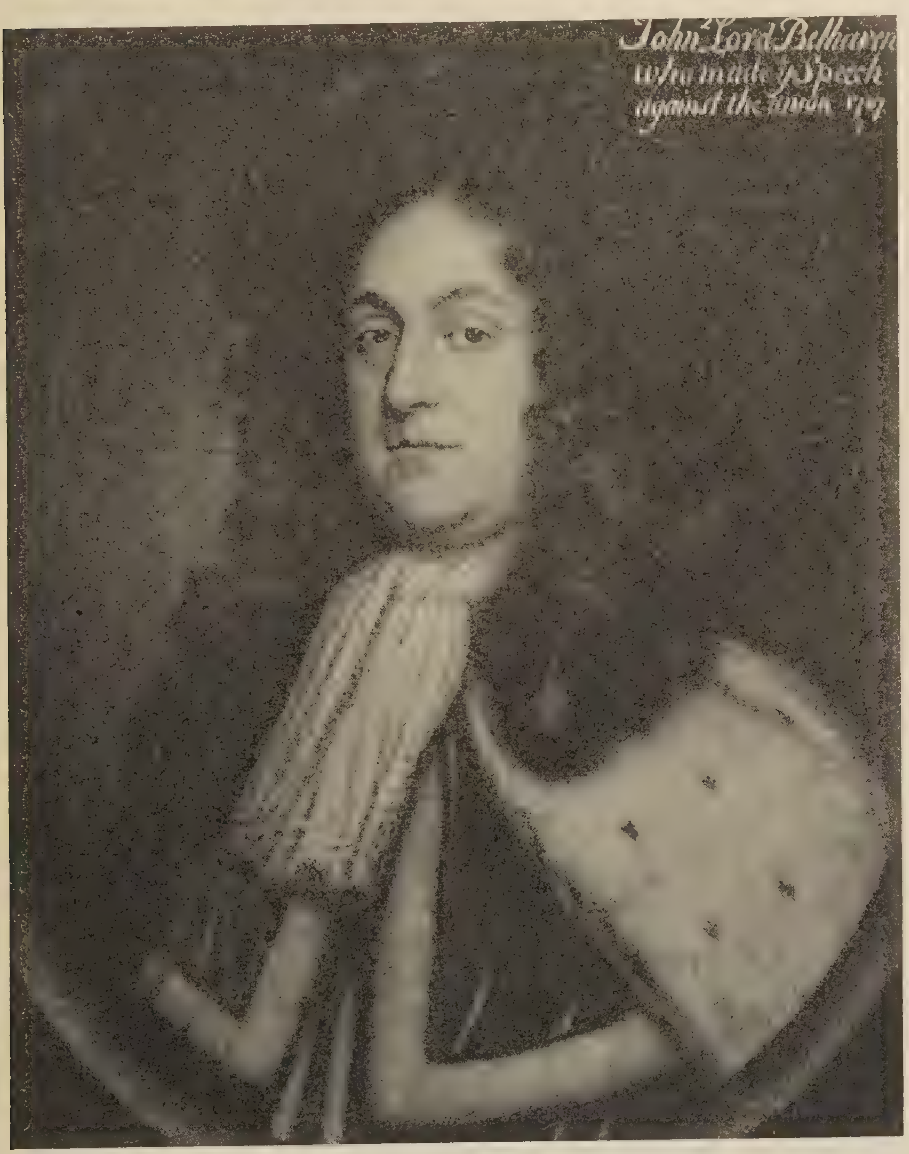
JAMES DOUGLAS, SECOND DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY

From an engraving by Du Guernier in the Sutherland Collection one hundred or two hundred pounds each. A very few divines who were settled in the capital or in other large towns were able to purchase shares. It is melancholy to see in the roll the name of more than one professional man whose paternal anxiety led him to lay out probably all his hardly earned savings in purchasing a hundred pound share for each of his children. If, indeed, Paterson's predictions had been verified, such a share would, according to the notions of that age and country, have been a handsome portion for the daughter of a writer or a surgeon.

That the Scotch are a people eminently intelligent, wary, resolute and self-possessed is obvious to the most superficial observation. That they are a people peculiarly liable to dangerous fits of passion and delusions of the imagination is less generally acknowledged, but is not less true. The whole kingdom seemed to have gone mad. Paterson had acquired an influence resembling rather that of the founder of a new religion, that of a Mahomet, that of a Joseph Smith, than that of a commercial projector. Blind faith in a religion, fanatical zeal for a religion, are too common to astonish us. But such faith and zeal seem strangely out of place in the transactions of the money market. It is true that we are judging after the event. But before the event materials sufficient for the forming of a sound judgment were within the reach of all who cared to use them. It seems incredible that men of sense, who had only a vague and general notion of Paterson's scheme, should have staked everything on the success of that scheme. It seems more incredible still that men to whom the details of that scheme had been confided should not have looked into any of the common books of history or geography in which an account of Darien might have been found, and should not have asked themselves the simple question, whether Spain was likely to endure a Scotch colony in the heart of her Transatlantic dominions. It was notorious that she claimed the sovereignty of the isthmus on specious, nay, on solid, grounds. A Spaniard had been the first discoverer of the coast of Darien. A Spaniard had built a town and established a government on that coast. A Spaniard had, with great labour and peril, crossed the mountainous neck of land, had seen rolling beneath him the vast Pacific, never before revealed to European eyes, had descended, sword in hand, into the waves up to his girdle, and had there solemnly taken possession of sea and shore, in the name of the Crown of Castile. It was true that the region which Paterson described as a paradise, had been found by the first Castilian settlers to be a land of misery and death. The poisonous air, exhaled from rank jungle and stagnant water, had compelled them to remove to the neighbouring haven of Panama; and the Red Indians had been contemptuously permitted to live after their own fashion on the pestilential soil. But that soil was still considered, and might well be considered, by Spain as her own. In many countries there were tracts of morass, of mountain, of forest, in which governments did not think it worth while to be at the expense of maintaining order, and in which rude tribes enjoyed by connivance a kind of independence. It was not necessary for the members of the Company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies to look very far for an example. In some highland districts, not more than a hundred miles from Edinburgh, dwelt clans which had always regarded the authority of King, Parliament, Privy Council and Court of Session, quite as little as the aboriginal population of Darien regarded the authority of the Spanish Viceroys and Audiences. Yet it would surely have been thought an outrageous violation of public law in the King of Spain to take possession of Appin and Lochaber. And would it be a less outrageous violation of public law in the Scots to seize on a province in the very centre of his possessions, on the plea that this province was in the same state in which Appin and Lochaber had been during centuries?

So grossly unjust was Paterson's scheme; and yet it was less unjust than impolitic. Torpid as Spain had become, there was still one point on which she was exquisitely sensitive. The slightest encroachment of any other European power even on the outskirts of her American dominions sufficed to disturb her repose and to brace her paralysed nerves. To imagine that she would tamely suffer adventurers from one of the most insignificant kingdoms of the Old World to form a settlement in the midst of her empire, within a day's sail of Portobello on one side and of Carthagena on the other, was ludicrously absurd. She would have been just as likely to let them take possession of the Escurial. It was, therefore, evident that, before the new Company could even begin its commercial operations, there must be a war with Spain and a complete triumph over Spain. What means had the Company of waging such a war, and what chance of achieving such a triumph? The ordinary revenue of Scotland in time of peace was between sixty and seventy thousand a year. The extraordinary supplies granted to the Crown during the war with France had amounted perhaps to as much more. Spain, it is true, was no longer the Spain of Pavia and Lepanto. But, even in her decay, she possessed in Europe resources which exceeded thirty fold those of Scotland; and in America, where the struggle must take place, the disproportion was still greater. The Spanish fleets and arsenals were doubtless in wretched condition. But there were Spanish fleets; there were Spanish arsenals. The galleons, which sailed every year from Seville to the neighbourhood of Darien and from the neighbourhood of Darien back to Seville, were in tolerable condition, and formed, by themselves, a considerable armament. Scotland had not a single ship of the line, nor a single dockyard where such a ship could be built. A marine sufficient to overpower that of Spain must be, not merely equipped and manned, but created. An armed force sufficient to defend the isthmus against the whole power of the viceroyalties of Mexico and Peru must be sent over five thousand miles of ocean. What was the charge of such an expedition likely to be? Oliver had, in the preceding generation, wrested a West Indian island from Spain: but, in order to do this, Oliver, a man who thoroughly understood the administration of war, who wasted nothing, and who was excellently served, had been forced to spend, in a single year, on his navy alone, twenty times the ordinary revenue of Scotland; and, since his days, war had been constantly becoming more and more costly.

It was plain that Scotland could not alone support the charge of a contest with the enemy whom Paterson was bent on provoking. And what assistance was she likely to have from abroad? Undoubtedly the vast colonial empire and the narrow colonial policy of Spain, were regarded with an evil eye by more than one great maritime power. But there was no great maritime power which would not far rather have seen the isthmus between the Atlantic and the Pacific in the hands of Spain, than in the hands of the Darien Company. Lewis could not but dread whatever tended to aggrandise a state governed by William. To Holland the East India trade was as the apple of her eye. She had been the chief gainer by the discoveries of Gama; and it might be expected that she would do all that could be done by craft, and, if need were, by violence, rather than suffer any rival to be to her what she had been to Venice. England remained; and Paterson was sanguine enough to flatter himself that England might be induced to lend her powerful aid to the Company. He and Lord Belhaven repaired to London, opened an office in Clement's Lane, formed a Board of Directors auxiliary to the Central Board at Edinburgh, and invited the capitalists of the Royal Exchange to subscribe for the stock which had not been reserved for Scotchmen resident in Scotland. A few monied men were allured by the bait: but the clamour of the City was loud and menacing; and from the City a feeling of indignation spread fast through the country. In this feeling there was undoubtedly a large mixture of evil. National antipathy operated on some minds, religious antipathy on others. But it is impossible to deny that the anger which Paterson's schemes excited throughout the south of the island was, in the main, just and reasonable. Though it was not yet generally known in what precise spot his colony was to be planted, there could be little doubt that he intended to occupy some part of America; and there could be as little doubt that such occupation would be resisted. There would be a maritime war; and such a war Scotland had no means of carrying on. The state of her finances was such that she must be quite unable to fit out even a single squadron of moderate size. Before the conflict had lasted three months, she would have neither money nor credit left. These things were obvious to every coffeehouse politician; and it was impossible to believe that they had escaped the notice of men so able and well informed as some



JOHN HAMILTON, SECOND LORD BELHAVEN

From a painting by an unknown artist in the possession of Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy who sate in the Privy Council and Parliament at Edinburgh. In one way only could the conduct of these schemers be explained. They meant to make a dupe and a tool of the Southron. The two British kingdoms were so closely connected, physically and politically, that it was scarcely possible for one of them to be at peace with a power with which the other was at war. If the Scotch drew King William into a quarrel, England must, from regard to her own dignity which was bound up with his, support him in it. She was to be tricked into a bloody and expensive contest in the event of which she had no interest; nay, into a contest in which victory would be a greater calamity to her than defeat. She was to lavish her wealth and the lives of her seamen, in order that a set of cunning foreigners might enjoy a monopoly by which she would be the chief sufferer. She was to conquer and defend provinces for the Scotch corporation; and her reward was to be that her merchants were to be undersold, her customers decoyed away, her exchequer beggared. There would be an end to the disputes between the Old East India Company and the New East India Company; for both Companies would be ruined alike. The two great springs of revenue would be dried up together. What would be the receipt of the Customs, what of the Excise, when vast magazines of sugar, rum, tobacco, coffee, chocolate, tea, spices, silks, muslins, all duty free, should be formed along the estuaries of the Forth and of the Clyde, and along the border from the mouth of the Esk to the mouth of the Tweed? What army, what fleet, would be sufficient to protect the interests of the government and of the fair trader when the whole kingdom of Scotland should be turned into one great smuggling establishment? Paterson's plan was simply this, that England should first spend millions in defence of the trade of his Company, and should then be plundered of twice as many millions by means of that very trade.

The cry of the city and of the nation was soon echoed by the legislature. When the Parliament met for the first time after the general election of 1695, Rochester called the attention of the Lords to the constitution and designs of the Company. Several witnesses were summoned to the bar, and gave evidence which produced a powerful effect on the House. "If these Scots are to have their way," said one peer, "I shall go and settle in Scotland, and not stay here to be made a beggar." The Lords resolved to represent strongly to the King the injustice of requiring England to exert her power in support of an enterprise which, if successful, must be fatal to her commerce and to her finances. A representation was drawn up and communicated to the Commons. The Commons eagerly concurred, and complimented the Peers on the promptitude with which their Lordships had, on this occasion, stood forth to protect the public interests.

The two Houses went up together to Kensington with the address. William had been under the walls of Namur when the Act for incorporating the Company had been touched with his sceptre at Edinburgh, and had known nothing about that Act till his attention had been called to it by the clamour of his English subjects. He now said, in plain terms, that he had been ill served in Scotland, but that he would try to find a remedy for the evil which had been brought to his notice. The Lord High Commissioner Tweeddale and Secretary Johnstone were immediately dismissed. But the Act which had been passed by their management still continued to be law in Scotland; nor was it in their master's power to undo what they had done.

The Commons were not content with addressing the throne. They instituted an inquiry into the proceedings of the Scotch Company in London. Belhaven made his escape to his own country, and was there beyond the reach of the Serjeant-at-Arms. But Paterson and some of his confederates were severely examined. It soon appeared that the Board which was sitting in Clement's Lane had done things which were certainly imprudent and perhaps illegal. The Act of Incorporation empowered the directors to take and to administer to their servants an oath of fidelity. But that Act was on the south of the Tweed a nullity. Nevertheless the directors had, in the heart of the City of London, taken and administered this oath, and had thus, by implication, asserted that the powers conferred on them by the legislature of Scotland accompanied them to England. It was resolved that they had been guilty of a high crime and misdemeanour, and that they should be impeached. A committee was appointed to frame articles of impeachment; but the task proved a difficult one; and the prosecution was suffered to drop, not however till the few English capitalists who had at first been friendly to Paterson's project had been terrified into renouncing all connection with him.

Now, surely, if not before, Paterson ought to have seen that his project could end in nothing but shame to himself and ruin to his worshippers. From the first it had been clear that England alone could protect his Company against the enmity of Spain; and it was now clear that Spain would be a less formidable enemy than England. It was impossible that his plan could excite greater indignation in the Council of the Indies at Madrid, or in the House of Trade at Seville, than it had excited in London. Unhappily he was given over to a strong delusion; and the blind multitude eagerly followed their blind leader. Indeed his dupes were maddened by that which should have sobered them. The proceedings of the Parliament which sate at Westminster, proceedings just and reasonable in substance, but in manner doubtless harsh and insolent, had roused the angry passions of a nation, feeble indeed in numbers and in material resources, but eminently high spirited. The proverbial pride of the Scotch was too much for their proverbial shrewdness. The votes of the English Lords and Commons were treated with marked contempt. The populace of Edinburgh burned Rochester in effigy. Money was poured faster than ever into the treasury of the Company. A stately house, in Milne Square, then the most modern and fashionable part of Edinburgh, was purchased and fitted up at once as an office and a warehouse. Ships adapted both for war and for trade were required: but the means of building such ships did not exist in Scotland; and no firm in the south of the island was disposed to enter into a contract which might not improbably be considered by the House of Commons as an impeachable offence. It was necessary to have recourse to the dockyards of Amsterdam and Hamburg. At an expense of fifty thousand pounds a few vessels were procured, the largest of which would hardly have ranked as sixtieth in the English navy; and with this force, a force not sufficient to keep the pirates of Sallee in check, the Company threw down the gauntlet to all the maritime powers in the world.

It was not till the summer of 1698 that all was ready for the expedition which was to change the face of the globe. The number of seamen and colonists who embarked at Leith was twelve hundred. Of the colonists many were younger sons of honourable families, or officers who had been disbanded since the peace. It was impossible to find room for all who were desirous of emigrating. It is said that some persons who had vainly applied for a passage hid themselves in dark corners about the ships, and, when discovered, refused to depart, clung to the rigging, and were at last taken on shore by main force. This infatuation is the more extraordinary because few of the adventurers knew to what place they were going. All that was quite certain was that a colony was to be planted somewhere, and to be named Caledonia. The general opinion was that the fleet would steer for some part of the coast of America. But this opinion was not universal. At the Dutch embassy in Saint James's Square there was an uneasy suspicion that the new Caledonia would be founded among those Eastern spice islands with which Amsterdam had long carried on a lucrative commerce.

The supreme direction of the expedition was entrusted to a Council of Seven. Two Presbyterian chaplains and a precentor were on board. A cargo had been laid in which was afterwards the subject of much mirth to the enemies of the Company, slippers innumerable, four thousand periwigs of all kinds from plain bobs to those magnificent structures which, in that age, towered high above the foreheads and descended to the elbows of men of fashion, bales of Scotch woollen stuffs which nobody within the tropics could wear, and many hundreds of English bibles which neither Spaniard nor Indian could read. Paterson, flushed with pride and hope, not only accompanied the expedition, but took with him his wife, a comely dame, whose heart he had won in London, where she had presided over one of the great coffee-houses in the neighbourhood of the Royal Exchange. At length on the twenty fifth of July the ships, followed by many tearful eyes, and commended to heaven in many vain prayers, sailed out of the estuary of the Forth.

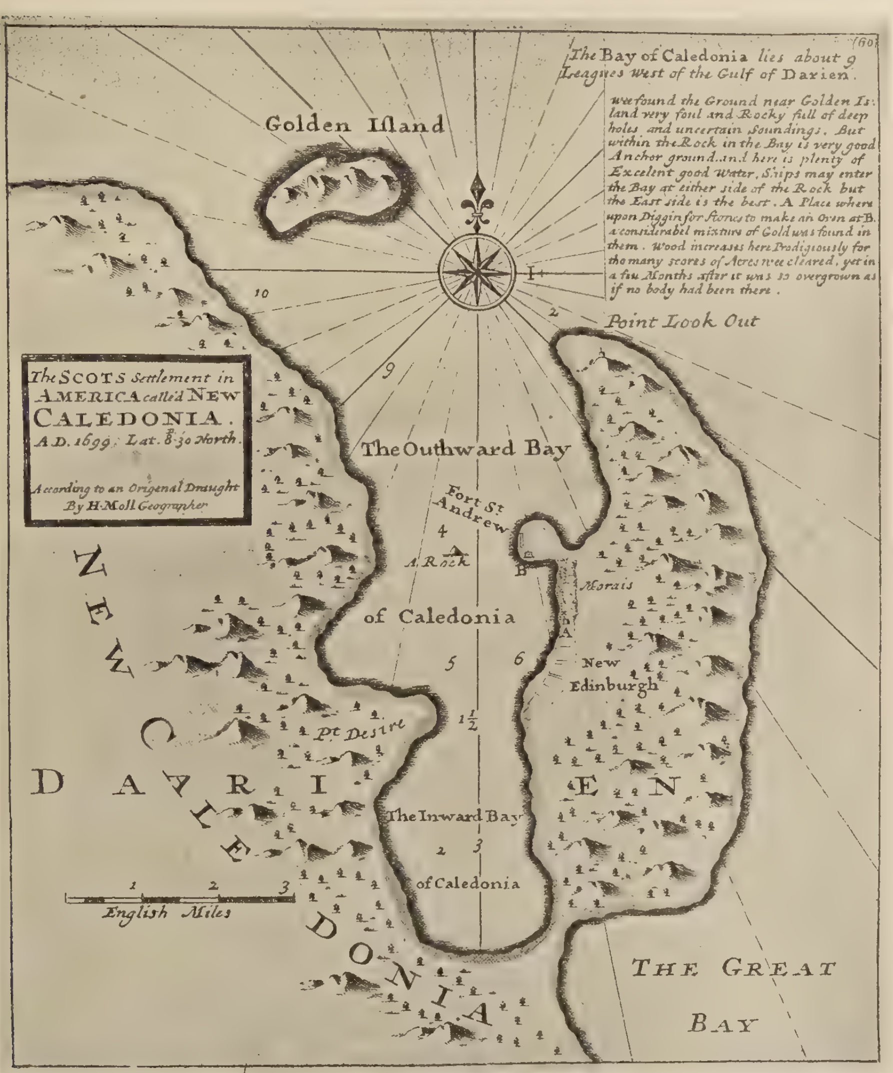
The voyage was much longer than a voyage to the Antipodes now is; and the adventurers suffered much. The rations were scanty: there were bitter complaints both of the bread and of the meat; and, when the little fleet, after passing round the Orkneys and Ireland, touched at Madeira, those gentlemen who had fine clothes among their baggage were glad to exchange embroidered coats and laced waistcoats for provisions and wine. From Madeira the adventurers ran across the Atlantic, landed on an uninhabited islet lying between Porto Rico and St. Thomas, took possession of this desolate spot in the name of the Company, set up a tent, and hoisted the white cross of St. Andrew. Soon, however, they were warned off by an officer who was sent from St. Thomas to inform them that they were trespassing on the territory of the King of Denmark. They proceeded on their voyage, having obtained the services of an old buccaneer who knew the coast of Central America well. Under his pilotage they anchored on the first of November close to the Isthmus of Darien. One of the greatest princes of the country soon came on board. The courtiers who attended him, ten or twelve in number, were stark naked: but he was distinguished by a red coat, a pair of cotton drawers, and an old hat. He had a Spanish name, spoke Spanish, and affected the grave deportment of a Spanish don. The Scotch propitiated Andreas, as he was called, by a present of a new hat blazing with gold lace, and assured him that, if he would trade with them, they would treat him better than the Castilians had done.

A few hours later the chiefs of the expedition went on shore, took formal possession of the country, and named it Caledonia. They were pleased with the aspect of a small peninsula about three miles in length and a quarter of a mile in breadth, and determined to fix here the city of New Edinburgh, destined, as they hoped, to be the great emporium of both Indies. The peninsula terminated in a low promontory of about thirty acres, which might easily be turned into an island by digging a trench. The trench was dug: and on the ground thus separated from the main land, a fort was constructed: fifty guns were placed on the ramparts; and within the enclosure houses were speedily built and thatched with palm leaves.

Negotiations were opened with the chieftains, as they were called, who governed the neighbouring tribes. Among these savage rulers were found as insatiable a cupidity, as watchful a jealousy, and as punctilious a pride, as among the potentates whose disputes had seemed likely to make the Congress of Ryswick eternal. One prince hated the Spaniards because a fine rifle had been taken away from him by the Governor of Portobello on the plea that such a weapon was too good for a red man. Another loved the Spaniards because they had given him a stick tipped with silver. On the whole, the new comers succeeded in making friends of the aboriginal race. One mighty monarch, the Lewis the Great of the isthmus, who wore with pride a cap of white reeds lined with red silk and adorned with an ostrich feather, seemed well inclined to the strangers, received them hospitably in a palace built of canes and covered with palmetto royal, and regaled them with calabashes of a sort of ale brewed from Indian corn and potatoes. Another chief set his mark to a treaty of peace and alliance with the colony. A third consented to become a vassal of the Company, received with great delight a commission embellished with gold thread and flowered riband, and swallowed to the health of his new masters not a few bumpers of their own brandy.

Meanwhile the internal government of the colony was organised according to a plan devised by the directors at Edinburgh. The settlers were divided into bands of fifty or sixty: each band chose a representative; and thus was formed an assembly which took the magnificent name of Parliament. This Parliament speedily framed a curious code. The first article provided that the precepts, instructions, examples, commands and prohibitions expressed and contained in the Holy Scriptures should have the full force and effect of laws in New Caledonia, an enactment which proves that those who drew it up either did not know what the Holy Scriptures contained, or did not know what a law meant. There is another provision which shows not less clearly how far these legislators were from understanding the first principles of legislation. "Benefits received and good services done shall always be generously and thankfully compensated, whether a prior bargain hath been made or not; and, if it shall happen to be otherwise, and the Benefactor obliged justly to complain of the ingratitude, the Ungrateful shall in such case be obliged to give threefold satisfaction at the least." An article much more creditable to the little Parliament, and much needed in a community which was likely to be constantly at war, prohibits, on pain of death, the violation of female captives.

By this time all the Antilles and all the shores of the Gulf of Mexico were in a ferment. The new colony was the object of universal hatred. The Spaniards began to fit out armaments. The chiefs of the French dependencies in the West Indies eagerly offered assistance to the Spaniards. The governors of the English settlements put forth proclamations interdicting all communication with this nest of buccaneers.


160
The Bay of Caledonia lies about 9 Leagues West of the Gulf of Darien.
wee found the Ground near Golden Island very foul and Rocky full of deep holes and uncertain Soundings. But within the Rock in the Bay is very good Anchor ground and here is plenty of Excelent good Water, Ships may enter the Bay at either side of the Rock but the East side is the best. A Place where upon Diggin for Stones to make an Oven at B. a considerabel mixture of Gold was found in them. Wood increases here Prodigiously for tho many scores of Acres wee cleared, yet in a few Months after it was so overgrown as if no body had been there.
Golden Island
10
2
Point Look Out
The SCOTS Settlement in AMERICA call'd NEW CALEDONIA. A.D. 1699. Lat. 8.30 North.
According to an Origenal Draught By H. Moll Geographer
9
The Outhward Bay
Fort St Andrew
4
A Rock
B
Morais
of Caledonia
A
5
6
New Edinburgh
1½
Pt Desire
NEW CALEDONIA
DARIEN
The Inward Bay
2
3
of Caledonia
1 2 3
English Miles
THE GREAT BAY

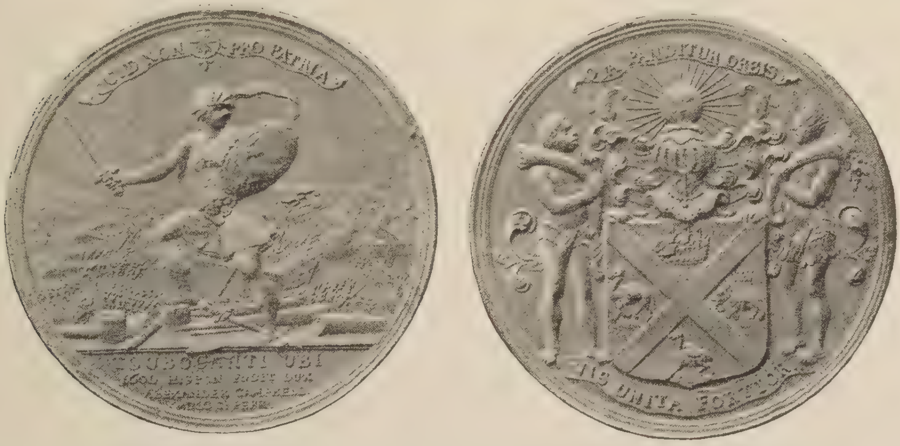
MAP OF NEW CALEDONIA

From Herman Moll's Atlas

Just at this time, the Dolphin, a vessel of fourteen guns, which was the property of the Scotch Company, was driven on shore by stress of weather under the walls of Carthagena. The ship and cargo were confiscated, the crew imprisoned and put in irons. Some of the sailors were treated as slaves, and compelled to sweep the streets and to work on the fortifications. Others, and among them the captain, were sent to Seville to be tried for piracy. Soon an envoy with a flag of truce arrived at Carthagena, and, in the name of the Council of Caledonia, demanded the release of the prisoners. He delivered to the authorities a letter threatening them with the vengeance of the King of Great Britain, and a copy of the Act of Parliament by which the Company had been created. The Castilian governor, who probably knew that William, as Sovereign of England, would not, and, as Sovereign of Scotland, could not, protect the squatters who had occupied Darien, flung away both letter and Act of Parliament with a gesture of contempt, called for a guard, and was with difficulty dissuaded from throwing the messenger into a dungeon. The Council of Caledonia, in great indignation, issued letters of mark and reprisal against Spanish vessels. What every man of common sense must have foreseen had taken place. The Scottish flag had been but a few months planted on the walls of New Edinburgh; and already a war, which Scotland, without the help of England, was utterly unable to sustain, had begun.

By this time it was known in Europe that the mysterious voyage of the adventurers from the Forth had ended at Darien. The Ambassador of the Catholic King repaired to Kensington, and complained bitterly to William of this outrageous violation of the law of nations. Preparations were made in the Spanish ports for an expedition against the intruders; and in no Spanish port were there more fervent wishes for the success of that expedition than in the cities of London and Bristol. In Scotland, on the other hand, the exultation was boundless. In the parish churches all over the kingdom the ministers gave public thanks to God for having vouchsafed thus far to protect and bless the infant colony. At some places a day was set apart for religious exercises on this account. In every borough bells were rung; bonfires were lighted; and candles were placed in the windows at night. During some months all the reports which arrived from the other side of the Atlantic were such as to excite hope and joy in the north of the island, and alarm and envy in the south. The colonists, it was asserted, had found rich gold mines, mines in which the precious metal was far more abundant and in a far purer state than on the coast of Guinea. Provisions were plentiful. The rainy season had not proved unhealthy. The settlement was well fortified. Sixty guns were mounted on the ramparts. An immense crop of Indian corn was expected. The aboriginal tribes were friendly. Emigrants from various quarters were coming in. The population of Caledonia had already increased from twelve hundred to ten thousand. The riches of the country,—these are the words of a newspaper of that time,—were great beyond imagination. The mania in Scotland rose to the highest point. Munitions of war and implements of agriculture were provided in large quantities. Multitudes were impatient to emigrate to the land of promise.

In August 1699 four ships, with thirteen hundred men on board, were despatched by the Company to Caledonia. The spiritual care of these emigrants was entrusted to divines of the Church of Scotland. One of these was that Alexander Shields, whose Hind Let Loose proves that in his zeal for the Covenant he had forgotten the Gospel. To another, John Borland, we owe the best account of the voyage which is now extant. The General Assembly had charged the chaplains to divide the colonists into congregations, to appoint ruling elders, to constitute a presbytery, and to labour for the propagation of divine truth among the Pagan inhabitants of Darien. The second expedition sailed as the first had sailed, amidst the acclamations and blessings of all Scotland. During the earlier part of September the whole nation was dreaming a delightful dream of prosperity and glory; and triumphing, somewhat maliciously, in the vexation of the English. But, before the close of that month, it began to be rumoured about Lombard Street and Cheapside that letters had arrived from Jamaica with strange news. The colony from which so much had been hoped and dreaded was no more. It had disappeared from the face of the earth. The report spread to Edinburgh, but was received there with scornful incredulity. It was an impudent lie devised by some Englishmen who could not bear to see that, in spite of the votes of the English Parliament, in spite of the proclamations of the governors of



THE DARIEN MEDAL

Struck to celebrate the defeat of the Spaniards by Captain Alexander Campbell the English colonies, Caledonia was waxing great and opulent. Nay, the inventor of the fable was named. It was declared to be quite certain that Secretary Vernon was the man. On the fourth of October was put forth a vehement contradiction of the story. On the fifth the whole truth was known. Letters were received from New York announcing that a few miserable men, the remains of the colony which was to have been the garden, the warehouse, the mart, of the whole world, their bones peeping through their skin, and hunger and fever written in their faces, had arrived in the Hudson.

The grief, the dismay and the rage of those who had a few hours before fancied themselves masters of all the wealth of both Indies may easily be imagined. The directors, in their fury, lost all self-command, and, in their official letters, railed at the betrayers of Scotland, the white-livered deserters. The truth is that those who used these hard words were far more deserving of blame than the wretches whom they had sent to destruction, and whom they now reviled for not staying to be utterly destroyed. Nothing had happened but what might easily have been foreseen. The Company had, in childish reliance on the word of an enthusiastic projector, and in defiance of facts known to every educated man in Europe, taken it for granted that emigrants born and bred within ten degrees of the Arctic Circle would enjoy excellent health within ten degrees of the Equator. Nay, statesmen and scholars had been deluded into the belief that a country which, as they might have read in books so common as those of Hakluyt and Purchas, was noted even among tropical countries for its insalubrity, and had been abandoned by the Spaniards solely on account of its insalubrity, was a Montpelier. Nor had any of Paterson's dupes considered how colonists from Fife or Lothian, who had never in their lives known what it was to feel the heat of a distressing midsummer day, could endure the labour of breaking clods and carrying burdens under the fierce blaze of a vertical sun. It ought to have been remembered that such colonists would have to do for themselves what English, French, Dutch, and Spanish colonists employed Negroes or Indians to do for them. It was seldom indeed that a white freeman in Barbadoes or Martinique, in Guiana or at Panama, was employed in severe bodily labour. But the Scotch who settled at Darien must at first be without slaves, and must therefore dig the trench round their town, build their houses, cultivate their fields, hew wood, and draw water, with their own hands. Such toil in such an atmosphere was too much for them. The provisions which they had brought out had been of no good quality, and had not been improved by lapse of time or by change of climate. The yams and plantains did not suit stomachs accustomed to good oatmeal. The flesh of wild animals and the green fat of the turtle, a luxury then unknown in

Europe, went but a small way; and supplies were not to be expected from any foreign settlement. During the cool months, however, which immediately followed the occupation of the isthmus there were few deaths. But, before the equinox, disease began to make fearful havoc in the little community. The mortality gradually rose to ten or twelve a day. Both the clergymen who had accompanied the expedition died. Paterson buried his wife in that soil which, as he had assured his too credulous countrymen, exhaled health and vigour. He was himself stretched on his pallet by an intermittent fever. Still he would not admit that the climate of his promised land was bad. There could not be a purer air. This was merely the seasoning which people who passed from one country to another must expect. In November all would be well again. But the rate at which the emigrants died was such that none of them seemed likely to live till November. Those who were not laid on their beds were yellow, lean, feeble, hardly able to move the sick and to bury the dead, and quite unable to repel the expected attack of the Spaniards. The cry of the whole community was that death was all around them, and that they must, while they still had strength to weigh an anchor or spread a sail, fly to some less fatal region. The men and provisions were equally distributed among three ships, the Caledonia, the Unicorn, and the Saint Andrew. Paterson, though still too ill to sit in the Council, begged hard that he might be left behind with twenty or thirty companions to keep up a show of possession, and to await the next arrivals from Scotland. So small a number of people, he said, might easily subsist by catching fish and turtles. But his offer was disregarded: he was carried, utterly helpless, on board of the Saint Andrew; and the vessel stood out to sea.

The voyage was horrible. Scarcely any Guinea slave ship has ever had such a middle passage. Of two hundred and fifty persons who were on board of the Saint Andrew, one hundred and fifty fed the sharks of the Atlantic before Sandy Hook was in sight. The Unicorn lost almost all its officers, and about a hundred and forty men. The Caledonia, the healthiest ship of the three, threw overboard a hundred corpses. The squalid survivors, as if they were not sufficiently miserable, raged fiercely against one another. Charges of incapacity, cruelty, brutal insolence, were hurled backward and forward. The rigid Presbyterians attributed the calamities of the colony to the wickedness of Jacobites, Prelatists, Sabbath-breakers, Atheists, who hated in others that image of God which was wanting in themselves. The accused malignants, on the other hand, complained bitterly of the impertinence of meddling fanatics and hypocrites. Paterson was cruelly reviled, and was unable to defend himself. He had been completely prostrated by bodily and mental suffering. He looked like a skeleton. His heart was broken. His inventive faculties and his plausible eloquence were no more; and he seemed to have sunk into second childhood.

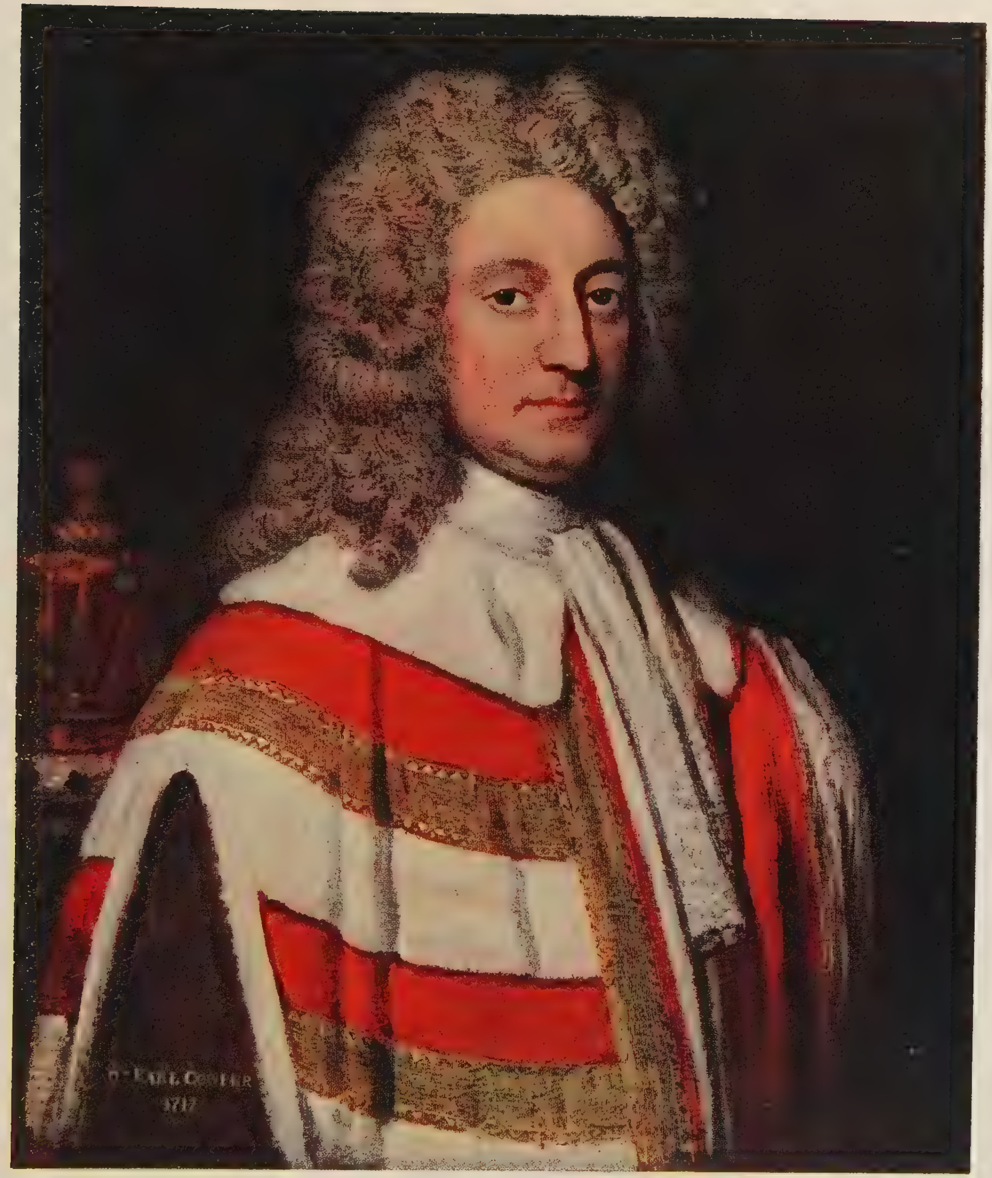
Meanwhile the second expedition had been on the seas. It reached Darien about four months after the first settlers had fled. The new comers had fully expected to find a flourishing young town, secure fortifications, cultivated fields, and a cordial welcome. They found a wilderness. The castle of New Edinburgh was in ruins. The huts had been burned. The site marked out for the proud capital which was to have been the Tyre, the Venice, the Amsterdam of the eighteenth century was overgrown with jungle, and inhabited only by the sloth and the baboon. The hearts of the adventurers sank within them. For their fleet had been fitted out, not to plant a colony, but to recruit a colony already planted and supposed to be prospering. They were therefore worse provided with every necessary of life than their predecessors had been. Some feeble attempts, however, were made to restore what had perished. A new fort was constructed on the old ground; and within the ramparts was built a hamlet, consisting of eighty or ninety cabins, generally of twelve feet by ten. But the work went on languidly. The alacrity which is the effect of hope, the strength which is the effect of union, were alike wanting to the little community. From the councillors down to the humblest settlers all was despondency and discontent. The stock of provisions was scanty. The stewards embezzled great part of it. The rations were small; and soon there was a cry that they were unfairly distributed. Factions were formed. Plots were laid. One leader of the malecontents was hanged. The Scotch were generally, as they still are, a religious people; and it might therefore have been expected that the influence of the divines to whom the spiritual charge of the colony had been confided would have been employed with advantage for the preserving of order and the calming of evil passions. Unfortunately those divines seem to have been at war with almost all the rest of the society. They described their companions as the most profligate of mankind, and declared that it was impossible to constitute a presbytery according to the directions of the General Assembly; for that persons fit to be ruling elders of a Christian Church were not to be found among the twelve or thirteen hundred emigrants. Where the blame lay it is now impossible to decide. All that can with confidence be said is that either the clergymen must have been most unreasonably and most uncharitably austere, or the laymen must have been most unfavourable specimens of the nation and class to which they belonged.

It may be added that the provision by the General Assembly for the spiritual wants of the colony was as defective as the provision made for temporal wants by the directors of the Company. Nearly one third of the emigrants who sailed with the second expedition were Highlanders, who did not understand a word of English; and not one of the four chaplains could speak a word of Gaelic. It was only through interpreters that a pastor could communicate with a large portion of the Christian flock of which he had charge. Even by the help of interpreters he could not impart religious instruction to those heathen tribes which the Church of Scotland had solemnly recommended to his care. In fact, the colonists left behind them no mark that baptized men had set foot on Darien, except a few Anglo-Saxon curses, which, having been uttered more frequently and with greater energy than any other words in our language, had caught the ear and been retained in the memory of the native population of the isthmus.

The months which immediately followed the arrival of the new comers were the coolest and most salubrious of the year. But, even in those months, the pestilential influence of a tropical sun, shining on swamps rank with impenetrable thickets of black mangroves, began to be felt. The mortality was great; and it was but too clear that, before the summer was far advanced, the second colony would, like the first, have to choose between death and flight. But the agony of the inevitable dissolution was shortened by violence. A fleet of eleven vessels under the flag of Castile anchored off New Edinburgh. At the same time an irregular army of Spaniards, creoles, negroes, mulattoes and Indians marched across the isthmus from Panama; and the fort was blockaded at once by sea and land.

A drummer soon came with a message from the besiegers, but a message which was utterly unintelligible to the besieged. Even after all that we have seen of the perverse imbecility of the directors of the Company, it must be thought strange that they should have sent a colony to a remote part of the world, where it was certain that there must be constant intercourse, peaceable or hostile, with Spaniards, and yet should not have taken care that there should be in the whole colony a single person who knew a little Spanish.

With some difficulty a negotiation was carried on in such French and such Latin as the two parties could furnish. Before the end of March a treaty was signed by which the Scotch bound themselves to evacuate Darien in fourteen days; and on the eleventh of April they departed, a much less numerous body than when they arrived. In little more than four months, although the healthiest months of the year, three hundred men out of thirteen hundred had been swept away by disease. Of the survivors very few lived to see their native country again. Two of the ships perished at sea. Many of the adventurers, who had left their homes flushed with hopes of speedy opulence, were glad to hire themselves out to the planters of Jamaica, and laid their bones in that land of exile. Shields died there, worn out and heart broken. Borland was the only minister who came back. In his curious and interesting narrative, he expresses his feelings, after the fashion of the school in which he had been bred, by grotesque allusions to the Old Testament, and by a profusion of Hebrew words. On his first arrival, he tells us, he found New Edinburgh a Ziklag. He had subsequently been compelled to dwell in the tents of Kedar. Once, indeed, during his sojourn, he had fallen in with a Beer-lahai-roi, and had set up his Ebenezer: but in general Darien was to him a Magor Missabib, a Kibroth-hattaavah. The sad story is introduced with the words in which a great man of old, delivered over to the malice of the Evil Power, was informed of the death of his children and of the ruin of his fortunes: "I alone am escaped to tell thee."



WILLIAM, 1st EARL COWPER, 1665 (?)-1723.

From the painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller, in the National Portrait Gallery.

CHAPTER XXV

THE passions which had agitated the Parliament during the late session continued to ferment in the minds of men during the recess, and, having no longer a vent in the senate, broke forth in every part of the empire, destroyed the peace of towns, brought into peril the honour and the lives of innocent men, and impelled magistrates to leave the bench of justice and attack one another sword in hand. Private calamities, private brawls, which had nothing to do with the disputes between court and country, were turned by the political animosities of that unhappy summer into grave political events.

Trial of Spencer Cowper

One mournful tale, which called forth the strongest feelings of the contending factions, is still remembered as a curious part of the history of our jurisprudence, and especially of the history of our medical jurisprudence. No Whig member of the Lower House, with the single exception of Montague, filled a larger space in the public eye than William Cowper. In the art of conciliating an audience, Cowper was preeminent. His graceful and engaging eloquence cast a spell on juries; and the Commons, even in those stormy moments when no other defender of the administration could obtain a hearing, would always listen to him. He represented Hertford, a borough in which his family had considerable influence: but there was a strong Tory minority among the electors; and he had not won his seat without a hard fight, which had left behind it many bitter recollections. His younger brother Spencer, a man of parts and learning, was fast rising into practice as a barrister on the Home Circuit.

At Hertford resided an opulent Quaker family named Stout. A pretty young woman of this family had lately sunk into a melancholy of a kind not very unusual in girls of strong sensibility and lively imagination who are subject to the restraints of austere religious societies. Her dress, her looks, her gestures, indicated the disturbance of her mind. She sometimes hinted her dislike of the sect to which she belonged. She complained that a canting waterman who was one of the brotherhood had held forth against her at a meeting. She threatened to go beyond sea, to throw herself out of window, to drown herself. To two or three of her associates she owned that she was in love; and on one occasion she plainly said that the man whom she loved was one whom she never could marry. In fact, the object of her fondness was Spencer Cowper, who was already married. She at length wrote to him in language which she never would have used if her intellect had not been disordered. He, like an honest man, took no advantage of her unhappy state of mind, and did his best to avoid her. His prudence mortified her to such a degree that on one occasion she went into fits. It was necessary, however, that he should see her, when he came to Hertford at the spring assizes of 1699. For he had been entrusted with some money which was due to her on mortgage. He called on her for this purpose late one evening, and delivered a bag of gold to her. She pressed him to be the guest of her family; but he excused himself and retired. The next morning she was found dead among the stakes of a mill dam on the stream called the Priory River. That she had destroyed herself there could be no reasonable doubt. The coroner's inquest found that she had drowned herself while in a state of mental derangement. But her family was unwilling to admit that she had shortened her own life, and looked about for somebody who might be accused of murdering her. The last person who could be proved to have been in her company was Spencer Cowper. It chanced that two attorneys and a scrivener, who had come down from town to the Hertford assizes, had been overheard, on that unhappy night, talking over their wine about the charms and flirtations of the handsome Quaker girl, in the light way in which such subjects are sometimes discussed even at the circuit tables and mess tables of our more refined generation. Some wild words, susceptible of a double meaning, were used about the way in which she had jilted one lover, and the way in which another lover would punish her for her coquetry. On no better grounds than these her relations imagined that Spencer Cowper had, with the assistance of these three retainers of the law, strangled her, and thrown her corpse into the water. There was absolutely no evidence of the crime. There was no evidence that any one of the accused had any motive to commit such a crime; there was no evidence that Spencer Cowper had any connection with the persons who were said to be his accomplices. One of those persons, indeed, he had never seen. But no story is too absurd to be imposed on minds blinded by religious and political fanaticism. The Quakers and the Tories joined to raise a formidable clamour. The Quakers had, in those days, no scruples about capital punishments. They would, indeed, as Spencer Cowper said bitterly, but too truly, rather send four innocent men to the gallows than let it be believed that one who had their light within her had committed suicide. The Tories exulted in the prospect of winning two seats from the Whigs. The whole kingdom was divided between Stouts and Cowpers. At the summer assizes Hertford was crowded with anxious faces from London and from parts of England more distant than London. The prosecution was conducted with a malignity and unfairness which to us seem almost incredible; and, unfortunately, the dullest and most ignorant judge of the twelve was on the bench. Cowper defended himself and those who were said to be his accomplices with admirable ability and self possession. His brother, much more distressed than himself, sate near him through the long agony of that day. The case against the prisoners rested chiefly on the vulgar error that a human body, found, as this poor girl's body had been found, floating in water, must have been thrown into the water after death. To prove this doctrine the counsel for the Crown called medical practitioners, of whom nothing is now known except that some of them had been active against the Whigs at Hertford elections. To confirm the evidence of these gentlemen two or three sailors were put into the witness box. On the other side appeared an array of men of science whose names are still remembered. Among them was William Cowper, not a kinsman of the defendant, but the most celebrated anatomist that England had then produced. He was, indeed, the founder of a dynasty illustrious in the history of science: for he was the teacher of William Cheselden, and William Cheselden was the teacher of John Hunter. On the same side appeared Samuel Garth, who, among the physicians of the capital, had no rival except Radcliffe, and Hans Sloane, the founder of the magnificent museum which is one of the glories of our country. The attempt of the prosecutors to make the superstitions of the forecastle evidence for the purpose of taking away the lives of men was treated by these philosophers with just disdain. The stupid judge asked Garth what he could say in answer to the testimony of the seamen. "My Lord," replied Garth, "I say that they are mistaken. I will find seamen in abundance to swear that they have known whistling raise the wind."

The jury found the prisoners Not guilty; and the report carried back to London by persons who had been present at the trial was that everybody applauded the verdict, and that even the Stouts seemed to be convinced of their error. It is certain, however, that the malevolence of the defeated party soon revived in all its energy. The lives of the four men who had just been absolved were again attacked by means of the most absurd and odious proceeding known to our old law, the appeal of murder. This attack too failed. Every artifice of chicane was at length exhausted; and nothing was left to the disappointed sect and the disappointed faction except to calumniate those whom it had been found impossible to murder. In a succession of libels Spencer Cowper was held up to the execration of the public. But the public did him justice.

He rose to high eminence in his profession: he at length took his seat, with general applause, on the judicial bench, and there distinguished himself by the humanity which he never failed to show to unhappy men who stood, as he had once stood, at the bar. Many who seldom trouble themselves about pedigrees may be interested by learning that he was the grandfather of that excellent man and excellent poet William Cowper, whose writings have long been peculiarly loved and prized by the members of the religious community which, under a strong delusion, sought to slay his innocent progenitor.[1]

Though Spencer Cowper had escaped with life and honour, the Tories had carried their point. They had secured against the next election the support of the Quakers of Hertford; and the consequence was that the borough was lost to the family and to the party which had lately predominated there.

Duels

In the very week in which the great trial took place at Hertford, a feud arising out of the late election for Buckinghamshire very nearly produced fatal effects. Wharton, the chief of the Buckinghamshire Whigs, had with difficulty succeeded in bringing in his brother as one of the knights of the shire. Graham Viscount Cheyney, of the kingdom of Scotland, had been returned at the head of the poll by the Tories. The two noblemen met at the quarter sessions. In England Cheyney was before the Union merely an esquire. Wharton was undoubtedly entitled to take place of him, and had repeatedly taken place of him without any dispute. But angry passions now ran so high that a decent pretext for indulging them was hardly thought necessary. Cheyney fastened a quarrel on Wharton. They drew. Wharton, whose cool good humoured courage and skill in fence were the envy of all the swordsmen of that age, closed with his quarrelsome neighbour, disarmed him, and gave him his life.

A more tragical duel had just taken place at Westminster. Conway Seymour, the eldest son of Sir Edward Seymour, had lately come of age. He was in possession of an independent fortune of seven thousand pounds a year, which he lavished in costly fopperies. The town had nicknamed him Beau Seymour. He was displaying his curls and his embroidery in Saint James's Park on a midsummer evening, after indulging too freely in wine, when a young officer of the Blues named Kirke, who was as tipsy as himself, passed near him. "There goes Beau Seymour," said Kirke. Seymour flew into a rage. Angry words were exchanged between the foolish boys. They immediately went beyond the precincts of the Court, drew, and exchanged some pushes. Seymour was wounded in the neck. The wound was not very serious; but, when his cure was only half completed, he revelled in fruit, ice and Burgundy, till he threw himself into a violent fever. Though a coxcomb and a voluptuary, he seems to have had some fine qualities. On the last day of his life he saw Kirke. Kirke implored forgiveness; and the dying man declared that

---

[1] It is curious that all Cowper's biographers with whom I am acquainted, Hayley, Southey, Grimshawe, Chalmers, mention the Judge, the common ancestor of the poet, of his first love Theodora Cowper, and of Lady Hesketh; but that none of those biographers makes the faintest allusion to the Hertford trial, the most remarkable event in the history of the family; nor do I believe that any allusion to that trial can be found in any of the poet's numerous letters.

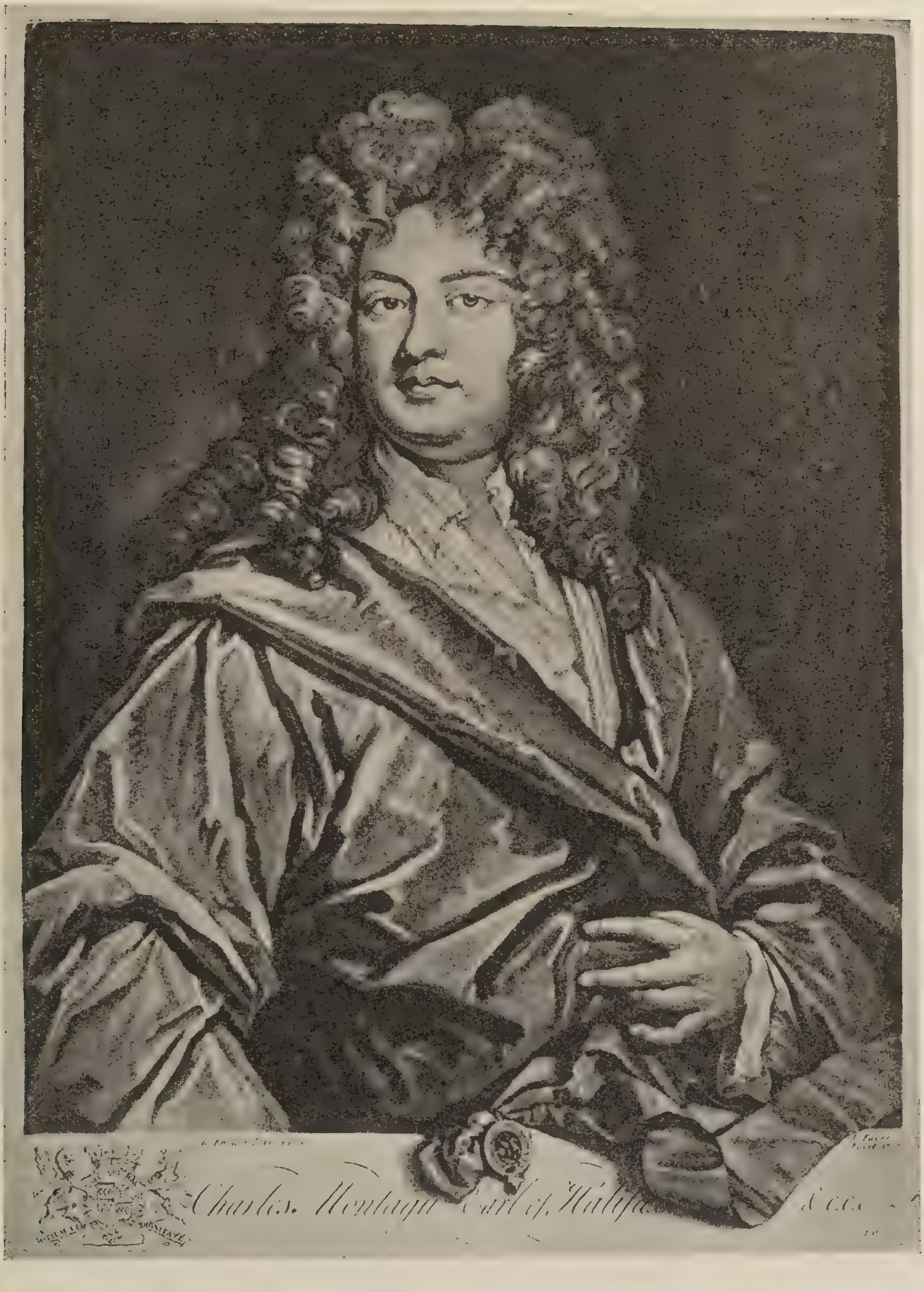
SIR SAMUEL GARTH

From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

he forgave as he hoped to be forgiven. There can be no doubt that a person who kills another in a duel is, according to law, guilty of murder. But the law had never been strictly enforced against gentlemen in such cases; and in this case there was no peculiar atrocity, no deep seated malice, no suspicion of foul play. Sir Edward, however, vehemently declared that he would have life for life. Much indulgence is due to the resentment of an affectionate father maddened by the loss of a son. But there is but too much reason to believe that the implacability of Seymour was the implacability, not of an affectionate father, but of a factious and malignant agitator. He tried to make what is, in the jargon of our time, called political capital out of the desolation of his house and the blood of his first born. A brawl between two dissolute youths, a brawl distinguished by nothing but its unhappy result from the hundred brawls which took place every month in theatres and taverns, he magnified into an attack on the liberties of the nation, an attempt to introduce a military tyranny. The question was whether a soldier was to be permitted to insult English gentlemen, and, if they murmured, to cut their throats? It was moved in the Court of King's Bench that Kirke should either be brought to immediate trial or admitted to bail. Shower, as council for Seymour, opposed the motion. But Seymour was not content to leave the case in Shower's hands. In defiance of all decency, he went to Westminster Hall, demanded a hearing, and pronounced a harangue against standing armies. "Here," he said, "is a man who lives on money taken out of our pockets. The plea set up for taxing us in order to support him is that his sword protects us, and enables us to live in peace and security. And is he to be suffered to use that sword to destroy us?" Kirke was tried and found guilty of manslaughter. In his case, as in the case of Spencer Cowper, an attempt was made to obtain a writ of appeal. The attempt failed; and Seymour was disappointed of his revenge: but he was not left without consolation. If he had lost a son, he had found, what he seems to have prized quite as much, a fertile theme for invective.

Discontent of the nation

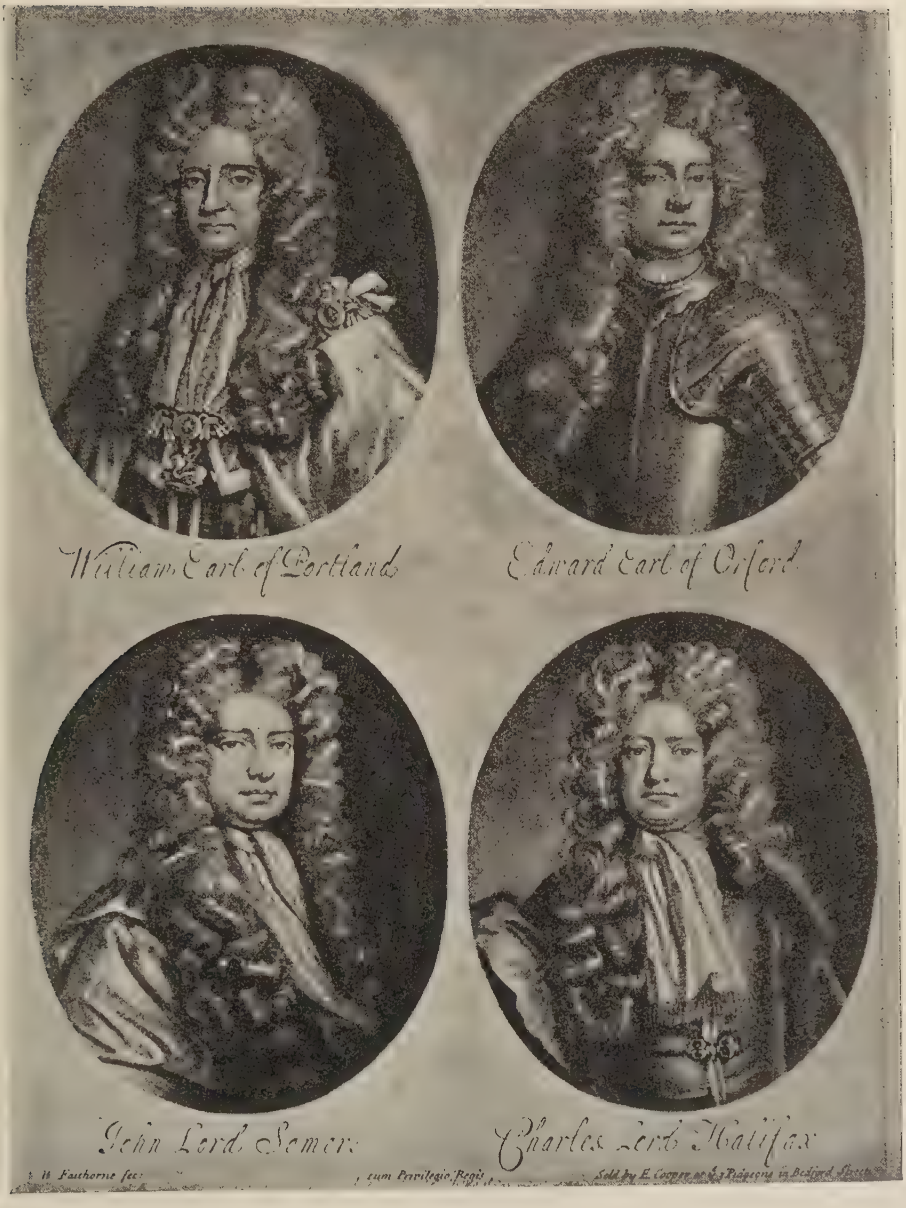
The King, on his return from the continent, found his subjects in no bland humour. All Scotland, exasperated by the fate of the first expedition to Darien, and anxiously waiting for news of the second, called loudly for a Parliament. Several of the Scottish peers carried to Kensington an address which was subscribed by thirty six of their body, and which earnestly pressed William to convoke the Estates at Edinburgh, and to repress the wrongs which had been done to the colony of New Caledonia. A petition to the same effect was widely circulated among the commonalty of his Northern kingdom, and received, if report could be trusted, not less than thirty thousand signatures. Discontent was far from being as violent in


Charles Montagu Earl of Halifax &c.

CHARLES MONTAGU, FIRST EARL OF HALIFAX

From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

England as in Scotland. Yet in England there was discontent enough to make even a resolute prince uneasy. The time drew near at which the Houses must reassemble; and how were the Commons to be managed? Montague, enraged, mortified, and intimidated by the baiting of the last session, was fully determined not again to appear in the character of chief minister of finance. The secure and luxurious retreat which he had, some months ago, prepared for himself was awaiting him. He took the Auditorship, and resigned his other places. Smith became Chancellor of the Exchequer. A new commission of Treasury issued; and the first name was that of Tankerville. He had entered on his career, more than twenty years before, with the fairest hopes, young, noble, nobly allied, of distinguished abilities, of graceful manners. There was no more brilliant man of fashion in the theatre and in the ring. There was no more popular tribune in Guildhall. Such was the commencement of a life so miserable that all the indignation excited by great faults is overpowered by pity. A guilty passion, amounting to a madness, left on the moral character of the unhappy man a stain at which even libertines looked grave. He tried to make the errors of his private life forgotten by splendid and perilous services to a public cause; and having endured in that cause penury and exile, the gloom of a dungeon, the prospect of a scaffold, the ruin of a noble estate, he was so unfortunate as to be regarded by the party for which he had sacrificed everything as a coward, if not a traitor. Yet, even against such accumulated disasters and disgraces, his vigorous and aspiring mind bore up. His parts and eloquence gained for him the ear of the House of Lords; and at length, though not till his constitution was so broken that he was fitter for flannel and cushions than for a laborious office at Whitehall, he was put at the head of one of the most important departments of the administration. It might have been expected that this appointment would call forth clamours from widely different quarters; that the Tories would be offended by the elevation of a rebel; that the Whigs would set up a cry against the captain to whose treachery or faint heartedness they had been in the habit of imputing the rout of Sedgemoor; and that the whole of that great body of Englishmen which cannot be said to be steadily Whig or Tory, but which is zealous for decency and the domestic virtues, would see with indignation a signal mark of royal favour bestowed on one who had been convicted of debauching a noble damsel, the sister of his own wife. But so capricious is public feeling that it will be difficult, if not impossible, to find, in any of the letters, essays, dialogues, and poems which bear the date of 1699 or of 1700, a single allusion to the vices or misfortunes of the new First Lord of the Treasury. It is probable that his infirm health and his isolated position were his protection. The chiefs of the opposition did not fear him



THE FOUR WHIG LORDS IMPEACHED IN 1701

From a mezzotint by W. Faithorne

enough to hate him. The Whig Junto was still their terror and their abhorrence. They continued to assail Montague and Orford, though with somewhat less ferocity than while Montague had the direction of the finances, and Orford of the marine. But the utmost spite of all the leading malecontents was concentrated on one object, the great magistrate who still held the highest civil post in the realm, and who was evidently determined to hold it in defiance of them. It was not so easy to get rid of him as it had been to drive his colleagues from office. His abilities the most intolerant Tories were forced grudgingly to acknowledge. His integrity might be questioned in nameless libels and in coffeehouse tattle, but was certain to come forth bright and pure from the most severe Parliamentary investigation. Nor was he guilty of those faults of temper and of manner to which, more than to any grave delinquency, the unpopularity of his associates is to be ascribed. He had as little of the insolence and perverseness of Orford as of the petulance and vain-gloriousness of Montague. One of the most severe trials to which the head and heart of man can be put is great and rapid elevation. To that trial both Montague and Somers were put. It was too much for Montague. But Somers was found equal to it. He was the son of a country attorney. At thirty seven he had been sitting in a stuff gown on a back bench in the Court of King's Bench. At forty two he was the first lay dignitary of the realm, and took precedence of the Archbishop of York, and of the Duke of Norfolk. He had risen from a lower point than Montague, had risen as fast as Montague, had risen as high as Montague, and yet had not excited envy such as dogged Montague through a long career. Garreteers, who were never weary of calling the cousin of the Earls of Manchester and Sandwich an upstart, could not, without an unwonted sense of shame, apply those words to the Chancellor, who, without one drop of patrician blood in his veins, had taken his place at the head of the patrician order with the quiet dignity of a man ennobled by nature. His serenity, his modesty, his selfcommand, proof even against the most sudden surprise of passion, his selfrespect, which forced the proudest grandees of the kingdom to respect him, his urbanity, which won the hearts of the youngest lawyers of the Chancery Bar, gained for him many private friends and admirers among the most respectable members of the opposition. But such men as Howe and Seymour hated him implacably: they hated his commanding genius much: they hated the mild majesty of his virtue still more. They sought occasion against him everywhere; and they at length flattered themselves that they had found it.

Some years before, while the war was still raging, there had been loud complaints in the city that even privateers of St. Malo's and Dunkirk caused less molestation to trade than another class of marauders.

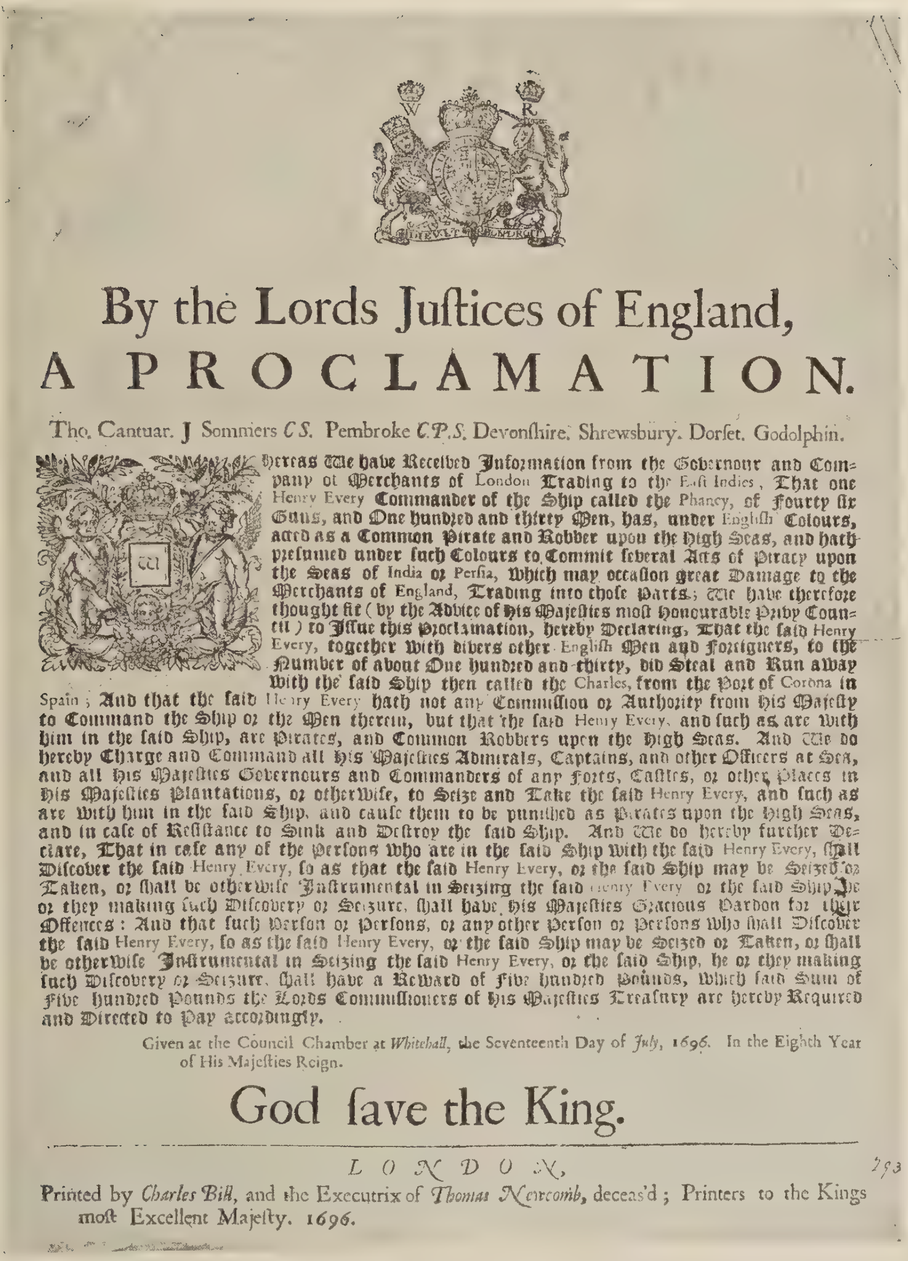
The English navy was fully employed in the Channel, in the Atlantic, and in the Mediterranean. The Indian ocean, meanwhile, swarmed with pirates of whose rapacity and cruelty frightful stories were told. Many of these men, it was said, came from our North American colonies, and carried back to those colonies the spoils gained by crime. Adventurers who durst not show themselves in the Thames found a ready market for their ill-gotten spices and stuffs at New York. Even the Puritans of New England, who in sanctimonious austerity surpassed even their brethren of Scotland, were accused of conniving at the wickedness which enabled them to enjoy abundantly and cheaply the produce of Indian looms and Chinese tea plantations.

Captain Kidd

In 1695 Richard Coote, Earl of Bellamont, an Irish peer who sate in the English House of Commons, was appointed Governor of New York and Massachusetts. He was a man of eminently fair character, upright, courageous and independent. Though a decided Whig, he had distinguished himself by bringing before the Parliament at Westminster some tyrannical acts done by Whigs at Dublin, and particularly the execution, if it is not rather to be called the murder, of Gafney. Before Bellamont sailed for America, William spoke strongly to him about the freebooting which was the disgrace of the colonies. "I send you, my Lord, to New York," he said, "because an honest and intrepid man is wanted to put these abuses down, and because I believe you to be such a man." Bellamont exerted himself to justify the high opinion which the King had formed of him. It was soon known at New York that the Governor who had just arrived from England was bent on the suppression of piracy; and some colonists in whom he placed great confidence suggested to him what they may perhaps have thought the best mode of attaining that object. There was then in the settlement a veteran mariner named William Kidd. He had passed most of his life on the waves, had distinguished himself by his seamanship, had had opportunities of showing his valour in action with the French, and had retired on a competence. No man knew the Eastern seas better. He was perfectly acquainted with all the haunts of the pirates who prowled between the Cape of Good Hope and the Straits of Malacca; and he would undertake, if he were entrusted with a single ship of thirty or forty guns, to clear the Indian Ocean of the whole race. The brigantines of the rovers were numerous, no doubt; but none of them was large: one man of war, which in the royal navy would hardly rank as a fourth rate, would easily deal with them all in succession; and the lawful spoils of the enemies of mankind would much more than defray the charges of the expedition. Bellamont was charmed with this plan, and recommended it to the King. The King referred it to the Admiralty. The Admiralty raised difficulties, such as are perpetually raised by public boards when any deviation, whether for the better or for the worse, from the established course of proceeding is proposed. It then occurred to Bellamont that his favourite scheme might be carried into effect without any cost to the state. A few public spirited men might easily fit out a privateer which would soon make the Arabian Gulph and the Bay of Bengal secure highways for trade. He wrote to his friends in England imploring, remonstrating, complaining of their lamentable want of public spirit. Six thousand pounds would be enough. That sum would be repaid, and repaid with large interest, from the sale of prizes; and an inestimable benefit would be conferred on the kingdom and on the world. His urgency succeeded. Shrewsbury and Romney contributed. Orford, though, as First Lord of the Admiralty, he had been unwilling to send Kidd to the Indian Ocean with a King's ship, consented to subscribe a thousand pounds. Somers subscribed another thousand. A ship called the Adventure Galley was equipped in the port of London; and Kidd took the command. He carried with him, besides the ordinary letters of marque, a commission under the Great Seal empowering him to seize pirates, and to take them to some place where they might be dealt with according to law. Whatever right the King might have to the goods found in the possession of these malefactors he granted, by letters patent, to the persons who had been at the expense of fitting out the expedition, reserving to himself only one tenth part of the gains of the adventure, which was to be paid into the treasury. With the claim of merchants to have back the property of which they had been robbed His Majesty of course did not interfere. He granted away, and could grant away, no rights but his own.

The press for sailors to man the royal navy was at that time so hot that Kidd could not obtain his full complement of hands in the Thames. He crossed the Atlantic, visited New York, and there found volunteers in abundance. At length, in February 1697, he sailed from the Hudson with a crew of more than a hundred and fifty men, and in July reached the coast of Madagascar.

It is possible that Kidd may at first have meant to act in accordance with his instructions. But, on the subject of piracy, he held the notions which were then common in the North American colonies; and most of his crew were of the same mind. He found himself in a sea which was constantly traversed by rich and defenceless merchant ships; and he had to determine whether he would plunder those ships or protect them. The gain which might be made by plundering them was immense, and might be snatched without the dangers of a battle or the delays of a trial. The rewards of protecting the lawful trade were likely to be comparatively small. Such as they were, they would be got only



W R

By the Lords Juſtices of England, A PROCLAMATION.

Tho. Cantuar. J Sommers *C S.* Pembroke *C.P.S.* Devonſhire. Shrewsbury. Dorſet. Godolphin.

WHereas We have Received Information from the Governour and Company of Merchants of London Trading to the Eaſt Indies, That one Henry Every Commander of the Ship called the Phancy, of Fourty ſix Guns, and One hundred and thirty Men, has, under Engliſh Colours, acted as a Common Pirate and Robber upon the High Seas, and hath preſumed under ſuch Colours to Commit ſeveral Acts of Piracy upon the Seas of India or Perſia, which may occaſion great Damage to the Merchants of England, Trading into thoſe Parts; We have therefore thought fit (by the Advice of His Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council) to Iſſue this Proclamation, hereby Declaring, That the ſaid Henry Every, together with divers other Engliſh Men and Forreigners, to the Number of about One hundred and thirty, did Steal and Run away with the ſaid Ship then called the Charles, from the Port of Corona in Spain; And that the ſaid Henry Every hath not any Commiſſion or Authority from His Majeſty to Command the Ship or the Men therein, but that the ſaid Henry Every, and ſuch as are with him in the ſaid Ship, are Pirates, and Common Robbers upon the High Seas. And We do hereby Charge and Command all His Majeſties Admirals, Captains, and other Officers at Sea, and all His Majeſties Governours and Commanders of any Forts, Caſtles, or other Places in His Majeſties Plantations, or otherwiſe, to Seize and Take the ſaid Henry Every, and ſuch as are with him in the ſaid Ship, and cauſe them to be puniſhed as Pirates upon the High Seas, and in caſe of Reſiſtance to Sink and Deſtroy the ſaid Ship. And We do hereby further Declare, That in caſe any of the Perſons who are in the ſaid Ship with the ſaid Henry Every, ſhall Diſcover the ſaid Henry Every, ſo as that the ſaid Henry Every, or the ſaid Ship may be Seized or Taken, or ſhall be otherwiſe Inſtrumental in Seizing the ſaid Henry Every or the ſaid Ship, He or they making ſuch Diſcovery or Seizure, ſhall have His Majeſties Gracious Pardon for their Offences: And that ſuch Perſon or Perſons, or any other Perſon or Perſons who ſhall Diſcover the ſaid Henry Every, ſo as the ſaid Henry Every, or the ſaid Ship may be Seized or Taken, or ſhall be otherwiſe Inſtrumental in Seizing the ſaid Henry Every, or the ſaid Ship, he or they making ſuch Diſcovery or Seizure, ſhall have a Reward of Five hundred Pounds, which ſaid Sum of Five hundred Pounds the Lords Commiſſioners of His Majeſties Treaſury are hereby Required and Directed to Pay accordingly.

Given at the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*, the Seventeenth Day of *July*, 1696. In the Eighth Year of His Majeſties Reign.

God ſave the King.

LONDON,

293

Printed by *Charles Bill*, and the Executrix of *Thomas Newcomb*, deceas'd; Printers to the Kings
moſt Excellent Majeſty. *1696.*

A PROCLAMATION AGAINST PIRATES, 17 JULY, 1696

From a broadside in the possession of the Editor

by first fighting with desperate ruffians who would rather be killed than taken, and by then instituting a proceeding and obtaining a judgment in a Court of Admiralty. The risk of being called to a severe reckoning might not unnaturally seem small to one who had seen many old buccaneers living in comfort and credit at New York and Boston. Kidd soon threw off the character of a privateer, and became a pirate. He established friendly communications, and exchanged arms and ammunition, with the most notorious of those rovers whom his commission authorised him to destroy, and made war on those peaceful traders whom he was sent to defend. He began by robbing Mussulmans, and speedily proceeded from Mussulmans to Armenians, and from Armenians to Portuguese. The Adventure Galley took such quantities of cotton and silk, sugar and coffee, cinnamon and pepper, that the very foremast men received from a hundred to two hundred pounds each, and that the captain's share of the spoil would have enabled him to live at home as an opulent gentleman. With the rapacity Kidd had the cruelty of his odious calling. He burned houses; he massacred peasantry. His prisoners were tied up and beaten with naked cutlasses in order to extort information about their concealed hoards. One of his crew, whom he had called a dog, was provoked into exclaiming, in an agony of remorse, "Yes, I am a dog; but it is you that have made me so." Kidd, in a fury, struck the man dead.

News then travelled very slowly from the eastern seas to England. But, in August 1698, it was known in London that the Adventure Galley from which so much had been hoped was the terror of the merchants of Surat, and of the villagers of the coast of Malabar. It was thought probable that Kidd would carry his booty to some colony. Orders were therefore sent from Whitehall to the governors of the transmarine possessions of the Crown, directing them to be on the watch for him. He meanwhile, having burned his ship and dismissed most of his men, who easily found berths in the sloops of other pirates, returned to New York with the means, as he flattered himself, of making his peace and of living in splendour. He had fabricated a long romance to which Bellamont, naturally unwilling to believe that he had been duped and had been the means of duping others, was at first disposed to listen with favour. But the truth soon came out. The governor did his duty firmly; and Kidd was placed in close confinement till orders arrived from the Admiralty that he should be sent to England.

To an intelligent and candid judge of human actions it will not appear that any of the persons at whose expense the Adventure Galley was fitted out deserved serious blame. The worst that could be imputed even to Bellamont, who had drawn in all the rest, was that he had been led into a fault by his ardent zeal for the public service, and by the generosity of a nature as little prone to suspect as to devise villanies. His friends in England might surely be pardoned for giving credit to his recommendation. It is highly probable that the motive which induced some of them to aid his design was genuine public spirit. But, if we suppose them to have had a view to gain, it was to legitimate gain. Their conduct was the very opposite of corrupt. Not only had they taken no money. They had disbursed money largely, and had disbursed it with the certainty that they should never be reimbursed unless the outlay proved beneficial to the public. That they meant well they proved by staking thousands on the success of their plan; and, if they erred in judgment, the loss of those thousands was surely a sufficient punishment for such an error. On this subject there would probably have been no difference of opinion had not Somers been one of the contributors. About the other patrons of Kidd the chiefs of the opposition cared little. Bellamont was far removed from the political scene. Romney could not, and Shrewsbury would not, play a first part. Orford had resigned his employments. But Somers still held the Great Seal, still presided in the House of Lords, still had constant access to the closet. The retreat of his friends had left him the sole and undisputed head of that party which had, in the late Parliament, been a majority, and which was, in the present Parliament, outnumbered indeed, disorganised, and disheartened, but still numerous and respectable. His placid courage rose higher and higher to meet the dangers which threatened him. He provided for himself no refuge. He made no move towards flight; and, without uttering one boastful word, gave his enemies to understand, by the mild firmness of his demeanour, that he dared them to do their worst.

In their eagerness to displace and destroy him they overreached themselves. Had they been content to accuse him of lending his countenance, with a rashness unbecoming his high place, to an ill-concerted scheme, that large part of mankind which judges of a plan simply by the event would probably have thought the accusation well founded. But the malice which they bore to him was not to be so satisfied. They affected to believe that he had from the first been aware of Kidd's character and designs. The Great Seal had been employed to sanction a piratical expedition. The head of the law had laid down a thousand pounds in the hope of receiving tens of thousands when his accomplices should return, laden with the spoils of ruined merchants. It was fortunate for the Chancellor that the calumnies of which he was the object were too atrocious to be mischievous.

And now the time had come at which the hoarded ill-humour of six months was at liberty to explode. On the sixteenth of November the Houses met. The King, in his speech, assured them in gracious and affectionate language that he was determined to do his best to merit their love by constant care to preserve their liberty and their religion, by a pure administration of justice, by countenancing virtue, by discouraging vice, by shrinking from no difficulty or danger when the welfare of the nation was at stake. "These," he said, "are my resolutions; and I am persuaded that you are come together with purposes on your part suitable to these on mine. Since then our aims are only for the general good, let us act with confidence in one another, which will not fail, by God's blessing, to make me a happy king, and you a great and flourishing people."

Meeting of Parliament

It might have been thought that no words less likely to give offence had ever been uttered from the English throne. But even in those words the malevolence of faction sought and found matter for a quarrel. The gentle exhortation, "Let us act with confidence in one another," must mean that such confidence did not now exist, that the King distrusted the Parliament, or that the Parliament had shown an unwarrantable distrust of the King. Such an exhortation was nothing less than a reproach; and such a reproach was a bad return for the gold and the blood which England had lavished in order to make and to keep him a great sovereign. There was a sharp debate, in which Seymour took part. With characteristic indelicacy and want of feeling he harangued the Commons as he had harangued the Court of King's Bench, about his son's death, and about the necessity of curbing the insolence of military men. There were loud complaints that the events of the preceding session had been misrepresented to the public, that emissaries of the Court, in every part of the kingdom, declaimed against the absurd jealousies or still more absurd parsimony which had refused to His Majesty the means of keeping up such an army as might secure the country against invasion. Even justices of the peace, it was said, even deputy-lieutenants, had used King James and King Lewis as bugbears, for the purpose of stirring up the people against honest and thrifty representatives. Angry resolutions were passed, declaring it to be the opinion of the House that the best way to establish entire confidence between the King and the Estates of the Realm would be to put a brand on those evil advisers who had dared to breathe in the royal ear calumnies against a faithful Parliament. An address founded on these resolutions was voted; many thought that a violent rupture was inevitable. But William returned an answer so prudent and gentle that malice itself could not prolong the dispute. By this time, indeed, a new dispute had begun. The address had scarcely been moved when the House called for copies of the papers relating to Kidd's expedition. Somers, conscious of innocence, knew that it was wise as well as right

The Rt. Honble. John Lord Sommers.

JOHN, LORD SOMERS

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by J. Richardson to be perfectly ingenuous, and resolved that there should be no concealment. His friends stood manfully by him, and his enemies struck at him with such blind fury that their blows injured only themselves. Howe raved like a maniac. "What is to become of the country, plundered by land, plundered by sea? Our rulers have laid hold on our lands, our woods, our mines, our money. And all this is not enough. We cannot send a cargo to the farthest ends of the earth, but they must send a gang of thieves after it." Harley and Seymour tried to carry a vote of censure without giving the House time to read the papers. But the general feeling was strongly for a short delay. At length, on the sixth of December, the subject was considered in a committee of the whole House. Shower undertook to prove that the letters patent to which Somers had put the Great Seal were illegal. Cowper replied to him with immense applause, and seems to have completely refuted him. Some of the Tory orators had employed what was then a favourite claptrap. Very great men, no doubt, were concerned in this business. But were the Commons of England to stand in awe of great men? Would not they have the spirit to censure corruption and oppression in the highest places? Cowper answered finely that assuredly the House ought not to be deterred from the discharge of any duty by the fear of great men, but that fear was not the only base and evil passion of which great men were the objects, and that the flatterer who courted their favour was not a worse citizen than the envious calumniator who took pleasure in bringing whatever was eminent down to his own level. At length, after a debate which lasted from midday till nine at night, and in which all the leading members took part, the committee divided on the question that the letters patent were dishonourable to the King, inconsistent with the law of nations, contrary to the statutes of the realm, and destructive of property and trade. The Chancellor's enemies had felt confident of victory, and had made the resolution so strong in order that it might be impossible for him to retain the Great Seal. They soon found that it would have been wise to propose a gentler censure. Great numbers of their adherents, convinced by Cowper's arguments, or unwilling to put a cruel stigma on a man of whose genius and accomplishments the nation was proud, stole away before the doors were closed. To the general astonishment there were only one hundred and thirty three Ayes to one hundred and eighty nine Noes. That the City of London did not consider Somers as the destroyer, and his enemies as the protectors, of trade, was proved on the following morning by the most unequivocal of signs. As soon as the news of his triumph reached the Royal Exchange, the price of stocks went up.

Some weeks elapsed before the Tories ventured again to attack him. In the meantime they amused themselves by trying to worry another person whom they hated even more bitterly. When, in a financial debate, the arrangements of the household of the Duke of Gloucester were incidentally mentioned, one or two members took the opportunity of throwing reflections on Burnet. Burnet's very name sufficed to raise among the High Churchmen a storm of mingled merriment and anger. The Speaker in vain reminded the orators that they were wandering from the question. The majority

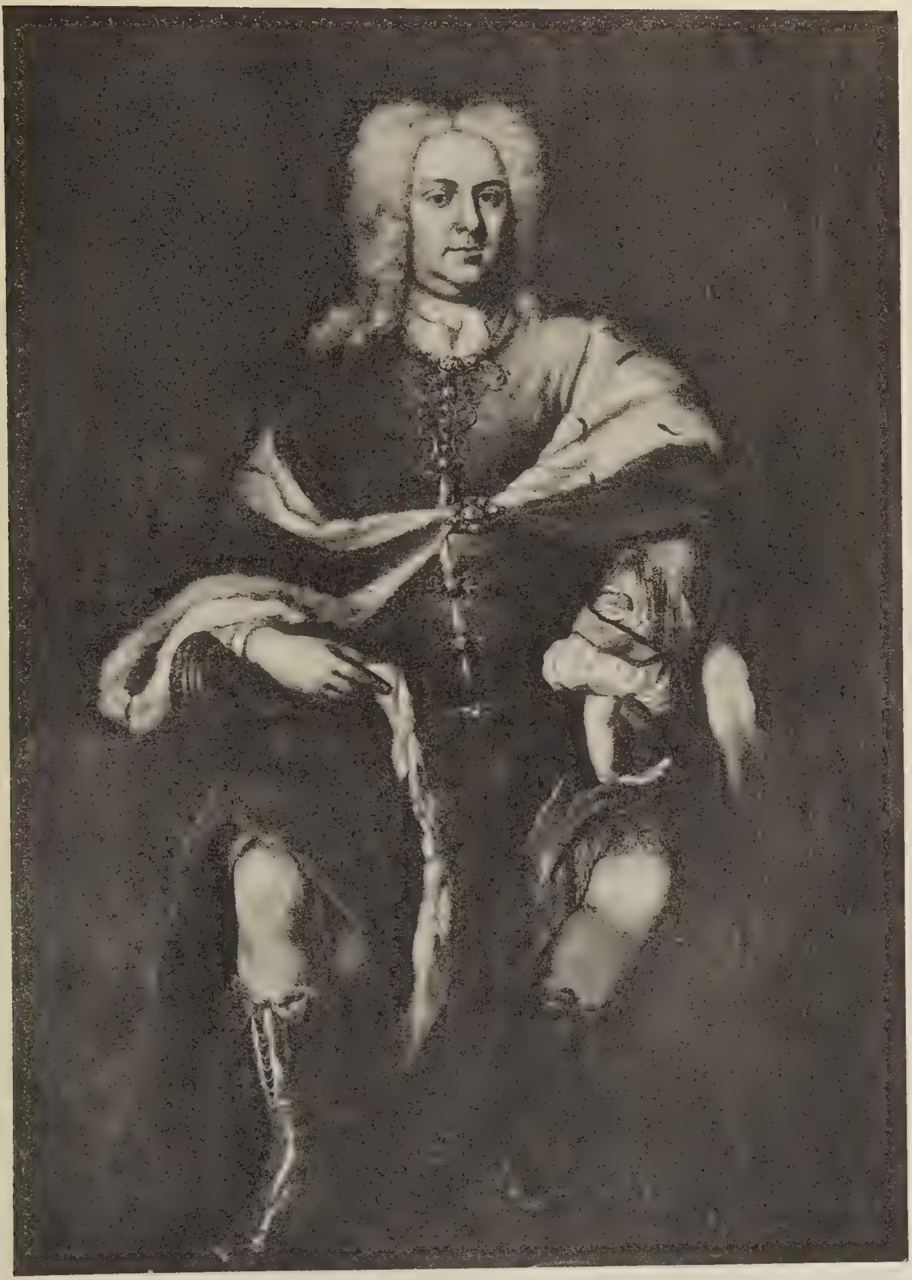
Attacks on Burnet

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

was determined to have some fun with the Right Reverend Whig, and encouraged them to proceed. Nothing appears to have been said on the other side. The chiefs of the opposition inferred from the laughing and cheering of the Bishop's enemies, and from the silence of his friends, that there would be no difficulty in driving from Court, with contumely, the prelate whom of all prelates they most detested, as the personification of the latitudinarian spirit, a Jack Presbyter in lawn sleeves. They, therefore, after the lapse of a few hours, moved quite unexpectedly an address requesting the King to remove the Bishop of Salisbury from the place of preceptor to the young heir apparent. But it soon appeared that many who could not help smiling at Burnet's weaknesses, did justice to his abilities and virtues. The debate was hot. The unlucky Pastoral Letter was of course not forgotten. It was asked whether a man who had proclaimed that England was a conquered country, a man whose servile pages the English Commons had ordered to be burned by the hangman, could be a fit instructor for an English Prince. Some reviled the Bishop for being a Socinian, which he was not, and some for being a Scotchman, which he was. His defenders fought his battle gallantly. "Grant," they said, "that it is possible to find, amidst an immense mass of eloquent and learned matter published in defence of the Protestant religion and of the English Constitution, a paragraph which, though well intended, was not well considered, is that error of an unguarded minute to outweigh the services of more than twenty years? If one House of Commons, by a very small majority, censured a little tract of which his Lordship was the author, let it be remembered that another House of Commons unanimously voted thanks to him for a work of very different magnitude and importance, the History of the Reformation. And, as to what is said about his birthplace, is there not already ill humour enough in Scotland? Has not the failure of that unhappy expedition to Darien raised a sufficiently bitter feeling against us throughout that kingdom? Every wise and honest man is desirous to sooth the angry passions of our neighbours. And shall we, just at this moment, exasperate those passions by proclaiming that to be born on the north of the Tweed is a disqualification for all honourable trust?" The ministerial members would gladly have permitted the motion to be withdrawn. But the opposition, elated with hope, insisted on dividing, and were confounded by finding that, with all the advantage of a surprise, they were only one hundred and thirty three to one hundred and seventy three. Their defeat would probably have been less complete, had not all those members who were especially attached to the Princess of Denmark voted in the majority or absented themselves. Marlborough used all his influence against the motion; and he had strong reasons for doing so. He was by no means well pleased to see the Commons engaged in discussing the characters and past lives of the persons who were placed about the Duke of Gloucester. If the High Churchmen, by reviving old stories, succeeded in carrying a vote against the Preceptor, it was by no means unlikely that some malicious Whig might retaliate on the Governor. The Governor must have been conscious that he was not invulnerable; nor could he absolutely rely on the support of the whole body of Tories: for it was believed that their favourite leader, Rochester, thought himself the fittest person to superintend the education of his grand nephew.

Renewed attack on Somers

From Burnet the opposition went back to Somers. Some Crown property near Reigate had been granted to Somers by the King. In this transaction there was nothing that deserved blame. The Great Seal ought always to be held by a lawyer of the highest distinction; nor can such a lawyer discharge his duties in a perfectly efficient manner unless, with the Great Seal, he accepts a peerage. But he may not have accumulated a fortune such as will alone suffice to support a peerage: his peerage is permanent; and his tenure of the Great Seal is precarious. In a few weeks he may be dismissed from office, and may find that he has lost a lucrative profession, that he has got nothing but a costly dignity, that he has been transformed from a prosperous barrister into a mendicant lord. Such a risk no wise man will run. If, therefore, the state is to be well served in the highest civil post, it is absolutely necessary that a provision should be made for retired Chancellors. The Sovereign is empowered by Act of Parliament to make such a provision out of the public revenue. In old times such a provision was ordinarily made out of the hereditary domain of the Crown. What had been bestowed on Somers appears to have amounted, after all deductions, to a net income of about sixteen hundred a year, a sum which will hardly shock us who have seen at one time five retired Chancellors enjoying pensions of five thousand a year each. For the crime, however, of accepting this grant the leaders of the opposition hoped that they should be able to punish Somers with disgrace and ruin. One difficulty stood in the way. All that he had received was but a pittance when compared with the wealth with which some of his persecutors had been loaded by the last two kings of the House of Stuart. It was not easy to pass any censure on him which should not imply a still more severe censure on two generations of Granvilles, on two generations of Hydes, and on two generations of Finches. At last some ingenious Tory thought of a device by which it might be possible to strike the enemy without wounding friends. The grants of Charles and James had been made in time of peace; and William's grant to Somers had been made in time of war. Malice eagerly caught at this childish distinction. It was moved that any minister who had been concerned in passing a grant for his own benefit while the nation was under the heavy taxes of the late war had violated his trust; as if the expenditure which is necessary to secure to the country a good administration of justice ought to be suspended by war; or as if it were not criminal in a government to squander the resources of the state in time of peace. The motion was made by James Brydges, eldest son of the Lord Chandos, the James Brydges who afterwards became Duke of Chandos, who raised a gigantic fortune out of war taxes, to squander it in comfortless and tasteless ostentation, and who is still remembered as the Timon of Pope's keen and brilliant satire. It was remarked as extraordinary that Brydges brought forward and defended his motion merely as the assertion of an abstract truth, and avoided all mention of the Chancellor. It seemed still more extraordinary that Howe, whose whole eloquence consisted in cutting personalities, named nobody on this occasion, and contented himself with declaiming in general terms against corruption and profusion. It was plain that the enemies of Somers were at once urged forward by hatred and kept back by fear. They knew that they could not carry a resolution directly condemning him. They, therefore, cunningly brought forward a mere speculative proposition which many members might be willing to affirm without scrutinising it severely. But, as soon as the major premise had been admitted the minor would be without difficulty established; and it would be impossible to avoid coming to the conclusion that Somers had violated his trust. Such tactics, however, have very seldom succeeded in English parliaments; for a little good sense and a little straightforwardness are quite sufficient to confound them. A sturdy Whig member, Sir Rowland Gwyn, disconcerted the whole scheme of operations. "Why this reserve?" he said, "Everybody knows your meaning. Everybody sees that you have not the courage to name the great man whom you are trying to destroy." "That is false," cried Brydges: and a stormy altercation followed. It soon appeared that innocence would again triumph. The two parties seemed to have exchanged characters for one day. The friends of the government, who in the Parliament were generally humble and timorous, took a high tone, and spoke as it becomes men to speak who are defending persecuted genius and virtue. The malecontents, generally so insolent and turbulent, seemed to be completely cowed. They abased themselves so low as to protest, what no human being could believe, that they had no intention of attacking the Chancellor, and had framed their resolution without any view to him. Howe, from whose lips scarcely anything ever dropped but gall and poison, went so far as to say: "My Lord Somers is a man of eminent merit, of merit



JAMES BRYDGES, FIRST DUKE OF CHANDOS

From a painting in the National Portrait Gallery by M. Dahl so eminent that, if he had made a slip, we might well overlook it." At a late hour the question was put; and the motion was rejected by a majority of fifty in a house of four hundred and nineteen members. It was long since there had been so large an attendance at a division.

The ignominious failure of the attacks on Somers and Burnet seemed to prove that the assembly was coming round to a better temper. But the temper of a House of Commons left without the guidance of a ministry is never to be trusted. "Nobody can tell today," said an experienced politician of that time, "what the majority may take it into their heads to do tomorrow." Already a storm was gathering in which the Constitution itself was in danger of perishing, and from which none of the three branches of the legislature escaped without serious damage.

Question of the Irish forfeitures; dispute between the Houses

The question of the Irish forfeitures had been raised; and about that question the minds of men, both within and without the walls of Parliament, were in a strangely excitable state. Candid and intelligent men, whatever veneration they may feel for the memory of William, must find it impossible to deny that, in his eagerness to enrich and aggrandise his personal friends, he too often forgot what was due to his own reputation and to the public interest. It is true that in giving away the old domains of the Crown he did only what he had a right to do, and what all his predecessors had done; nor could the most factious opposition insist on resuming his grants of those domains without resuming at the same time the grants of his uncles. But between those domains and the estates recently forfeited in Ireland there was a distinction, which would not indeed have been recognised by the judges, but which to a popular assembly might well seem to be of grave importance. In the year 1690 a Bill had been brought in for applying the Irish forfeitures to the public service. That Bill passed the Commons, and would probably, with large amendments, have passed the Lords, had not the King, who was under the necessity of attending the Congress at the Hague, put an end to the session. In bidding the Houses farewell on that occasion, he assured them that he should not dispose of the property about which they had been deliberating, till they should have had another opportunity of settling that matter. He had, as he thought, strictly kept his word; for he had not disposed of this property till the Houses had repeatedly met and separated without presenting to him any bill on the subject. They had had the opportunity which he had assured them that they should have. They had had more than one such opportunity. The pledge which he had given had therefore been amply redeemed; and he did not conceive that he was bound to abstain longer from exercising his undoubted prerogative. But, though it could hardly be denied that he had literally fulfilled his promise, the general

The Right Hon.ble S.r Nathan Wright Kn.t
Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England and
of his Ma.ties most Hon.ble Privy Council. 1700.

SIR NATHANIEL WRIGHT, LORD KEEPER

From an engraving by R. White

opinion was that such a promise ought to have been more than literally fulfilled. If his Parliament, overwhelmed with business which could not be postponed without danger to his throne and to his person, had been forced to defer, year after year, the consideration of so large and complex a question as that of the Irish forfeitures, it ill became him to take advantage of such a laches with the eagerness of a shrewd attorney. Many persons, therefore, who were sincerely attached to his government, and who on principle disapproved of resumptions, thought the case of these forfeitures an exception to the general rule.

The Commons had at the close of the last session tacked to the Land Tax Bill a clause impowering seven Commissioners, who were designated by name, to take account of the Irish forfeitures; and the Lords and the King, afraid of losing the Land Tax Bill, had reluctantly consented to this clause. During the recess, the commissioners had visited Ireland. They had since returned to England. Their report was soon laid before both Houses. By the Tories, and by their allies the republicans, it was eagerly hailed. It had, indeed, been framed for the express purpose of flattering and of inflaming them. Three of the commissioners had strongly objected to some passages as indecorous, and even calumnious: but the other four had overruled every objection. Of the four the chief was Trenchard. He was by calling a pamphleteer, and seems not to have been aware that the sharpness of style and of temper which may be tolerated in a pamphlet is inexcusable in a state paper. He was certain that he should be protected and rewarded by the party to which he owed his appointment, and was delighted to have it in his power to publish, with perfect security and with a semblance of official authority, bitter reflections on King and ministry, Dutch favourites, French refugees, and Irish Papists. The consequence was that only four names were subscribed to the report. The three dissentients presented a separate memorial. As to the main facts, however, there was little or no dispute. It appeared that more than a million of Irish acres, or about seventeen hundred thousand English acres, an area equal to that of Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire together, had been forfeited during the late troubles. But of the value of this large territory very different estimates were formed. The commissioners acknowledged that they could obtain no certain information. In the absence of such information they conjectured the annual rent to be about two hundred thousand pounds, and the fee simple to be worth thirteen years' purchase, that is to say, about two millions six hundred thousand pounds. They seem not to have been aware that much of the land had been let very low on perpetual leases, and that much was burdened with mortgages. A contemporary writer, who was evidently well acquainted with Ireland, asserted that the authors of the report had valued the forfeited property in Carlow at six times the real market price, and that the two million six hundred thousand pounds, of which they talked, would be found to shrink to about half a million, which, as the exchanges then stood between Dublin and London, would have dwindled to four hundred thousand pounds by the time that it reached the English Exchequer. It was subsequently proved, beyond all dispute, that this estimate was very much nearer the truth than that which had been formed by Trenchard and Trenchard's colleagues.

Of the seventeen hundred thousand acres which had been forfeited, above a fourth part had been restored to the ancient proprietors in conformity with the civil articles of the treaty of Limerick. About one seventh of the remaining three fourths had been given back to unhappy families, which, though they could not plead the letter of the treaty, had been thought fit objects of clemency. The rest had been bestowed, partly on persons whose services merited all and more than all that they obtained, but chiefly on the King's personal friends. Romney had obtained a considerable share of the royal bounty. But of all the grants the largest was to Woodstock, the eldest son of Portland; the next was to Albemarle. An admirer of William cannot relate without pain that he divided between these two foreigners an extent of country larger than Hertfordshire.

This fact, simply reported, would have sufficed to excite a strong feeling of indignation in a House of Commons less irritable and querulous than that which then sate at Westminster. But Trenchard and his confederates were not content with simply reporting the fact. They employed all their skill to inflame the passions of the majority. They at once applied goads to its anger, and held out baits to its cupidity.

They censured that part of William's conduct which deserved high praise even more severely than that part of his conduct for which it is impossible to set up any defence. They told the Parliament that the old proprietors of the soil had been treated with pernicious indulgence; that the capitulation of Limerick had been construed in a manner far too favourable to the conquered race; and that the King had suffered his compassion to lead him into the error of showing indulgence to many who could not pretend that they were within the terms of the capitulation. Even now, after the lapse of eight years, it might be possible, by instituting a severe inquisition, and by giving proper encouragement to informers, to prove that many Papists, who were still permitted to enjoy their estates, had taken the side of James during the civil war. There would thus be a new and plentiful harvest of confiscations. The four bitterly complained that their task had been made more difficult by the hostility of persons who held office in Ireland, and by the secret influence of great men who were interested in concealing the truth. These grave charges were made in general terms. No name was mentioned: no fact was specified: no evidence was tendered.

Had the report stopped here, those who drew it up might justly have been blamed for the unfair and ill natured manner in which they had discharged their functions; but they could not have been accused of usurping functions which did not belong to them for the purpose of insulting the Sovereign and exasperating the nation. But these men well knew in what way and for what purpose they might safely venture to exceed their commission. The Act of Parliament from which they derived their powers authorised them to report on estates forfeited during the late troubles. It contained not a word which could be construed into an authority to report on the old hereditary domain of the Crown. With that domain they had as little to do as with the seignorage levied on tin in the Duchy of Cornwall, or with the church patronage of the Duchy of Lancaster. But they had discovered that a part of that domain had been alienated by a grant which they could not deny themselves the pleasure of publishing to the world. It was indeed an unfortunate grant, a grant which could not be brought to light without much mischief and much scandal. It was long since William had ceased to be the lover of Elizabeth Villiers, long since he had asked her counsel or listened to her fascinating conversation except in the presence of other persons. She had been some years married to George Hamilton, a soldier who had distinguished himself by his courage in Ireland and Flanders, and who probably held the courtier like doctrine that a lady is not dishonoured by having been the paramour of a king. William was well pleased with the marriage, bestowed on the wife a portion of the old Crown property in Ireland, and created the husband a peer of Scotland by the title of Earl of Orkney. Assuredly William would not have raised his character by abandoning to poverty a woman whom he had loved, though with a criminal love. He was undoubtedly bound, as a man of humanity and honour, to provide liberally for her; but he should have provided for her rather by saving from his civil list than by alienating his hereditary revenue. The four malecontent commissioners rejoiced with spiteful joy over this discovery. It was in vain that the other three represented that the grant to Lady Orkney was one with which they had nothing to do, and that, if they went out of their way to hold it up to obloquy, they might be justly said to fly in the King's face. "To fly in the King's face!" said one of the majority; "our business is to fly in the King's face. We were sent here to fly in the King's face." With this patriotic object a paragraph about Lady Orkney's grant was added to the report, a paragraph too in which the value of that grant was so monstrously exaggerated that William appeared to have surpassed the

The Right Hon.ble Arnolde Joost

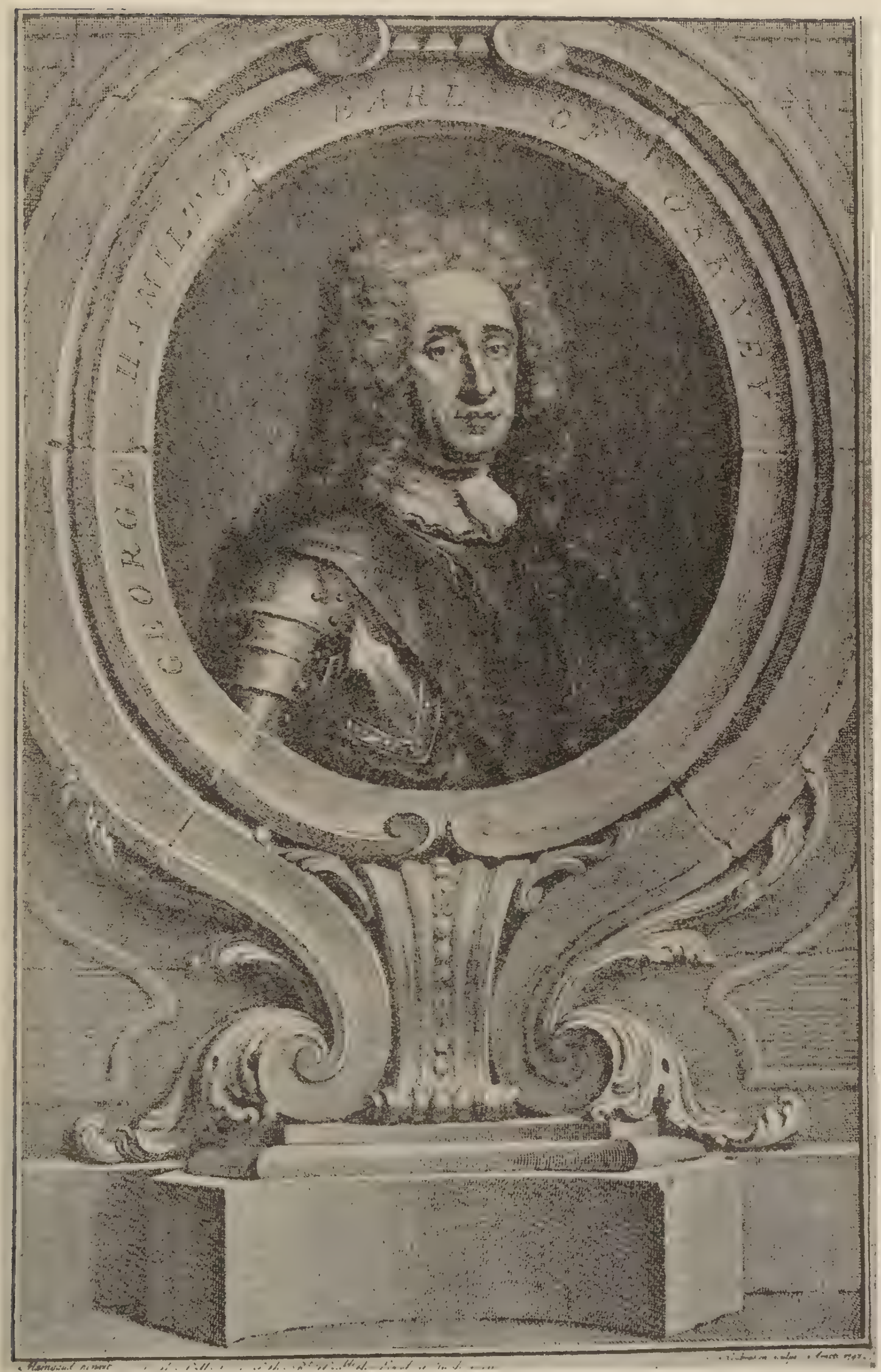
of Ashford, Captaine of the first
General of ye Suisses & Grisons

ARNOLD VAN KEPPEL, FIRST EARL OF ALBEMARLE

From a mezzotint by J. Smith, after a painting by Sir G. Kneller

profligate extravagance of his uncle Charles. The estate bestowed on the countess was valued at twenty four thousand pounds a year. The truth seems to be that the income which she derived from the royal bounty, after making allowance for incumbrances and for the rate of exchange, was about four thousand pounds.

The success of the report was complete. The nation and its representatives hated taxes, hated foreign favourites, and hated Irish Papists; and here was a document which held out the hope that England might, at the expense of foreign courtiers and of Popish Celts, be relieved from a great load of taxes. Many, both within and without the walls of Parliament, gave entire faith to the estimate which the commissioners had formed by a wild guess, in the absence of trustworthy information. They gave entire faith also to the prediction that a strict inquiry would detect many traitors who had hitherto been permitted to escape with impunity, and that a large addition would thus be made to the extensive territory which had already been confiscated. It was popularly said that if vigorous measures were taken, the gain to the kingdom would be not less than three hundred thousand pounds a year; and almost the whole of this sum, a sum more than sufficient to defray the whole charge of such an army as the Commons were disposed to keep up in time of peace, would be raised by simply taking away what had been unjustifiably given to Dutchmen, who would still retain immense wealth taken out of English pockets, or unjustifiably left to Irishmen, who thought it at once the most pleasant and the most pious of all employments to cut English throats. The Lower House went to work with the double eagerness of rapacity and of animosity. As soon as the report of the four and the protest of the three had been laid on the table and read by the clerk, it was resolved that a Resumption Bill should be brought in. It was then resolved, in opposition to the plainest principles of justice, that no petition from any person who might think himself aggrieved by this Bill should ever be received. It was necessary to consider how the commissioners should be remunerated for their services: and this question was decided with impudent injustice. It was determined that the commissioners who had signed the report should receive a thousand pounds each. But a large party thought that the dissentient three deserved no recompense; and two of them were merely allowed what was thought sufficient to cover the expense of their journey to Ireland. This was nothing less than to give notice to every man who should ever be employed in any similar inquiry that, if he wished to be paid, he must report what would please the assembly which held the purse of the state. In truth the House was despotic, and was fast contracting the vices of a despot. It was proud of its antipathy to courtiers; and it was calling into existence a new set of courtiers who would study


GEORGE HAMILTON EARL OF ORKNEY

GEORGE HAMILTON, EARL OF ORKNEY

From an engraving by J Houbraken, after a painting by Maingant all its humours, who would flatter all its weaknesses, who would prophesy to it smooth things, and who would assuredly be, in no respect, less greedy, less faithless, or less abject than the sycophants who bow in the antechambers of kings.

Indeed the dissentient commissioners had worse evils to apprehend than that of being left unremunerated. One of them, Sir Richard Levinge, had mentioned in private to his friends some disrespectful expressions which had been used by one of his colleagues about the King. What he had mentioned in private was, not perhaps very discreetly, repeated by Montague in the House. The predominant party eagerly seized the opportunity of worrying both Montague and Levinge. A resolution implying a severe censure on Montague was carried. Levinge was brought to the bar and examined. The four were also in attendance. They protested that he had misrepresented them. Trenchard declared that he had always spoken of His Majesty as a subject ought to speak of an excellent sovereign, who had been deceived by evil counsellors, and who would be grateful to those who should bring the truth to his knowledge. He vehemently denied that he had called the grant to Lady Orkney villainous. It was a word that he never used, a word that never came out of the mouth of a gentleman. These assertions will be estimated at the proper value by those who are acquainted with Trenchard's pamphlets, pamphlets in which the shocking word villainous will without difficulty be found, and which are full of malignant reflections on William.[1] But the House was determined not to believe Levinge. He was voted a calumniator, and sent to the Tower, as an example to all who should be tempted to speak truth which the Commons might not like to hear.

Meanwhile the bill had been brought in, and was proceeding easily. It provided that all the property which had belonged to the Crown at the time of the accession of James the Second, or which had been forfeited to the Crown since that time, should be vested in trustees. These trustees were named in the bill; and among them were the four commissioners who had signed the report. All the Irish grants of William were annulled. The legal rights of persons other than the grantees were saved. But of those rights the trustees were to be judges, and judges without appeal. A claimant who gave them the trouble of attending to him, and could not make out his case, was to be heavily fined. Rewards were offered to informers who should discover any property which was liable to confiscation, and which had not yet been confiscated. Though eight years had elapsed since an arm had been lifted up in the conquered island against the domination of the Englishry, the unhappy children of the soil who had been suffered to live, submissive and obscure, on their hereditary fields, were threatened with a new and severe inquisition into old offences.

---

[1] I give an example of Trenchard's mode of showing his profound respect for an excellent Sovereign. He speaks thus of the commencement of the reign of Henry the Third. "The kingdom was recently delivered from a bitter tyrant, King John, and had likewise got rid of their perfidious deliverer, the Dauphin of France, who after the English had accepted him for their King, had secretly vowed their extirpation."

Objectionable as many parts of the bill undoubtedly were, nobody who knew the House of Commons believed it to be possible to carry any amendment. The King flattered himself that a motion for leaving at his disposal a third part of the forfeitures would be favourably received. There can be little doubt that a compromise would have been willingly accepted twelve months earlier. But the report had made all compromise impossible. William, however, was bent on trying the experiment; and Vernon consented to go on what he considered as a forlorn hope. He made his speech and his motion: but the reception which he met with was such that he did not venture to demand a division. This feeble attempt at obstruction only made the impetuous current chafe the more. Howe immediately moved two resolutions: one attributing the load of debts and taxes which lay on the nation to the Irish grants; the other censuring all who had been concerned in advising or passing those grants. Nobody was named; not because the majority was inclined to show any tenderness to the Whig ministers, but because some of the most objectionable grants had been sanctioned by the Board of Treasury when Godolphin and Seymour, who had great influence with the country party, sate at that board.

Howe's two resolutions were laid before the King by the Speaker, in whose train all the leaders of the opposition appeared at Kensington. Even Seymour, with characteristic effrontery, showed himself there as one of the chief authors of a vote which pronounced him guilty of a breach of duty. William's answer was that he had thought himself bound to reward out of the forfeited property those who had served him well, and especially those who had borne a principal part in the reduction of Ireland. The war, he said, had undoubtedly left behind it a heavy debt; and he should be glad to see that debt reduced by just and effectual means. This answer was but a bad one; and, in truth, it was hardly possible for him to return a good one. He had done what was indefensible; and, by attempting to defend himself, he made his case worse. It was not true that the Irish forfeitures, or one fifth part of them, had been granted to men who had distinguished themselves in the Irish war; and it was not judicious to hint that those forfeitures could not justly be applied to the discharge of the public debts. The Commons murmured, and not altogether without reason. "His Majesty tells us," they said, "that the debts fall to us and the forfeitures to him. We are to make good out of the purses of Englishmen what was spent upon the war; and he is to put into the purses of Dutchmen what was got by the war." When the House met again, Howe moved that whoever had advised the King to return such an answer was an enemy to His Majesty and the kingdom; and this resolution was carried with some slight modification.

To whatever criticism William's answer might be open, he had said one thing which well deserved the attention of the House. A small part of the forfeited property had been bestowed on men whose services to the state well deserved a much larger recompense; and that part could not be resumed without gross injustice and ingratitude. An estate of very moderate value had been given, with the title of Earl of Athlone, to Ginkell, whose skill and valour had brought the war in Ireland to a triumphant close. Another estate had been given, with the title of Earl of Galway, to Rouvigny, who, in the crisis of the decisive battle, at the very moment when Saint Ruth was waving his hat, and exclaiming that the English should be beaten back to Dublin, had, at the head of a gallant body of horse, struggled through the morass, turned the left wing of the Celtic army, and retrieved the day. But the predominant faction, drunk with insolence and animosity, made no distinction between courtiers who had been enriched by injudicious partiality and warriors who had been sparingly rewarded for great exploits achieved in defence of the liberties and the religion of our country. Athlone was a Dutchman: Galway was a Frenchman; and it did not become a good Englishman to say a word in favour of either.

Yet this was not the most flagrant injustice of which the Commons were guilty. According to the plainest principles of common law and of common sense, no man can forfeit any rights except those which he has. All the donations which William had made he had made subject to this limitation. But by this limitation the Commons were too angry and too rapacious to be bound. They determined to vest in the trustees of the forfeited lands an estate greater than had ever belonged to the forfeiting landholders. Thus innocent persons were violently deprived of property which was theirs by descent or by purchase, of property which had been strictly respected by the King and by his grantees. No immunity was granted even to men who had fought on the English side, even to men who had lined the walls of Londonderry and rushed on the Irish guns at Newton Butler.

In some cases the Commons showed indulgence: but their indulgence was not less unjustifiable, nor of less pernicious example, than their severity. The ancient rule, a rule which is still strictly maintained, and which cannot be relaxed without danger of boundless profusion and shameless jobbery, is that whatever the Parliament grants shall be granted to the Sovereign, and that no public bounty shall be bestowed on any private person except by the Sovereign.

HENRY DE MASSUE DE RUVIGNY, EARL OF GALWAY

From a mezzotint by J. Simon, after a painting by P. de Grave

The Lower House now, contemptuously disregarding both principles and precedents, took on itself to carve estates out of the forfeitures for persons whom it was inclined to favour. To the Duke of Ormond especially, who ranked among the Tories and was distinguished by his dislike of the foreigners, marked partiality was shown. Some of his friends, indeed, hoped that they should be able to insert in the bill a clause bestowing on him all the confiscated estates in the county of Tipperary. But they found that it would be prudent in them to content themselves with conferring on him a boon smaller in amount, but equally objectionable in principle. He had owed very large debts to persons who had forfeited to the Crown all that belonged to them. Those debts were therefore now due from him to the Crown. The House determined to make him a present of the whole, that very House which would not consent to leave a single acre to the general who had stormed Athlone, who had gained the battle of Aghrim, who had entered Galway in triumph, and who had received the submission of Limerick.

That a bill so violent, so unjust, and so unconstitutional would pass the Lords without considerable alterations was hardly to be expected. The ruling demagogues, therefore, resolved to join it with the bill which granted to the Crown a land tax of two shillings in the pound for the service of the next year, and thus to place the Upper House under the necessity of either passing both bills together without the change of a word, or rejecting both together, and leaving the public creditor unpaid and the nation defenceless.

There was great indignation among the Peers. They were not indeed more disposed than the Commons to approve of the manner in which the Irish forfeitures had been granted away; for the antipathy to the foreigners, strong as it was in the nation generally, was strongest in the highest ranks. Old barons were angry at seeing themselves preceded by new earls from Holland and Guelders. Garters, gold keys, white staves, rangerships, which had been considered as peculiarly belonging to the hereditary grandees of the realm, were now intercepted by aliens. Every English nobleman felt that his chance of obtaining a share of the favours of the Crown was seriously diminished by the competition of Bentincks and Keppels, Auverquerques and Zulesteins. But, though the riches and dignities heaped on the little knot of Dutch courtiers might disgust him, the recent proceedings of the Commons could not but disgust him still more. The authority, the respectability, the existence of his order were threatened with destruction. Not only,—such were the just complaints of the Peers,—not only are we to be deprived of that coordinate legislative power to which we are, by the constitution of the realm, entitled. We are not to be allowed even a suspensive veto. We are not to dare to remonstrate, to suggest an amendment, to offer a reason, to ask for an explanation. Whenever the other House has passed a bill to which it is known that we have strong objections, that bill is to be tacked to a bill of supply. If we alter it, we are told that we are attacking the most sacred privilege of the representatives of the people, and that we must either take the whole or reject the whole. If we reject the whole, public credit is shaken; the Royal Exchange is in confusion; the Bank stops payment; the army is disbanded; the fleet is in mutiny; the island is left, without one regiment, without one frigate, at the mercy of every enemy. The danger of throwing out a bill of supply is doubtless great. Yet it may on the whole be better that we should face that danger, once for all, than that we should consent to be, what we are fast becoming, a body of no more importance than the Convocation.

Animated by such feelings as these, a party in the Upper House was eager to take the earliest opportunity of making a stand. On the fourth of April, the second reading was moved. Near a hundred lords were present. Somers, whose serene wisdom and persuasive eloquence had seldom been more needed, was confined to his room by illness; and his place on the woolsack was supplied by the Earl of Bridgewater. Several orators, both Whig and Tory, objected to proceeding farther. But the chiefs of both parties thought it better to try the almost hopeless experiment of committing the bill and sending it back amended to the Commons. The second reading was carried by seventy votes to twenty three. It was remarked that both Portland and Albemarle voted in the majority.

In the committee and on the third reading several amendments were proposed and carried. Wharton, the boldest and most active of the Whig peers, and the Lord Privy Seal Lonsdale, one of the most moderate and reasonable of the Tories, took the lead, and were strenuously supported by the Lord President Pembroke, and by the Archbishop of Canterbury, who seems on this occasion to have a little forgotten his habitual sobriety and caution. Two natural sons of Charles the Second, Richmond and Southampton, who had strong personal reasons for disliking resumption bills, were zealous on the same side. No peer, however, as far as can now be discovered, ventured to defend the way in which William had disposed of his Irish domains. The provisions which annulled the grants of those domains were left untouched. But the words of which the effect was to vest in the parliamentary trustees property which had never been forfeited to the King, and had never been given away by him, were altered; and the clauses by which estates and sums of money were, in defiance of constitutional principle and of immemorial practice, bestowed on persons who were favourites of the Commons, were so far modified as to be, in form, somewhat less exceptionable. The bill, improved by these changes, was sent down by two Judges to the Lower House.

The Lower House was all in a flame. There was now no difference of opinion there. Even those members who thought that the Resumption Bill and the Land Tax Bill ought not to have been tacked together, yet felt that, since those bills had been tacked together, it was impossible to agree to the amendments made by the Lords without surrendering one of the most precious privileges of the Commons. The amendments were rejected without one dissentient voice. It was resolved that a conference should be demanded; and the gentlemen who were to manage the conference were instructed to say merely that the Upper House had no right to alter a money bill; that the point had long been settled and was too clear for argument; that they should leave the bill with the Lords, and that they should leave with the Lords also the responsibility of stopping the supplies which were necessary for the public service. Several votes of menacing sound were passed at the same sitting. It was Monday the eighth of April. Tuesday the ninth was allowed to the other House for reflection and repentance. It was resolved that on the Wednesday morning the question of the Irish forfeitures should again be taken into consideration, and that every member who was in town should be then in his place on peril of the highest displeasure of the House. It was moved and carried that every Privy Councillor who had been concerned in procuring or passing any exorbitant grant for his own benefit had been guilty of a high crime and misdemeanour. Lest the courtiers should flatter themselves that this was meant to be a mere abstract proposition, it was ordered that a list of the members of the Privy Council should be laid on the table. As it was thought not improbable that the crisis might end in an appeal to the constituent bodies, nothing was omitted which could excite out of doors a feeling in favour of the bill. The Speaker was directed to print and publish the report signed by the four Commissioners, not accompanied, as in common justice it ought to have been, by the protest of the three dissentients, but accompanied by several extracts from the journals which were thought likely to produce an impression favourable to the House and unfavourable to the Court. All these resolutions passed without any division, and without, as far as appears, any debate. There was, indeed, much speaking, but all on one side. Seymour, Harley, Howe, Harcourt, Shower, Musgrave, declaimed, one after another, about the obstinacy of the other House, the alarming state of the country, the dangers which threatened the public peace and the public credit. If, it was said, none but Englishmen sate in the Parliament and in the Council, we might hope that they would relent at the thought of the calamities which impend over England. But we have to deal with men who are not Englishmen, with men who consider this country as their own only for evil, as their property, not as their home; who, when they have gorged themselves with our wealth, will, without one uneasy feeling, leave us sunk in bankruptcy, distracted by faction, exposed without defence to invasion. "A new war," said one of these orators, "a new war, as long, as bloody, and as costly as the last, would do less mischief than has been done by the introduction of that batch of Dutchmen among the barons of the realm." Another was so absurd as to call on the House to declare that whoever should advise a dissolution would be guilty of high treason. A third gave utterance to a sentiment which it is difficult to understand how any assembly of civilised and Christian men, even in a moment of strong excitement, should have heard without horror. "They object to tacking; do they? Let them take care that they do not provoke us to tack in earnest. How would they like to have bills of supply with bills of attainder tacked to them?" This atrocious threat, worthy of the tribune of the French Convention in the worst days of the Jacobin tyranny, seems to have passed unreprehended. It was meant—such at least was the impression at the Dutch embassy—to intimidate Somers. He was confined by illness. He had been unable to take any public part in the proceedings of the Lords; and he had privately blamed them for engaging in a conflict in which he justly thought that they could not be victorious. Nevertheless, the Tory leaders hoped that they might be able to direct against him the whole force of the storm which they had raised. Seymour, in particular, encouraged by the wild and almost savage temper of his hearers, harangued with rancorous violence against the wisdom and the virtue which presented the strongest contrast to his own turbulence, insolence, faithlessness, and rapacity. No doubt, he said, the Lord Chancellor was a man of parts. Anybody might be glad to have for counsel so acute and eloquent an advocate. But a very good advocate might be a very bad minister; and, of all the ministers who had brought the kingdom into difficulties, this plausible fair-spoken person was the most dangerous. Nor was the old reprobate ashamed to add that he was afraid that his Lordship was no better than a Hobbist in religion.

After a long sitting the members separated; but they reassembled early on the morning of the following day, Tuesday the ninth of April. A conference was held; and Seymour, as chief manager for the Commons, returned the bill and the amendments to the Peers in the manner which had been prescribed to him. From the Painted Chamber he went back to the Lower House, and reported what had passed. "If," he said, "I may venture to judge by the looks and manner of their Lordships, all will go right." But within half an hour evil tidings came through the Court of Requests and the lobbies. The Lords had divided on the question whether they would adhere to their amendments. Forty seven had voted for adhering, and thirty four for giving way. The House of

Commons broke up with gloomy looks, and in great agitation. All London looked forward to the next day with painful forebodings. The general feeling was in favour of the bill. It was rumoured that the majority which had determined to stand by the amendments had been swollen by several prelates, by several of the illegitimate sons of Charles the Second, and by several needy and greedy courtiers. The cry in all the public places of resort was that the nation would be ruined by the three B.'s, Bishops, Bastards, and Beggars. On Wednesday the tenth, at length, the contest came to a decisive issue. Both Houses were early crowded. The Lords demanded a conference. It was held; and Pembroke delivered back to Seymour the bill and the amendments, together with a paper containing a concise, but luminous and forcible, exposition of the grounds on which the Lords conceived themselves to be acting in a constitutional and strictly defensive manner. This paper was read at the bar: but, whatever effect it may now produce on a dispassionate student of history, it produced none on the thick ranks of country gentlemen. It was instantly resolved that the bill should again be sent back to the Lords with a peremptory announcement that the Commons' determination was unalterable.

The Lords again took the amendments into consideration. During the last forty eight hours, great exertions had been made in various quarters to avert a complete rupture between the Houses. The statesmen of the Junto were far too wise not to see that it would be madness to continue the struggle longer. It was indeed necessary, unless the King and the Lords were to be of as little weight in the state as in 1648, unless the House of Commons was not merely to exercise a general control over the government, but to be, as in the days of the Rump, itself the whole government, the sole legislative chamber, the fountain from which were to flow all those favours which had hitherto been in the gift of the Crown, that a determined stand should be made. But, in order that such a stand might be successful, the ground must be carefully selected; for a defeat might be fatal. The Lords must wait for some occasion on which their privileges would be bound up with the privileges of all Englishmen, for some occasion on which the constituent bodies would, if an appeal were made to them, disavow the acts of the representative body; and this was not such an occasion. The enlightened and large minded few considered tacking as a practice so pernicious that it would be justified only by an emergency which would justify a resort to physical force. But, in the many, tacking, when employed for a popular end, excited little or no disapprobation. The public, which seldom troubles itself with nice distinctions, could not be made to understand that the question at issue was any other than this, whether a sum which was vulgarly estimated at millions, and which undoubtedly amounted to some hundreds of thousands, should be employed in paying the debts of the state and alleviating the load of taxation, or in making Dutchmen, who were already too rich, still richer. It was evident that on that question the Lords could not hope to have the country with them, and that, if a general election took place while that question was unsettled, the new House of Commons would be even more mutinous and impracticable than the present House. Somers, in his sick chamber, had given this opinion. Orford had voted for the bill in every stage. Montague, though no longer a minister, had obtained admission to the royal closet, and had strongly represented to the King the dangers which threatened the state. The King had at length consented to let it be understood that he considered the passing of the bill as on the whole the less of two great evils. It was soon clear that the temper of the Peers had undergone a considerable alteration since the preceding day. Scarcely any, indeed, changed sides. But not a few abstained from voting. Wharton, who had at first spoken powerfully for the amendments, left town for Newmarket. On the other hand, some Lords who had not yet taken their part came down to give a healing vote. Among them were the two persons to whom the education of the young heir apparent had been entrusted, Marlborough and Burnet. Marlborough showed his usual prudence. He had remained neutral while by taking a part he must have offended either the House of Commons or the King. He took a part as soon as he saw that it was possible to please both. Burnet, alarmed for the public peace, was in a state of great excitement, and, as was usual with him when in such a state, forgot dignity and decorum, called out "stuff" in a very audible voice while a noble lord was haranguing in favour of the amendments, and was in great danger of being reprimanded at the bar or delivered over to Black Rod. The motion on which the division took place was that the House do adhere to the amendments. There were forty contents and thirty seven not contents. Proxies were called; and the numbers were found to be exactly even. In the House of Lords there is no casting vote. When the numbers are even, the non contents have it. The motion to adhere had therefore been negatived. But this was not enough. It was necessary that an affirmative resolution should be moved to the effect that the House agreed to the bill without amendments; and, if the numbers should again be equal, this motion would also be lost. It was an anxious moment. Fortunately the Primate's heart failed him. He had obstinately fought the battle down to the last stage. But he probably felt that it was no light thing to take on himself, and to bring on his order, the responsibility of throwing the whole kingdom into confusion. He started up and hurried out of the House, beckoning to some of his brethren. His brethren followed him with a prompt obedience, which, serious as the crisis was, caused no small merriment. In consequence of this defection, the motion to agree was carried by a majority of five. Meanwhile the members of the other House had been impatiently waiting for news, and had been alternately elated and depressed by the reports which followed one another in rapid succession. At first it was confidently expected that the Peers would yield; and there was general good humour. Then came intelligence that the majority of the Lords present had voted for adhering to the amendments. "I believe," so Vernon wrote the next day, "I believe there was not one man in the House that did not think the nation ruined." The lobbies were cleared: the back doors were locked: the keys were laid on the table: the Serjeant at Arms was directed to take his post at the front door, and to suffer no member to withdraw. An awful interval followed, during which the angry passions of the assembly seemed to be subdued by terror. Some of the leaders of the opposition, men of grave character and of large property, stood aghast at finding that they were engaged,—they scarcely knew how,—in a conflict such as they had not at all expected, in a conflict in which they could be victorious only at the expense of the peace and order of society. Even Seymour was sobered by the greatness and nearness of the danger. Even Howe thought it advisable to hold conciliatory language. It was no time, he said, for wrangling. Court party and country party were Englishmen alike. Their duty was to forget all past grievances, and to cooperate heartily for the purpose of saving the country.

In a moment all was changed. A message from the Lords was announced. It was a message which lightened many heavy hearts. The bill had been passed without amendments.

Somers again attacked

The leading malecontents, who, a few minutes before, scared by finding that their violence had brought on a crisis for which they were not prepared, had talked about the duty of mutual forgiveness and close union, instantly became again as rancorous as ever. One danger, they said, was over. So far well. But it was the duty of the representatives of the people to take such steps as might make it impossible that there should ever again be such danger. Every adviser of the Crown, who had been concerned in the procuring or passing of any exorbitant grant, ought to be excluded from all access to the royal ear. A list of the privy councillors, furnished in conformity with the order made two days before, was on the table. That list the clerk was ordered to read. Prince George of Denmark and the Archbishop of Canterbury passed without remark. But, as soon as the Chancellor's name had been pronounced, the rage of his enemies broke forth. Twice already, in the course of that stormy session, they had attempted to ruin his fame and his fortunes; and twice his innocence and his calm fortitude had confounded all their politics. Perhaps, in the state of excitement to which the House had been wrought up, a third attack on him might be successful. Orator after orator declaimed against him. He was the great offender. He was responsible for all the grievances of which the nation complained. He had obtained exorbitant grants for himself. He had defended the exorbitant grants obtained by others. He had not, indeed, been able, in the late debates, to raise his own voice against the just demands of the nation. But it might well be suspected that he had in secret prompted the ungracious answer of the King and encouraged the pertinacious resistance of the Lords. Sir John Levison Gower, a noisy and acrimonious Tory, called for impeachment. But Musgrave, an abler and more experienced politician, saw that, if the imputations which the opposition had been in the habit of throwing on the Chancellor were exhibited with the precision of a legal charge, their futility would excite universal derision, and thought it more expedient to move that the House should, without assigning any reason, request the King to remove Lord Somers from His Majesty's counsels and presence for ever. Cowper defended his persecuted friend with great eloquence and effect; and he was warmly supported by many members who had been zealous for the resumption of the Irish grants. Only a hundred and six members went into the lobby with Musgrave; a hundred and sixty seven voted against him. Such a division, in such a House of Commons, and on such a day, is sufficient evidence of the respect which the great qualities of Somers had extorted even from his political enemies.

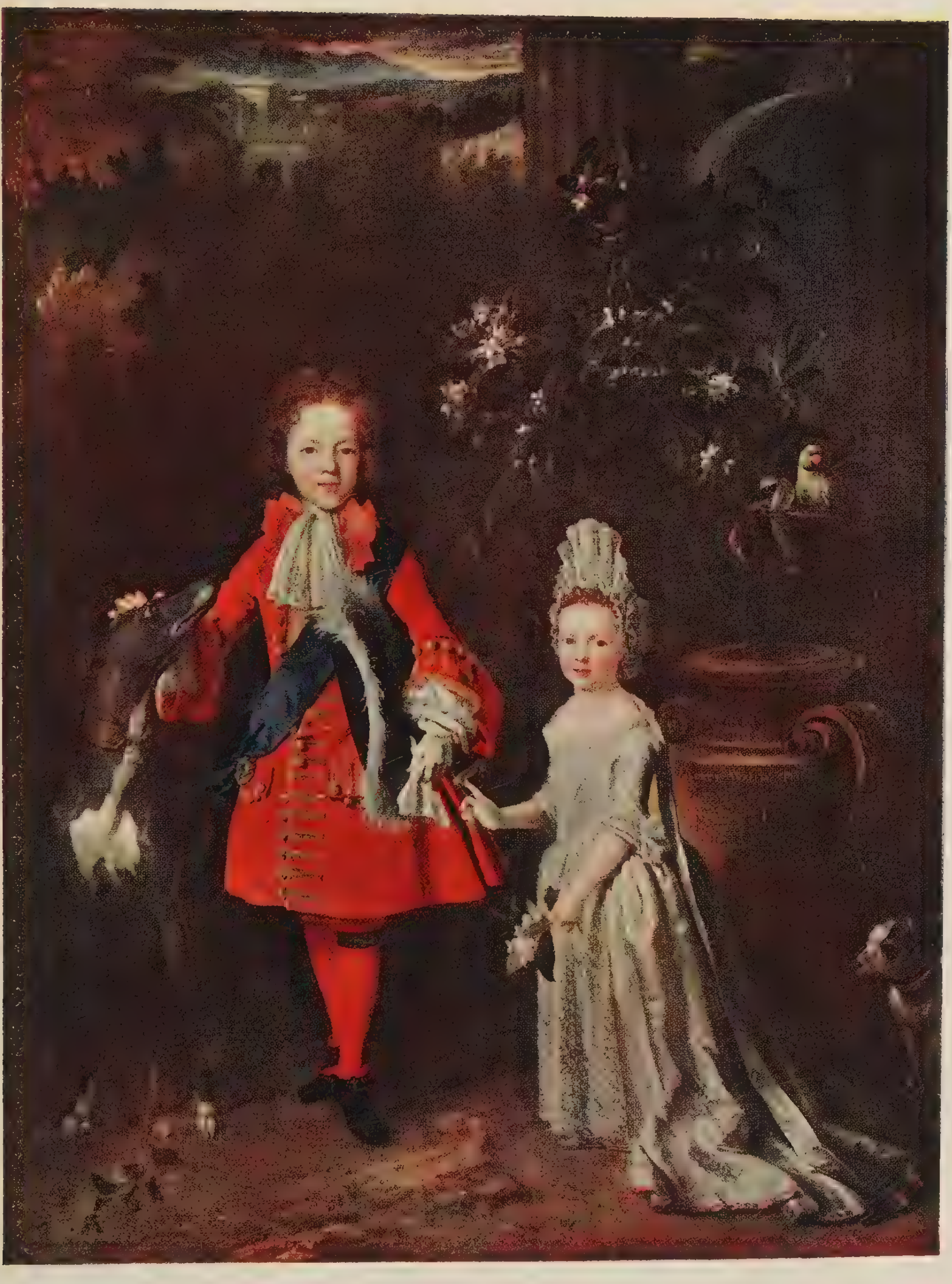
The clerk then went on with the list. The Lord President and the Lord Privy Seal, who were well known to have stood up strongly for the privileges of the Lords, were reviled by some angry members; but no motion was made against either. And soon the Tories became uneasy in their turn: for the name of the Duke of Leeds was read. He was one of themselves. They were very unwilling to put a stigma on him. Yet how could they, just after declaiming against the Chancellor for accepting a very moderate and well earned provision, undertake the defence of a statesman who had, out of grants, pardons and bribes, accumulated a princely fortune. There was actually on the table evidence that His Grace was receiving from the bounty of the Crown more than thrice as much as had been bestowed on Somers; and nobody could doubt that His Grace's secret gains had very far exceeded those of which there was evidence on the table. It was accordingly moved that the House, which had indeed been sitting many hours, should adjourn. The motion was lost; but neither party was disposed to move that the consideration of the list should be resumed. It was however resolved, without a division, that an address should be presented to the King, requesting that no person not a native of his dominions, Prince George excepted, might be admitted to the Privy Council either of England or of Ireland. The evening was now far spent. The candles had been some time lighted; and the House rose. So ended one of the most anxious, turbulent, and variously eventful days in the long Parliamentary History of England.

Prorogation of Parliament

What the morrow would have produced if time had been allowed for a renewal of hostilities can only be guessed. The supplies had been voted. The King was determined not to receive the address which requested him to disgrace his dearest and most trusty friends. Indeed he would have prevented the passing of that address by proroguing Parliament on the preceding day, had not the Lords risen the moment after they had agreed to the Resumption Bill. He had actually come from Kensington to the Treasury for that purpose; and his robes and crown were in readiness. He now took care to be at Westminster in good time. The Commons had scarcely met when the knock of Black Rod was heard. They repaired to the other House. The bills were passed; and Bridgewater, by the royal command, prorogued the Parliament. For the first time since the Revolution the session closed without a speech from the throne. William was too angry to thank the Commons, and too prudent to reprimand them.

* * * * * * *

* * * * * * *



PRINCE JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD STUART, 1688-1766,
AND
PRINCESS LOUISA MARIA THERESA STUART, 1692-1712

From the painting after Nicolas de Largilliere, in the National Portrait Gallery.

Death of James the Second

THE health of James had been during some years declining: and he had at length, on Good Friday, 1701, suffered a shock from which he had never recovered. While he was listening in his chapel to the solemn service of the day, he fell down in a fit, and remained long insensible. Some people imagined that the words of the anthem which his choristers were chanting had produced in him emotions too violent to be borne by an enfeebled body and mind. For that anthem was taken from the plaintive elegy in which a servant of the true God, chastened by many sorrows and humiliations, banished, homesick, and living on the bounty of strangers, bewailed the fallen throne and the desolate Temple of Sion: "Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us; consider and behold our reproach. Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens; the crown is fallen from our head. Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever?"

The King's malady proved to be paralytic. Fagon, the first physician of the French Court, and, on medical questions, the oracle of all Europe, prescribed the waters of Bourbon. Lewis, with all his usual generosity, sent to Saint Germains ten thousand crowns in gold for the charges of the journey, and gave orders that every town along the road should receive his good brother with all the honours due to royalty.[1]

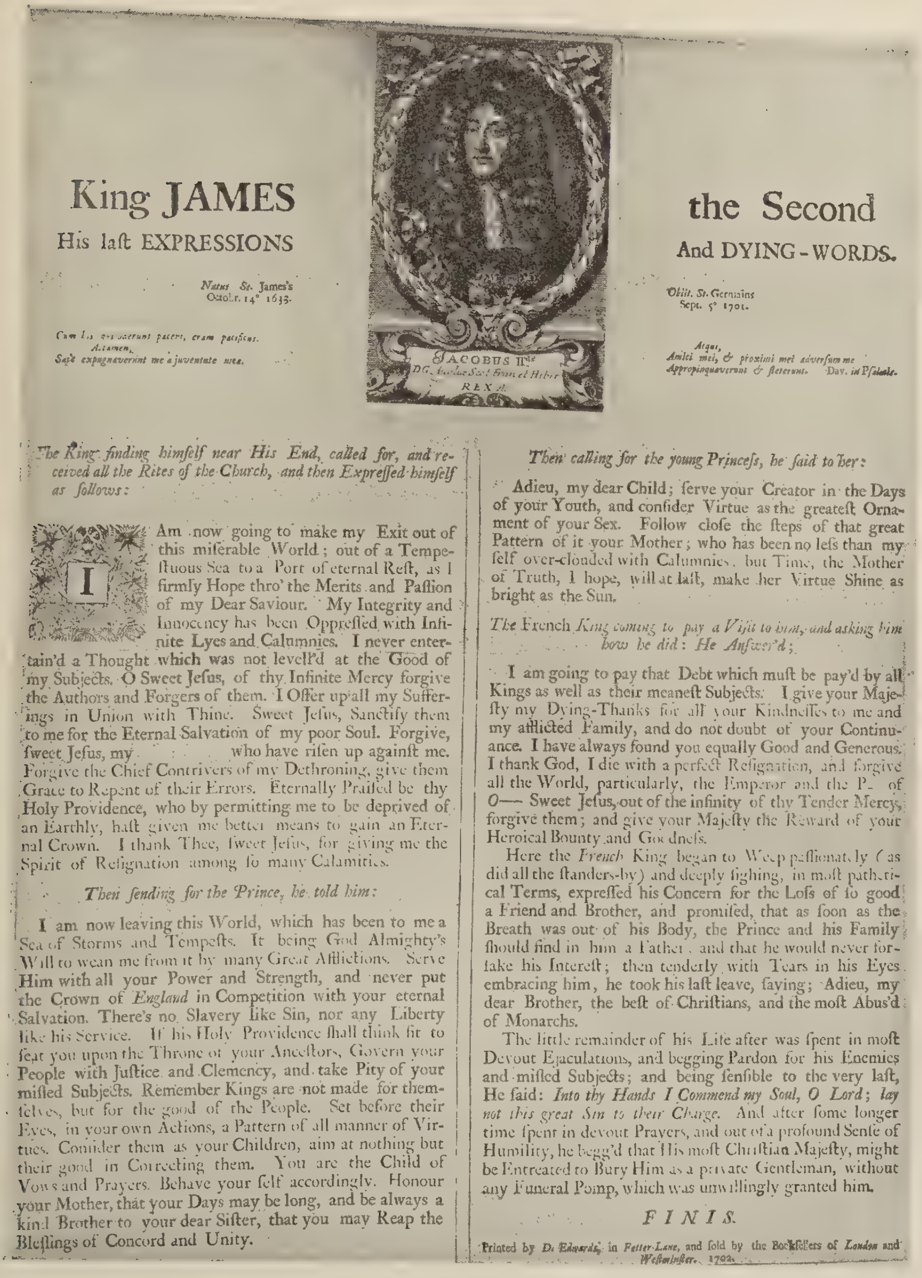
James, after passing some time at Bourbon, returned to the neighbourhood of Paris with health so far reestablished that he was able to take exercise on horseback, but with judgment and memory evidently impaired. On the thirteenth of September, he had a second fit in his chapel; and it soon became clear that this was a final stroke. He rallied the last energies of his failing body and mind to testify his firm belief in the religion for which he had sacrificed so much. He received the last sacraments with every mark of devotion, exhorted his son to hold fast to the true faith in spite of all temptations, and entreated Middleton, who, almost alone among the courtiers assembled in the bed-chamber, professed himself a Protestant, to take refuge from doubt and error in the bosom of the one infallible Church. After the extreme unction had been administered, James declared that he pardoned all his enemies, and named particularly the Prince of Orange, the Princess of Denmark, and the Emperor. The Emperor's name he repeated with peculiar emphasis : "Take notice, father," he said to the confessor, "that I forgive the Emperor with all my heart." It may perhaps seem strange that he should have found this the hardest of all exercises of Christian charity. But it must be remembered that the Emperor was the only Roman Catholic Prince still living who had been accessory to the Revolution, and that James might not unnaturally consider Roman Catholics who had been accessory to the Revolution as more inexcusably guilty than heretics who might have deluded themselves into the belief that, in violating their duty to him, they were discharging their duty to God.

---

[1] Life of James; St. Simon; Dangeau.

While James was still able to understand what was said to him, and make intelligible answers, Lewis visited him twice. The English exiles observed that the Most Christian King was to the last considerate and kind in the very slightest matters which concerned his unfortunate guest. He would not allow his coach to enter the court of Saint Germains, lest the noise of the wheels should be heard in the sick room. In both interviews he was gracious, friendly, and even tender. But he carefully abstained from saying anything about the future position of the family which was about to lose its head. Indeed he could say nothing : for he had not yet made up his own mind. Soon, however, it became necessary for him to form some resolution. On the sixteenth James sank into a stupor which indicated the near approach of death. While he lay in this helpless state, Madame de Maintenon visited his consort. To this visit many persons who were likely to be well informed attributed a long series of great events. We cannot wonder that a woman should have been moved to pity by the misery of a woman; that a devout Roman Catholic should have taken a deep interest in the fate of a family persecuted, as she conceived, solely for being Roman Catholics; or that the pride of the widow of Scarron should have been intensely gratified by the supplications of a daughter of Este and a Queen of England. From mixed motives, probably, the wife of Lewis promised her powerful protection to the wife of James.

Madame de Maintenon was just leaving Saint Germains when, on the brow of the hill which overlooks the valley of the Seine, she met her husband, who had come to ask after his guest. It was probably at this moment that he was persuaded to form a resolution, of which neither he nor she by whom he was governed foresaw the consequences. Before he announced that resolution, however, he observed all the decent forms of deliberation. A council was held that evening at Marli, and was attended by the princes of the blood and by the ministers of state. The question was propounded, whether, when God should take James


JACOBUS IIdꝰ
D.G. Angl. Scot. Fran. et Hiber.
REX &.

King JAMES the Second

His laſt EXPRESSIONS And DYING-WORDS.

Natus St. James's
Octob. 14° 1633.

Cum his qui oderunt pacem, eram pacificus.
Attamen,
Sæpe expugnaverunt me a juventute mea.

Obiit. St. Germains
Sept. 5° 1701.

Atque,
Amici mei, & proximi mei adverſum me
Appropinquaverunt & ſteterunt. Dav. *in Pſalmis.*

The King finding himſelf near His End, called for, and received all the Rites of the Church, and then Expreſſed himſelf as follows:

I Am now going to make my Exit out of this miſerable World; out of a Tempeſtuous Sea to a Port of eternal Reſt, as I firmly Hope thro' the Merits and Paſſion of my Dear Saviour. My Integrity and Innocency has been Oppreſſed with Infinite Lyes and Calumnies. I never entertain'd a Thought which was not levell'd at the Good of my Subjects. O Sweet Jeſus, of thy Infinite Mercy forgive the Authors and Forgers of them. I Offer up all my Sufferings in Union with Thine. Sweet Jeſus, Sanctify them to me for the Eternal Salvation of my poor Soul. Forgive, ſweet Jeſus, my who have riſen up againſt me. Forgive the Chief Contrivers of my Dethroning, give them Grace to Repent of their Errors. Eternally Praiſed be thy Holy Providence, who by permitting me to be deprived of an Earthly, haſt given me better means to gain an Eternal Crown. I thank Thee, ſweet Jeſus, for giving me the Spirit of Reſignation among ſo many Calamities.

Then ſending for the Prince, he told him:

I am now leaving this World, which has been to me a Sea of Storms and Tempeſts. It being God Almighty's Will to wean me from it by many Great Afflictions. Serve Him with all your Power and Strength, and never put the Crown of *England* in Competition with your eternal Salvation. There's no Slavery like Sin, nor any Liberty like his Service. If his Holy Providence ſhall think fit to ſeat you upon the Throne of your Anceſtors, Govern your People with Juſtice and Clemency, and take Pity of your miſled Subjects. Remember Kings are not made for themſelves, but for the good of the People. Set before their Eyes, in your own Actions, a Pattern of all manner of Virtues. Conſider them as your Children, aim at nothing but their good in Correcting them. You are the Child of Vows and Prayers. Behave your ſelf accordingly. Honour your Mother, that your Days may be long, and be always a kind Brother to your dear Siſter, that you may Reap the Bleſſings of Concord and Unity.

Then calling for the young Princeſs, he ſaid to her:

Adieu, my dear Child; ſerve your Creator in the Days of your Youth, and conſider Virtue as the greateſt Ornament of your Sex. Follow cloſe the ſteps of that great Pattern of it your Mother; who has been no leſs than my ſelf over-clouded with Calumnies, but Time, the Mother of Truth, I hope, will at laſt, make her Virtue Shine as bright as the Sun.

The French *King coming to pay a Viſit to him, and asking him how he did: He Anſwer'd;*

I am going to pay that Debt which muſt be pay'd by all Kings as well as their meaneſt Subjects. I give your Majeſty my Dying-Thanks for all your Kindneſſes to me and my afflicted Family, and do not doubt of your Continuance. I have always found you equally Good and Generous. I thank God, I die with a perfect Reſignation, and forgive all the World, particularly, the Emperor and the P— of *O*—— Sweet Jeſus, out of the infinity of thy Tender Mercy, forgive them; and give your Majeſty the Reward of your Heroical Bounty and Goodneſs.

Here the *French* King began to Weep paſſionately (as did all the ſtanders-by) and deeply ſighing, in moſt pathetical Terms, expreſſed his Concern for the Loſs of ſo good a Friend and Brother, and promiſed, that as ſoon as the Breath was out of his Body, the Prince and his Family ſhould find in him a Father, and that he would never forſake his Intereſt; then tenderly with Tears in his Eyes embracing him, he took his laſt leave, ſaying; Adieu, my dear Brother, the beſt of Chriſtians, and the moſt Abus'd of Monarchs.

The little remainder of his Life after was ſpent in moſt Devout Ejaculations, and begging Pardon for his Enemies and miſled Subjects; and being ſenſible to the very laſt, He ſaid: *Into thy Hands I Commend my Soul, O Lord; lay not this great Sin to their Charge.* And after ſome longer time ſpent in devout Prayers, and out of a profound Senſe of Humility, he begg'd that His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, might be Entreated to Bury Him as a private Gentleman, without any Funeral Pomp, which was unwillingly granted him.

FINIS.

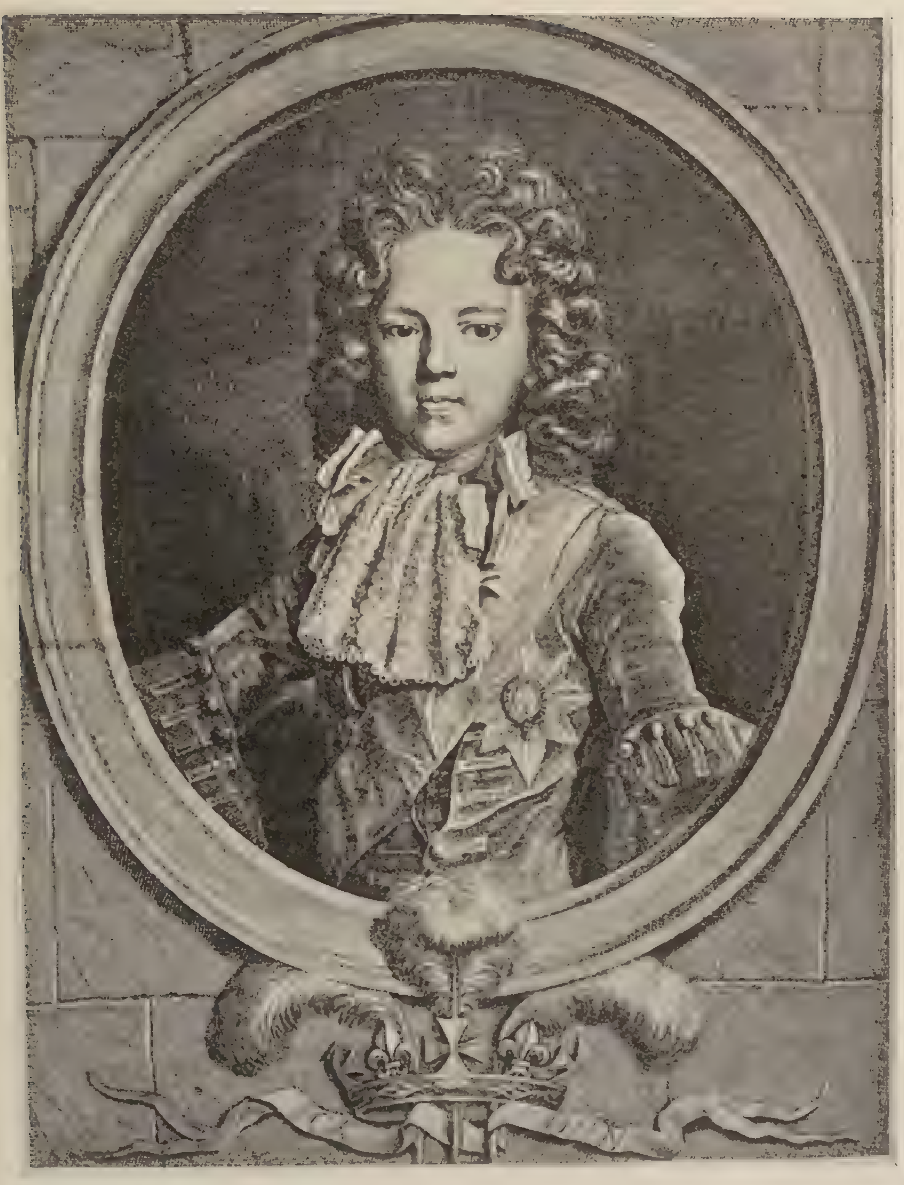
Printed by *D. Edwards*, in *Fetter-Lane*, and ſold by the Bookſellers of *London* and *Weſtminſter*. 1702.

THE LAST WORDS OF KING JAMES II

From a broadside in the Sutherland Collection

the Second of England to himself, France should recognise the Pretender as King James the Third?

The ministers were, one and all, against the recognition. Indeed, it seems difficult to understand how any person who had any pretensions to the name of statesman should have been of a different opinion. Torcy took his stand on the ground that to recognise the Prince of Wales would be to violate the Treaty of Ryswick. This was indeed an impregnable position. By that treaty His Most Christian Majesty had bound himself to do nothing which could, directly or indirectly, disturb the existing order of things in England. And in what way, except by an actual invasion, could he do more to disturb the existing order of things in England than by solemnly declaring in the face of the whole world, that he did not consider that order of things as legitimate, that he regarded the Bill of Rights and the Act of Settlement as nullities, and the King in possession as an usurper? The recognition would then be a breach of faith: and, even if all considerations of morality were set aside, it was plain that it would, at that moment be wise in the French government to avoid everything which could with plausibility be represented as a breach of faith. The crisis was a very peculiar one. The great diplomatic victory won by France in the preceding year had excited the fear and hatred of her neighbours. Nevertheless there was, as yet, no great coalition against her. The House of Austria, indeed, had appealed to arms. But with the House of Austria alone the House of Bourbon could easily deal. Other powers were still looking in doubt to England for the signal; and England, though her aspect was sullen and menacing, still preserved neutrality. That neutrality would not have lasted so long, if William could have relied on the support of his Parliament and of his people. In his Parliament there were agents of France, who, though few, had obtained so much influence by clamouring against standing armies, profuse grants, and Dutch favourites, that they were often blindly followed by the majority; and his people, distracted by domestic factions, unaccustomed to busy themselves about continental politics, and remembering with bitterness the disasters and burdens of the last war, the carnage of Landen, the loss of the Smyrna fleet, the land tax at four shillings in the pound, hesitated about engaging in another contest, and would probably continue to hesitate while he continued to live. He could not live long. It had, indeed, often been prophesied that his death was at hand; and the prophets had hitherto been mistaken. But there was now no possibility of mistake. His cough was more violent than ever; his legs were swollen; his eyes, once bright and clear as those of a falcon, had grown dim; he who, on the day of the Boyne, had been sixteen hours on the backs of different horses, could



JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD, PRINCE OF WALES

From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

now with great difficulty creep into his state coach.[1] The vigorous intellect, and the intrepid spirit, remained; but on the body fifty years had done the work of ninety. In a few months the vaults of Westminster would receive the emaciated and shattered frame which was animated by the most far-sighted, the most daring, the most commanding of souls. In a few months the British throne would be filled by a woman whose understanding was well known to be feeble, and who was believed to lean towards the party which was averse from war. To get over those few months without an open and violent rupture should have been the first object of the French government. Every engagement should have been punctually fulfilled: every occasion of quarrel should have been studiously avoided. Nothing should have been spared which could quiet the alarms and sooth the wounded pride of neighbouring nations.

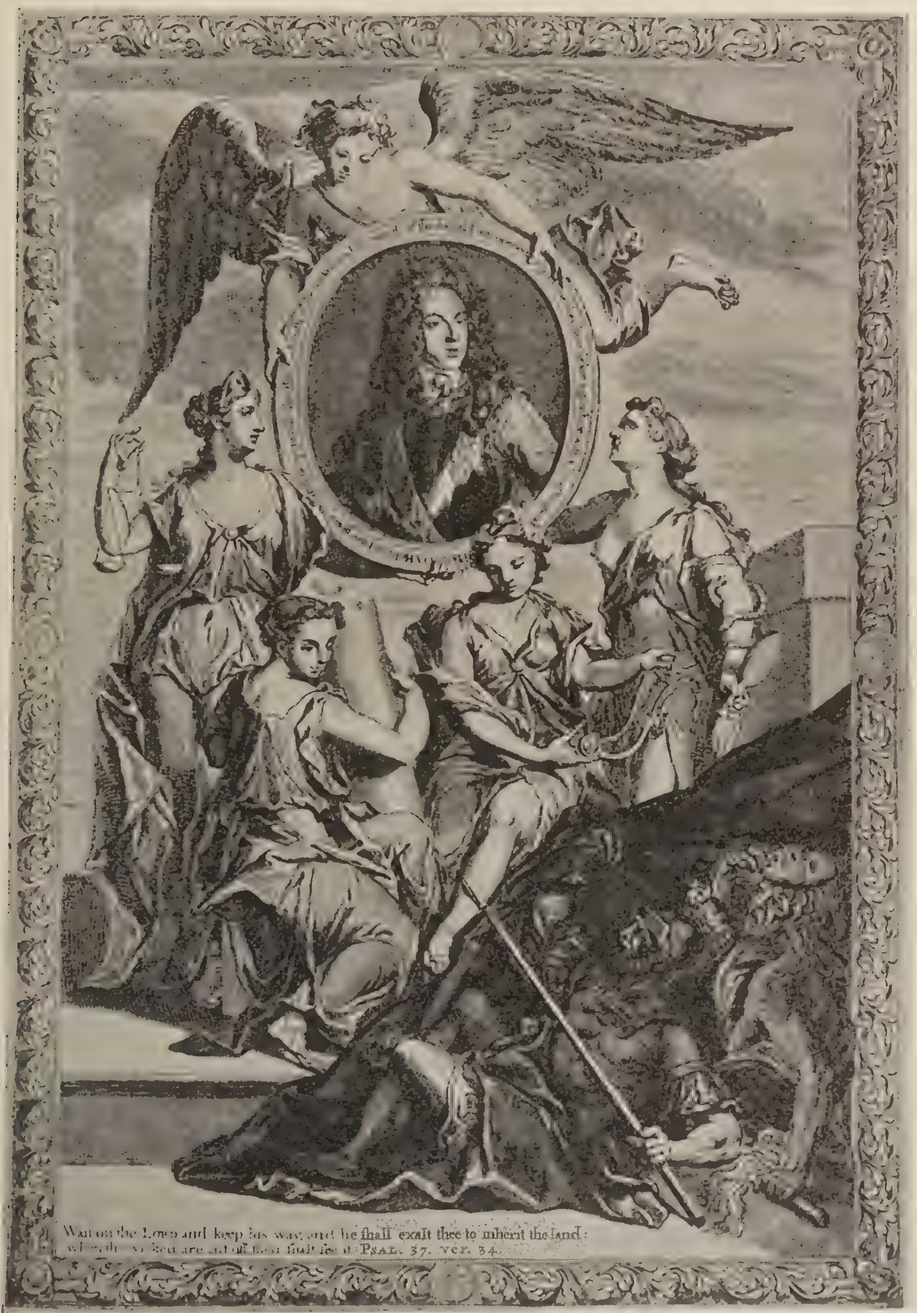
The House of Bourbon was so situated that one year of moderation might not improbably be rewarded by thirty years of undisputed ascendancy. Was it possible the politic and experienced Lewis would at such a conjuncture offer a new and most galling provocation, not only to William, whose animosity was already as great as it could be, but to the people whom William had hitherto been vainly endeavouring to inspire with animosity resembling his own? How often, since the Revolution of 1688, had it seemed that the English were thoroughly weary of the new government. And how often had the detection of a Jacobite plot, or the approach of a French armament, changed the whole face of things. All at once the grumbling had ceased, the grumblers had crowded to sign loyal addresses to the usurper, had formed associations in support of his authority, had appeared in arms at the head of the militia, crying God save King William. So it would be now. Most of those who had taken a pleasure in crossing him on the question of his Dutch guards, on the question of his Irish grants, would be moved to vehement resentment when they learned that Lewis had, in direct violation of a treaty, determined to force on England a king of his own religion, a king bred in his own dominions, a king who would be at Westminster what Philip was at Madrid, a great feudatory of France.

These arguments were concisely but clearly and strongly urged by Torcy in a paper which is still extant, and which it is difficult to believe that his master can have read without great misgivings.[2] On one side were the faith of treaties, the peace of Europe, the welfare of France,

---

[1] Poussin to Torcy, $\frac{\text{April 28.}}{\text{May 8.}}$ 1701. "Le roi d'Angleterre tousse plus qu'il n'a jamais fait, et ses jambes sont fort enflés. Je le vis hier sortir du prêche de Saint James. Je le trouve fort cassé, les yeux éteints, et il eut beaucoup de peine à monter en carosse."

[2] Mémoire sur la proposition de reconnoître au prince des Galles le titre du Roi de la Grand Bretagne, Sept. $\frac{9}{19}$. 1701.


Wait on the LORD and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land:
when the wicked are cut off thou ſhalt ſee it. PSAL. 37. ver. 34.

EMBLEMATIC PRINT REPRESENTING JAMES III

From the Sutherland Collection

nay the selfish interest of the House of Bourbon. On the other side were the influence of an artful woman, and the promptings of vanity which, we must in candour acknowledge, was ennobled by a mixture of compassion and chivalrous generosity. The King determined to act in direct opposition to the advice of all his ablest servants; and the princes of the blood applauded his decision, as they would have applauded any decision which he had announced. Nowhere was he regarded with a more timorous, a more slavish, respect than in his own family.

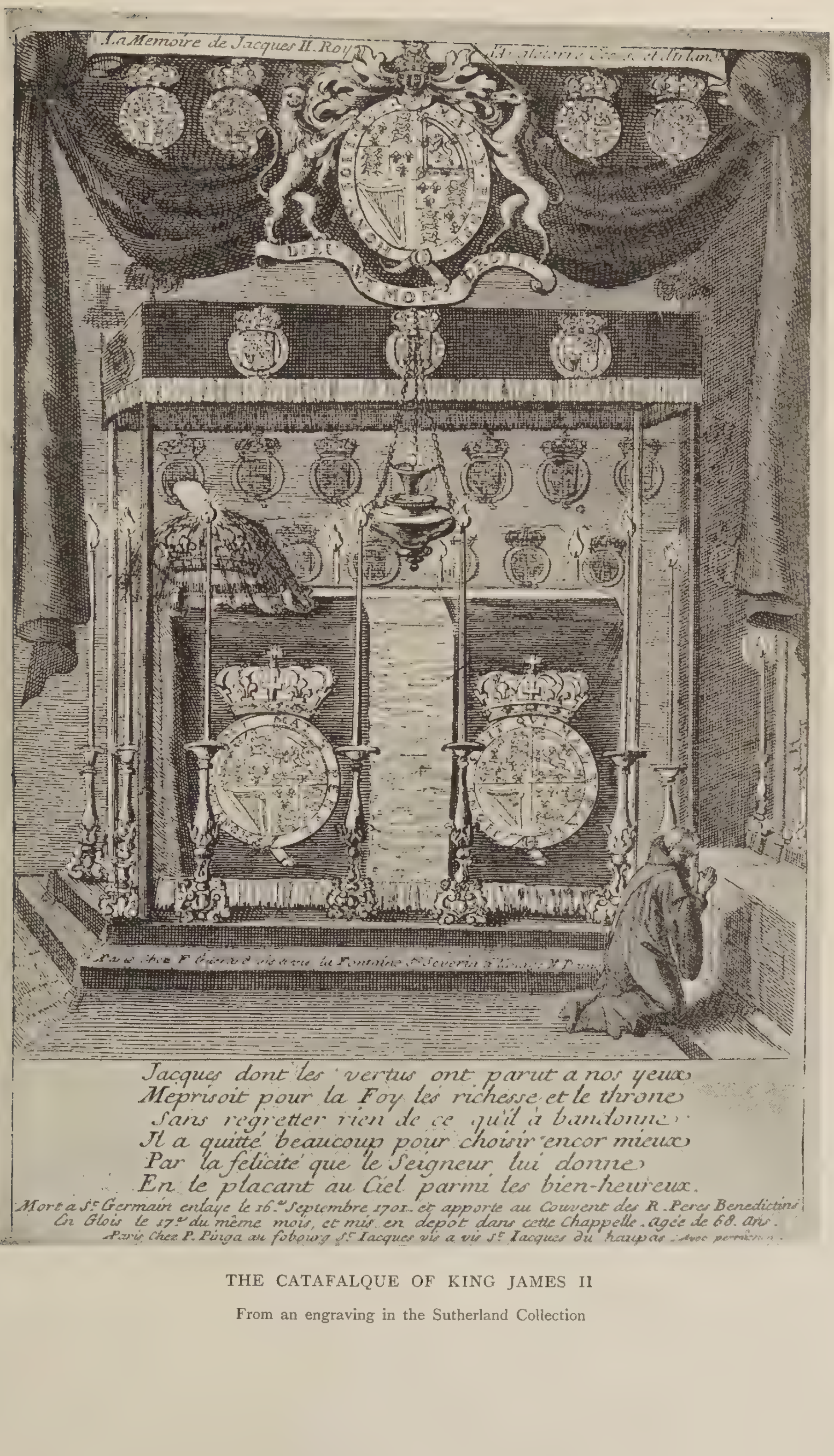
On the following day he went again to Saint Germains, and, attended by a splendid retinue, entered James's bedchamber. The dying man scarcely opened his heavy eyes, and then closed them again. "I have something," said Lewis, "of great moment to communicate to Your Majesty." The courtiers who filled the room took this as a signal to retire, and were crowding towards the door, when they were stopped by that commanding voice: "Let nobody withdraw. I come to tell Your Majesty that, whenever it shall please God to take you from us, I will be to your son what I have been to you, and will acknowledge him as King of England, Scotland and Ireland." The English exiles who were standing round the couch fell on their knees. Some burst into tears. Some poured forth praises and blessings with clamour such as was scarcely becoming in such a place and at such a time. Some indistinct murmurs which James uttered, and which were drowned by the noisy gratitude of his attendants, were interpreted to mean thanks. But from the most trustworthy accounts it appears that he was insensible to all that was passing around him.[1]

As soon as Lewis was again at Marli, he repeated to the Court assembled there the announcement which he had made at Saint Germains. The whole circle broke forth into exclamations of delight and admiration. What piety! What humanity! What magnanimity! Nor was this enthusiasm altogether feigned. For, in the estimation of the greater part of that brilliant crowd, nations were nothing and princes everything. What could be more generous, more amiable, than to protect an innocent boy, who was kept out of his rightful inheritance by an ambitious kinsman? The fine gentlemen and fine ladies who talked thus forgot that, besides the innocent boy and that ambitious kinsman, five millions and a half of Englishmen were concerned, who were little disposed to consider themselves as the absolute property of any master, and who were still less disposed to accept a master chosen for them by the French King.

James lingered three days longer. He was occasionally sensible during a few minutes, and, during one of these lucid intervals, faintly

---

[1] By the most trustworthy accounts I mean those of St. Simon and Dangeau. The reader may compare their narratives with the Life of James.



Jacques dont les vertus ont parut a nos yeux
Meprisoit pour la Foy les richesse et le throne
Sans regretter rien de ce qu'il a bandonne
Il a quitté beaucoup pour choisir encor mieux
Par la felicité que le Seigneur lui donne
En le placant au Ciel parmi les bien-heureux.

Mort a St. Germain enlaye le 16.e Septembre 1701. et apporte au Couvent des R. Peres Benedictins
En Glois le 17.e du même mois, et mis en depot dans cette Chappelle. agée de 68. ans.
Paris, Chez P. Pinga au fobourg St. Iacques vis a vis St. Iacques du haupas. Avec permission.

THE CATAFALQUE OF KING JAMES II

From an engraving in the Sutherland Collection

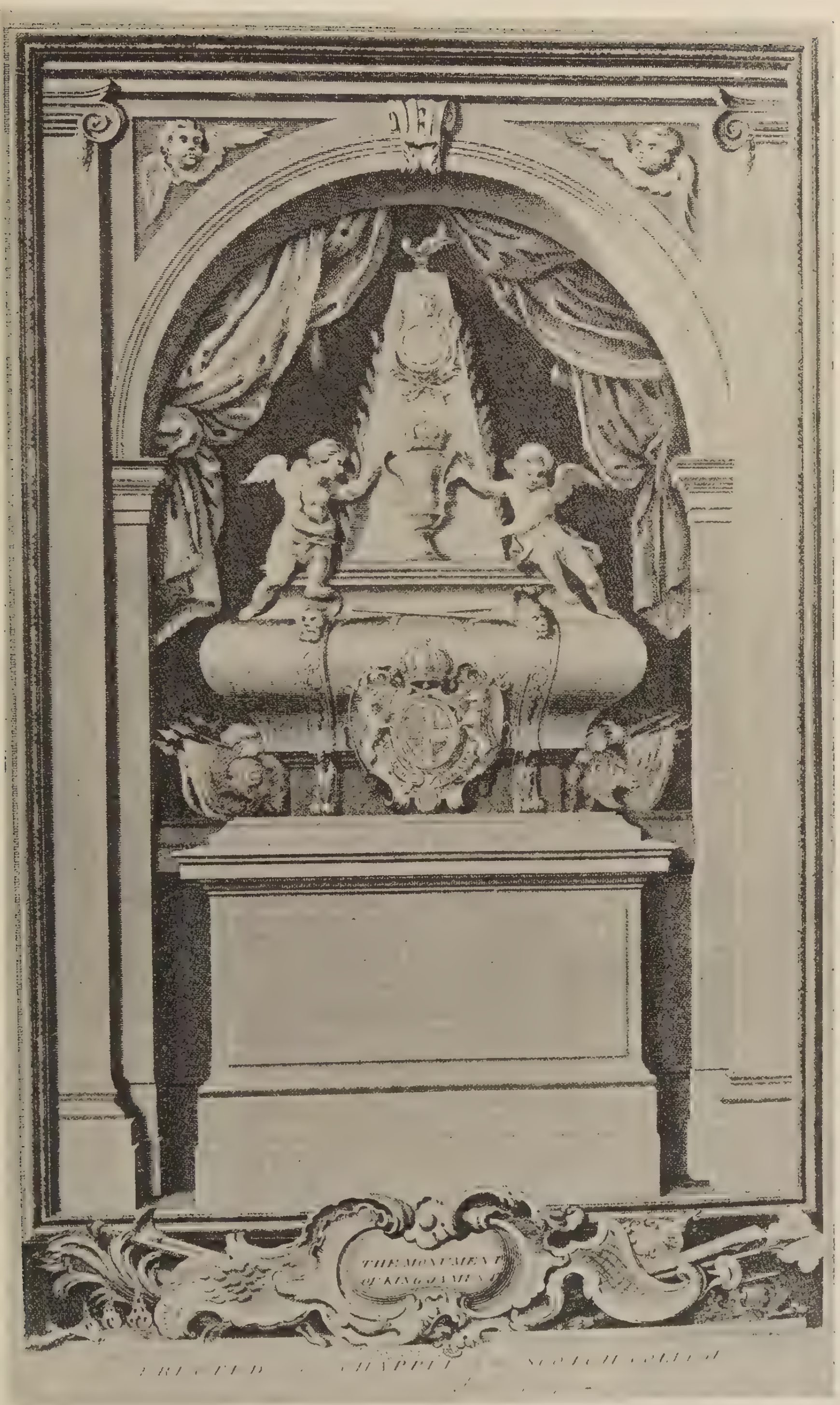
expressed his gratitude to Lewis. On the sixteenth he died. His Queen retired that evening to the nunnery of Chaillot, where she could weep and pray undisturbed. She left Saint Germains in joyous agitation. A herald made his appearance before the palace gate, and, with sound of trumpet, proclaimed, in Latin, French and English, King James the Third of England and Eighth of Scotland. The streets, in consequence doubtless of orders from the government, were illuminated; and the townsmen with loud shouts wished a long reign to their illustrious neighbour. The poor lad received from his ministers, and delivered back to them, the seals of their offices, and held out his hand to be kissed. One of the first acts of his mock reign was to bestow some mock peerages in conformity with directions which he found in his father's will. Middleton, who had as yet no English title, was created Earl of Monmouth. Perth, who had stood high in the favour of his late master, both as an apostate from the Protestant religion, and as the author of the last improvements on the thumb screw, took the title of Duke.

Meanwhile the remains of James were escorted, in the dusk of the evening, by a slender retinue to the Chapel of the English Benedictines at Paris, and deposited there in the vain hope that, at some future time, they would be laid with kingly pomp at Westminster among the graves of the Plantagenets and Tudors.

The Pretender recognised as King

Three days after these humble obsequies Lewis visited Saint Germains in form. On the morrow the visit was returned. The French Court was now at Versailles; and the Pretender was received there, in all points, as his father would have been, sate in his father's arm chair, took, as his father had always done, the right hand of the great monarch, and wore the long violet coloured mantle which was by ancient usage the mourning garb of the Kings of France. There was on that day a great concourse of ambassadors and envoys; but one well known figure was wanting. Manchester had sent off to Loo intelligence of the affront which had been offered to his country and his master, had solicited instructions, and had determined that, till these instructions should arrive, he would live in strict seclusion. He did not think that he should be justified in quitting his post without express orders; but his earnest hope was that he should be directed to turn his back in contemptuous defiance on the Court which had dared to treat England as a subject province.

As soon as the fault into which Lewis had been hurried by pity, by the desire of applause, and by female influence was complete and irreparable, he began to feel serious uneasiness. His ministers were directed to declare everywhere that their master had no intention of affronting the English government, that he had not violated the Treaty of Ryswick, that



MONUMENT OF KING JAMES II IN THE CHAPEL OF THE SCOTCH COLLEGE AT PARIS

From an engraving by C. du Bosc

he had no intention of violating it, that he had merely meant to gratify an unfortunate family nearly related to himself by using names and observing forms which really meant nothing, and that he was resolved not to countenance any attempt to subvert the throne of William. Torcy, who had, a few days before, proved by irrefragable arguments that his master could not, without a gross breach of contract, recognise the Pretender, imagined that sophisms which had not imposed on himself might possibly impose on others. He visited the English embassy, obtained admittance, and, as was his duty, did his best to excuse the fatal act which he had done his best to prevent. Manchester's answer to this attempt at explanation was as strong and plain as it could be in the absence of precise instructions. The instructions speedily arrived. The courier who carried the news of the recognition to Loo arrived there when William was at table with some of his nobles and some princes of the German Empire who had visited him in his retreat. The King said not a word: but his pale cheek flushed: and he pulled his hat over his eyes to conceal the changes of his countenance. He hastened to send off several messengers. One carried a letter commanding Manchester to quit France without taking leave. Another started for London with a despatch which directed the Lords Justices to send Poussin instantly out of England.

England was already in a flame when it was first known there that James was dying. Some of his eager partisans formed plans and made preparations for a great public manifestation of feeling in different parts of the island. But the insolence of Lewis produced a burst of public indignation which scarcely any malecontent had the courage to face.

In the city of London, indeed, some zealots, who had probably swallowed too many bumpers to their new Sovereign, played one of those senseless pranks which were characteristic of their party. They dressed themselves in coats bearing some resemblance to the tabards of heralds, rode through the streets, halted at some places, and muttered something which nobody could understand. It was at first supposed that they were merely a company of prize fighters from Hockley in the Hole who had taken this way of advertising their performances with back sword, sword and buckler, and single falchion. But it was soon discovered that these gaudily dressed horsemen were proclaiming James the Third. In an instant the pageant was at an end. The mock kings at arms and pursuivants threw away their finery and fled for their lives in all directions, followed by yells and showers of stones.[1] Already the Common Council of London had met, and had voted, without one dissentient voice, an address expressing the highest resentment at the insult which France had offered to the King and the kingdom. A few hours after this address had been presented to the Regents, the Livery assembled to choose a Lord Mayor. Duncombe, the Tory candidate, lately the popular favourite, was rejected, and a Whig alderman placed in the chair. All over the kingdom, corporations, grand juries, meetings of magistrates, meetings of freeholders, were passing resolutions breathing

---

[1] Lettres Historiques Mois de Novembre 1701.

MONUMENT OF KING JAMES II IN THE CHURCH AT ST. GERMAINS

Erected by Queen Victoria

affection to William, and defiance to Lewis. It was necessary to enlarge the "London Gazette" from four columns to twelve; and even twelve were too few to hold the multitude of loyal and patriotic addresses. In some of those addresses severe reflections were thrown on the House of Commons. Our deliverer had been ungratefully requited, thwarted, mortified, denied the means of making the country respected and feared by neighbouring states. The factious wrangling, the penny wise economy, of three disgraceful years had produced the effect which might have been expected. His Majesty would never have been so grossly affronted abroad, if he had not first been affronted at home. But the eyes of his people were opened. He had only to appeal from the representatives to the constituents; and he would find that the nation was still sound at heart.

Poussin had been directed to offer to the Lords Justices explanations similar to those with which Torcy had attempted to appease Manchester. A memorial was accordingly drawn up and presented to Vernon: but Vernon refused to look at it. Soon a courier arrived from Loo with the letter in which William directed his viceregents to send the French agent out of the kingdom. An officer of the royal household was charged with the execution of the order. He repaired to Poussin's lodgings: but Poussin was not at home: he was supping at the Blue Posts, a tavern much frequented by Jacobites, the very tavern indeed at which Charnock and his gang had breakfasted on the day fixed for the murderous ambuscade of Turnham Green. To this house the messenger went; and there he found Poussin at table with three of the most virulent Tory members of the House of Commons, Tredenham, who returned himself for Saint Mawes; Hammond, who had been sent to Parliament by the high churchmen of the University of Cambridge; and Davenant, who had recently, at Poussin's suggestion, been rewarded by Lewis for some savage invectives against the Whigs with a diamond ring worth three thousand pistoles. This supper party was, during some weeks, the chief topic of conversation. The exultation of the Whigs was boundless. These then were the true English patriots, the men who could not endure a foreigner, the men who would not suffer His Majesty to bestow a moderate reward on the foreigners who had stormed Athlone, and turned the flank of the Celtic army at Aghrim. It now appeared they could be on excellent terms with a foreigner, provided only that he was the emissary of a tyrant hostile to the liberty, the independence, and the religion of their country. The Tories, vexed and abashed, heartily wished that, on that unlucky day, their friends had been supping somewhere else. Even the bronze of Davenant's forehead was not proof to the general reproach. He defended himself by pretending that Poussin, with whom he had passed whole days, who had corrected his scurrilous pamphlets, and who had paid him his shameful wages, was a stranger to him, and that the meeting at the Blue Posts was purely accidental. If his word was doubted, he was willing to repeat his assertion on oath. The public, however, which had formed a very correct notion of his character, thought that his word was worth as much as his oath, and that his oath was worth nothing.

Return of the King

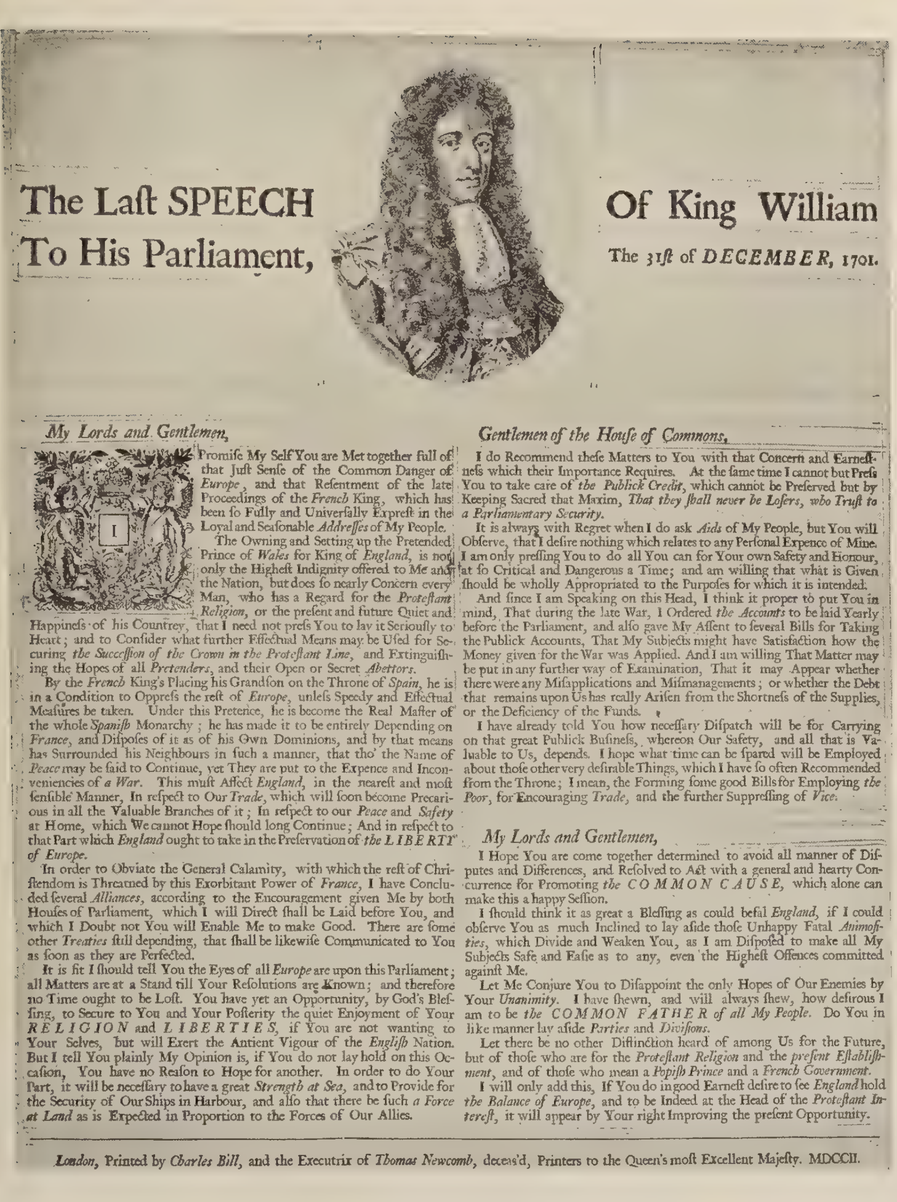
Meanwhile the arrival of William was impatiently expected. From Loo he had gone to Breda, where he had passed some time in reviewing his troops, and in conferring with Marlborough and Heinsius. He had hoped to be in England early in October. But adverse winds detained him three weeks at the Hague. At length, in the afternoon of the fourth of November, it was known in London that he had landed early that morning at Margate. Great preparations were made for welcoming him to his capital on the following day, the thirteenth anniversary of his landing in Devonshire. But a journey across the bridge, and along Cornhill and Cheapside, Fleet Street, and the Strand, would have been too great an effort for his enfeebled frame. He accordingly slept at Greenwich, and thence proceeded to Hampton Court without entering London. His return was, however, celebrated by the populace with every sign of joy and attachment. The bonfires blazed, and the gunpowder roared, all night. In every parish from Mile End to Saint James's, was to be seen enthroned on the shoulders of stout Protestant porters a pope, gorgeous in robes of tinsel and triple crown of pasteboard; and close to the ear of His Holiness stood a devil with horns, cloven hoof, and a snaky tail.

Even in his country house the King could find no refuge from the importunate loyalty of his people. Deputations from cities, counties, universities, besieged him all day. He was, he wrote to Heinsius, quite exhausted by the labour of hearing harangues and returning answers. The whole kingdom meanwhile was looking anxiously towards Hampton Court. Most of the ministers were assembled there. The most eminent men of the party which was out of power had repaired thither, to pay their duty to their sovereign, and to congratulate him on his safe return. It was remarked that Somers and Halifax, so malignantly persecuted a few months ago by the House of Commons, were received with such marks of esteem and kindness as William was little in the habit of vouchsafing to his English courtiers. The lower ranks of both the great factions were violently agitated. The Whigs, lately vanquished and dispirited, were full of hope and ardour. The Tories, lately triumphant and secure, were exasperated and alarmed. Both Whigs and Tories waited with intense anxiety for the decision of one momentous and pressing question. Would there be a dissolution? On the seventh of

November the King propounded that question to his Privy Council. It was rumoured, and is highly probable, that Jersey, Wright and Hedges advised him to keep the existing Parliament. But they were not men whose opinion was likely to have much weight with him ; and Rochester, whose opinion might have had some weight, had set out to take possession of his Viceroyalty just before the death of James, and was still at Dublin. William, however, had, as he owned to Heinsius, some difficulty in making up his mind. He had no doubt that a general election would give him a better House of Commons : but a general election would cause delay ; and delay might cause much mischief. After balancing these considerations, during some hours, he determined to dissolve.

General election

The writs were sent out with all expedition ; and in three days the whole kingdom was up. Never—such was the intelligence sent from the Dutch Embassy to the Hague—had there been more intriguing, more canvassing, more virulence of party feeling. It was in the capital that the first great contests took place. The decisions of the Metropolitan constituent bodies were impatiently expected as auguries of the general result. All the pens of Grub Street, all the presses of Little Britain, were hard at work. Handbills for and against every candidate were sent to every voter. The popular slogans on both sides were indefatigably repeated. Presbyterian, Papist, Tool of Holland, Pensioner of France, were the appellations interchanged between the contending factions. The Whig cry was that the Tory members of the last two Parliaments had, from a malignant desire to mortify the King, left the kingdom exposed to danger and insult, had unconstitutionally encroached both on the legislative and on the judicial functions of the House of Lords, had turned the House of Commons into a new Star Chamber, had used as instruments of capricious tyranny those privileges which ought never to be employed but in defence of freedom, had persecuted, without regard to law, to natural justice, or to decorum, the great Commander who had saved the state at La Hogue, the great Financier who had restored the currency and reestablished public credit, the great Judge whom all persons not blinded by prejudice acknowledged to be, in virtue, in prudence, in learning and eloquence, the first of living English jurists and statesmen. The Tories answered that they had been only too moderate, only too merciful ; that they had used the Speaker's warrant and the power of tacking only too sparingly; and that, if they ever again had a majority, the three Whig leaders who now imagined themselves secure should be impeached, not for high misdemeanours, but for high treason. It soon appeared that these threats were not likely to be very speedily executed. Four Whig and four Tory candidates contested the City of London. The show of hands was for the Whigs. A poll was demanded ; and the Whigs polled nearly two votes to one.



The Laſt SPEECH Of King William To His Parliament,

The 31ſt of *DECEMBER*, 1701.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Promiſe My Self You are Met together full of that Juſt Senſe of the Common Danger of *Europe*, and that Reſentment of the late Proceedings of the *French* King, which has been ſo Fully and Univerſally Expreſt in the Loyal and Seaſonable *Addreſſes* of My People.

The Owning and Setting up the Pretended Prince of *Wales* for King of *England*, is not only the Higheſt Indignity offered to Me and the Nation, but does ſo nearly Concern every Man, who has a Regard for the *Proteſtant Religion*, or the preſent and future Quiet and Happineſs of his Countrey, that I need not preſs You to lay it Seriouſly to Heart; and to Conſider what further Effectual Means may be Uſed for Securing *the Succeſſion of the Crown in the Proteſtant Line*, and Extinguiſhing the Hopes of all *Pretenders*, and their Open or Secret *Abettors*.

By the *French* King's Placing his Grandſon on the Throne of *Spain*, he is in a Condition to Oppreſs the reſt of *Europe*, unleſs Speedy and Effectual Meaſures be taken. Under this Pretence, he is become the Real Maſter of the whole *Spaniſh* Monarchy; he has made it to be entirely Depending on *France*, and Diſpoſes of it as of his Own Dominions, and by that means has Surrounded his Neighbours in ſuch a manner, that tho' the Name of *Peace* may be ſaid to Continue, yet They are put to the Expence and Inconveniencies of *a War*. This muſt Affect *England*, in the neareſt and moſt ſenſible Manner, In reſpect to Our *Trade*, which will ſoon become Precarious in all the Valuable Branches of it; In reſpect to our *Peace* and *Safety* at Home, which We cannot Hope ſhould long Continue; And in reſpect to that Part which *England* ought to take in the Preſervation of *the LIBERTY of Europe*.

In order to Obviate the General Calamity, with which the reſt of Chriſtendom is Threatned by this Exorbitant Power of *France*, I have Concluded ſeveral *Alliances*, according to the Encouragement given Me by both Houſes of Parliament, which I will Direct ſhall be Laid before You, and which I Doubt not You will Enable Me to make Good. There are ſome other *Treaties* ſtill depending, that ſhall be likewiſe Communicated to You as ſoon as they are Perfected.

It is fit I ſhould tell You the Eyes of all *Europe* are upon this Parliament; all Matters are at a Stand till Your Reſolutions are Known; and therefore no Time ought to be Loſt. You have yet an Opportunity, by God's Bleſſing, to Secure to You and Your Poſterity the quiet Enjoyment of Your *RELIGION* and *LIBERTIES*, if You are not wanting to Your Selves, but will Exert the Antient Vigour of the *Engliſh* Nation. But I tell You plainly My Opinion is, if You do not lay hold on this Occaſion, You have no Reaſon to Hope for another. In order to do Your Part, it will be neceſſary to have a great *Strength at Sea*, and to Provide for the Security of Our Ships in Harbour, and alſo that there be ſuch *a Force at Land* as is Expected in Proportion to the Forces of Our Allies.

Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,

I do Recommend theſe Matters to You with that Concern and Earneſtneſs which their Importance Requires. At the ſame time I cannot but Preſs You to take care of *the Publick Credit*, which cannot be Preſerved but by Keeping Sacred that Maxim, *That they ſhall never be Loſers, who Truſt to a Parliamentary Security.*

It is always with Regret when I do ask *Aids* of My People, but You will Obſerve, that I deſire nothing which relates to any Perſonal Expence of Mine. I am only preſſing You to do all You can for Your own Safety and Honour, at ſo Critical and Dangerous a Time; and am willing that what is Given ſhould be wholly Appropriated to the Purpoſes for which it is intended.

And ſince I am Speaking on this Head, I think it proper to put You in mind, That during the late War, I Ordered *the Accounts* to be laid Yearly before the Parliament, and alſo gave My Aſſent to ſeveral Bills for Taking the Publick Accounts, That My Subjects might have Satisfaction how the Money given for the War was Applied. And I am willing That Matter may be put in any further way of Examination, That it may Appear whether there were any Miſapplications and Miſmanagements; or whether the Debt that remains upon Us has really Ariſen from the Shortneſs of the Supplies, or the Deficiency of the Funds.

I have already told You how neceſſary Diſpatch will be for Carrying on that great Publick Buſineſs, whereon Our Safety, and all that is Valuable to Us, depends. I hope what time can be ſpared will be Employed about thoſe other very deſirable Things, which I have ſo often Recommended from the Throne; I mean, the Forming ſome good Bills for Employing *the Poor*, for Encouraging *Trade*, and the further Suppreſſing of *Vice*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Hope You are come together determined to avoid all manner of Diſputes and Differences, and Reſolved to Act with a general and hearty Concurrence for Promoting *the COMMON CAUSE*, which alone can make this a happy Seſſion.

I ſhould think it as great a Bleſſing as could befal *England*, if I could obſerve You as much Inclined to lay aſide thoſe Unhappy Fatal *Animoſities*, which Divide and Weaken You, as I am Diſpoſed to make all My Subjects Safe and Eaſie as to any, even the Higheſt Offences committed againſt Me.

Let Me Conjure You to Diſappoint the only Hopes of Our Enemies by Your *Unanimity*. I have ſhewn, and will always ſhew, how deſirous I am to be *the COMMON FATHER of all My People.* Do You in like manner lay aſide *Parties* and *Diviſions*.

Let there be no other Diſtinction heard of among Us for the Future, but of thoſe who are for the *Proteſtant Religion* and the *preſent Eſtabliſhment*, and of thoſe who mean a *Popiſh Prince* and a *French Government*.

I will only add this, If You do in good Earneſt deſire to ſee *England* hold *the Balance of Europe*, and to be Indeed at the Head of the *Proteſtant Intereſt*, it will appear by Your right Improving the preſent Opportunity.

London, Printed by *Charles Bill*, and the Executrix of *Thomas Newcomb*, deceas'd, Printers to the Queen's moſt Excellent Majeſty. MDCCII.

THE LAST SPEECH OF KING WILLIAM

From a broadside in the possession of the Editor

Sir John Levison Gower, who was supposed to have ingratiated himself with the whole body of shopkeepers by some parts of his parliamentary conduct, was put up for Westminster on the Tory interest; and the electors were reminded by puffs in the newspapers of the services which he had rendered to trade. But the dread of the French King, the Pope, and the Pretender, prevailed; and Sir John was at the bottom of the poll. Southwark not only returned Whigs, but gave them instructions of the most Whiggish character.

In the country, parties were more nearly balanced than in the capital. Yet the news from every quarter was that the Whigs had recovered part at least of the ground which they had lost. Wharton had regained his ascendency in Buckinghamshire. Musgrave was rejected by Westmoreland. Nothing did more harm to the Tory candidates than the story of Poussin's farewell supper. We learn from their own acrimonious invectives that the unlucky discovery of the three members of Parliament at the Blue Posts cost thirty honest gentlemen their seats. One of the criminals, Tredenham, escaped with impunity. For the dominion of his family over the borough of St. Mawes was absolute even to a proverb. The other two had the fate which they deserved. Davenant ceased to sit for Bedwin. Hammond, who had lately stood high in the favour of the University of Cambridge, was defeated by a great majority, and was succeeded by the glory of the Whig party, Isaac Newton.

There was one district to which the eyes of hundreds of thousands were turned with anxious interest, Gloucestershire. Would the patriotic and high spirited gentry and yeomanry of that great county again confide their dearest interests to the Impudent Scandal of parliaments, the renegade, the slanderer, the mountebank, who had been, during thirteen years, railing at his betters of every party with a spite restrained by nothing but the craven fear of corporal chastisement, and who had in the last Parliament made himself conspicuous by the abject court which he had paid to Lewis and by the impertinence with which he had spoken of William.

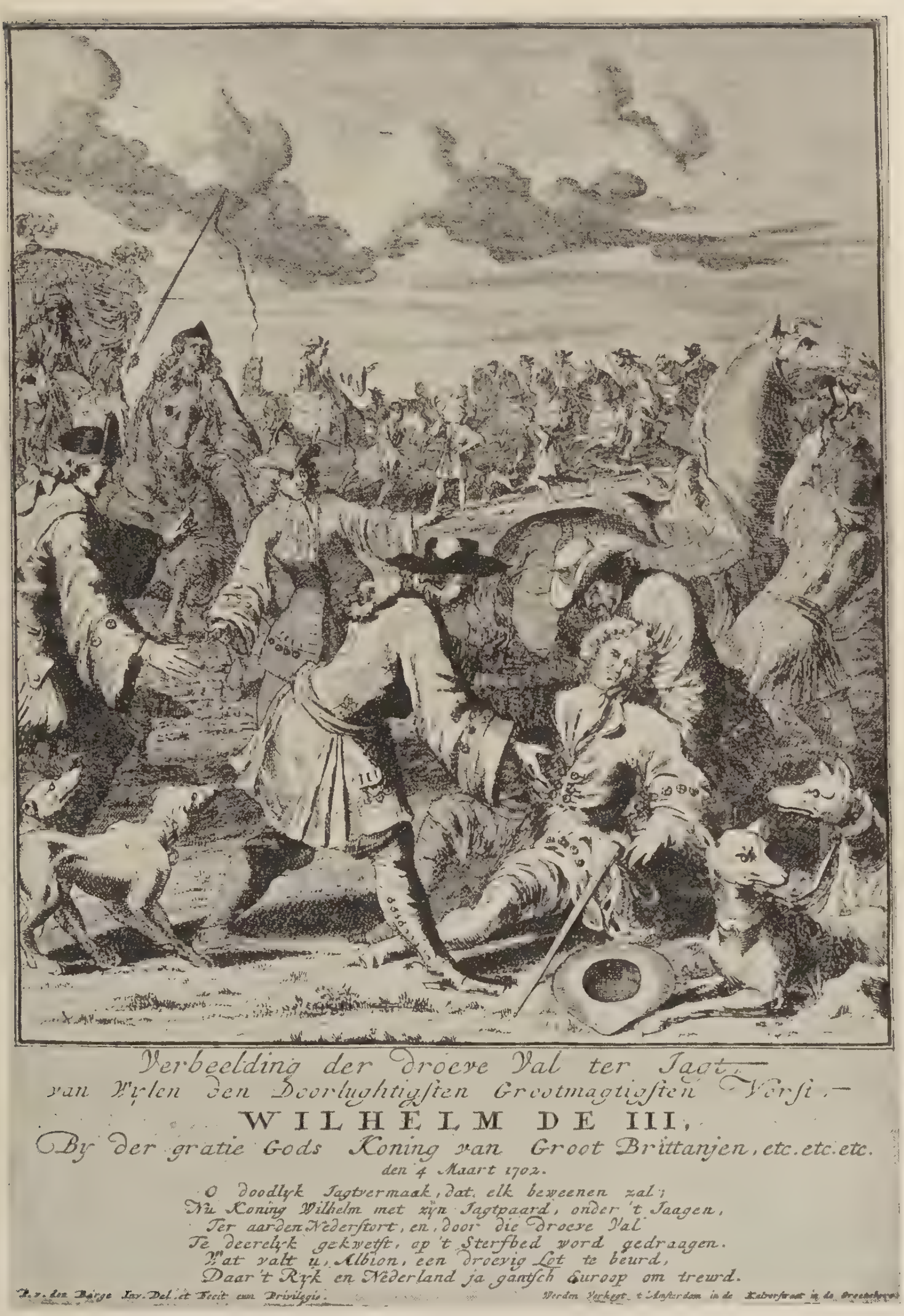
The Gloucestershire election became a national affair. Portmanteaus full of pamphlets and broadsides were sent down from London. Every freeholder in the county had several tracts left at his door. In every market place, on the market day, papers about the brazen forehead, the viperous tongue, and the white liver of Jack Howe, the French King's buffoon, flew about like flakes in a snow storm. Clowns from the Cotswold Hills and the Forest of Dean, who had votes, but who did not know their letters, were invited to hear these satires read, and were asked whether they were prepared to endure the two great evils which were then considered by the common people of England as the inseparable concomitants of despotism, to wear wooden shoes, and to live on frogs. The dissenting preachers and the clothiers were peculiarly zealous. For Howe was considered as the enemy both of conventicles and of factories. Outvoters were brought up to Gloucester in extraordinary numbers. In the City of London the traders who frequented Blackwell Hall, then the great emporium for woollen goods, canvassed actively on the Whig side.

[*Here the revised part ends.*—EDITOR.]

Death of William

MEANWHILE reports about the state of the King's health were constantly becoming more and more alarming. His medical advisers, both English and Dutch, were at the end of their resources. He had consulted by letter all the most eminent physicians of Europe; and, as he was apprehensive that they might return flattering answers if they knew who he was, he had written under feigned names. To Fagon he had described himself as a parish priest. Fagon replied, somewhat bluntly, that such symptoms could have only one meaning, and that the only advice which he had to give to the sick man was to prepare himself for death. Having obtained this plain answer, William consulted Fagon again without disguise, and obtained some prescriptions which were thought to have a little retarded the approach of the inevitable hour. But the great King's days were numbered. Headaches and shivering fits returned on him almost daily. He still rode and even hunted; but he had no longer that firm seat or that perfect command of the bridle for which he had once been renowned. Still all his care was for the future. The filial respect and tenderness of Albemarle had been almost a necessary of life to him. But it was of importance that Heinsius should be fully informed both as to the whole plan of the next campaign and as to the state of the preparations. Albemarle was in full possession of the King's views on these subjects. He was therefore sent to the Hague. Heinsius was at that time suffering from indisposition, which was

MEDAL ON THE DEATH OF KING WILLIAM



Verbeelding der droeve Val ter Jagt,
van Wylen den Doorlughtigſten Grootmagtigſten Vorſt,
WILHELM DE III,
By der gratie Gods Koning van Groot Brittanjen, etc. etc. etc.
den 4 Maart 1702.

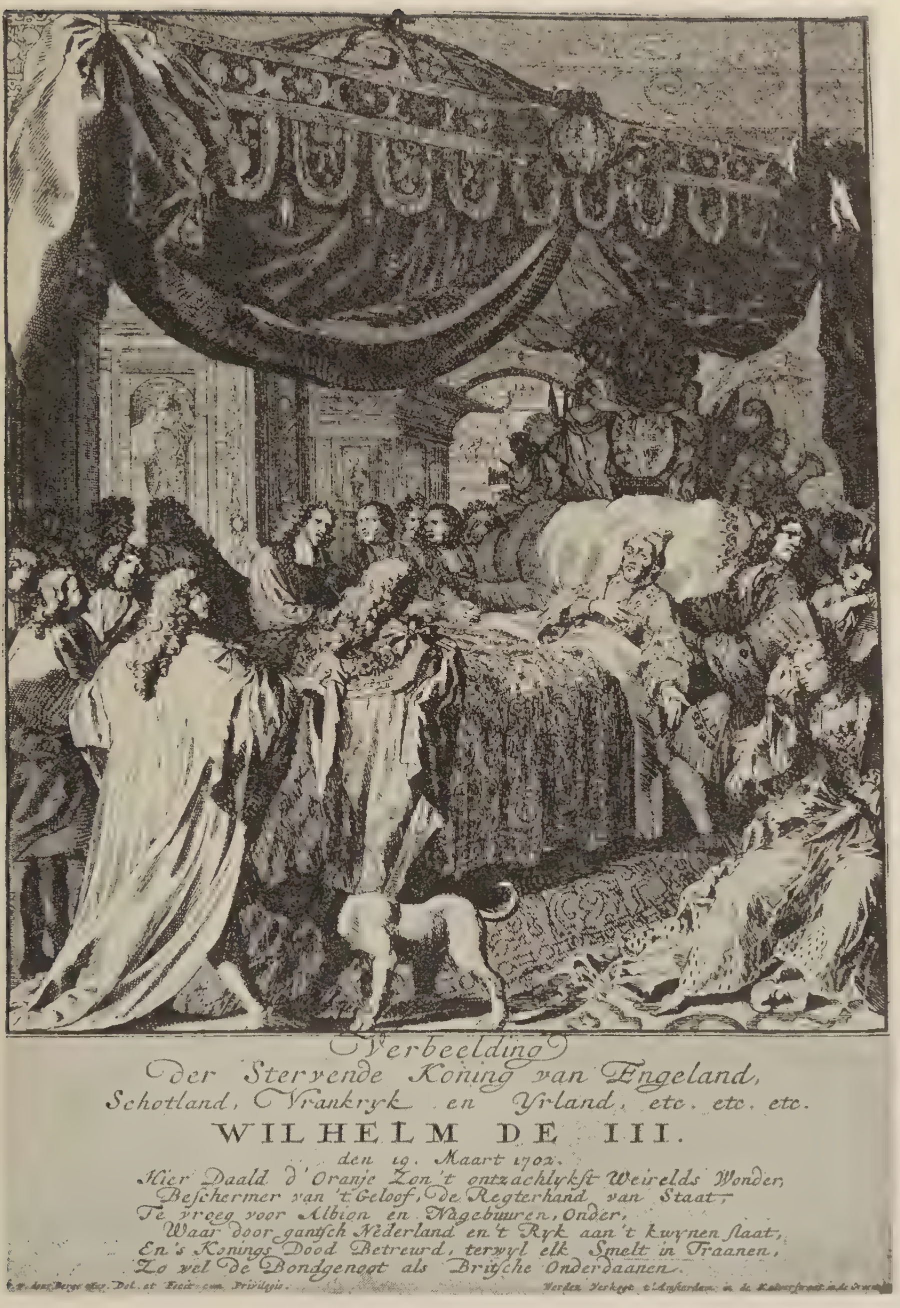
O doodlyk Jagtvermaak, dat elk beweenen zal;
Nu Koning Wilhelm met zyn Jagtpaard, onder 't Jaagen,
Ter aarden Nederſtort, en, door die droeve Val
Te deerelyk gekwetſt, op 't Sterfbed word gedraagen.
Wat valt u, Albion, een droevig Lot te beurd,
Daar 't Ryk en Nederland ja gantſch Euroop om treurd.

P. v. den Berge Inv. Del. et Fecit cum Privilegie.
Werden Verkogt t'Amſterdam in de Kalverſtraat in de Groeneboom

THE FALL OF KING WILLIAM

From a Dutch engraving in the Sutherland Collection indeed a trifle when compared with the maladies under which William was sinking. But in the nature of William there was none of that selfishness which is the too common vice of invalids. On the twentieth of February he sent to Heinsius a letter in which he did not even allude to his own sufferings and infirmities. "I am," he said, "infinitely concerned to learn that your health is not yet quite reestablished. May God be pleased to grant you a speedy recovery. I am unalterably your good friend, William." Those were the last lines of that long correspondence.

On the twentieth of February William was ambling on a favourite horse, named Sorrel, through the park of Hampton Court. He urged his horse to strike into a gallop just at the spot where a mole had been at work. Sorrel stumbled on the mole-hill, and went down on his knees. The King fell off, and broke his collar bone. The bone was set; and he returned to Kensington in his coach. The jolting of the rough roads of that time made it necessary to reduce the fracture again. To a young and vigorous man such an accident would have been a trifle. But the frame of William was not in a condition to bear even the slightest shock. He felt that his time was short, and grieved, with a grief such as only noble spirits feel, to think that he must leave his work but half finished. It was possible that he might still live until one of his plans should be carried into execution. He had long known that the relation in which England and Scotland stood to each other was at best precarious, and often unfriendly, and that it might be doubted whether, in an estimate of the British power, the resources of the smaller country ought not to be deducted from those of the larger. Recent events had proved that, without doubt, the two kingdoms could not possibly continue for another year to be on the terms on which they had been during the preceding century, and that there must be between them either absolute union or deadly enmity. Their enmity would bring frightful calamities, not on themselves alone, but on all the civilised world. Their union would be the best security for the prosperity of both, for the internal tranquillity of the island, for the just balance of power among European states, and for the immunities of all Protestant countries. On the twenty eighth of February the Commons listened with uncovered heads to the last message that bore William's sign manual. An unhappy accident, he told them, had forced him to make to them in writing a communication which he would gladly have made from the throne. He had, in the first year of his reign, expressed his desire to see an union accomplished between England and Scotland. He was convinced that nothing could more conduce to the safety and happiness of both. He should think it his peculiar felicity if, before the close of his reign, some happy expedient could be



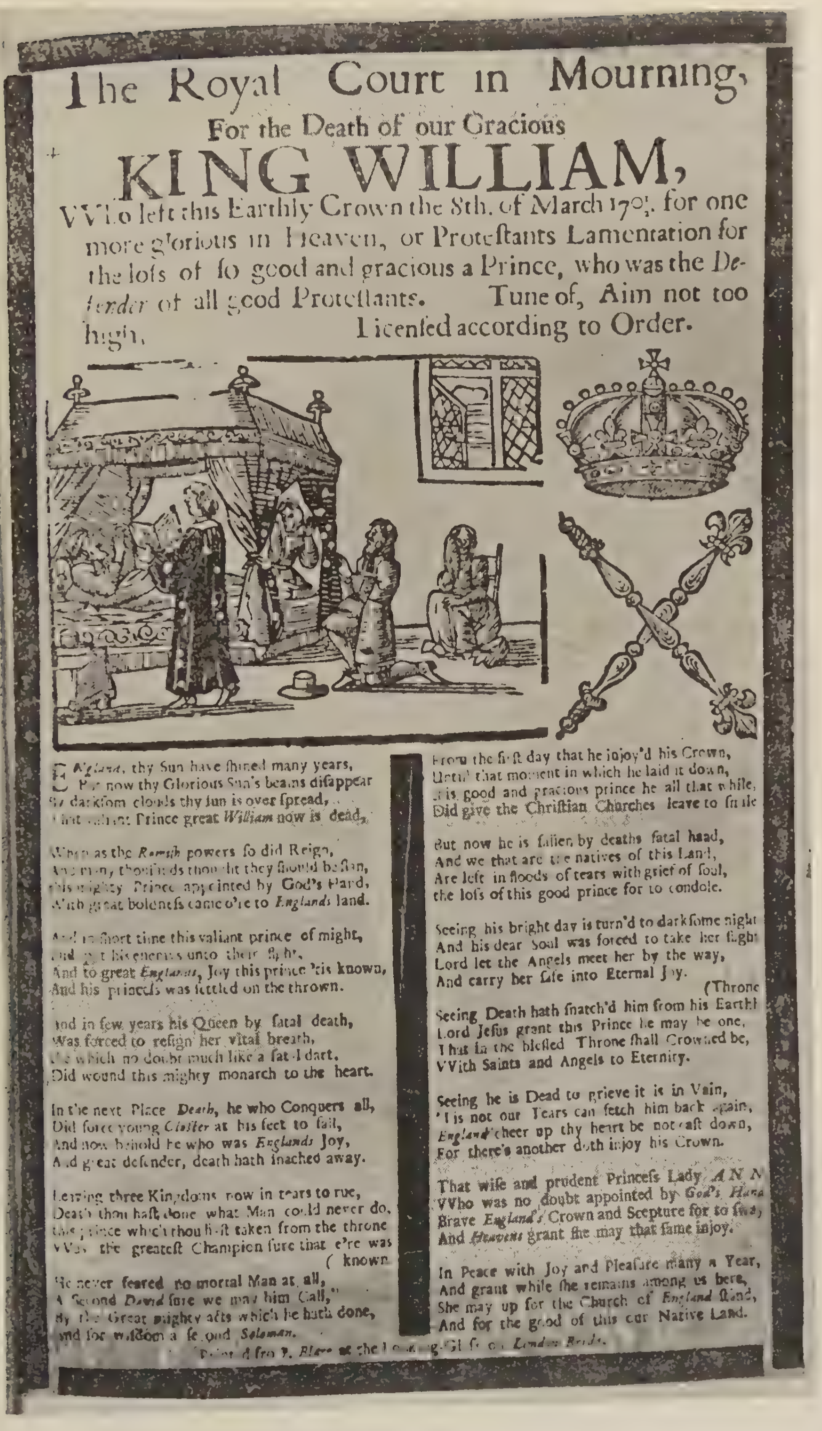
Verbeelding
der Stervende Koning van Engeland,
Schotland, Vrankryk en Yrland, etc. etc. etc.
WILHELM DE III.
den 19. Maart 1702.
Hier Daald d'Oranje Zon 't ontzachlykſt Weirelds Wonder,
Beſchermer van 't Geloof, de Regterhand van Staat,
Te vroeg voor Albion en Nagebuuren, Onder,
Waar door gantſch Nederland en 't Ryk aan 't kwynen ſtaat,
En 's Konings Dood Betreurd, terwyl elk Smelt in Traanen,
Zo vel de Bondgenoot als Britſche Onderdaanen.

THE DEATHBED OF KING WILLIAM

From a Dutch engraving in the Sutherland Collection devised for making the two kingdoms one; and he, in the most earnest manner, recommended the question to the consideration of the Houses. It was resolved that the message should be taken into consideration on Saturday, the seventh of March.

But on the first of March humours of menacing appearance showed themselves in the King's knee. On the fourth of March he was attacked by fever; on the fifth his strength failed greatly; and on the sixth he was scarcely kept alive by cordials. The Abjuration Bill and a money bill were awaiting his assent. That assent he felt he should not be able to give in person. He therefore ordered a commission to be prepared for his signature. His hand was now too weak to form the letters of his name, and it was suggested that a stamp should be prepared. On the seventh of March the stamp was ready. The Lord Keeper and the clerks of the parliament came, according to usage, to witness the signing of the commission. But they were detained some hours in the antechamber while he was in one of the paroxysms of his malady. Meanwhile the Houses were sitting. It was Saturday, the seventh, the day on which the Commons had resolved to take into consideration the question of the union with Scotland. But that subject was not mentioned. It was known that the King had but a few hours to live; and the members asked each other anxiously whether it was likely that the Abjuration and money bills would be passed before he died. After sitting long in the expectation of a message, the Commons adjourned till six in the afternoon. By that time William had recovered himself sufficiently to put the stamp on the parchment which authorised his commissioners to act for him. In the evening, when the

MEDAL ON THE DEATH OF WILLIAM III



The Royal Court in Mourning,

For the Death of our Gracious

KING WILLIAM,

VVho left this Earthly Crown the 8th. of March 170½. for one more glorious in Heaven, or Proteſtants Lamentation for the loſs of ſo good and gracious a Prince, who was the *Defender* of all good Proteſtants. Tune of, Aim not too high. Licenſed according to Order.

ENgland, thy Sun have ſhined many years,
But now thy Glorious Sun's beams diſappear
By darkſom clouds thy ſun is over ſpread,
That valiant Prince great *William* now is dead,

When as the *Romiſh* powers ſo did Reign,
And men, thouſands thought they ſhould be ſlan,
This mighty Prince appointed by God's Hand,
With great boldneſs came o're to *Englands* land.

And in ſhort time this valiant prince of might,
Did put his enemies unto their flight,
And to great *Englands*, Joy this prince 'tis known,
And his princeſs was ſettled on the thrown.

And in few years his Queen by fatal death,
Was forced to reſign her vital breath,
The which no doubt much like a fatal dart,
Did wound this mighty monarch to the heart.

In the next Place *Death*, he who Conquers all,
Did force young *Gloſter* at his feet to fall,
And now behold he who was *Englands* Joy,
And great defender, death hath ſnached away.

Leaving three Kingdoms now in tears to rue,
Death thou haſt done what Man could never do,
This prince which thou haſt taken from the throne
VVas the greateſt Champion ſure that e're was
(known

He never feared no mortal Man at all,
A Second *David* ſure we may him Call,
By the Great mighty acts which he hath done,
And for wiſdom a ſecond *Soloman*.

From the firſt day that he injoy'd his Crown,
Until that moment in which he laid it down,
This good and gracious prince he all that while,
Did give the Chriſtian Churches leave to ſmile

But now he is fallen by deaths fatal haad,
And we that are the natives of this Land,
Are left in floods of tears with grief of ſoul,
the loſs of this good prince for to condole.

Seeing his bright day is turn'd to darkſome night
And his dear Soul was forced to take her flight
Lord let the Angels meet her by the way,
And carry her ſafe into Eternal Joy.
(Throne

Seeing Death hath ſnatch'd him from his Earthl
Lord Jeſus grant this Prince he may be one,
That in the bleſſed Throne ſhall Crowned be,
VVith Saints and Angels to Eternity.

Seeing he is Dead to grieve it is in Vain,
'Tis not our Tears can fetch him back again,
England cheer up thy heart be not caſt down,
For there's another doth injoy his Crown.

That wiſe and prudent Princeſs Lady *ANN*
VVho was no doubt appointed by *God's Han*
Brave *England's* Crown and Scepture for to ſwa,
And *Heavens* grant ſhe may that ſame injoy.

In Peace with Joy and Pleaſure many a Year,
And grant while ſhe remains among us here,
She may up for the Church of *England* ſtand,
And for the good of this our Native Land.

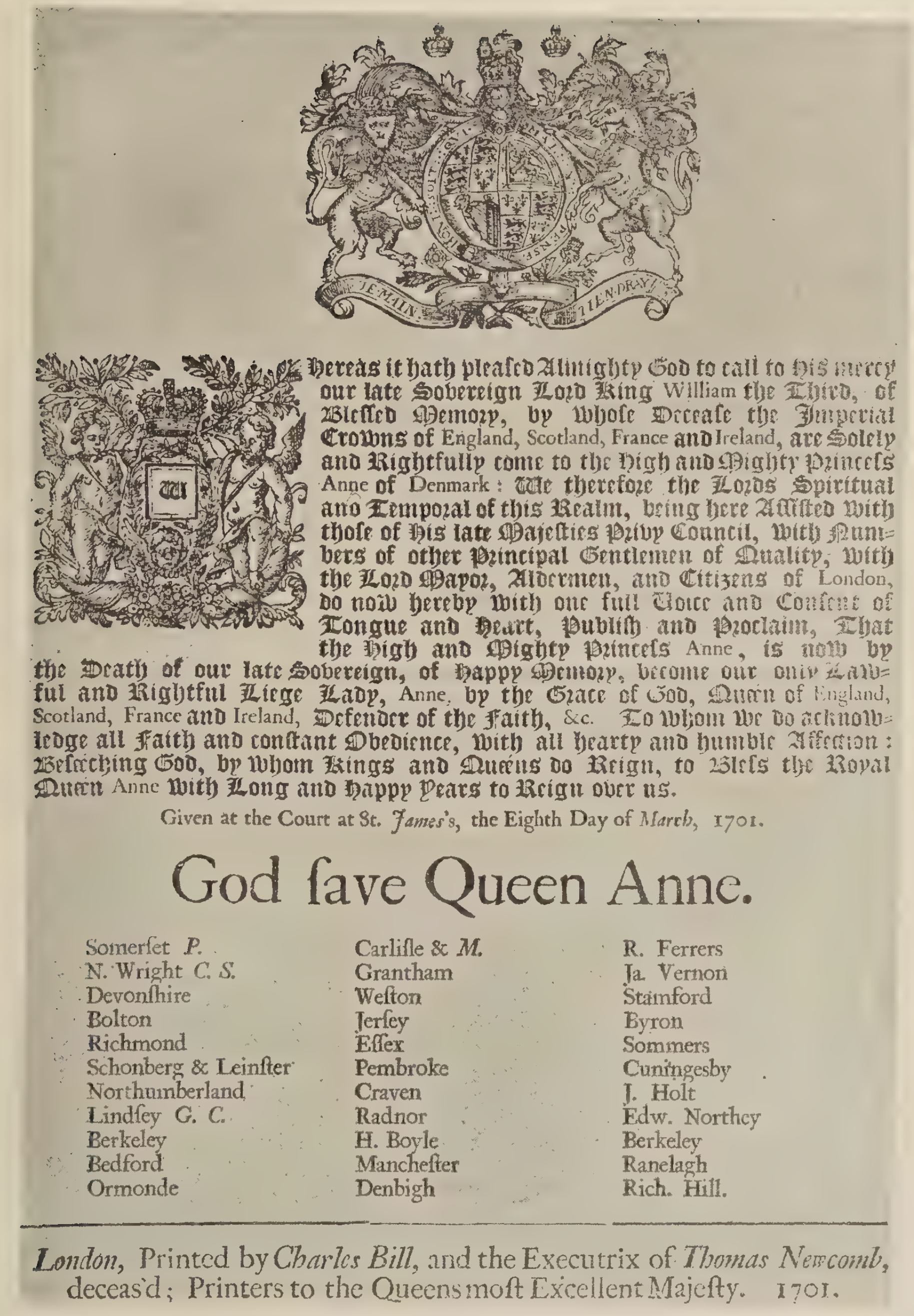
Printed for *J. Blare* at the Looking-Glaſs on *London-Bridge*.

THE ROYAL COURT IN MOURNING

From the Pepysian Collection of Ballads

Houses had assembled, Black Rod knocked. The Commons were summoned to the bar of the Lords; the commission was read, the Abjuration Bill and the Malt Bill became laws, and both Houses adjourned till nine o'clock in the morning of the following day. The following day was Sunday. But there was little chance that William would live through the night. It was of the highest importance that, within the shortest possible time after his decease, the successor designated by the Bill of Rights and the Act of Succession should receive the homage of the Estates of the Realm, and be publicly proclaimed in the Council: and the most rigid Pharisee in the Society for the Reformation of Manners could hardly deny that it was lawful to save the state, even on the Sabbath.

The King meanwhile was sinking fast. Albemarle had arrived at Kensington from the Hague, exhausted by rapid travelling. His master kindly bade him go to rest for some hours, and then summoned him to make his report. That report was in all respects satisfactory. The States General were in the best temper; the troops, the provisions and the magazines were in the best order. Every thing was in readiness for an early campaign. William received the intelligence with the calmness of a man whose work was done. He was under no delusion as to his danger. "I am fast drawing," he said, "to my end." His end was worthy of his life. His intellect was not for a moment clouded. His fortitude was the more admirable because he was not willing to die. He had very lately said to one of those whom he most loved: "You know that I never feared death; there have been times when I should have wished it; but, now that this great new prospect is opening before me, I do wish to stay here a little longer." Yet no weakness, no querulousness, disgraced the noble close of that noble career. To the physicians the King returned his thanks graciously and gently. "I know that you have done all that skill and learning could do for me: but the case is beyond your art; and I submit." From the words which escaped him he seemed to be frequently engaged in mental prayer. Burnet and Tenison remained many hours in the sick room. He professed to them his firm belief in the truth of the Christian religion, and received the sacrament from their hands with great seriousness. The antechambers were crowded all night with lords and privy councillors. He ordered several of them to be called in, and exerted himself to take leave of them with a few kind and cheerful words. Among the English who were admitted to his bedside were Devonshire and Ormond. But there were in the crowd those who felt as no Englishman could feel, friends of his youth who had been true to him, and to whom he had been true, through all vicissitudes of fortune; who had served him with unalterable fidelity when his



Whereas it hath pleaſed Almighty God to call to His mercy our late Sovereign Lord King William the Third, of Bleſſed Memory, by whoſe Deceaſe the Imperial Crowns of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, are Solely and Rightfully come to the High and Mighty Princeſs Anne of Denmark: We therefore the Lords Spiritual and Temporal of this Realm, being here Aſſiſted with thoſe of His late Majeſties Privy Council, with Numbers of other Principal Gentlemen of Quality, with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of London, do now hereby with one full Voice and Conſent of Tongue and Heart, Publiſh and Proclaim, That the High and Mighty Princeſs Anne, is now by the Death of our late Sovereign, of Happy Memory, become our only Lawful and Rightful Liege Lady, Anne, by the Grace of God, Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To whom We do acknowledge all Faith and conſtant Obedience, with all hearty and humble Affection: Beſeeching God, by whom Kings and Queens do Reign, to Bleſs the Royal Queen Anne with Long and Happy Years to Reign over us.

Given at the Court at St. *James's*, the Eighth Day of *March*, 1701.

God ſave Queen Anne.

Somerſet *P.*
N. Wright *C. S.*
Devonſhire
Bolton
Richmond
Schonberg & Leinſter
Northumberland
Lindſey *G. C.*
Berkeley
Bedford
Ormonde
Carliſle & *M.*
Grantham
Weſton
Jerſey
Eſſex
Pembroke
Craven
Radnor
H. Boyle
Mancheſter
Denbigh
R. Ferrers
Ja. Vernon
Stamford
Byron
Sommers
Cuningesby
J. Holt
Edw. Northey
Berkeley
Ranelagh
Rich. Hill.

London, Printed by *Charles Bill*, and the Executrix of *Thomas Newcomb*, deceas'd; Printers to the Queens moſt Excellent Majeſty. 1701.

THE PROCLAMATION OF QUEEN ANNE

Secretaries of State, his Treasury and his Admiralty had betrayed him; who had never on any field of battle, or in any atmosphere tainted with loathsome and deadly disease, shrunk from placing their own lives in jeopardy to save his, and whose truth he had at the cost of his own popularity rewarded with bounteous munificence. He strained his feeble voice to thank Auverquerque for the affectionate and loyal services of thirty years. To Albemarle he gave the keys of his closet, and of his private drawers. "You know," he said, "what to do with them." By this time he could scarcely respire. "Can this," he said to the physicians, "last long?" He was told that the end was approaching. He swallowed a cordial, and asked for Bentinck. Those were his last articulate words. Bentinck instantly came to the bedside, bent down, and placed his ear close to the King's mouth. The lips of the dying man moved; but nothing could be heard. The King took the hand of his earliest friend, and pressed it tenderly to his heart. In that moment, no doubt, all that had cast a slight passing cloud over their long and pure friendship was forgotten. It was now between seven and eight in the morning. He closed his eyes, and gasped for breath. The bishops knelt down and read the commendatory prayer. When it ended William was no more.

When his remains were laid out, it was found that he wore next to his skin a small piece of black silk riband. The lords in waiting ordered it to be taken off. It contained a gold ring and a lock of the hair of Mary.

INDEX

This new Index has been prepared by Mr. W. B. Gray and Mr. G. Davies under the supervision of the Editor, as the old Index was incomplete and in many cases erroneous

INDEX

A

Abhorrers; those who abhorred petitions to Charles for a Parliament in 1680 (*i.e.* Tories), i. 244.

Abingdon, James Bertie, 1st Earl of; Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordshire, ii. 584; dismissed by James, 974; mentioned as a possible Chancellor for Oxford University, iii. 1064; first nobleman to join William after his landing, 1146.

Abjuration Bill, The; Bill for abjuring James II. introduced into the Commons by the Whigs, iv. 1823; debated and rejected, 1824-5; similar Bill introduced into the Lords, 1825; William attends debate on, 1825-6; mutilated in Committee and dropped, 1826; becomes law in 1702, vi. 3002-4.

Actresses; first introduced into English theatres, i. 392.

Adda, Ferdinand, Count of; Papal Nuncio to James, ii. 683-4; attends Delamere's trial, 698-700; advises James to relieve Catholics by legal measures, 712; 740; James prostrates himself before, 918; publicly received by James, 918-20; describes public excitement over Seven Bishops' trial, 1028, 1031; interview with James, iii. 1094; escapes from England in disguise, 1212.
His despatches, note on, ii. 684; quoted, i. 469; ii. 678, 680, 694-719, 740-55, 1003-34; iii. 1088-1109, 1212.
Portrait, ii. 683.

Addison, Joseph, i. 474; iii. 1138, 1362; on nonconformist preachers, 1400; iv. 1718, 1771; v. 2093; his opinion of Somers, 2396-7, and of Wharton, 2404; on the Bank, 2438.

Admiral's Regiment, the; origin of the marines, i. 286.

African Company, the; i. 470-2.

Aghrim; strength of the Irish position at, iv. 2055; battle, 2056-8; plan, 2057; casualties, 2058.
Medal, iv. 2059.

Agriculture; distress of 1664, i. 170; state of, in 1685, 300-6; new methods of, temp. Charles II., 402; wages of labourers, 406-10.
Illustrations: Prospects of Cambridge showing the open field system, i. 303; Frontispiece to John Worlidge's Systema Agriculturae, 307.

Aikenhead, Thomas; prosecuted for blasphemy and executed, vi. 2699-2700.

Ailesbury, Thomas Bruce, 2nd Earl of; i. 432; opposes James, ii. 934; willing that William should be King, iii. 1266; swears allegiance to William, 1342; one of the Jacobite leaders, iv. 1836; v. 2295-6; present at Jacobite meeting, 2517-20; imprisoned in the Tower, vi. 2640; tragic death of his wife, 2686.
Portrait, vi. 2685.

Albemarle, George Monk, 1st Duke of; character, i. 127-8; marches from Scotland, 127-8; declares for a free Parliament, 128; suppresses army plots, 129-131; Admiral of the Fleet, 290; accumulates great wealth, 298-9.
Medal, i. 135.
Portrait, i. 126.

Albemarle, Christopher Monk, 2nd Duke of; commands the militia opposed to Monmouth, ii. 570; proclaimed a traitor by Monmouth, 578; Chancellor of Cambridge University, 927.
Portrait, ii. 569.

Albemarle, Arnold Van Keppel, 1st Earl of; becomes William's favourite, vi. 2796-8; Earl of Albemarle and Master of the Robes, 2797; arouses jealousy of Portland, 2894; granted Irish forfeited estates, 2961; supports second

reading of Resumption Bill, 2971; sent to the Hague, 2998; present at William's deathbed, 3004-6.
Portraits, vi. 2799, 2963.

Albeville, Richard White, Marquess of, ambassador at the Hague; character, ii. 706-8, 710; demands Burnet's dismissal from William's Court, 890; visits England, iii. 1091; returns to the Hague, 1094; warns James of William's expedition, 1105; insulted by the populace, 1254.

Albigensians, the; i. 37-8.

Alchemy; belief in, declines, i. 402.

Alcuin; i. 8.

Alderney, Race of; v. 2190.

Aldrich, Henry, Dean of Christ Church; character, iv. 1734; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, *ib.*; withdraws, 1736.
Portrait, iv. 1735.

Alexander VIII., Pope (Peter Ottobuoni); succeeds Innocent XI., iv. 1704; character, 1704; continues policy of his predecessor, 1704-6; sympathises with alliance against Lewis XIV., 1979; death, v. 2210.
Portrait, iv. 1705.

Alford, Gregory; mayor of Lyme, ii. 570.

Algiers; corsairs of, iii. 1084.

Allegiance and Supremacy; Bill for settling the oaths of, introduced, iii. 1401; controversy about forcing the clergy to swear allegiance to William, 1401-7; those refusing to swear before 1 Feb., 1690, to be finally deprived, 1410-1; arguments for and against taking the oaths, iv. 1707-13; number and character of those refusing to take the oaths, 1714-30; some nonjurors swear after Treaty of Ryswick, vi. 2722.
See also Nonjurors, the.

Alleine, Joseph; dissenting minister at Taunton, ii. 575-6.

Allibone, Richard; illegally appointed a Judge, ii. 922; present at the trial of Seven Bishops, 1020-1; sums up against the Bishops, 1027-8.

Almonde, Philip Van, Dutch Admiral; v. 2184, 2248.

Alsatia.
Picture, The Squire of Alsatia, i. 353.
See Whitefriars.

Alsop, Vincent; James's agent for managing the Presbyterians, ii. 873; unpopularity, 992; zeal for dispensing power, iii. 1376.

Althorp; Sunderland's seat, v. 2388; William is entertained at, 2552.
View, v. 2389.

Altona; vi. 2754.

Ambassadors, the English; total salaries of, temp. Charles II., i. 298.

Ambleteuse; James lands at, iii. 1250.

Amsterdam; Whig refugees assemble at, ii. 535; connives at expedition of Argyle, 540-2, and of Monmouth, 561-2; opposes William of Orange, 907-9, iii. 1057-8; alienated from France by Lewis's errors, 1074-7; supports William's expedition, 1100, 1118; celebrates William's proclamation as King of England, 1314; Bank at, v. 2430-1; wealth of, vi. 2912.
View, The Stadthouse, iii. 1059.

Ancram, Charles Kerr, 2nd Earl of; ii. 573, 688.

Anderton, William; iv. 1905; Jacobite printer, v. 2368; indicted for treason, 2369-70; executed, 2370.

Andover; James at, iii. 1161.

Andreas; native chief at Darien, vi. 2925.

Angliae Notitia, or The Present State of England, by Edward Chamberlayne; title page and frontispiece to, i. 271.

Angliae Notitia by T. Wood; quoted, i. 316.

Angus, James Douglas, Earl of; raises Cameronian regiment, iv. 1617.
Portrait, iv. 1619.

Annandale, William Johnstone, Earl (afterwards Marquess) of; a member of the Club, iv. 1582; 1628; intrigues with the Jacobites, 1928-9; receives communications from James, 1939; is arrested and turns informer, 1942; v. 2325.
Portrait, iv. 1941.

Annandale; clergy rabbled in, iv. 1537.

Anne, Princess and Queen of England; brought up as a Protestant, i. 195; marries George of Denmark, 257; 302; devotion to Sarah Jennings, ii. 901-4; Mulgrave aspires to her hand, 930; attachment to Established Church, 958; intercedes with James for Scarsdale, 974; not present at Prince James's birth, 1008-9; believes him to be suppositious, iii. 1112-4; retort to Clarendon about his son's desertion, 1150; flight from London to Nottingham, 1162-6; letter to Mary of Modena (broadside), 1165; willing that William should reign for life, 1292; her claims to the Crown safeguarded, 1302; "Queen Anne's Bounty," 1383; gives birth to William, Duke of Gloucester, iv. 1664; "Mrs. Morley," 1816; relations with the Countess of Marlborough, 1816-8; character, 1818; seeks an independent income from the Commons, 1819-20; alienates William and Mary, *ib.*; interview with Shrewsbury, *ib.*; writes to James, v. 2117; refuses to dismiss the Churchills, 2127; rupture with Mary, 2127-8; retires to Sion House, *ib.*; abuses William, 2128; reconciled to Mary, 2470, and to William, 2500-2; watches fireworks in St. James's Square, 2556; proclamation as Queen (broadside), vi. 3005.

Portraits, ii. 905; vi. frontispiece, 2837.

Anne (daughter of Charles I.).

Portrait, ii. 810.

Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury; i. 20.

Antibirminghams (*i.e.* Tories); i. 244.

Antrim, Alexander Macdonnell, 3rd Earl of; marches against Londonderry, iii. 1442-4; retires to Coleraine, 1445; flight of his division at the Battle of the Boyne, iv. 1880.

Arbuthnot, Dr. John; his History of John Bull quoted, iii. 1346, vi. 2848; v. 2405, 2409.

Portrait, vi. 2851.

Archangel; English factory at, vi. 2784-6.

Arches, Court of; ii. 744.

Archidiaconal Courts; ii. 744.

Ardkinglass Castle; ii. 548.

Argyle, Archibald Campbell, 8th Earl and 1st Marquess of; execution, ii. 530-2.

Argyle, Archibald Campbell, 9th Earl of; character, ii. 530-2; sentenced to death, 532; escapes to Friesland, 532-4; relations with Monmouth, 535-6; plans invasion of Scotland, 537; preparations against him, 539; his expedition allowed to depart, 540-2; lands in Scotland, 542-4; dissensions among his followers, 545-8, 550; map to illustrate his invasion, 547; skirmishes with Athol, 548-9; invades the Lowlands, 549-50; his followers dispersed, 550-2; facsimile of London Gazette announcing his capture, 551; engraving representing his capture, 553; his fortitude in prison, 554-6; facsimile of warrant for his execution, 557.

Medals commemorating his defeat, ii. 649.

Portraits, ii. 533, 641; iv. 1777.

Argyle, Archibald Campbell, 10th Earl (aft. 1st Duke) of; with William at the Hague, iii. 1102; admitted to Scottish Convention, iv. 1534, 1556; administers Coronation Oath to William and Mary, 1576; 1596; character, v. 2149-50; plans Massacre of Glencoe, 2156-7; 2246; shareholder in Darien Company, vi. 2916.

Aristocracy, the English; peculiar characteristics of, i. 32-4.

Aristophanes; economic theories of, v. 2563.

Aristotle; Politics, quoted, v. 2293.

Arlington, Henry Bennet, 1st Earl of; member of the Cabal, i. 196; character, 196-8; signs the secret Treaty of Dover, 200; becomes a Roman Catholic, *ib.*; resigns Secretaryship of State, 210.

Portrait, i. 199.

Arminians, the; rise of, i. 66-71.

Armstrong, Sir Thomas; trial and execution, iv. 1786-8.

Portraits, iv. 1777, 1787.

Army, the; in Middle Ages, i. 28, 36-7; under Charles I., 86; Royalist and Parliamentary armies in 1642 compared, 99-100; New Model, 102-3; character of Cromwell's, 104-7; interference in politics, 107-16, 124-6; Monk's army in Scotland marches into England, 127-9; acquiesces in Restoration, 131-2; disbanded, 136; national dislike of standing army in 1660, 136, and in 1697, vi. 2731-2; formation of standing army, i. 284-5; weapons of, 286, 296; strength and pay of, in 1685, 286-8, 408-10; profits of Paymaster of Forces, 299; composition of forces at Sedgemoor, ii. 592; discipline of army at Sedgemoor, 596, 604; James adds new regiments to, 664; Catholics given commissions in, 672; parliamentary debates on a "Popish" standing army, 685-7; camp at Hounslow Heath, 755-8; plan of camp, 756-7; ballad on, 759; Samuel Johnson's attempt to seduce loyalty of, 758; Protestants dismissed from army in Ireland, 793-5; illegal punishment of military offences, 921-2; joy at acquittal of Seven Bishops, 1031; discontent in, iii. 1066-8; Irish regiments added to, 1068, 1071-2; strength in 1688, 1106; composition and appearance of William's expeditionary force, 1132-8; desertions from James's, 1147-8, 1160-2; disbandment of James's, 1215;

remodelled by William, 1246; discontented after Revolution, 1316; mutiny in, 1347-9; the first Mutiny Act, 1350-3; corruption in administration of, 1368-9; character of James's Irish forces, 1430-1, 1452-3; Jacobite forces in Scotland, iv. 1611-4, 1647; composition of Mackay's army in Scotland, 1628; strength of army sent to Ulster under Schomberg, 1685; conspiracy in, 1690-2; plan of English camp at Dundalk, 1691; pestilence in, 1692; losses through sickness, 1694; parliamentary enquiry into condition of, 1764-5; French troops join Jacobite Army in Ireland, 1832-3; the two armies at the Boyne, 1872-5; Ginkell's army in Ireland, 2043; Parliament provides for 70,000 men (1690), 1952; Marlborough promotes disaffection in, v. 2122-3; complaints against Dutch commanders, 2258-60; £2,000,000 voted for (1692), 2275; Whig and Tory views on necessity of army in Netherlands, 2392-3; strength raised to 83,000 men (1693), 2426-7; moral limitations to obedience of, 2511-2; controversy touching standing armies, vi. 2736-42; to be reduced to its strength in 1680, 2742-3, 2747-8; £350,000 voted for, 2748; Mutiny Act not renewed, 2749; reduced to 7000 Englishmen (1698), 2863-4; broadside list of standing army in 1699, 2865; Bill for disbanding army becomes law, 2879-80; jealousy of foreigners in, 2882-3.

For regiments and operations see separate headings.

Arnold, Michael; juryman at Seven Bishops' trial, ii. 1022, 1028.

Arran, James Douglas, Earl of; attends William in London, iii. 1260.

Articles, Lords of the; resist James, ii. 776-80; composition of, iv. 1566-8; proposed change in constitution of, 1622; abolished, 1933.

Arts; state of the, in 17th century, i. 403-6.

Arundell of Wardour, Henry Arundell, 3rd Lord; Roman Catholic peer, ii. 706; created a Privy Councillor, 738; Lord Privy Seal, 810; advises withdrawal of Declaration of Indulgence, 1003; 1032.

Portrait, ii. 807.

Ashby, Sir John (Admiral); knighted by William, iv. 1696; v. 2184.

Ashley, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Lord (3rd Earl of Shaftesbury); M.P. for Poole, 2580; speech on Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2580-2; character, 2582.

His "Characteristics," v. 2404, 2582.

Portrait, v. 2581.

Ashton, John (Jacobite); accompanies Preston on his mission to James, iv. 1962; arrested at sea, 1966-7; trial and execution, 1984-8.

Portrait, iv. 1963.

Assassination Plot, the; origin of, v. 2586-7; conspirators in, 2587-94; ballad on, 2593; James accessory to, 2596; detection of, 2596-2601; broadside on, 2599; Form of Prayer for William's deliverance from, 2603; arrest of conspirators in, 2601-2, 2604-5; trials of conspirators in, 2605-15; broadside on, 2613.

Medals on, v. 2617.

"Assizes, The Bloody;" at Winchester, ii. 629-34; at Dorchester, 634; at Exeter, *ib.*; at Taunton, 634-5; individual trials, 636-9, 654-8; transportation of rebels, 639-45; the Late Rebellion in the West (broadside), 651.

Association, the; formed in 1696 after plot to assassinate William, v. 2602; signed by the Commons, 2603-4, 2615; signed in amended form by the Lords, 2615-6; signed throughout the country, 2616-8.

Medals, v. 2619.

Astrology; belief in, declines, i. 402.

Astronomy; progress in reign of Charles II., i. 403.

Astry, Sir Samuel; Clerk of the Crown, ii. 1020; at the Seven Bishops' trial, 1030.

Athanasian Creed, the; Baxter refuses to approve damnatory clauses of, iii. 1392-4; proposed omission from the Prayer Book, iv. 1738-40.

Athlone, Godard van Reede, Baron de Ginkell, Earl of; sent against Scottish mutineers, iii. 1348-9; commands William's army in Ireland (1691), iv. 2034, 2043; captures Ballymore, 2043; marches to Athlone, 2044; captures part of Athlone, 2044-6; at Aghrim, 2055; defeats the Irish, 2056-8, 2059; buys the services of Baldearg O'Donnel, 2060; receives the capitulation of Galway, *ib.*; besieges Limerick, 2063-4; consents to an armistice, 2066; refuses to grant original Irish demands, 2067-8; exertions to prevent the Irish from entering French army, 2069-72, v. 2089; created Earl of Athlone, 2244; presides at trial of Grandval, *ib.*;

destroys French stores at Givet, vi. 2625; deprived of his Irish estates by Resumption Bill, 2968-2970.
Portrait, iv. 2035.

Athlone; description, iv. 2044; partially captured by Ginkell, 2044-5; stormed 2046-52; plan, 2047.
View, The Storming of Athlone, iv. 2053.

Athol, John Murray, Marquess of; opposes Argyle's invasion, ii. 539, 548-9; devastates Argyleshire, 560-1; character, iv. 1556, 1624; Tory candidate for presidency of Convention, 1556-8; his hesitation ruins Jacobite plans, 1564; accepts William and Mary, 1572; irresolute conduct, 1624; withdraws to England, *ib.*

Athol, John Murray, 1st Duke of; iv. 1624, 1626.
Portrait, iv. 1627.

Atkyns, Sir Robert; appointed Chief Baron of the Exchequer, iii. 1333; appointed Speaker of the Lords, iv. 1762.

Attainder, The Great Act of; passed by James's Irish Parliament, iii. 1503-6.

Attainder, Bill of; Bill against Fenwick passes the Commons, vi. 2662-5, 2672; arguments for and against, 2666-72; passes the Lords, 2676-80; assented to by William, 2686.

Atterbury, Francis (aft. Bishop of Rochester); attacks Roman Catholicism, ii. 764.
Portrait, ii. 765.

Auchintriater; v. 2160-2.

Augsberg, the League of; ii. 842-4.

Aurengzebe (the Great Mogul); v. 2093, 2101, 2106; Dryden's play, 2093.

Austin, Thomas; juryman at Seven Bishops' trial, ii. 1028-30.

Austria; i. 206; ii. 841-2.
See Leopold I., Emperor.

Auverquerque, Henri de Nassau D'; Master of the Horse, iii. 1334; v. 2238, 2260, 2264; present at William's death, vi. 3006.
Portrait, v. 2259.

Avaux, Jean Antoine de Mesmes, Count of; French envoy in Holland, ii. 838; friendly with William's opponents in Amsterdam, iii. 1058; protests against Lewis's financial measures against the Dutch, 1074-7; gives warning of William's expedition, 1091; declares Lewis will protect James, 1092-6; tries to animate faction opposed to William, 1098; character, 1462-4; accompanies James to Ireland, 1464; Irish Privy Councillor, 1471; supports Irish faction at James's Court, 1475-6; accompanies James to Ulster, 1478-80; returns to Dublin, 1480; opinion of defences of Londonderry, 1481-2; opinion of naval fight in Bantry Bay, 1492-4; desires repeal of Act of Settlement, 1501-2; urges James to persecute Protestants, 1506; defends Rosen's cruelties, 1516-7; proposes massacre of Irish Protestants, iv. 1680-2; estimate of Irish army, 1683-4; 1690; advises James to discipline his forces, 1831-2; returns to France, 1833; 1836; opinion of Berwick, 2037; Ambassador at Stockholm, v. 2383.
His despatches, note on, iii. 1455-6; quoted, ii. 838; iii. 1077-1100, 1451-1522; iv. 1831-3, 2037.
Portraits, iii. 1093, 1463.

Avignon; evacuated by French garrison, iv. 1704; suggested residence of James, vi. 2714.
View, vi. 2713.

Axminster; Monmouth skirmishes at, ii. 570; Cornbury deserts his troops at, iii. 1147.
View, ii. 571.

Ayloffe, John; character, ii. 520; accompanies Argyle when invading Scotland, 537; capture and execution, 560.

Ayrshire; clergy rabbled in, iv. 1537; 1571.

B

Bacon, Francis; influence of his philosophy, i. 396-402; facsimile of title page to his Novum Organum, 395; praises Jesuit colleges, ii. 752.

Baden, Lewis, Prince of; defeats the Turks, iv. 1700, 2030; v. 2230.

Badgers; i. 302.

Badminton; household of the Dukes of Beaufort at, ii. 582-4; James entertained at, 944; William entertained at, iv. 1922.
View, ii. 583.

Baker, Major Henry; assists in defence of Londonderry, iii. 1483; elected Governor, 1487; death, 1514.

Balcarres, Colin Lindsay, 3rd Earl of; character, iv. 1552; appointed by James as his agent in Scotland, *ib.*; received by William at Saint James's, 1552-3; consolidates Jacobite party

in Scotland, 1555-6; 1560, 1562-4; arrested and confined in the Tolbooth, 1605; takes the oaths of allegiance, 1933; resents James's confidence in Montgomery, 1939.
His Memoirs quoted, iv. 1534-1606, 1933-42.
Portrait, iv. 1555.

Balfour, Colonel Barthold, iv. 1628; at Killiecrankie, 1632.

Ballads; their value as historical evidence, i. 410.
Picture, A Ballad Singer, v. 2373.
Reproductions of
Chancellor's Resolution, iv. 1669.
Clothier's Delight, i. 411.
Court and Kingdom in Tears, v. 2471.
Dangerfield's Dance, i. 481.
Destruction of Plain Dealing, v. 2593.
Devonshire Boys' Courage, iv. 1901.
England's Joy, iii. 1345.
Execution of William, Lord Russell, i. 259.
Francis Winter's Last Farewell, vi. 2691.
Golden Farmer's Last Farewell, v. 2253.
Great Britain's Delight, iii. 1239.
Last Will and Testament of Father Petre, iii. 1177.
Lilliburlero, iii. 1085.
Manifestation of Joy, ii. 869.
Monmouth routed, ii. 607.
Mournful Subjects, i. 439.
Penitent Highwayman, i. 375.
Popery's Downfall, iii. 1393.
Prince of Orange's March, iii. 1217.
Prince of Orange's Welcome to London, iii. 1237.
Princely Triumph, ii. 1013.
Protestant Triumph, iv. 1887.
Protestant's Joy, iii. 1319.
Randizvous on Hounslow Heath, ii. 759.
Reading Skirmish, iii. 1187.
Rebellion Rewarded with Justice, ii. 617.
Relief of Londonderry, iii. 1523.
Royal Court in Mourning, vi. 3003.
Royal Salutation, iv. 1921.
Scotch Protestants' Courage, iv. 1637.
Subjects' Satisfaction, iii. 1317.
Triumph of Ireland, iv. 2071.
Undaunted Londonderry, iii, 1489.
Valiant Soldiers' Lamentation, v. 2449.
Villanous Plot to Kill King William, v. 2593.
Western Triumph, ii. 945.
See also Poems.

Ballinasloe; iv. 2055.

Ballincarrig Castle; iii. 1512.

Ballymore; captured by Ginkell, iv. 2043; plan of the fort, 2045.

Bandon; Protestants gather at, iii. 1438; captured by Irish Catholics, 1456.

Bank of England, the; financial conditions previous to establishment of, v. 2428-33; proposals of Paterson approved by Montagu, 2433-4; pamphlets on, 2434-5; its establishment sanctioned by Parliament, 2435-6; capital subscribed, 2436-8; a Whig body, 2438; unable to cash all its notes, vi. 2628; lends William £200,000, vi. 2631-2.
View, Grocers' Hall, v. 2437.

Bannow; iii. 1494.

Bantry Bay; naval skirmish in, iii. 1492.

Baptists; *v.* Nonconformists.

Barbadoes; iv. 1540; v. 2539.

Barbary horses; i. 306.

Barbesieux, François Le Tellier, Marquis de; succeeds his father (Louvois) as minister for war, v. 2169; character, 2170; employs Grandval to assassinate William, 2242-5.
Portrait, v. 2169.

Barbour, Serjeant; v. 2162, 2511.

Barcelona; relieved by allied fleet (1694), v. 2452; captured by Vendome (1697); vi. 2718.
View, vi. 2719.

Barclay, Sir George; receives a commission from James, v. 2586-7; plans William's assassination at Turnham Green, 2587-94; escapes to France, 2605; obtains military employment, vi. 2808.

Barclay, Robert; Quaker, iv. 1995.

Barebone, Praisegod; Parliament styled after, i. 116, 145.
Portrait, i. 117.

Barillon (Paul Barillon d'Amoncourt), French Ambassador; bribes members of Country party, i. 215-6; hostile to Halifax, 268; visits Duchess of Mazarin, 423; interviews Duchess of Portsmouth at Charles II.'s death, 429; gives James money from Lewis, 451-2; receives money to corrupt Parliament, 456; opinion of Monmouth, ii. 609; stimulates opposition to James, 684; character, 710; excites James against Huguenots, 732-3; account of situation in England in 1686,

767; informs Rochester of his dismissal, 802; forewarns Lewis of James's Declaration of Indulgence, 859; opinion of James's Western progress, 944; reports that James may alter the succession, 959; advises James to bring over Irish troops, iii. 1068; trust in Sunderland, 1088, 1091-2; informed by James of his intended flight, 1171; unmolested by London mob, 1207; ordered to leave England, 1242; death, 1460-2.
His despatches quoted, i. 430-468; ii. 601-618, 664-694, 722-755, 774-5, 800-4, 899, 944-974, 1030-4; iii. 1091-1116, 1208.

Barnardistone, Sir Samuel; director of East India Company, v. 2098; sells his stock, 2100.

Barnstaple; ii. 986.

Barometers; first sold in London, i. 400.

Barrow river; iii. 1491.

Barrow, Isaac; i. 319.

Bart, Jean; French privateer, v. 2249-50.
Portrait, v. 2251.

Basset, John; i. 410.

Bastile, the; Mountjoy imprisoned in, iii. 1458.

Bateman, Charles; trial and execution, ii. 658.

Bates, Charles; declares that Leeds refused to accept bribes from East India Company, v. 2493.

Bates, William; present at Baxter's trial, i. 487.
Portrait, i. 489.

Bath, John Granville, 1st Earl of; present when Charles received the Mass, i. 430; canvasses for James in the West, ii. 977; commands Plymouth garrison, iii. 1126; joins William at Exeter, 1156.

Bath; description of, in 1685, i. 336-7; Monmouth at, ii. 588; James at, 944; Jacobites serenade Caermarthen at, v. 2374.

Battiscombe, Christopher; trial and execution, ii. 638.

Bavaria, Maximilian Emmanuel, Elector of; occupies Archbishopric of Cologne, iv. 1700; present at the Congress of the Hague, 1974; Governor of the Netherlands, v. 2220; takes part in campaign of 1695, 2517-20; at Namur, 2528-34; accepts First Partition Treaty, vi. 2857-8.
Medal, vi. 2859.
Portrait, v. 2221.

Bavaria, Francis Joseph, Electoral Prince of; claimant to the Spanish throne, vi. 2814-6; recognised as heir to Spanish throne by First Partition Treaty, 2846; designated by Charles II. of Spain as his successor, 2857-8; death, 2880-1.

Bavaria, Joseph Clement, Prince of; iii. 1080, 1083.

Baxter, Richard; views on episcopacy, i. 140; his works burnt at Oxford, 260; character, 484-6; trial, 486-8; imprisoned, ii. 660-1; released, 874; promotes ecclesiastical coalition against James, 992; eulogises the Seven Bishops, 1001; accepts Toleration Act with reservations, iii. 1392-4.
Portrait, i. 485.

Bayonet, the; used by the English army, i. 286.

Beachy Head; William's fleet seen from, iii. 1124; plan of the battle of, iv. 1855; the battle of, 1856.
Medals, iv. 1861.

Bearbaiting; i. 142.

Beaufort, Henry Somerset, 1st Duke of; his political influence, ii. 582-4; holds Bristol against Monmouth, 584, 586-8; entertains James, 944; his account of reception of Declaration of Indulgence, 976; captures Lovelace at Cirencester, iii. 1146; swears allegiance to William, 1342; entertains William at Badminton, iv. 1922.
Portrait, ii. 581.

Beaumont, Lieut.-Col. John; opposes enlistment of Irish troops, iii. 1071-2; his regiment at the Boyne, iv. 1874.
Portrait, iii. 1073.

Becket, Thomas à, Archbishop of Canterbury; i. 20.

Bede, the Venerable; i. 8.

Bedford, William Russell, 5th Earl of; not active in opposition to James, ii. 899; iv. 1650; created a Duke, v. 2442; intercedes for Clancarty, vi. 2753.
Portrait, v. 2443.

Bedford or Southampton House; position of, 1685, i. 346; Plan of, 1690, i. 349.

Bedford; celebrates acquittal of Seven Bishops, ii. 1035.

Bedfordshire; election (1685), i. 473.

Bedloe, William, informer; i. 224; death, 476.

Beef, Martinmas; consumption of, i. 305; price of, 414.

Beer; consumption of, in 1685, i. 311; price of, i. 414.

Behn, Mrs. Afra; her Miscellanies quoted, iv. 1589.

Belfast; description, iv. 1864; welcomes William, 1865; plan of, in 1685, 1866-7.

Belhaven, John Hamilton, 2nd Lord; regiment, iv. 1628; at Killiecrankie, 1632; shareholder in Darien Company, vi. 2916; tries to enlist English support for it, 2920-3.
  Portrait, vi. 2921.

Bellamont, Richard Coote, 1st Earl of; Governor of New York and Massachusetts, vi. 2945; employs Captain Kidd to put down piracy, 2945-6; arrests him as a pirate, 2948-9.

Bellasyse, John, 1st Lord; favours moderate measures for relief of Roman Catholics, ii. 706; Privy Councillor, 738; First Lord of the Treasury, 810; against the prosecution of Seven Bishops, 1003; opposes enlistment of Irish troops, iii. 1071.

Bellefonds, Bernardin de Gigault, Marquis de (Marshal of France), v. 2170, 2190-1.
  Portrait, v. 2171.

Belturbet; capture of, iii. 1512.

Benedictine Order in London; ii. 752.

Bennet; iv. 1795.

Bentinck, William; *v.* Portland, 1st Earl of.

Bentley, Dr. Richard; iv. 1972.

Bergenopzoom; iii. 1084.

Berkeley, George, 1st Earl of; ii. 524.

Berkeley of Stratton, John, 3rd Lord of; commands naval squadron sent against Brest, v. 2442, 2446; undisputed master of the Channel, 2538.

Berkeley, Lady Henrietta; relations with Lord Grey of Wark, ii. 522-4, v. 2616.

Berkeley House; v. 2127.
  View, v. 2131.

Berkshire; iii. 1066.

Bernardi, Major John; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2590; arrested, 2602; 2686.
  Autobiography of, v. 2590.
  Portrait, v. 2591.

Berry, Charles, Duke of; claimant to Spanish throne, vi. 2822.
  Portrait, vi. 2829.

Berry, Henry; executed for murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey, ii. 668-9.

Berry, Lieut.-Colonel William; at Newton Butler, iii. 1526-32.

Berry Head; William's fleet off, iii. 1126.

Berwick, James Fitzjames, 1st Duke of; natural son of James by Arabella Churchill, ii. 977; Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire and Governor of Portsmouth, 978; his regiment refuses to receive Irish recruits, iii. 1071-2; 1155; accompanies James in his flight from Rochester, 1241-2; accompanies James to Ireland, 1460; defeats the Enniskilleners, 1526; at the Battle of the Boyne, iv. 1876; commands Irish army after departure of Tyrconnel and Lauzun, 1920; opinion of Avaux of, 2037; dissensions in his army, 2037-8; recalled to France, 2040; at Steinkirk, v. 2236; captured at Landen, 2355-6; exchanged, 2358; visits England to try to raise a rebellion, 2586-7, 2594-5; reports his failure to James, 2596; privy to Assassination Plot, vi. 2806-8.
  Portraits, ii. 979; iv. 2039.

Betterton, Thomas; actor, ii. 731.

Beveridge, William; preacher at St. Peter's in Cornhill, i. 319; member of the Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, iv. 1736, 1738; preaches sermon to Convocation, 1754; declines the Bishopric of Bath and Wells, 2010.

Billop, Captain; iv. 1966, 1984-6.

Birch, Colonel John; character, iii. 1272; speech in the Convention, 1340; on the Scottish mutineers, 1348; urges despatch of relief to Londonderry, 1511.

Birmingham; description of, in 17th century, i. 330-2.
  View, i. 333.

"Birminghams, The" (*i.e.* Whigs); i. 244.

Bishops, the Seven; sign a petition to James against Declaration of Indulgence, ii. 996; facsimile of petition, 997; present it to James, 998-1000; broadside version of it, 999; examined by Privy Council, 1003-6; committed to the Tower, 1006-7; brought before the King's Bench and bailed, 1014; universal popularity of, 1016-8; trial for seditious libel and acquittal, 1020-30; rejoicing at this verdict, 1030-1; emblematic print of, 1033.
  Medals, ii. 1036-7.
  View, the Seven Bishops on their way to the Tower, ii. 1007.
  Portraits, ii. 1005.

Bishops, Scottish; protest to William against ill-treatment of clergy, iv. 1537; position in 1689, 1544-47; 1566;

abolition demanded in Claim of Right, 1572-3.

Biss, highwayman; execution, i. 374; ballad on, 375.

Bisset, William; iii. 1315; iv. 1743.

"Black Box, The"; i. 239-240; burnt in effigy, i. 474-6.

Blackhead, Stephen; character, v. 2200; accomplice of Young, 2200-1; prevarication exposed by Sprat, 2203-4.

Blackmore, Sir Richard; his Prince Arthur quoted, iii. 1334; v. 2568.

Blair Castle; situation, iv. 1626; held for James, 1626-8; Cannon retreats to, 1636; captured by Mackay, 1647.

Blake, Admiral Robert; facsimile of letter from, i. 121; admiral, 289-90; defends Taunton, ii. 575.

Blandford; iii. 1147.

Blathwayt, William (Clerk to the Privy Council); witness at Seven Bishops' trial, ii. 1024-6.

Blenheim Park; ii. 946.

Bloomsbury or Southampton Square; "One of the wonders of England" (1685), i. 346.
  View of, i. 347.

Blount, Charles; character, v. 2302; instrumental in emancipating the press, 2303-5, 2308-9.

Blue Posts, the; Jacobite tavern, vi. 2992-3.

Blues, the (Household Cavalry); origin of, i. 284; pay of private in, 288; serve against Monmouth, ii. 584, 598-600; commanded by Oxford at the Boyne, iv. 1874; taint of disaffection in, v. 2590-2.

Boaden Downs; iii. 1157.

Boars; i. 302.

Bohun, Edmund; character, v. 2300-1; licenser of the press, 2300-2; authorises the publication of "King William and Queen Mary Conquerors," 2304-5; vi. 2635.

Boileau, v. 2228; verses on Namur burlesqued by Prior, 2538; facsimile, 2541; greets Prior kindly, vi. 2805.

Boilman, Tom; nickname of executioner of Monmouth's followers, ii. 626.

Boisseleau; defends Limerick against William, iv. 1914.

Bombay.
  View of the English fort at, v. 2099.

Bonn; French army at, iii. 1098.

Bonnell, James; his Life quoted, iv. 1889-90.

Bonrepaux, François d'Usson, Marquis de; description of English navy (1686), i. 289; character, ii. 710-2; promotes scheme for separating Ireland from England on Mary's accession, 958-60; offers French naval assistance to James, iii. 1092; coldly received by James, 1094.
  His despatches quoted, ii. 885, 894, 958-78; iii. 1090.

Books; scarcity of, in country places, i. 384; sale of, 392-4.

Boom Hall, Londonderry; iii. 1492.

Border, the Scottish; wild state of, in 17th century, i. 274-7; policed by a company of dragoons, i. 284.

Borland, John; accompanies the second Darien expedition, vi. 2929; narrative of its adventures, 2933-4.

Boscobel; James II. visits, ii. 946.

Bossiney; vi. 2664.

Bossuet, Jacques Benigne, Bishop of Meaux; his works translated into English, ii. 766; replies to Burnet's History of the Reformation, 828; advice to James, v. 2340-2; his courtesy to Prior, vi. 2804-5.
  Portraits, ii. 827; v. 2343.

Boswell, James; Life of Johnson quoted, i. 332; iv. 1717, 1730.

Bothwell Bridge, Battle of; i. 244, ii. 594.

Boufflers, Louis, Duke de, Marshal of France; captures Worms, iii. 1098; v. 2232, 2236; sent to the Palatinate, 2350-2; in the Netherlands, 2516; commands garrison of Namur, 2520-2; surrenders the town, 2525-6, and the citadel, 2530-2; interview with William, 2534; detained as a prisoner, 2534-6; welcomed by Lewis, 2536; appointed to command the army for invasion of England (1696), 2595; vi. 2625; negotiates with Portland, 2712-7; conversation with Portland in Paris, 2805-6.
  Portrait, v. 2537.

Bourbon, Lewis, Duke of; at Steinkirk, v. 2236; at Landen, 2356.

Bowyer, William; iv. 1729.

Boyle, Robert; his chemical discoveries, i. 402.
  Portrait, i. 399.

Boyne, Gustavus Hamilton, 1st Viscount; Governor of Enniskillen, iii. 1440; heads the storming party at Athlone, iv. 2050-1.
  Portrait, iv. 2051.

Boyne, Battle of the; plan, iv. 1873; the battle (1 July, 1690), 1878-83; number of casualties at, 1889; obelisk, 1877.
  Medal, iv. 1879.

Bracegirdle, Anne; character, v. 2266; her lovers, 2268.
  Portrait, v. 2267.

Brandenburg, Frederick, Elector of; declares war on France, iii. 1426; present at the Congress of the Hague, iv. 1974, 1976; v. 2212.

Brandenburg, Frederick William, Elector of (the Great Elector); meeting with William, iii. 1092.
  Portrait, iii. 1095.

Bray, Thomas; i. 319.

Breadalbane, John Campbell, 1st Earl of; character, v. 2144; employed to buy the allegiance of Highlanders, 2146; plans the Massacre of Glencoe, 2156-8, 2166; double-faced conduct of, 2510.
  Portrait, v. 2145.

Breakspear, Nicholas, Pope Adrian IV.; i. 20.

Breda; iii. 1228.

"Breedlings, The" (*i.e.* Fenmen); iii. 1349.

Brentisland (Burntisland); iii. 1260.

Brest; James sails to Ireland from, iii. 1459-60, 1464; James sails to, iv. 1889; English expedition against, v. 2442-4; fortified by Vauban, 2445; English repulsed at, 2446-8.
  Medal, v. 2448.
  Plan of Camaret Bay, v. 2445.

Bridewell; visited for amusement by gallants, i. 418.
  Picture, Women beating hemp in Bridewell, i. 419.

Bridgewater, John Egerton, 3rd Earl of; dismissed from his Lord Lieutenancy, ii. 974; First Lord of the Admiralty, vi. 2892; presides in the House of Lords, 2971.

Bridgewater; welcomes Monmouth, ii. 580-2; opposing forces at, 592; fugitives from Sedgemoor at, 604-5.

Bridport; ii. 568.

Brighton; in 17th century, i. 334

"Brill, The" (frigate); William sails to England in, iii. 1118, 1122-6, 1129.

Briscoe, John; projects a Land Bank, v. 2431-3.

Bristol; captured by Royalists, i. 101; proposed rebellion at, 255; description of, in 1685, 324-5; sends loyal address to James, 472; petitions against sugar and tobacco taxes, 514; Monmouth marches against, ii. 586-8; anti-Catholic riots at, 754; supports Seven Bishops, 1035; declares for William, iii. 1178; Sir John Knight M.P. for, v. 2426; Mary's death celebrated at, 2472; rejects Knight, 2560, 2566; protests against Bill to Regulate Elections, 2620; mint established at, vi. 2634; merchants of, 2779-80.
  Plan of, in 1671, i. 323.

Bristol, George Digby, 2nd Earl of; speech in Long Parliament, i. 88.

Britain; under the Romans, i. 4; under the Saxons, 4-8; under the Danes, 8; under the Normans, 8-13.

Britannia, the (Russell's flagship); v. 2186.

Brixham; William lands at, iii. 1126-8.

Broadsides, Reproductions of, i. 117, 119, 205, 249, 251, 275, 279, 321, 413, 433, 437; ii. 549, 659, 759, 963, 999; iii. 1075, 1125, 1137, 1143, 1165, 1203, 1285, 1321, 1473; iv. 1745; v. 2183, 2345, 2539, 2545, 2557, 2599, 2613; vi. 2787, 2865, 2891, 2947, 2981, 2995, 3005.

Broderip, William John; iii. 1358.

Bromley; v. 2202.

Brook, Fulke, 5th Lord; entertains William at Warwick Castle, v. 2554.

Brown, John; Covenanter, i. 492-3.

Brown, Tom; quoted, i. 350, 362, 418; ii. 850; iii. 1400; iv. 2018; v. 2252, 2262, 2566; vi. 2724.

Browne, John; his Charisma Basilicon, iv. 1744.

Browning, Micaiah; Master of the Mountjoy, iii. 1519.

Bruce, Robert, King of Scotland; i. 54.

Brunswick Lunenburg, Ernest Augustus, Duke of; v. 2212; Elector of Hanover, 2218.
  Portrait, v. 2215.

Brunswick Lunenburg, Sophia, Duchess of; proposal that the Crown should be entailed on her, iv. 1664; rejected by the Commons, *ib.*
  Portrait, iv. 1665.

Brussels; bombarded by Villeroy, v. 2526.
  View, The Town Hall, v. 2529.

Bryce, John; Covenanter, i. 493.

Brydges, James (cr. 1st Duke of Chandos); moves a resolution reflecting on Somers, vi. 2956.
  Portrait, vi. 2957.

Buchan, Thomas; appointed to command the Scottish Jacobites, iv. 1929; surprised by Livingstone, 1930.

Buccleuch, Anne Scott, Duchess of; marriage to Monmouth, i. 238; visits her husband in the Tower, ii. 612, 616.
Portrait, ii. 623.

Buchanan, George; i. 56; his works burnt at Oxford, 260.

Buckingham, George Villiers, 2nd Duke of; character, i. 169, 198; attacked by the Commons, 210; joins the Country party, 210-12, 228; wealth, 298; interest in chemistry, 400; kills Earl of Shrewsbury in a duel, ii. 970; ribald sermon of, v. 2550; death, 2570.
Portrait, i. 171.

Buckingham; ii. 986.

Buckinghamshire; election in (1685), i. 473-4; ii. 974; hostile to James, 977; political influence of Wharton in, v. 2403, vi. 2996.

Bucklersbury; iii. 1206.

Buffs, the (Third Regiment of Foot); origin, i. 286; pay of private, 288.

Bulkeley, Jacobite agent; iv. 2022.

Bull, George, Bishop of St. David's; theological works of, i. 319.
Portrait, i. 321.

Bulls, wild; i. 302.

Bunyan, John; i. 162; character and career, 876-8; frontispiece to Pilgrim's Progress, ii. 879.
Portrait, ii. 877.

Burford; visited by William, v. 2554.

Burke, Edmund; views on the National Debt, v. 2284-6; praises proceedings of Commons in 1696, vi. 2652.

Burnet, Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury; preacher at the Rolls, i. 319; character, ii. 824-8; becomes obnoxious to James, 828; "the peacemaker between William and Mary," 830-1; enmity of James towards, 890-2; translates Fagel's letter to Stewart, 912; attacks doctrine of transubstantiation, 955; abridges and translates William's Declaration, iii. 1103; Russell's dictum to, 1126; converses with William at Torbay, 1128; at Exeter, 1132, 1138-40; 1156; unruly conduct in Salisbury Cathedral, 1185; conversation with Halifax, 1187-8, 1191; kindness to Roman Catholics in prison, 1247; preaches to the Commons, 1288; wishes Mary to be Queen Regnant, 1294-5; receives Mary's explanation of her levity on landing, 1302-3; opinion of Nottingham, 1329; intercedes for Rochester, 1342; appointed Bishop of Salisbury, 1380; Sancroft issues commission to induct him, 1382-3; zealously performs his diocesan duties, 1383-4; speeches on Comprehension Bill, 1409-10; preaches the Coronation sermon, 1414; iv. 1554, 1580; supports episcopacy in Scotland, 1644-5; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, 1736; views on Athanasian Creed, 1738; 1746; admiration for Tillotson, 1752; 1757-8; remonstrates with William on corruption of Parliament, 1803; sermon at Bow Church, 1810; conversation with William about revenue, 1815; 1844; interview with William, 1847; 2000; assists at Tillotson's consecration, 2001; disgusted at Presbyterian bigotry, v. 2142-3; proscribed by James, 2180; 2244, 2263, 2274, 2282; supports Triennial Bill, 2296; his Pastoral Letter burnt by common hangman, 2305-7; preaches Tillotson's funeral sermon, 2462-4; receives William's expressions of grief at Mary's death, 2470; 2513, 2561; supports the Association, 2615; supports Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, vi. 2677-8; preaches eulogistic sermon to William, 2728; protests against rejection of Bill against Duncombe, 2766; visits Peter the Great, 2792; attacked in the Commons, 2953-5; supports Resumption Bill, 2975; attends William on his deathbed, 3004.
His History of My Own Time, criticised, ii. 826, iii. 1329-30, v. 2126.
Portraits, ii. 825; iii. 1384.

Burnet, Thomas, Master of the Charterhouse; opposes James's desire to admit a Roman Catholic, ii. 942.
Portrait, ii. 943.

Burrington, Charles; joins William's expedition, iii. 1144.

Burt, Captain Edward; Letters from Scotland quoted, iv. 1584-87, 1601, 1634, 1638.

Burton, James; betrays Elizabeth Gaunt, ii. 656-7.

Bury; iii. 1349.

Busby, Dr. Richard, Headmaster of Westminster; iii. 1065.
Portrait, iii. 1067.

Bustards; hunted with greyhounds (1685), i. 304.

Butler, Samuel; i. 387, 390, 400.

Butler, Captain Thomas; killed at siege of Londonderry, iii. 1491.

Buxton ; in 17th century, i. 334-6.

Buyse, Anthony ; serves under Monmouth, ii. 563 ; flight and capture, 605-6.

C.

Cabal, the ; members of, i. 196-200 ; measures of, 200-1 ; attacked in Parliament, 207-10 ; dissolution of, 210.

Cabinet, the ; origin of, i. 196.
  See also Ministry, the.

Cadiz ; English fleet winters at (1694-5), v. 2454.

Caermarthen, Thomas Osborne, Marquess of ; *v.* Leeds, 1st Duke of.

Caermarthen, Peregrine Osborne, (by courtesy) Earl of Danby and Marquess of (afterwards 2nd Duke of Leeds) ; joins William at the Hague, iii. 1102 ; character, iv. 1966 ; assists in arrest of Preston, 1966 ; Rear-Admiral, v. 2446 ; his yacht, the Peregrine, *ib.* ; warns Talmash of the strength of Brest, *ib.* ; friendship with Peter the Great, vi. 2792 ; claims the reversion of Auditorship of the Exchequer, 2874.
  Portrait, v. 2447.

Caillemot, Pierre Massue de Ruvigny, Seigneur de la Caillemotte ; younger son of Marquess of Ruvigny, iv. 1678 ; appointed colonel of Huguenot regiment, 1679 ; leads the Huguenots across the Boyne, 1880 ; death, 1881.

Caillieres (Francois de Callières) ; holds peace conferences with Dykvelt, vi. 2637-8 ; declares Lewis willing to acknowledge William, 2654-5 ; French plenipotentiary at Ryswick, 2706.

Calderwood, George ; his Collection of Dying Testimonies quoted, iv. 1947.

Caledonia ; name given to proposed Scottish colony at Darien, vi. 2924.
  Map, vi. 2927.

Calvin, John ; recommends the observance of Christmas, iv. 1536 ; letter quoted, *ib.*

Calvinism ; caricature of, ii. 681.
  See also Puritans, the.

Camaret Bay ; *v.* Brest.

Cambridge, the University of ; stronghold of Puritanism, i. 67 ; paucity of news at (1685), 381 ; state of learning at, 386 ; loyal to James, 472 ; influence of the University, ii. 924-6 ; deposes Monmouth from Chancellorship, 926 ; declines to make a Benedictine monk a Master of Arts, 927 ; Vice-Chancellor deprived by High Commission, 927-33 ; election of 1690 at, iv. 1794-5 ; functionaries of, wait on the king at Newmarket, v. 2550 ; protests against Bill to regulate Elections, 2620 ; 2830.
  View, Trinity College, ii. 928-9.

Cambridge Town.
  View, i. 303.

Cambridgeshire ; ii. 977.

Cameron of Lochiel, Sir Ewan, surnamed the Black ; character, iv. 1597-8 ; knighted by James, 1599-1600 ; his hatred of the house of Argyle, *ib.* ; Jacobite gathering at his house, 1606-7 ; 1610 ; opposes Dundee's proposals to discipline the Highlanders, 1614 ; his moderation, 1615 ; 1627 ; urges Dundee to fight, 1629 ; at Killiecrankie, 1630-1 ; losses among his followers, 1636 ; quarrels with Cannon and retires to Lochaber, 1642-3 ; induces the Highlanders to rebel again, 1929 ; wounded in a brawl, 1930 ; swears allegiance to William, v. 2148.
  Note on his Memoirs, iv. 1598.
  Portrait, iv. 1599.

Cameronian regiment, the ; raised in 1689, iv. 1617 ; austerity, 1618 ; stationed at Dunkeld, 1643 ; repulses the Highlanders, 1644-6.

Campbell, Lieutenant ; iii. 1159.

Campbell, Sir Colin ; administers the oaths to Macdonald of Glencoe, v. 2149.

Campbell of Glenlyon, Captain Robert ; character, v. 2159 ; arrives at Glencoe, 2159-60 ; executes the Massacre, 2160-3 ; 2166 ; designated a murderer by Parliament, 2511 ; legal aspects of his action, 2511-2.
  Portrait, v. 2161.

Campbells (clan) ; their land ravaged by Athol, ii. 560-1 ; jealousy of their ascendency, iv. 1593-96.
  See also Argyle, 8th, 9th, and 10th Earls of.

Canales, Marquess of ; Spanish ambassador in London, vi. 2906-7.

Cannon, General Alexander ; character, iv. 1628 ; commands Irish Jacobites in Scotland, 1628 ; at Killiecrankie, 1630 ; succeeds Dundee, 1639 ; receives reinforcements, *ib.* ; blunders, 1640 ; quarrels with Lochiel, 1642-3 ; attacks Dunkeld and is repulsed, 1644-6 ; his army dissolves, 1647 ; withdraws to Mull, *ib.* ; superseded by Buchan, 1929.

Canterbury, the Archbishop of; income of, i. 299; licenser of the press, ii. 762-4.
See under names of individual Archbishops.

Capel, Sir Henry; a Lord of the Treasury, iii. 1331; hostile to Halifax, iv. 1676; supports Clarendon at Privy Council Board, 1852; a Lord Justice of Ireland, v. 2316.
Portrait, v. 2313.

"Cardinal, The;" nickname of William Carstairs, iv. 1580.

Care, Henry; pamphleteer, ii. 872-3.

Carey, Henry; reputed natural son of Halifax, v. 2484.

Caricatures; *v.* Satirical Prints.

Carlisle, Charles Howard, 1st Earl of; English ambassador in Russia (1663), vi. 2786.
Portrait, vi. 2791.

Carlisle, Edward Howard, 2nd Earl of; in the Convention, iii. 1297.

Carlisle, Charles Howard, 3rd Earl of; brother of Lady Mary Fenwick, vi. 2642; informs the Lords of Monmouth's intrigues, 2680.
Portrait, vi. 2681.

Carlow; iii. 1449.

Carlowitz.
Medals commemorating Treaty of, v. 2213.

Carmelites, the Order of; ii. 752.

Carmichael, John, 2nd Lord (cr. Earl of Hyndford); appointed Commissioner of the General Assembly, iv. 1948.

Carrickfergus; captured by Schomberg, iv. 1686; plan of, 1687.

Carstairs, William, informer; i. 224; death, 476.

Carstairs, William; at the Hague, iii. 1102-3; proposes thanksgiving service for the safe landing of William's expedition, 1130, iv. 1545; character and influence on William, 1580; 1934; v. 2324.
Portrait, iv. 1581.

Carte, Thomas; iv 1744.

Carter, Rear Admiral Richard; v. 2184; death at La Hogue, 2187; burial, 2194.

Carthagena (in America); sacked by the French, vi. 2718; Darien adventurers imprisoned at, 2927-8.
Plan of, vi. 2721.

Cartwright, Thomas, Bishop of Chester; "a vile sycophant," ii. 740-2; present at public reception of Nuncio, 920; 946; member of Ecclesiastical Commission sent to Magdalen College, 951-4; present at Lambeth Palace as a spy, 994; James's "tool," 998; supports Declaration of Indulgence, 1003-4; hooted at Trial of Seven Bishops, 1030-1; denies that he has invited William to invade England, iii. 1121; accompanies James to Ireland, 1460; Privy Councillor, 1471; death, 1507.
Portraits, ii. 743, 953.

Carwell, Madam; *v.* Portsmouth, Duchess of.

Caryl, John; English agent at Rome, ii. 730-2.

Cashel; iv. 1910.

Cassels, Robert; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2600.

Castelmaine, Roger Palmer, Earl of; character, ii. 706; sent to Rome as English Ambassador, 730-2; failure of his mission, 912-7; facsimile of frontispiece to Wright's account of his mission, 915 (*v.* 917); impeachment, iv. 1773.
Portrait, ii. 731.

Castel Melhor, Count of; i. 429-30.

Castile; its supremacy in Spanish Empire, vi. 2811-2.

Castle Drummond; Mackay retreats to, iv. 1635.

Catalonia; French operations in (1694), v. 2452; 2538.

Catharine of Braganza, Queen of England; marriage to Charles, i. 170, 175; her dowry, 172; accused of planning assassination of Charles, 222-4; attends her husband on his death-bed, 424-6, 435; receiving letters from Monmouth imploring her intercession, ii. 609-11; hears evidence of Prince of Wales's legitimacy, iii. 1112; her basset table, 1246.
Portrait, i. 149.

Cats, wild; i. 302-4.

Catinat, Nicolas de, Marshal of France; victorious at Marsiglia, v. 2378; in Piedmont, vi. 2638.

Cattle; size of, i 305; used as draught animals, i. 366.

Cavaliers, the; support the removal of abuses (1640-1), i. 88-9; principles, 89-93; oppose extreme measures against royal power, 94-5; victorious at beginning of Civil War, 99-101; defeated by New Model Army, 102-3; sequestration of their estates, 103, 158-60;

coalesce with Presbyterians to effect Restoration, 126-7, zealous for abolition of tenure by knight service, 134-6; disputes with the Roundheads, 136-9; devotion to Anglican Church, 140-2; violence in Parliament (1661), 156-60; reliance of Danby upon, 212-3.

See also Tories, the.

Cavan; iii. 1458, 1512.

Cavendish, Charles; ii. 898.

Cavendish, William, Lord (aft. 2nd Duke of Devonshire); marriage, iii. 1313.

Cavendish, Rachel, Lady; description of proclamation of William and Mary, iii. 1313-4.

Chamberlayne, Edward; facsimile of Title-page to his Angliae Notitia (1687), i. 271; quoted, 270-421.

Chamberlayne, Hugh; projects a Land Bank, v. 2431-3; dissatisfied with Act establishing a Land Bank, 2622.

Chambers, James; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2594, 2598.

Chancery, Irish Court of; iii. 1502.

Chaplains, Domestic; their position in 17th century, i. 315-8.

Chapel Royal, Plate of; iii. 1207.

Charlemont; James at, iii. 1478-80; captured by Schomberg, iv. 1834; plan of, 1835.

Charlemont, James Caulfield, 1st Earl of; iv. 2080.

Charleroy; v. 2363.

Charles I., King of England; character, i. 71-2, 109; assents to Petition of Right, 72-4; violates it, 74-6; personal government of, 77-82; attempts to impose English liturgy on Scotland, 82-3; dissolves the Short Parliament, 83-6; summons a Great Council, 86; assents to measures of Long Parliament, 87; facsimile of his order for arrest of Five Members, 95; goes to the Commons to arrest Five Members, 96; departs from London, 97; refuses to resign his control of Militia, 97-8; military resources at commencement of Civil War, 99-101; fails to take Gloucester, 101; defeated at Naseby, 103; surrendered by the Scots to English Army, 103; anger of army against, 107-8; duplicity, 108; execution and its effect, 109-110; emblematic print of, 111; portrait of his children, ii. 810; James II.'s dictum on, ii. 719-20; anniversary of his death observed, iii. 1283-4; broadside ordering the observation of anniversary, 1285; his "George" given to Lauzun, 1459.

Portrait, i. 70.

Charles II., King of England; acknowledged King in Scotland and Ireland, i. 112; defeated by Cromwell and forced to flee, 114; facsimile of letter from, 130; arrives in England (1660), 131-2; character, 146-51, 358-60; promises liberty of conscience, 154; religious beliefs, 157, 428-31; 160; marriage, 170; declares war on the Dutch (1665), 172; relations with the Commons, 174-5; his immorality rebuked by Clarendon, 179; concludes Triple Alliance, 186-7; impatience of constitutional restraints, 188; a "great vassal" of France, 188-90, 213, 268; his mistresses, 194-5; concludes secret Treaty of Dover, 190, 195-6; dupes Parliament, 200; issues Declaration of Indulgence, 201; declares war on United Provinces, *ib.*; forced to withdraw the Declaration, 208; sanctions Test Act, 210; makes peace with United Provinces, *ib.*; consents to marriage of Princess Mary to William of Orange, 214; suspected to be a Roman Catholic, 216-8; dissolves Parliament, 222; orders James to leave England, 228; adopts Temple's "plan of government," 230-2; refuses to assent to Exclusion Bill, 236-7; assents to Habeas Corpus Act, 237; affection for his natural son, Monmouth, 237-8; denies that he married Lucy Walters, 239; 241; dictum on Godolphin, 242, 244; attends debate on Exclusion Bill, 246; dissolves Oxford Parliament, 248; his action generally approved, 248-50; makes an "unsparing use of the law against his adversaries," 252-3, 256-7; Whig conspiracies against, 253-6; illegally refuses to call a Parliament, 260; permits James's return, 262; undecided whether to rely on France or Parliament, 268-9; his court, 358-60, 385, 423-4; visits to Newmarket, 372; interest in chemistry, 400, 422; last illness, 424-32; receives the Mass, 429-31; blesses his natural children, 431; recommends care of his mistresses to James, 431-2; death, 432; broadside account of his death, 433; suspicions that he was poisoned, 434-5; parsimonious funeral, 437-8; ballad on, 439; dictum on Jeffreys, 446; his debts, 512; his papers on Catholicism published by James, ii. 702-4; dictum on George, Prince of Denmark,

iii. 1162; 1355; appoints commissioners to negotiate Union of England and Scotland, iv. 1542; touches for the king's evil, 1744; receives presents from East India Company, v. 2100; prodigality to his mistresses, vi. 2756-8.
  Caricatures of, i. 151, 215, 257.
  Medals, i. 131, 135.
  Portraits, i. 113, 148, 397, 422; ii. 810.

Charles II. of Spain; joins the coalition against Lewis XIV., iii. 1419; refuses to help James, 1424; declares war on Lewis, 1426; character, v. 2214, vi. 2816-9; designates Francis Joseph of Bavaria as his successor, 2857-8; makes gracious promises to the mob at Madrid, 2900; his imbecility, 2903-5.
  Medal, vi. 2858.
  Portrait, vi. 2821.

Charles, Archduke of Austria (aft. titular King of Spain); First Partition Treaty allots the Milanese to, vi. 2846; Second Partition Treaty allots Spain and the Indies to, 2898.
  Portrait, vi. 2899.

Charles XI. of Sweden; mediates between the belligerent powers, vi. 2654; death, 2708.

Charles XII., King of Sweden; succeeds his father, Charles XI., vi. 2708.
  Portrait, vi. 2709.

Charleville; iii. 1438, 1456.

Charlton, Sir Job, Judge; dismissed, ii. 735.

Charnock, Robert; Papist Fellow of Magdalen College, ii. 939-40; willing to elect Parker President of Magdalen, 948; supports Parker, 951-2; 955; character, v. 2504-5; Jacobite conspirator, *ib.*; visits James at St. Germains, 2517-20; promotes Assassination Plot, 2588-94; 2601; arrest, 2602; trial and execution, 2605-10.
  Portrait, v. 2609.

Charter, the Great; i. 12-13.

Charterhouse, the; refuses to obey James and admit a Roman Catholic, ii. 942-4.

Charters, the Municipal; declared forfeited (c. 1683-4), i. 257, 472; manipulated by James, ii. 982-4; restored, iii. 1108.

Chartres, Philip, Duke of; at Steinkirk, v. 2236; wounded, 2240; at Landen, 2356.

Chateau Renaud (Chateau-Renault), François Louis Rousselet, Marquis of; commands French fleet in Bantry Bay, iii. 1492.

Chatham; Dutch fleet at, i. 172; ii. 1004.

Chatsworth; ii. 898, iii. 1158.

Chaucer, Geoffrey; i. 16, 330.

Chedzoy; Monmouth at, ii. 594; 605.

Chelsea; description of, i. 338; occupied by Dutch troops, iii. 1228.

Chelsea Hospital; foundation, i. 296-8.
  View in 1690, i. 297.

Cheltenham; in seventeenth century, i. 334.

Cheshire; proposed Whig insurrection in, i. 255; saltworks of, 306; election in, 474; dissenters persecuted in, ii. 585; Delamere raises the county against James, iii. 1157.

Chester; election riots in, i. 474; James at, ii. 944-6; Schomberg's army assembled at, iv. 1678; William sails from, 1848; mint established at, vi. 2634.
  View, i. 475.

Chesterfield, Philip Stanhope, 2nd Earl of; joins northern rising against James, iii. 1158; declines the Privy Seal, iv. 1795-6.
  Memoirs, criticised, iv 1796.

Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope, 4th Earl of; son of Halifax's daughter, v. 2484; estimate of Cowper and Marlborough, vi. 2666.

Cheyney, Graham, Viscount; disarmed in a duel by Wharton, vi. 2938.

Chiffinch, William; introduces Huddleston to Charles's deathbed, i. 430; introduces Jeffreys to Whitehall, 446; ii. 726.
  Portrait, i. 447.

Child, Sir John; v. 2100-1, 2106.

Child, Sir Josiah; character, v. 2096; ascendency in East India Company, *ib.*; wealth, 2096-8; excludes Whig directors, 2098; pamphlets against, 2102; 2377.
  Portrait, v. 2103.

Children; employment in factories, i. 412.

Chimney Tax, the; its unpopularity, i. 277-8; proceeds of, 278; proclamation concerning the payment of (broadside), 279; abolished, iii. 1344-6; ballad on abolition, 1345.

Cholmondeley, Hugh, cr. 1st Earl of; joins rising against James at Nottingham, iii. 1158.

Christ Church, Oxford; study of Greek at, i. 386; raises troops against Monmouth, ii. 584; Roman Catholic appointed Dean of, 740; James at, 948.

Christian V., King of Denmark; v. 2208.
  Portrait, v. 2209.

Christianity; conversion of Britain and of the Normans to, i. 5-9.

Christina of Sweden; ii. 916.

Christmas Day; observance of, i. 143; Calvin recommends observance of, iv. 1536.

Chudleigh; iii. 1132.

Church of England, the; peculiar character of, i. 44-7; relation to the Crown, 47-9; growth of Puritanism in, 49-53; gradual alienation of Puritans from, 63-71; innovations of Laud, 77; supports Charles I., 90; Liturgy of, proscribed by Long Parliament, 103; under Cromwell, 120; state of, in 1660, 139-41; Clarendon's attachment to, 154; zealous for persecution of Puritans, 156-8; accepts doctrine of nonresistance, 158; restoration of estates of, *ib.*; fails to arrest moral decline of England, 160-2; opposes Declaration of Indulgence (1672), 207; numbers of those dissenting from (broadside), 275; state of clergy in 17th century, 313-22; caricature against clergy, 317; broadside on, 321; James promises to maintain it, 436-7, 508; James's belief in its loyalty, ii. 720-1; royal supremacy used against, 734, 742-6; Catholics admitted to benefices in, 738-42; clergy persecuted by High Commission, 742-52; zealous against Popery, 762-7, 786; extols Rochester, 804-6; James tries to form coalition of dissenters against, 854-62; resentment at Declaration of Indulgence (1687), 866-8; overtures to nonconformists, 868-72; 892; indignant at proceedings against the Universities, 956-8; James orders clergy to read Declaration of Indulgence (1688), 990; deliberations concerning this order, 990-6; petition of Seven Bishops against it, 996-1003; it is disregarded, 1001-4; union of "love of the Church and love of freedom," 1035-9; doctrine of nonresistance reconsidered, iii. 1041-7; James tries to conciliate, 1107-8; 1234; King must be a member of, 1278; discontented at Revolution, 1315-6; High and Low Church parties, 1374-80; caricature representing Deliverance of, 1377; a Trimmer (satirical print), 1379; Comprehension Bill, 1394-1400, 1409-11; clergy divided on question of swearing allegiance to William, iv. 1706-14; formation and character of nonjuring party, 1714-30; "plan of Comprehension," 1732-42; clergy ill-affected to William, 1742-6; exasperated by proceedings of Scottish Presbyterians, 1746-8; meeting and proceedings of Convocation of Canterbury, 1749-59; "Tory rectors" influence the electorate against the Whigs in 1698, vi. 2842.

Churchill, Arabella; James's mistress, i. 452; her son, ii. 977-8.
  Portrait, i. 453.

Churchill, George; at Landen, v. 2355-6.

Churchill, John, Lord; *v.* Marlborough, Earl of.

Cibber, Caius Gabriel; i. 405.

Cibber, Colley; his Nonjuror, iv. 1730; v. 2266, 2568.
  Portrait, iv. 1731.

Cirencester; Lovelace captured at, iii. 1146; 1244, 1336; disloyalty of William's troops at, 1516.

Citters, Arnold Van, Dutch Ambassador; interview with James, ii. 539-40; denies that States-General entertain any project hostile to James, iii. 1094; with William at Salisbury, 1182.
  His despatches quoted, i. 473; ii. 776-8, 1001-34; iii. 1120-54, 1166-96, 1208-46, 1289-1304; iv. 1783-1826.

Civil War, the; strength of opposing parties, i. 99-101; progress of, 101-3.

Civil List, the; origin of, iv. 1815.

Clancarty, Donough Macarthy, Earl of; married to Lady Elizabeth Spencer, vi. 2750; subsequent career, 2750-2; rejoins his wife and is arrested, 2752-3; pardoned and exiled, 2754.

Clancarty, Lady Elizabeth Spencer, Countess of; married to Earl of Clancarty, vi. 2750; welcomes her husband, 2752-3; accompanies him into exile, 2754.
  Portrait, vi. 2755.

Clancy, Jacobite agent; vi. 2640-2.

Clarendon, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of; theological views, i. 66; attacks Strafford, 88-9; minister of Charles I., 94; Charles II.'s Chancellor, 151; character, 151-4; austerity, 160; unpopularity with the Commons and courtiers, 175-80; impeachment, 180; view of his House, 181; official gains, 300; iii. 1338.
  Medal, i. 135.
  Portrait, i. 155.

Clarendon, Henry Hyde, 2nd Earl of; Lord Privy Seal, i. 442; interview with Monmouth, ii. 612-4; intercedes for Alice Lisle, 634; religious opinions, 701; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 790-7; dismissed by James, 806, 810, 847; 994; not present at birth of Prince James, 1008-12; suspected of treason, iii. 1120; grief at his son Cornbury's desertion, 1150; denounces Popery to James, 1168; joins William's expedition, 1180, 1182, 1185; advises William to imprison James at Breda, 1227-8; 1266, 1283; urges Anne's claims to the Crown, 1292; refuses to swear allegiance to William, 1342, iv. 1750; iii. 1470; influences elections to Convocation, iv. 1750; one of the Jacobite leaders, 1836; warned by William to refrain from treason, 1846; Mary orders his arrest, 1852; conspires against William, 1960; letter to James, 1964; accused by Preston, 1989; imprisoned in the Tower, 1990; released, *ib.*
Portrait, ii. 791.

Clarges, Sir Thomas; ii. 680.

Clarges, Sir Walter; Tory M.P. for Westminster, iv. 1822; supports an address of thanks to William, *ib.*; defeated at Westminster, v. 2556-8.

Clarke, Edward; manager at a conference about the Licensing Act, v. 2482.

Claude, John; Huguenot divine, ii. 732-4.

Claverhouse, John Graham of; *v.* Dundee, Viscount.

Clayton, Sir Robert; his "palace" in Old Jewry, i. 342; political career, iii. 1270-2.
Portrait, iii. 1271.

Cleland, William; character, iv. 1561; poems, *ib.*; colonel of Cameronian regiment, 1617; heroic conduct at Dunkeld, 1644-6; death, 1646.
His "Highland Host" quoted, 1587-9.

Clench, William; defends popery, ii. 766.

Clergy; *v.* Church of England.

Clergy of the Established Church of Scotland; "rabbled" by the Covenanters, iv. 1536-7; ejected by the Privy Council, 1934; employ the English press to ventilate their grievances, 1943-4.

Clerkenwell; monastery built at, ii. 752; iii. 1142; monastery at, burnt by London mob, 1206.

Cleveland, Barbara Palmer, Duchess of (wife of Roger Palmer, Earl of Castelmaine); her amours, i. 194, 423, 454; her children by Charles II., 431.

Cleveland, John, poet; i. 388.

Clifford of Chudleigh, Thomas Clifford, 1st Lord; character, i. 196; signs secret Treaty of Dover, 200; suggests the Stop of the Exchequer, 200-1; Lord Treasurer, 206; forced to resign by Test Act, 210; initiates parliamentary corruption, iv. 1801.
Portrait, i. 197.

Clifford, Mrs.; a female Jacobite agent, iv. 1841, 1848, 1851.

Clonmel; iv. 1910.

"Closeting"; James's practice of canvassing M.P.'s individually, ii. 860-1.

Cloth, the manufacture of; wages paid to those employed in, i. 410-2; ballad on, 411; children employed in, 412.

Cloud of Witnesses, A; facsimile of frontispiece to, i. 497; quoted, 498.

Club, the; a society formed in Scotland to oppose ministers, iv. 1582; ascendency, 1620-3; composition, 1620; organises an agitation, 1647; dissolution, 1928.

Clydesdale; iii. 1257; iv. 1537.

Coaches, Stage, i. 369-72; advertisement of flying coach from Oxford to London (broadside), 371.
Picture of, i. 367.

Coad, John; his narrative, ii. 640.

Coal; coal beds in North of England, i. 276-7; consumption of (1685), 308; the Small Coal Seller (illustration); 309; cost of transporting, 368.

Cochrane, Sir John; character, ii. 535; accompanies Argyle's expedition (1685), 545-8; captured, 552; pardoned on payment of £5000, 650.

Coffee Houses; description of, in London (1685), i. 360-2, 381.

Cohorn, Menno, Baron von; defends Namur in 1692, v. 2224-6; directs siege operations against Namur (1695), 2524-6; destroys French stores at Givet, vi. 2625.
Portrait, v. 2523.

Coinage, the; *v.* Currency, the.

Coke, John; committed to the Tower for "an insult" to James, ii. 689-90.

Colchester, Richard Savage (aft. 4th Earl Rivers); joins William at Exeter, iii. 1146.

Colchester; v. 2491.

Coldstream Guards, the; quartered in London, i. 286; pay of private in, 288; iii. 1166; withdrawn from Whitehall (1688), 1228-30; at Walcourt, iv. 1702.

Coleman, Edward; accused of treason, i. 220; ii. 981.
View, "As he was drawn to execution," i. 229.

Colepepper, John, 1st Lord; i. 94.

Colepepper, Col. Thomas; quarrels with Devonshire, ii. 896-8.

Coleraine; iii. 1443.

Coligni, Gaspard de; Admiral of France, v. 2362.

College, Stephen; execution, i. 252.
Portraits, i. 253; iv. 1777.

College of Justice; a stronghold of Toryism, iv. 1538.

Collier, Jeremy; i. 318, 392; nonjuror, iv. 1720; character, 1720-2, 1729; his Remarks on the London Gazette, v. 2370-2; absolves Parkyns and Friend on the scaffold, 2612; issues a defence, 2613-4; outlawed, 2614.
Portrait, iv. 1723.

Cologne, Archbishopric of; iii. 1078-80.

Colonies, the; New England, i. 80; Massachusetts, 262; Pennsylvania, 502-3; supreme power of parent state over, vi. 2772-3.

Colston; v. 2490.

Colt, Sir Henry; Tory candidate for Westminster, vi. 2844.

Comines, Philip de; on the English constitution, i. 30.

Commission, Ecclesiastical, 1689; appointed to revise the Anglican Liturgy, iv. 1734; principal members, *ib.*; meets at Westminster Abbey, 1735; proceedings, 1736-42.

"Committee, The;" caricature against Covenanters, i. 141.

Common people; condition in seventeenth century, i. 406-17.

Commons, the House of; origin, i. 13; in the Middle Ages, 32-4; gained its "first victory" in 1601, 54; relations with James I., 71; opposes Charles I., 72-4, 85-6; Cavaliers and Roundheads in, 89-93; passes Grand Remonstrance, 94; attempted arrest of Five Members, 95-6; 112; relations with Cromwell, 117-8, 123, 126; grants Charles II. an income of £1,200,000, 154; violence of Cavaliers in, 156-7; votes huge sums for first Dutch war, 172; hostility towards Clarendon, 174-8; applauds the Triple Alliance, 186-7; formation of Country Party in, 187-8; duped by Charles, 200; forces Charles to recall Declaration of Indulgence, 207-8; corruption in, 212, 215-6; violence of new House in 1679, 228-31; passes Exclusion Bill, 246; in 1681, 248; average income of members of, 299.
(1685) elects Sir John Trevor Speaker, 506; Seymour denounces intimidation of electors, 508-10; votes James, for life, the revenue enjoyed by Charles, 510; proceedings concerning religion, 510-2; votes new taxes, 512-4, 515; passes Bill of Attainder against Monmouth, ii. 572; opposition to government formed in, 680-2; debates the King's speech, 684-7; votes address against officers refusing to take the Test, 687; refuses to vote more than £700,000, 688-9; reprimanded by James, 689; commits Coke to the Tower, *ib.*; debates irregularities in elections, 690.
(1689) elections for Convention, iii. 1256; leading members of, 1270-2; elects Powle Speaker, 1272-3; debates state of the nation, 1274-6; passes resolution declaring the throne vacant, 1276-8; votes a Popish King to be inconsistent with national safety, 1278, 1284; Burnet preaches before, 1288; refuses to accept amendments of Lords to resolution (supra), 1289; conference between Houses, 1296-7; passes Declaration of Right, 1298-1302; present at acceptance of Crown by William and Mary, 1303; declares Convention to be a legal Parliament, 1337-40; votes £600,000 to be paid to United Provinces, 1346; discusses mutiny at Ipswich, 1348; passes first Mutiny Bill, 1350-2; agrees to suspension of Habeas Corpus Act, 1353; passes Toleration Act, 1392, 1407; debates Comprehension Bill, 1409-11; passes Bill for settling Coronation oath, 1411-2; promises William support against France, 1426-7; takes up the case of the Whig "martyrs," iv. 1649-54; quarrels with the Lords over case of Oates, 1658-63; passes Bill of Rights but rejects the Lords' amendment to it, 1663-4; delays Bill of Indemnity, 1668; rejects motion against Caermarthen, 1675; resolves that a pardon does not bar an impeachment, *ib.*
(1689-90) votes £2,000,000 for the war, 1762; enquires into naval abuses, 1764, and into conduct of Irish war,

1764-5; thanks Walker for his conduct at Londonderry, 1768; requests William to apprehend Ludlow, 1771; orders impeachments of Papists, 1772-3; Halifax attacked in, 1776-8; discusses Corporation Bill, 1779-83; debates Bill of Indemnity, 1784-9.

(1690) elects Trevor Speaker, 1812; discusses settlement of revenue, 1812-5; 1820, 1821-2; debates changes in Lieutenancy of London, 1822-3; rejects Abjuration Bill, 1823-5.

(1690) votes extraordinary supplies amounting to £4,000,000, 1952; appoints commissioners of the public accounts, *ib.*; proposes to raise £100,000 on Irish forfeitures, 1952-3; hears Torrington at the bar, 1956.

(1691-2) debates salaries of officials, v. 2084-8; passes Bill to exclude Irish Papists from public affairs, 2088; accepts Lords' amendment, 2088-9; discusses East India Company, 2108-10; petitions William to dissolve it, 2110; passes Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2113; rejects Lords' amendment, 2114-7; votes Fuller an impostor, 2135-7.

(1692-3) condemns conduct of Solmes at Steinkirk, 2258-60; supports Russell and censures Nottingham, 2262-3; Grand Committee of Advice, 2263-4; debates Indian trade, 2270-1; passes Land Tax Bill, 2272-5; sanctions creation of National Debt, 2283; placemen in, 2291-2; passes Place Bill, 2292-5; passes Triennial Bill, 2296-8; discusses censorship of the Press, 2304-6; renews Licensing Act, 2308.

(1693-4) declares monopoly of East India Company illegal, 2416-8; rejects Triennial Bills, 2420-1; passes Place Bill, 2421-2; debates William's veto of Place Bill, 2423-4; sanctions army of 83,000 men, 2427; agrees to raise £1,000,000 by lottery loan, 2427-8; hears Chamberlayne's project for Land Bank, 2433; sanctions establishment of Bank of England, 2434-5.

(1694-5) votes supplies for army and navy, 2464-5; debates Lancashire prosecutions, 2465-6; rejects Place Bill, 2466; passes Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, *ib.*; passes Triennial Bill, 2466-7; refuses to renew Licensing Act, 2481; reasons for this, 2482; enquires into corruption of public offices, 2485-8; examines accounts of City of London and of East India Company, 2489; votes Trevor guilty of corruption, 2489-90; passes Bill of pains and penalties against Cook, 2491-2; joint committee of two Houses enquires into corruption of East India Company, 2492-3; impeaches Leeds, 2493-4; hears his defence, 2496.

(1695-6) elects Foley Speaker, 2575; applauds William's speech, 2576; passes Recoinage Bill, 2578-9; passes window tax, *ib.*; passes Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2580-2; accepts amendment reconstituting Court of Lord High Steward, 2582-3; remonstrates with William on his grants of Crown lands, 2583-4; members of, sign the Association, 2602-4, 2615; sends committee to question Friend and Parkyns, 2611-2· passes Bill to regulate Elections, 2619-21.

(1696-7) passes "memorable" financial resolutions, vi. 2652; votes William 87,000 soldiers, 2653; effect of vote on foreign governments, 2654-6; passes Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, 2664-72; passes Bill to regulate Elections, 2688-9; discusses Bill to regulate the Press, 2689-90.

(1697-8) debates peace establishment, 2742-3, 2747-8; votes Civil List of £700,000, 2749; debates grants of Crown lands, 2757-8; declares Montague a public benefactor, 2758-61; passes Bill of pains and penalties against Duncombe, 2758-65; recommits Duncombe to the Tower, 2766-8; discusses commercial questions, 2768-75; debates question of Indian trade, 2775-9.

(1698-9) elects Littleton Speaker, 2860-2; reduces the army to 7000 Englishmen, 2863-4, 2870; majority of, opposes Montague, 2875-9; becomes altogether ungovernable, 2978; passes Bill for disbanding the army, 2879; refuses William's request to permit retention of Dutch brigade, 2884-6; debates naval administration, 2887-8; "tacks" clause creating Commission on Irish forfeitures to Land Tax Bill, 2888 90; opposes the Darien scheme, 2922-3.

(1699-1700) complains of misrepresentations of preceding session, 2950; absolves Somers for sealing Captain Kidd's letters of marque, 2950-2; refuses to censure Burnet, 2953-4; absolves Somers for accepting Crown lands, 2955-8; considers report of Commission on Irish forfeitures, 2964-6; passes Resumption Bill, 2966-70; "tacks" it to Land Tax Bill, 2970; rejects Lords' amendments to Resumption Bill, 2972; censures every Privy

Councillor securing for himself exorbitant grants, 2972, 2976-7; again rejects Lords' amendments, 2974; votes an address requesting William to permit only Englishmen to be Privy Councillors, 2977-8.

(1701-2) William recommends Union of England and Scotland to, 3000-2; 3004.

See also Parliament

Commonwealth, the; i. 112-6.

Compounders, the; section of Jacobites, v. 2332-4; desire a conditional restoration, 2332; inspire James's Declaration in 1693, 2338-42.

Comprehension Bill, the; in the Lords, iii. 1395-1400; in the Commons, 1409-11.

Comprehension, the Plan of; iv. 1732-4, 1757-8.

Compton, Henry, Bishop of London; character, ii. 692-3, iv. 1752-3; declares the Church to be in danger, ii. 692-3; struck off Privy Council list, 694; refuses to suspend Sharp, 745; suspended by Court of High Commission, 750-2; Princess Mary's tutor, 824; William's agent to manage the clergy, 899-900; opposes Declaration of Indulgence, 994; signs Invitation to William, iii. 1052, 1054; Mary intercedes for, 1056; suspension removed, 1107; evasive answers to James, 1120-1, 1140-2; accompanies Anne on her flight to Nottingham, 1164-6; facsimile of his letter to William, 1167; courtesy to dissenting ministers, 1234; supports Mary's exclusive claims to the Crown, 1266-8; votes against Regency Scheme, 1283; relations with nonconformists, 1376; supports Comprehension Bill, 1395; crowns William and Mary, 1414; discontented, iv. 1752-3; presides over Upper House of Convocation, 1753-4; political opinions, 1808; accompanies William to Holland, 1968; refuses to consecrate Tillotson, 2001; canvasses for Clarges at Westminster, v. 2558; preaches in (the new) St. Paul's Cathedral, vi. 2728.

Portraits, ii. 691; iv. 1809.

Condé, the Prince of; converses with Prior, vi. 2804; entertains Portland, 2836.

Coningsby, Thomas, Lord; accompanies William to Ireland as Paymaster General, iv. 1868; at the Battle of the Boyne, 1876-8; appointed one of the Lords Justices of Ireland, 1922; administration during the winter, 2030-33; his illegal execution of Gafney discussed in the Commons, 2033; 2043; negotiates the treaty of Limerick, 2068-9; embezzles Irish funds, v. 2309; removed from office, 2310; speech against Fenwick, vi. 2662.

Portrait, v. 2311.

Confession of Faith, the; adopted in Scotland, iv. 1935.

Congreve, William; i. 320.

Connaught; iii. 1456.

Consistory Courts; ii. 744.

Constance, the Council of; i. 37-8.

Constitution, the; in the Middle Ages, i. 13, 21-34; under the Tudors, 34-5.

Conti, François Louis de Bourbon, Prince de; v. 2236.

Portrait, v. 2237.

Conventicle Act, the; i. 157; ii. 857; iii. 1386.

Convention of 1660; composition, i. 129, 131; invites Charles II. to return to England, 131; settles revenues upon Charles, 154; dissolved, 154.

See also Commons, House of, and Lords, House of, 1689.

Convention, the Scottish; summoned by William, iii. 1261, iv. 1534; elections to, 1534; meets and chooses a President, 1556; appoints Committee of Elections, 1560; passes a vote not to dissolve, 1563; reads letters of William and of James, 1562-3; adopts defensive measures against Jacobites, 1565-6; appoints Lords of the Articles, 1566; sends letter of thanks to William, *ib.*; appoints Mackay general of forces, 1568; declares James to have forfeited the Crown, 1570-2; passes Claim of Right, 1572-3; revises Coronation oath, 1576; adjourns, *ib.*; ascendency of the Club, 1620-3; refuses supplies, 1623; adjourns, 1636; meets in 1690, 1932; grants William £162,000, 1933; abolishes Lords of the Articles, *ib.*; establishes Presbyterianism, 1934-7; abolishes patronage, 1938; obsequious proceedings in 1693, v. 2324-7; meets 9 May, 1695, 2506; enquires into Massacre of Glencoe, 2508-10; resolves that William did not authorise it, 2510; censures the Master of Stair, 2511; condemns his subordinates, *ib.*; votes liberal supplies, 2514; passes an Act for the settling of Schools (1696), vi. 2697-8.

Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, the; subject to royal authority,

i. 49; summoned in 1689, iv. 1742; constitution, 1749-50; election of members, 1750; meets at Westminster, 1754; proceedings, 1754-9; prorogued, 1758.

Conyngham, Sir Albert; commands the Enniskilleners at the Boyne, iv. 1875.

Cook, Shadrach; nonjuring divine, v. 2612-4.

Cook, Sir Thomas; agent of East India Company, v. 2377; expends £80,000 on "special service," 2490; Bill of pains and penalties against, 2491-2; gives evidence before Joint Committee of two Houses, 2492-3.

Cooper, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester; views on episcopacy, i. 64.

Copper; not worked in 17th century, i. 306.

Cork; iii. 1454; James at, 1466-8; description of, 1466; number of electors at, 1494; captured by Marlborough, iv. 1924-6; plan, 1925.

Cornbury, Edward Hyde, Lord (aft. 3rd Earl of Clarendon); deserts to William's army, iii. 1147-52; accused by Young, v. 2200.

Cornish, Henry; trial and execution, ii. 654-6; judgment against, annulled, iv. 1652.
  Portraits, ii. 641, 655; iv. 1777.

Cornwall; minerals of, i. 306; supports Seven Bishops, ii. 1018; miners of, gather to oppose French landing in 1690, iv. 1900.

Cornwallis, Charles, 3rd Lord; appointed First Lord of the Admiralty, v. 2140.

Coronation Oath, the; alteration of, in England, iii. 1411-13; alteration of, in Scotland, iv. 1576.
  Picture of William and Mary taking the oath, iii. 1413.

Corporation Act, the; passed, i. 156; proposed repeal of, iii. 1407.

Corporation Bill, the; reported by Somers, iv. 1779; amendments of the Whigs debated and then rejected, 1779-83.

Cosmo III., Grand Duke of Tuscany; i., 302, 376.

Cotton, Charles; i. 366, 368; extent of his library, 384.

Cotton, Sir Robert; iii. 1412.

Cotton; manufacture of, i. 328.

Country Gentlemen, the; support Charles I., i. 90; character and politics in 17th century, 310-13, 326; ignorance of London life, 362-4; reliance upon newsletters for political information, 381; scarcity of books, 384; regard the growth of London with aversion, 514; hostile to James's Popish measures, ii. 974-82; discontented in 1688, iii. 1064-6.

Country Party, the; formed to oppose measures of Charles II., i. 187-8; hostility to the Cabal, 207-10; bribed by Lewis XIV., 214-6; uses Popish Plot for political ends, 228; revived in 1685, ii. 682, 684-5.
  See also Whigs, the.

Court, the; of Charles II., i. 356-60, 385, 423-4; of James II., 503-4; of William and Mary, iii. 1360-4.

Covenant, the Solemn League and; i. 103; burnt by common hangman, 158.

Covenanters, the; caricature against, i. 141; persecuted by James, 492-8; facsimile of frontispiece to Cloud of Witnesses, 497; connexion with Argyle's invasion, ii. 530-6, 546-8; toleration granted to, ii. 859-60, 868; hatred of Church festivals, iv. 1536; rabble the clergy, iv. 1537; order the clergy to quit their parishes, 1537; come armed to Edinburgh, 1540; threaten Dundee, 1560-62; protect Parliament House, 1566; discontented with the Revolution, 1577-8; scruple to take up arms for William, 1617.

Covent Garden, the Piazza of; description of, in 17th century, i. 348; rendezvous of Jacobites, v. 2586.
  Plan of, i. 349.
  View, v. 2589.

Coventry, Sir John; assaulted by hired ruffians, i. 188, 238.

Coventry, Sir William; i. 208, 234.

Coventry; riots at, ii. 754.

Cowley, Abraham; i. 338, 388, 390; his ode to the Royal Society, 398.

Cowper, Spencer; charged with the murder of a Quakeress, 2935-7; is acquitted, 2937-8.

Cowper, William; supports Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, vi. 2665; character, 2665-6; opposes Bill for regulating Elections, 2688; present at his brother Spencer's trial, 2935-7; defends Somers, 2952, 2977,
  Portrait, vi. 2934.

Cowper, William (the poet); his lines on Bunyan quoted, ii 878; grandson of Spencer Cowper, vi. 2938.

Cowper, William (the anatomist); gives evidence at Spencer Cowper's trial, vi. 2937.

Craggs, James; sent to the Tower for peculation, v. 2486.
  Portrait, v. 2486.

Cranburne, Charles; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2592; trial and execution, 2614-5.
  Portrait, v. 2609.

Crane; bearer of letter from James to Scottish convention, iv. 1562.

Cranes; i. 304.

Cranmer, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury; i. 44-8.
  Portrait, 45.

Crashaw, Richard, poet; i. 388.

Craven, William, 1st Earl of; Colonel of Coldstream Guards, iii. 1166; unwilling to withdraw his troops from Whitehall, 1228-30.
  Portrait, iii. 1231.

Crawford, William Lindsay, Earl of; named President of Scottish Parliament, iv. 1578; character, 1578-9; presides at torture of Neville Payne, 1942-3.

Crecy, Louis Verjus, Count de; French plenipotentiary at Ryswick, vi. 2706.

Creichton, Captain John; Memoirs quoted, iv. 1552.

Cresset, John; i. 372.

Creutznach, the Battle of; iii. 1228.

Crewe, Nathaniel, Bishop of Durham; member of Court of High Commission, ii. 748; attends reception of Papal Nuncio 920; disclaims William's Declaration, iii. 1121; votes in Convention that the throne is vacant, 1297.
  Portrait, ii. 749.

Croese, Gerard; his Historia Quakeriana, quoted, i. 502.

Croft, Herbert, Bishop of Hereford; opposes Declaration of Indulgence, ii. 1003.

Cromwell, Henry; iii. 1470.

Cromwell, Oliver, Lord Protector; remodels the army, i. 102-4; facsimile of his letter on Naseby, 105; agrees to execution of Charles I., 107-10; dependence on army, 112, 114-5; suppresses risings in Ireland and Scotland, 112-4; dismisses the Rump, 114; difficulties of his position, 115-6; becomes Lord Protector, 116; reforms representative system, 117-8; expels two Houses of Commons, 118; creates a House of Lords, 118; character of his rule, 118-22; Dutch caricature of, 119; foreign policy, 120-2; death, 122; exhumation of his remains, 136-7; satirical print of, 137; establishes a Committee of Triers, 139-40; 143; abandonment of his Irish policy, 167-8; justice done to his memory, 172, 434; his land settlement in Ireland, ii. 784; emblematic print of William III. as a second Cromwell, iii. 1433; Union of England and Scotland by, iv. 1540-2; nonjurors compare William III. to, 1710-11.
  Portrait, i. 102.

Cromwell, Richard; succeeds his father as Lord Protector, 122; character, 123; military conspiracy against, 124; retires, 125.

Cromwell, Thomas; vi. 2671.

Crone, Matthew; bearer of despatches from Mary of Modena to English Jacobites, iv. 1840; betrayed by Fuller and arrested, 1840-1; refuses to confess, 1841; trial, 1848-9; turns informer, 1850.

Crops; rotation of, i. 305.

Cross, Godfrey; executed for giving information to Tourville, iv. 1960.

Crown lands; Commons ask William to annul his grants to Portland, v. 2583-4; rights of the sovereign in reference to, vi. 2754-7; parliamentary proceedings regarding William's grants, 2757-8.

Crum, Castle of; iii. 1528.

Crusades, the; i. 6-7.

Cumberland, George, Duke of; *v.* George, Prince of Denmark.

Cumberland, Richard, Bishop of Peterborough; character, iv. 2010; nominated Bishop of Peterborough, *ib.*
  Portrait, iv. 2009.

Cumberland; wild state of, in 17th century, i. 274-7; ii. 974, 977.

Cunningham, Colonel John; dissuaded by Lundy from landing at Londonderry, iii. 1482-3; disgraced, 1511.

Currency, the; designed by Frenchmen, i. 406; James debases that of Ireland, iii. 1502-3; state of English, in 1695, 2562-6; resultant evils, 2567-70; ballad on, 2565; Recoinage Act, 2578-80; restoration of, vi. 2632-5.

Customs, the; revenue derived from, in 1685, i. 277; salaries of commissioners of, 299; in Liverpool, 332-4; in London, 338; new duties levied in 1685,

ii. 573 ; 755, 986-7 ; new duties levied in 1689, iv. 1762.
View, the Custom House, London, i. 339.

Cutts, John, Lord ; at the Battle of the Boyne, iv. 1875 ; at Brest, v. 2446 ; called the Salamander for his bravery at Namur, 2524-32 ; present at interview between William and Pendergrass, 2600 ; escorts Fenwick to the Commons, vi. 2661 ; extinguishes fire at Whitehall, 2780.
Portraits, v. 2533 ; vi. 2663.

D

Dalrymple, Sir James ; *v.* Stair, 1st Viscount.

Dalrymple, Sir John ; *v.* Stair, 2nd Viscount.

Daly, Dennis ; Irish judge, iii. 1429 ; opinion of James's Irish Parliament, 1497.

Dalyell, General Thomas.
Portrait, i. 169.

Danby, Thomas Osborne, 1st Earl of ; *v.* Leeds, 1st Duke of.

Danes, the ; invasion of Britain, i. 8.

Danish mercenaries, the ; at the Boyne, iv. 1875.

Dangeau, Philippe de Courcillon, Marquis de ; Memoirs, quoted, iii. 1254, 1422, 1456, 1460 ; iv. 1904, 1984 ; v. 2184, 2238, 2477, 2480.
Portrait, iii. 1255.

Dangerfield, Thomas ; false witness, i. 246 ; ballad on, 481 ; trial and death, 482-4 ; broadside account of his sentence and condemnation, 483 ; ii. 988.

Danvers, Henry, plotter ; character, ii. 518 ; undertakes to raise London for Monmouth, 537 ; excuses for his failure, 580.

Darcy, Colonel John ; votes against the Court, ii. 687.

Dare, Thomas ; accompanies Monmouth's expedition, ii. 563 ; killed by Fletcher of Saltoun, 566-8.

Darien Scheme, the ; originated by Paterson, who is joined by Fletcher of Saltoun, vi. 2907-10 ; sanctioned by the Scottish Parliament, 2910 ; eagerly adopted by all classes, 2910-3 ; description of Darien, 2913-5 ; capital subscribed for, 2915-8 ; the scheme is "not less unjust than impolitic," 2918-20 ; Paterson seeks English aid for his scheme, 2920-2 ; denounced by English Parliament, 2922-3 ; indignation in Scotland at the action of English Parliament, 2924 ; preparations for the expedition, 2924-5 ; founding of Caledonia, 2925-6 ; Spanish attacks on the settlement, 2926-8 ; departure of the second expedition, 2928-30 ; abandonment of the settlement, 2930-2 ; arrival of the second expedition, 2932-3 ; the settlers agree to evacuate Darien, 2933-4.
Medal, vi. 2929.
Map of New Caledonia, vi. 2927.

Dartmouth, George Legge, 1st Lord ; receives Monmouth as a prisoner, ii. 610-2 ; commands James's fleet, iii. 1106 ; detained in the Thames, 1122 ; sets sail, 1126 ; driven into Portsmouth, 1130, 1155 ; ordered to convey Prince of Wales to France, 1171 ; respectfully refuses, 1173-4 ; ordered by the Peers not to attack Dutch fleet, 1204 ; removed from his command, 1246 ; swears allegiance to William, 1342 ; plots in favour of James, iv. 1836 ; conspires against William, 1960 ; furnishes information about English navy, 1964 ; accused by Preston, 1989 ; protests his innocence, 1990 ; confined in the Tower, 1991 ; death, *ib.*
Portrait, iii. 1106.

Dartmouth, William Legge, 1st Earl of ; critic of Burnet's History of My Own Time, ii. 826.

"Dartmouth, The" (frigate) ; at Londonderry, iii. 1519-20.

Davenant, Charles ; receives presents from French ambassador, vi. 2992-3 ; not returned for Bedwin, 2996.

Deer, red ; i. 302.

De Foe, Daniel ; i. 416 ; his True Born Englishman quoted, iii. 1366 ; his History of the Union quoted, iv. 1542.

De la Rue, Francis ; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2592 ; turns informer, 2600 ; gives evidence for the Crown, 2606.

Delamere, Henry Booth, Lord ; *v.* Warrington, Earl of.

Delaval, Sir Ralph ; v. 2184, 2190 ; joint Admiral of Channel Fleet, 2320 ; fails to protect the Smyrna fleet, 2364-6 ; ridiculed at St. Bartholomew's Fair, 2373-4 ; attacked by the Whigs, 2413.
Portrait, v. 2365.

Delaval, Colonel Thomas ; supposed Jacobite agent, v. 2136-7.

Delegates, the Court of ; ii. 744.

Delft; French plenipotentiaries meet at, vi. 2706.

Derby, William George Richard Stanley, 9th Earl of; dismissed from his Lieutenancy, ii. 974.

Derby; i. 326; ii. 689.

De Ruyter, Admiral Michael Adrianszoon; i. 172, 204.
  Portrait, i. 173.

Devonshire; wages paid to labourers in, i. 408; militia of, ii. 570, 582; order against nonconformists issued by justices of (broadside), 659; William welcomed by peasantry of, iii. 1128; state of roads of, 1181; ballad, "The Devonshire Boys' Courage," iv. 1901.

Devonshire, William Cavendish, 4th Earl and 1st Duke of; character, ii. 690-2; is fined £30,000 for striking Colepepper in royal palace, 896-9; supports William's invasion, iii. 1050; reconciled to Danby, 1052; signs Invitation to William, 1054; 1086; raises the North against James, 1158; attitude towards nonconformists, 1234; speech in Convention, 1274; meeting of peers at his house, 1287; Lord Steward, 1333; Knight of the Garter, 1418; sentence against, declared a violation of justice, iv. 1654; one of Mary's nine councillors, 1844; opinion of Torrington, 1854; accompanies William to Holland, 1968; gives gorgeous banquets, 1974; accused by Preston, 1989-90; 2001; created a Duke, v. 2442; a Lord Justice of England, 2498; supports amended form of Association, 2616; ordered by William to receive Fenwick's confession, vi. 2644; sends confession to William, 2646; unwilling to send Fenwick to the scaffold, 2677-9; intercedes for Clancarty, 2753; protests against retention of Dutch brigade, 2882; attends William on his deathbed, 3004.
  Portraits; ii. 897; v. 2499.

Devonshire, Mary, Countess of (wife of preceding), iii. 1313.

Devonshire, Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of; intercedes with James for her son, ii. 898.

De Witt, John; i. 172, 186; murdered by mob at the Hague, 204-6.
  View of his murder, i. 205.

Diamond, the (ship); at Londonderry, iii. 1524.

Dieppe; destroyed by English fleet, v. 2452.
  Medals, v. 2455.
  View, The Bombardment of Dieppe, v. 2451.

Digby, Sir Everard; ii. 668.

Dispensing Power, the; origin of, i. 25; used by Charles II., 201, 207-8, 262; used by James ii. 672, 680, 734-8; James refuses to abandon, iii. 1108; declared illegal, 1300; finally abolished, iv. 1764.
  See also Indulgence, The Declarations of.

Divine Right of Kings, the Doctrine of the; first emerges into notice temp. James I., i. 60-63; Sancroft's views on, iii. 1204-5.

Dixmuyde; surrendered by its governor, v. 2526; view of his execution, 2527.

Dobson, William.
  Portrait, i. 409.

Dockwray, William; establishes a penny post in London, i. 378.

Dodwell, Henry; iii. 1402-3; attainted by Irish Parliament, 1505; Camden Professor of Ancient History at Oxford, iv. 1724; nonjuror, *ib.*; character, 1724-6.
  Portrait, iv. 1725.

Dohna, Christophe, Count de; Memoirs quoted, iii. 1356-8, iv. 1680; v. 2218; vi. 2680.

Dolben, Gilbert; speech in Convention, iii. 1274.

Donelagh; vi. 2640-2.

Dorchester; the Bloody Assizes at, ii. 634; James's troops at, iii. 1147.
  View, ii. 633.

Dorchester, Catherine Sedley, Countess of (mistress of James II.); character, ii. 724-6; influence with James, 726-7; created a Countess, 727; induced to go to Ireland, 728; returns, 798-800; begs for money from James, iv. 1964.
  Portraits, ii. 725, 799.

Dorset, Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of; ii. 726; character, 971; dismissed from his Lieutenancy, 972; receives Princess Anne at Epping Forest, iii. 1164; Lord Chamberlain, 1333; pensions Dryden, 1334; sponsor to Duke of Gloucester, iv. 1664; one of Mary's nine councillors, 1884; accompanies William to Holland, 1968; accused by Preston, 1989-90, 2001, v. 2127; patron of Charles Montague, 2398; a Lord Justice of England, 2498; Lord Lieutenant of Sussex, 2602; unwilling to send Fenwick to the scaffold, vi. 2677-9; resigns the Lord Chamberlainship, 2696.
  Portraits, ii. 973; iii. 1333; v. 2499.

Dorsetshire; i. 473; militia of, ii. 566; 977.

Dort, Synod of; i. 66.
View, 65.

Douglas, Andrew; at Londonderry, iii. 1519.

Douglas, Lieut.-General James; at the Boyne, iv. 1875.

Douglas, Sir Robert; killed at Steinkirk, v. 2238.

Dover, Henry Jermyn, 1st Lord; character, ii. 706; 710; illegally admitted to Privy Council, 738; gives James patriotic advice, 796; Lord of the Treasury, 810; unsuccessful for James in Cambridgeshire, 977; against prosecution of Seven Bishops, 1003; present at birth of Prince of Wales, 1010; ordered to take the Prince to France, iii. 1171-3; accompanies James to Ireland, 1460; belittles naval skirmish in Bantry Bay, 1494; pardoned by William, iv. 1954.
Portrait, ii. 707.

Dover, Secret Treaty of; negotiations preceding, i. 190-5; terms of, 195; signatures attached to, 200; its existence suspected, 217.

Dragoons, the First Royal Regiment of; origin of, i. 284; pay of private in, 288; Churchill appointed Colonel of 455-6.

Dragoons Guards, the Second; sent to Oxford, ii. 933.

Drama; in the reign of Charles II., i. 390-2; earnings of dramatists, 394.
Illustrations:
Scene from Settle's Empress of Morocco, i. 393.
Tony Leigh in Dryden's Spanish Friar, ii. 935.
Mrs. Bracegirdle as the Indian Queen, v. 2267.

Drogheda; James unfurls his flag at, iv. 1688; surrenders to William, 1886.

Dromore; iii. 1458.

Drumclog, the Battle of; facsimile of Claverhouse's account of, i. 494-5.

Drumlanrig, James Douglas, Earl of; *v.* Queensberry, 2nd Duke of.

Drummond, Captain; v. 2162, 2511.

Drummond, General William; resists the persuasion of James, ii. 774-6.

Drummond Castle; iii. 1257-60.

Dryden, John; his satire, The Medal, quoted, i. 255; his Cymon and Iphigenia quoted, 283; 320, 332; at Wills' coffee-house, 362; his earnings, 392-4, 404-5, v. 2464; his use of French words, 387; influence of his Absalom and Achitophel, 396; his Annus Mirabilis quoted, 398-400; i. 477; ii. 527, 585; his The Hind and the Panther quoted, 597, 853-4; conversion to Roman Catholicism, 850-3; facsimile of a letter from, 851; 926; portrait of Tony Leigh in his Spanish Friar, 935; deprecates James's extreme policy, 965; 972; removed from Poet Laureateship, iii. 1333-4; pensioned by Dorset, 1334; 1355; iv. 1708; patriotic dedication of Arthur, 1904; his Aurengzebe quoted, v. 2093; 2408; complains of depreciated coinage, 2568; vi. 2626.
Portraits, ii. 852, 855.

Dublin; description of, iii. 1468-70; James at, 1468-71; factions in, 1472-6; financial losses from James's depreciation of coinage, 1502-3; James's Parliament meets in, 1494-1506; 1508, 1514; James's Court at, iv. 1831-2; precautions of Jacobites in, 1865-8; James arrives at, 1886; James's farewell to, 1888; evacuated by Irish and French troops, 1889; arrival of William at, 1890; headquarters of Lords Justices, 2030-3.
Plan of Dublin Bay, iii. 1469.
View, William's Monument, iv. 2079.

Dugdale, Stephen, informer, i. 252, 476.
Portrait, 250.

Duke, Richard; ii. 1254-6.

Dumblane, Peregrine Osborne, Viscount; *v.* Caermarthen, Marquess of.

Dummer, Edward; his Journal of the Western Rebellion, ii. 597, 601; facsimile of his plan of Sedgemoor, ii. 602-3.

Dumont (de Bostaquet); his Memoirs, quoted, iv. 1679.

Dumont; v. 2242-4.

Duncombe, Charles; amasses a huge fortune as a goldsmith v. 2568; purchases Buckingham's estate at Helmsley, 2568-70; Sunderland's creature, vi. 2743-4; expelled and sent to the Tower for malversation, 2758-9; Bill of pains and penalties against, 2761-6; discharged by the Lords and recommitted by the Commons, 2766-8; not elected as Lord Mayor of London, 2991.

Duncombe, William; v. 2283.

Dundalk; Schomberg advances to, iv. 1688; entrenched camp formed at, 1689-90; plan of camp, 1691; pestilence in army, 1692-3; camp evacuated, 1694.

Dundee, John Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount; character, i. 492; persecution of Covenanters, 492-8; facsimile of his report of Drumclog, 494-5; iii. 1162, iv. 1536; promised a commission by James, 1552; attends William at St. James's, 1552-4; allowed to return to Scotland, 1554-5; anecdote, 1554; consolidates Jacobite party in Scotland, 1555-6; exhorts Gordon not to surrender, 1560; applies to Convention for protection, 1560-2; 1563; flight from Edinburgh, 1564; conference with Gordon, *ib.*; retires to country seat, 1604; his arrest ordered, 1605; arrives at camp of Macdonald of Keppoch, *ib.*; raises an army for James, 1606-7; surprises Perth, 1606; tries to discipline his army, 1614; difficulties, 1614-5; applies to James for assistance, 1616; army disperses, *ib.*; hated by Covenanters, 1617; collects his forces, 1628; is joined by Cannon, *ib.*; arrives at Blair Castle, 1629; decides to fight Mackay, *ib.*; answer to Cameron, 1631; orders general advance, *ib.*; death at Killiecrankie, 1633-4; ballad on, 1637; burial, 1638.
His Memoirs criticised, iv. 1607.
Map of his campaign in 1689, 1595.
Portraits, iv. frontispiece, 1633.

Dundonald, William Cochrane, Earl of; ii. 650.

Dunfermline, James Seton, Earl of; iv. 1614; death at St. Germains, v. 2332.

Dunkeld, James Galloway, Lord; iv. 1614.

Dunkeld; garrisoned by the Cameronians, iv. 1643; repulses the Highlanders, 1644-6.
View, iv. 1645.

Dunkirk; capture of, i. 122; sale of, 170-2, 175; privateers of, v. 2249-50; attack on, 2452.
View, i. 185.

Dunlop, William; reveals the treason of Lord Ross to Melville, iv. 1940.

Dunne, rebel; ii. 631-2.

Dunning, Richard; his tract on Devonshire peasantry quoted, i. 408.

Dunore; iv. 1870.

Dunstan, Archbishop; i. 6.

Dunton, John; publisher of Athenian Mercury, v. 2540.

Durant; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2594.

Duras, Jacques Henri, Duke of, Marshal of France; besieges Philipsburg, iii. 1098; ravages the Palatinate, 1420.

Durfey, Thomas; his Joy to Great Caesar quoted, i. 474; with Charles II., iii. 1355; iv. 2018.
Portrait, iii. 1357.

D'Usson; accompanies St. Ruth to Ireland, iv. 2042; commands the garrison of Athlone, 2048; injured by the fugitives of his army, 2052; 2054; surrenders Galway, 2059-60; retires to Limerick, 2060; shares command with Sarsfield, 2063; 2064-6, 2072.

Dutch Foot Guards, the Blue; at the Boyne, iv. 1875, 1880-1; William's attachment to, vi. 2864; his vain efforts to retain, 2882-6; departure from England, 2886-7.

Dutch, the; at war with England, i., 172-5; threatened by Lewis XIV., 184-6; form with England and Sweden The Triple Alliance, 186-7; intrigues of Charles and Lewis against, 195; at war with England and France, 201-6; constitution of, 201-4; resistance to Lewis XIV., 204-6; form alliances with Spain and the Empire, 206-7; conclude peace with England, 210-2; conclude Peace of Nimeguen, 216; English and Scottish regiments in the service of, 288, ii. 562; James's assurances to, 662; print pamphlets against James, 910; political divisions of, iii. 1057-8; indignant at treatment of Huguenots in France, 1074-6; Lewis taxes their trade, 1076-7; warned that Lewis would protect James, 1092; sanction William's expedition to England, 1098-1100; William's farewell to, 1116-8; joy at William's proclamation as King of England, 1314; receive £600,000 for repayment of expenses of William's expedition, 1346; declare war on France, 1426; make a treaty with England not to conclude peace save by mutual consent, iv. 1700; Dutch squadron joins Torrington, 1852; Dutch squadron suffers heavily at Beachy Head, 1856-7, 1862; joy at William's return in 1691, 1969-72; jealousy of the English towards, v. 2118-22; Dutch squadron joins Russell, 2184; abusive speeches in the Commons against, 2425-6; 2477; William's profusion to his Dutch favourites, vi. 2754-8, 2958-62, 2970-6; William's love of his native land, 2834-5; Dutch troops dismissed from English service, 2864-6, 2870, 2879-80, 2882-7.

Pictures, Dutch Men of War, v. 2119.
Dutch East India Ships, v. 2121.
See also William III. and separate headings such as Amsterdam.

Duval, Claude; highwayman, i. 374.

Dyer, John; newsletters on The Lancashire Plot, v. 2459.

Dyke, Sir Thomas; hostile to Sunderland, vi. 2744.

Dykvelt, Everard van Weede Heer van; Dutch envoy in England, ii. 539-40; intrigues with leading opponents of James, 892-6; success of his mission, 904-6; sent from Holland to congratulate William on his accession, iii. 1254; discusses indirect overtures for peace (1693), v. 2383; detains Boufflers as a prisoner, 2334-6; holds peace conferences with Caillieres, vi. 2637, 2654-5.
Portrait, ii. 893.

E

Eagles; i. 304.

East India Company, the; early history, v. 2092-6; wealth, 2096-8; directors become Tories, 2100-1; strife with the Mogul and with Interlopers, 2101; arguments about its monopoly, 2102-5; formation of rival New Company, 2105-6; Commons request William to dissolve the old Company, 2108-10; further debates on, 2270-1; spends £100,000 in bribery, 2377; obtains a new charter, 2377-8; Commons declare its monopoly illegal, 2416-8; takes vigorous measures against intruders in India, 2418; expends in 1693 £80,000 for special service, 2490-1; joint committee of both Houses enquires into this expenditure, 2492-8; losses from French privateers, 2539-40; opposes establishment of General Society to trade with India, vi. 2775-9; capital of General Society subscribed, 2779-80; presents petition against General Society, 2875.
Views:
East India House in Leadenhall Street, v. 2095.
The Skinners' Hall in Dowgate, v. 2107.
The Mercers' Hall, vi. 2781.

Ealan Ghierig, Castle of; ii. 548-50.

Edgeworth, Miss; note on her "King Corny," ii. 784.

Edinburgh; riots at, ii. 770-2; mob sacks Holyrood palace, iii. 1256-7; state of, in 1689, iv. 1538; castle at, held for James by Gordon, 1538; castle summoned to surrender, 1560; siege and surrender of castle, 1618-20; subscribes £3000 to Darien Company, vi. 2916.
Views:
in 1693, iii. 1258-9; iv. 1567.
Parliament House at, iv. 1535, 1559.
Castle, iv. 1540.
City Cross in 1750, iv. 1571.

Education; in 17th century, i. 310, 384-6; ii. 934; vi. 2698.

Edward I.; i. 26.

Edward III.; i. 13-16.

Edward IV.; i. 29.
Portrait, i. 31.

Edward VI.
Portrait, i. 43.

Eigg, Massacre of; v. 2150-2.

Eighth Regiment of Foot, the; refuses to admit Irish recruits, iii. 1071-2; at the Boyne, iv. 1874.
Portraits of officers of, iii. 1073.

Eikon Basilike; facsimile of emblematic print prefixed to, i. 111; v. 2300.

Eland, William Savile, Lord (2nd Marquess of Halifax); spirited defence of his father, iv. 1677; marriage, v. 2483.

Eldon, John Scott, 1st Earl of (Lord Chancellor); ii. 887.

Eliot, Sir John, i. 74.
Portrait, i. 73.

Elizabeth, Queen; and the Church of England, i. 48-9; persecution of Puritans, 50-3; action with regard to monopolies, 53-4; death, 54; and the succession, 62; anecdote about, vi. 2741.
Portrait, i. 55.

Elizabeth (daughter of Charles I.); death, i. 434.
Portrait, ii. 810.

Elliot, Edmund; accompanies Preston on his mission to James, iv. 1962; arrested at sea, 1966.

Ellis, Philip (in religion, Michael); Catholic prelate, iii. 1212.

Elphinstone, Robert; officer in Argyle's rebellion, ii. 546-50.

Ely; iii. 1349.

Emley Ferry; iii. 1216.

Enfield; i. 302.

England; state of, in 1685, i. 270-421; proposed Union with Scotland, iv.

1540; the Union under Cromwell and its dissolution, 1540-42; distress in (1692), 2250; increase of crime in, 2252-4; distress in (1696), vi. 2635-7; return of prosperity in, 2653-4, 2656; rejoices at Treaty of Ryswick, 2720-8; condition of (1697), 2728-30, (1698), 2841; William recommends Union with Scotland, 3002-4.

"Englishman, The True Blue;" quoted, iii. 1366.

Enclosure Acts, the; i. 304.

Enniskillen; resists Irish Catholics, iii. 1438-40; Protestants take refuge in, 1457-8.
  Plan of, iii. 1437.
  View, The Castle Barracks, iii. 1439.

Enniskilleners, the; defeat Irish troops, iii. 1512; are defeated by Berwick, 1526; are victorious at Newton Butler, 1528-32; three regiments of, join Schomberg, iv. 1686; at the Boyne, 1875; ordered to charge by William, 1882; seize valuable booty, 1889.

Ephesus, Church Council of; iv. 1738.

Epping Forest; highwaymen of, i. 373, vi. 2830; Dorset's house in, iii. 1164.

"Equivalent, Anatomy of an," ii. 889.

Ernley, Sir John; ii. 680-2.

Eskdale; i. 496.

Essex; i. 408, 473.

Essex, Arthur Capel, Earl of; character, i. 232; joins the opposition to Charles II., 241; commits suicide in the Tower, 256; the Lords enquire into his death, iv. 1649; pamphlet on his death, 1651.
  Portraits, i. 233; ii. 641.

Essex, Robert Devereux, 3rd Earl of; i. 100-2.

Estrees, Jean, Count D'.
  Portrait, v. 2173.

Estrees, Victor Marie, Count D'; v. 2172, 2364.

Etherege, Sir George; i. 162; ii. 810.

Evelyn, John; i. 402; rents his house to Peter the Great, vi. 2791-2.
  Diary quoted, i. 337, 372, 423-6, 472-3, 506-8; ii. 612, 644, 758, 852, 1007; iii. 1283-4, 1304, 1360; iv. 1660, 1746, 1792-3, 1894; v. 2252, 2270; vi. 2626, 2728, 2733, 2782.

Eugene of Savoy, Prince.
  Portrait, iv. 1953.

Evertsen, Admiral Cornelis; commands the Dutch squadron in the allied fleet, iv. 1852; gallant conduct at the battle of Beachy Head, 1856; v. 2248.
  Portrait, iv. 1851.

Exchange, the Royal; iii. 1313.

Exchequer, the; "stop of the exchequer," i. 200-1, 278; first issue of exchequer bills, vi. 2629.

Exchequer, Irish Court of; iii. 1429, 1502.

Excise; revenue derived from, in 1685, i. 277; commissioners of, ii. 986-7.

Exclusion Bill, the; origin of Bill to exclude James from the throne, i. 228-30; Charles II. opposes, 236-7; violence of factions over, 242-4; rejected by the Lords, 246-7; in the Oxford Parliament, 248; 380; William of Orange and, ii. 840.

Exe, the River; iii. 1132.

Exeter; in 17th century, i. 326; the Bloody Assizes at, ii. 634-5; William's entry into, iii. 1131-40; broadside account of his entry, 1137; William's Court at, 1155-6; William departs from, 1158; v. 2374; rejects Seymour at election of 1695, 2560-1; mint established at, vi. 2634; returns Seymour and Shower in 1698, 2845.
  View, iii. 1139.

Exeter, John Cecil, 5th Earl of; refuses to welcome William in person to Burleigh, v. 2552.

Facsimiles; i. 3, 84-5, 95, 105, 121, 130, 163, 177, 271, 301, 307, 395, 494-5, 497; ii. 551, 557, 611, 615, 627, 637, 667, 851, 863, 879, 908-9, 915, 1011; iii. 1055, 1134-5, 1167, 1465; iv. 1747, 1853, 2005; v. 2243, 2521, 2541, 2603; vi. 2867-9.

Fagel, Gasper, Grand Pensionary; explains William's views on the religious situation in England, ii. 910-2; denounces the insolence of France, iii. 1092; writes William's Declaration, 1103; his farewell to William, 1116; death, 1287-8.
  Portrait, ii. 911.

Fagon, Gui Crescent, French physician; prescribes for James II., vi. 2979; consulted by William, 2998.

Fairfax, Dr. Henry, Fellow of Magdalen (aft. Dean of Norwich); suspended by High Commission Court, ii. 940-2; 952.

Fairfax, Thomas, Lord; Parliamentary general, i. 102.

Falkland, Lucius Cary, 2nd Viscount; becomes the confidential adviser of Charles I., i. 94; 139.

Fane, Sir Vere; member of Convention, iii. 1273.

Fanshawe, Charles (Richard), 4th Viscount; defends James in the Convention, iii. 1276.

Farmer, Anthony; recommended by James as President of Magdalen College, ii. 939-41.

Farquhar, George; i. 326, 373; vi. 2747.

Farquharsons, clan; join Cannon, iv. 1639.

Fauconberg, Thomas Belasyse, 2nd Viscount; dismissed from his Lieutenancy, ii. 974.
Portrait, ii. 975.

Fell, John, Dean of Christ Church and Bishop of Oxford; summons undergraduates to take up arms against Monmouth, ii. 584.

Fenwick, Sir John; M.P. for Northumberland, i. 474-6; supports Bill of Attainder against Monmouth, ii. 573; insolence to Mary, iv. 1999-2000; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2506; 2517; tries to bribe Porter to abscond, vi. 2640-2; arrested, 2643; letter to his wife, *ib.*; brought before the Lords Justices, 2643-4; his confession, 2644-6; refuses to betray Jacobites to William, 2659; refuses to give information to the Commons, 2661-2; declines to adopt Monmouth's advice, 2674-6; refuses to make further confessions to the Lords, 2676, 2678-9; debates on Bill of Attainder against, in the Commons, 2664-72; and in the Lords, 2672-3, 2676-80; execution, 2686-7.
Portrait, vi. 2641.

Fenwick, Lady Mary (wife of Sir John Fenwick); bribes Porter to abscond, vi. 2642; letter from her husband intercepted, 2643-4; tells him of Goodman's flight, 2659; delivers Monmouth's communications to her husband, 2674; exposes Monmouth's intrigues, 2680; begs William to spare her husband, 2686-7.
Portrait, vi. 2675.

Ferguson, Robert, the Plotter; character, ii. 526-7, 580, iv. 1811; tempts Monmouth to invade England, ii. 528-30; writes Monmouth's Declaration, 563-4; persuades Monmouth to style himself King, 576-8; harangues the soldiers, 596; 601; escapes to the continent, 650-2; joins William's expedition, iii. 1103; preaches against James from a pulpit at Exeter, 1140; 1178; obtains lucrative sinecure in the Excise, 1336; 1811; v. 2120, 2459; sent to Newgate, 2605.

Fermanagh; iii. 1438.

Fernley, John; trial and execution, ii. 657.

Feudal Tenures; the abolition of, i. 134-6.

Feuquieres, Antoine de Pas, Marquis de; v. 2238, 2362; critic of William's manœuvres in 1695, 2517.

Feversham, Lewis Duras, 2nd Earl of; at the deathbed of Charles, i. 430; commands the royal army against Monmouth, ii. 584, 588-9; character, 594-6; at Sedgemoor, 600; causes execution of rebels, 605; receives honours and rewards, 624; intercedes for Alice Lisle, 634; commands James's standing army, iii. 1160; ordered to disband the army 1198-1200; sent to liberate James, 1221-2; bears a message from James to William, 1222; arrested by William, 1224; released, 1246.
Portrait, ii. 595.

Fielding, Henry; i. 318.

Filmer, Sir Robert; elaborates the doctrine of divine right, i. 59-63; his treatises printed, 260; his works edited by Bohun, v. 2300.

Finch, Daniel; *v.* Nottingham, Earl of.

Finch, Heneage (cr. Earl of Aylesford), Solicitor General; records James's speech to Privy Council, i. 436; chairman of committee of the Commons, ii. 684; dismissed for refusing to support the Dispensing Power, 736, 895; counsel for the Seven Bishops, 1021, 1026; universally applauded, 1032; supports Regency Scheme in the Convention, iii. 1274-6; defends his prosecution of Russell, iv. 1650-2; member for Cambridge University, 1795; defends Nottingham, his brother, v. 2263; opposes Triennial Bill, 2297; 2306; opposes Bill to secure the King's person and government, 2619; opposes Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, vi. 2665.
Portrait, ii. 1023.

Finch, Lady Mary; marries Lord Eland, v. 2483.

Finch of Fordwich, John Finch, 1st Lord, Lord Keeper; recommends levy of shipmoney, i. 78; impeached, 87-8.

Finglass; iv. 1890.

Finlaison, John, statistician; i. 274.

Firebrace, Sir Basil; agent of East India Company, v. 2493.

Fisher, Richard; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2592; tells Portland of Assassination Plot, 2597-8.

Finsbury; i. 338.

Fishmongers' Company, the; iii. 1442.

Fitton, Sir Alexander; character, iii. 1428; appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 1428-9; 1502, 1505; a Jacobite Lord Justice of Ireland, iv. 2062-3.

Fitzgerald, Colonel Robert; iv. 2034.

Fitzwilliam, John, Canon of Windsor; nonjuror, iv. 1726; friendship with Lady Russell, 1726-8.

Five Mile Act, the; passed in 1665, i. 157-8; 501; in full vigour in 1687, ii. 856; iii. 1386.

Flamsteed, John; Astronomer Royal, i. 403, v. 2573.

Fleet, Sir John; Governor of old East India Company, vi. 2844.

Fleetwood, William (aft. Bishop of Ely); sermon on clipping money, v. 2565-6.

Fleetwood, General Charles; i. 124.

Fletcher of Saltoun, Andrew; character, ii. 535, iv. 1582; accompanies Monmouth's expedition, ii. 537-8; kills Dare after an altercation, 566-8; escapes to the continent, 568; at the Hague, iii. 1102; joins the Club, iv. 1582; joins Paterson in promoting the Darien Scheme, vi. 2908-10.
Portrait, vi. 2911.

Fleurus, Battle of, iv. 1857.
French medal celebrating, iv. 1861.

Flood, Henry; iv. 2078-80.

Florence; congratulates William on his accession, v. 2558-60.

Foley, Paul; character, v. 2409-10, 2423; opposes augmentation of army, 2427; Speaker of the Commons, 2489-90; promotes the Land Bank, 2622; commissioner of the Land Bank, vi. 2629-31; reads William's speech to the Commons, 2652; urges Fenwick to make a full confession, 2662; receives letter from Fuller, 2664; prevents "tacking," 2689; failure of his health, 2860.
Portrait, v. 2411.

Foot Guards, the First Regiment of; household infantry, i. 286; pay of private, 288.

Ford; iii. 1131.

Forests; destruction of, i. 308.

Fort William; erected by Mackay at Inverlochy, iv. 1930-1.
View, iv. 1931.

Fortescue, Sir John; iv. 1574.

Fountainhall Papers; quoted, iv. 1580, 1593-4.

Four Courts, the (Dublin); iii. 1496.

Fowler, Edward, Bishop of Gloucester; opposes Declaration of Indulgence, ii. 992-4; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, iv. 1734, 1736; views on the Athanasian Creed, 1738; Bishop of Gloucester, 2010.
Portrait, ii. 993.

Fox, Charles, Paymaster of the Forces; votes against the Court (1685), ii. 686-7; dismissed, 694.

Fox, Charles James; i. 289.

Fox, George; i. 144; death, iv. 1991; character and opinions, 1991-6; founder of the Quakers, 1996.
Portrait, iv. 1993.

Fox, Sir Stephen; Clerk of the Green Cloth, ii. 694; returned for Westminster, v. 2556-8; claims to the First Lordship of the Treasury, vi. 2694-6.
Portrait, vi. 2695.

Foxes; i. 302.

Foyle, River; iii. 1442, 1444; boom constructed across, 1491-2, 1480; breaking of the boom, 1519-20.
Plan, iii. 1493.

Frampton, Robert, Bishop of Gloucester; ii. 1003; nonjuror, iv. 1714.

France; wars of Edward III. and Henry V. against, i. 13-6; decay of free institutions of, 36; Roman Catholic Church in, 41, iv. 1704-6; sale of Dunkirk to, i. 170-2; English dread of power of, 180-4; at war with Spain, 184; at war with United Provinces, 201, 204-6, 216; unites "almost every species of ascendency," 386-7; position in 1685, 458-61; relations with Holland, ii. 824-8; William tries to form European league against, iii. 1060; great coalition formed against, 1419; at war with England, Spain, the Empire and the United Provinces, 1426-7; iv. 1700; general distress of (1693), v. 2379-80; concludes Treaty of Ryswick, vi. 2720; restoration of diplomatic relations with England, 2794.
See also Lewis XIV.

Franche Comté; the Conquest of (reproduction of Le Brun's painted ceiling), vi. 2807.

Francis I. of France; builds St. Germains, iii. 1251.

Francis, Alban, Benedictine Monk; James orders his admission as a Master of Arts at Cambridge, ii. 927.

Francis, Robert; fatally assaults Dangerfield and is executed, i. 484.

Franciscans, Order of, iii. 1207.

Franck, Richard ("Philanthropus"); his Northern Memoirs quoted, iv. 1585, 1589-90.

Franklin, Benjamin; i. 384.

Fraser, James, "Catalogue"; licenser of the press, v. 2299-2300.

Frasers, clan; refuse to join Dundee, iv. 1606; join Cannon, 1639.

French Language and Literature; ascendency in Europe, i. 386-7.

Friend, Sir John; Jacobite brewer, v. 2520; cognisant of Assassination Plot, 2590; arrested, 2605; trial and execution, 2610-2; absolved on the scaffold by nonjuring divines, 2612.
  Portrait, v. 2609.

Frome; Monmouth at, ii. 589.

Fullarton, Major John; accompanies Argyle's expedition, ii. 546, 552.

Fuller, William; Jacobite agent, iv. 1838; character, 1838-9; entrusted with despatches by Mary of Modena, 1840; betrays them to William, *ib.*; illness, 1841; gives evidence against Crone, 1848; extravagance, v. 2132; meets Oates and concocts a plot, 2133-5; swindles Mary and Tillotson, 2135; relates his romance to the Commons, 2135-6; voted an impostor, 2136; sentenced, 2136-7; offers to give information against Fenwick, vi. 2663-4.
  Note on "Whole Life of Mr. William Fuller," iv. 1838.
  Portrait, iv. 1839.

Furstemberg, Egon de Guillaume (Cardinal); French candidate for the Archbishopric of Cologne, iii. 1080; announcement that he is under French protection, 1092; 1094.
  Portrait, iii. 1081.

G

Gafney; illegal execution of, iv. 2033.

Gainsborough, Edward Noel, 1st Earl of; deprived of his offices, ii. 974.

Gallican Church, the; iv. 1704; v. 2210.

Gallienus Redivivus; v. 2164.

Galmoy, Pierce Butler, 3rd Viscount; at siege of Londonderry, iii. 1491.

Galway; iii. 1494; secured for James, iv. 1693; capitulates to Ginkell, 2060; plan, 2061.

Galway, Henri de Massue de Ruvigny, 1st Earl of; iv. 1678; made major general, 2043; serves under Ginkell, *ib.*; advises the storming of Athlone, 2050; leads cavalry at Aghrim, 2056-8; discusses with Sarsfield the capitulation of Limerick, 2066; created Earl of Galway, v. 2246; captured at Landen but allowed to escape, 2358; ambassador at Turin, vi. 2638; deprived of his Irish estates by Resumption Bill, 2968.
  Portrait, vi. 2969.

Garraway's Coffee House; i. 362.

Garter, the Order of; seldom conferred on aliens not sovereign princes, iii. 1459.

Garth, Sir Samuel; gives evidence at Spencer Cowper's trial, vi. 2937.
  Portrait, vi. 2939.

Gascoigne, Sir Thomas; trial, ii. 981.

Gastanaga, Marquess of; Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, iv. 1974; at the Congress at the Hague, 1974; incapacity, v. 2214-5; recalled, 2218.

Gauden, John; author of Eicon Basilike, v. 2300.

Gaunt, Elizabeth; trial and execution, ii. 657-8.
  Portrait, ii. 641.

Gavelkind; i. 25.

Gay, John; i. 352.

Gazette, the London; proclamations quoted from, i. 373; description of contents of, 380; facsimile of page announcing capture of Argyle, ii. 551; facsimile of page proclaiming the Declaration of Indulgence, 863; facsimile of front page for 28 Jan. 1683, iv. 1747; the only newspaper until 1695, v. 2459, 2540.
  Picture, A Gazette Seller, v. 2543.

General Assembly of Scotland; first meeting, iv. 1948; William enjoins moderation to, 1948-9.

Genoa; Bank of St. George at, v. 2430; congratulates William on his accession, 2558-60.

"Gentlemen Captains"; in the navy, i. 292-3

George, Prince of Denmark (husband of Princess, aft. Queen, Anne); marries Anne, daughter of James, Duke of York, i. 257; character, ii. 902-4; deserts James, iii. 1161-2; dictum of Charles II. about him, 1162; created Duke of Cumberland, 1418; "Mr. Morley," iv. 1816; slighted by William,

1848-9; v. 2127; supports the Place Bill, 2296; supports Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, vi. 2679.
  Portrait, iii. 1163, 1531; vi. 2837.

George, Lewis, Elector of Brunswick (afterwards King of England).
  Portrait, v. 2217.

George, Prince of Hesse Darmstadt; *v.* Hesse Darmstadt.

Gerard of Brandon, Charles Lord (aft. 2nd Earl of Macclesfield); trial and imprisonment, ii. 696.

Gerona; v. 2452.

Gibbons, Grinling, sculptor; i. 405-6; iii. 1362.

Gifford, Bonaventure, Bishop of Madura; tries to convert Rochester to Catholicism, ii. 800-2; appointed President of Magdalen, 955; pamphlet relating his supposed dialogue with Obadiah Walker, iv. 1775.
  Portrait, ii. 957.

Gildon, Charles; v. 2302-3.

Gillies, Peter, Covenanter; i. 493.

Ginkell, Godard van Reede; *v.* Athlone, Earl of.

Givet; French stores at, destroyed, vi. 2625.

Glamorgan, Edward Somerset, Lord (aft. 2nd Marquess of Worcester); authorised by Charles I. to promise that Popery should be established in Ireland, i. 109; his steam engine, 364.

Glasgow; i. 493; Argyle attempts to capture, ii. 550-2; Cathedral attacked by Presbyterians, iv. 1538; subscribes £3000 to Darien Company, vi. 2916.
  View, iv. 1539.

Glasgow, Dean of; sent to William to protest against rabbling, iv. 1537.

Glasgow, John Paterson, Archbishop of; in the Convention, iv. 1568-9; opposes resolution that James had forfeited the Crown, 1571.

Glastonbury; Monmouth at, ii. 585.

Glencoe; description of, v. 2146-7; massacre of, 2159-64; truth about massacre slowly becomes known, 2164-6; reoccupied by the Macdonalds, 2166; massacre not mentioned in Scottish Parliament in 1693, 2326-7; report of Commission on the massacre (1695), 2508-10; Scotch Parliament absolves William but censures the Master of Stair, 2510-1.
  View, v. 2146.

Glengariff; iii. 1436.

Glengarry; *v.* Macdonald.

Glenlyon; *v.* Campbell of Glenlyon.

Glenorchy; v. 2147.

Gloucester; besieged by Charles I., i. 101; in 17th century, 326; presents loyal address to James, 470; James at, ii. 944; 1035; iii. 1146; delivers Lovelace from confinement, 1180.

Gloucester, William Duke of (son of the Princess Anne); birth and baptism, iv. 1664; a Knight of the Garter, v. 2550; an establishment assigned to, vi. 2838.
  Portraits, iv. 1667; v. 2547, 2549; vi. frontispiece, 2837, 2953.

Gloucestershire; trainbands oppose Monmouth, ii. 584-6; James in, 944; state of (1696), vi. 2653; election in 1701 a national affair, 2996-7.

Godden, Chaplain of Catherine, Queen Dowager; ii. 800.

Godfrey, Sir Edmund Berry; disappearance and murder, i. 220-2.
  Portraits, i. 223; ii. 641; iv. 1777.

Godfrey, Michael; assists in establishing Bank of England, v. 2434; Deputy Governor of Bank of England, 2524; killed at Namur, 2524-5.

Godolphin, Sidney, 1st Earl of; character, i. 242; a Treasury Commissioner, *ib.*; supports Exclusion Bill, 246; caution, 266; First Commissioner of the Treasury, 268; 438; made Chamberlain to the Queen by James, 442; advises James to summon Parliament, 450; attends mass, 465; ii. 697-8; his supposed attachment to Mary of Modena, 723-4; a Treasury Commissioner, 810; one of James's Council of Five, iii. 1155; advises James to negotiate with William, 1168; a Commissioner of James to William, 1170; opinion of James's letter (Dec. 1688), 1242; appointed a Treasury Commissioner by William, 1331-2; relations with his colleagues, 1371; retires from Treasury Commission, iv. 1804; First Commissioner of the Treasury, 1959; intrigues with the Jacobites, 2022-3; v. 2140, 2338, 2436; confers with Commissioners of Land Bank, vi. 2631; accused by Fenwick, 2645-8; induced to resign, 2657-8; declares he has had no dealings with James since 1688, 2676; votes against Fenwick's attainder, 2679; at Newmarket, 2830; claims reversion of Auditorship of the Exchequer, 2874.
  Portrait, i. 245.

Golden Square; i. 348.

Goldsmith, Oliver; on the Highlands, iv. 1584.

Goldsmiths, the; act as bankers, v. 2429; profit by state of currency, 2568-70; attempt to ruin Bank of England, vi. 2628.

Goodenough, Richard; Whig refugee in Holland, ii. 520-2; captured after Sedgemoor, 650; gives evidence against Cornish, 655-6, and against Delamere, 698.

Goodman, Cardell ("Scum"); Jacobite conspirator, v. 2505; imprisoned for rioting, 2517-20; bribed to abscond, vi. 2660; 2769-70.

Goodriche, Sir Henry; ii. 688.

Gordon, George 1st Duke of; Roman Catholic Governor of Edinburgh Castle, ii. 772; holds the Castle for James, iii. 1256, iv. 1538; refuses to surrender. 1560; conference with Dundee, 1564-6; refuses to fire on Edinburgh, 1568; surrenders, 1618-20.
Portrait, iv. 1621.

Goring, George, Royalist; ii. 575.

Gorkum; iii. 1058.

Gormanstown, Jenico Preston, 8th Viscount; at siege of Londonderry, iii. 1491.

Gower, Sir John Levison; calls for Somers's impeachment, vi. 2977; not returned for Westminster (1701), 2996.

Grace, Act of; peculiar character, iv. 1826; originates with William, *ib.*; passed unanimously, 1828; exceptions to the amnesty, *ib.*; one of William's purest titles to renown, 1828-30.

Graevius, John George; iv. 1972.

Grafton, Henry Fitzroy, 1st Duke of (son of Charles II. by Duchess of Cleveland); i. 431; serves against Monmouth, ii. 589; prepares to desert James, iii. 1150-2; retort to James, 1154; deserts James, 1160; 1215; attempted murder of, 1216; swears allegiance to William and Mary, 1342; carries the King's Crown at the Revolution, 1414; deprived of his regiment, iv. 1924; serves as a volunteer under Marlborough, *ib.*; is killed at Cork, 1926.
Portrait, iii. 1151.

Grafton, Isabella, Duchess of (wife of preceding).
Portrait, iii. 1153.

Graham, Patrick; ii. 554.

Grammont, Elizabeth, Countess of; marriage, iii. 1449-50.
Portrait, iii. 1450

Granard, Arthur Forbes, 1st Earl of; conversation with James in Dublin, iii. 1501.

Grandval, Bartholomew; plots to assassinate William, v. 2242; betrayed and executed, 2244.
Medals, v. 2245.

Grants, clan; refuse to join Dundee, iv. 1606; plundered by the Camerons, 1615; 1639; assist Livingstone, 1930.

Granville; burnt by English fleet, v. 2538.

Granville, Dr. Dennis, Dean of Durham; Protestant Jacobite at St. Germains, v. 2331.
Portrait, v. 2333.

Granville, Colonel Sir Bevil; denounces Montague, vi. 2759-60.

Grascombe, Samuel; vi. 2635.

Graunt, Captain John; pseudonym of Sir William Petty, i. 273.

Gravesend; Mary of Modena and her son sail to France from, iii. 1194-6.

Gray, Thomas; letter quoted, iv. 1584.

Greek; study of, neglected in 17th century, i. 386.

Greenland Fishing Company, v. 2278.
Map of Greenland, v. 2277.
Scenes Illustrating The Greenland Trade, v. 2279.

Greenock; ii. 547.

Greenwich Observatory; i. 403

Greenwick Hospital; register of wages paid to workmen at, i. 412-4; foundation, v. 2194-6; completed as a monument to Mary, 2474-6.
View, v. 2197.

Grenville, George; views on the National Debt, v. 2285.

Gresham House; i. 400.

Grey de Ruthyn, Henry Yelverton, Lord; joins northern rising, iii. 1158.

Grey of Wark, Ford Grey, Lord; *v.* Tankerville, Earl of.

Grindal, Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury; i. 42.

Grinstead; vi. 2744.

Grocers' Hall, the; occupied by Bank of England, v. 2438; meeting at, vi. 2631-2.
View, v. 2437.

Groom of the Stole, the; salary, i. 299.

"Grumbletonians, The"; v. 2256-7.

Guards, the Foot; household infantry, i. 286; pay of private in, 288.

Guildford, Francis North, 1st Lord, Lord Keeper; character and career, i. 264-6; his interest in science, 400; moderation of his political opinions, 438-40; 442; slighted by James, 444, 508; prudent advice to James, 449; opposed by Jeffreys, 449, 506; death, ii. 629.
  Portrait, i. 265.

Guildhall, the (London); meeting of peers at (1688), iii. 1202.
  View, iii. 1201.

Guinea, the; value before Recoinage Act, v. 2566, and after, 2580.

Guizot, Francois; i. 460.

Guy, Henry (Secretary of the Treasury); sent to the Tower for accepting bribes, v. 2486; Sunderland's creature, vi. 2743.

Gwyn, Sir Rowland; iii. 1407; proposes formation of the Association, v. 2602; defends Somers, vi. 2956.

Gwynn, Eleanor; her pert vivacity, i. 194; 428; her son, 431; "Do not let poor Nelly starve," 432; her three Charleses, ii. 971.
  Portrait, i. 432.

H

Habeas Corpus Act, the; passed, i. 237; James desires the repeal of, 505, ii. 663-4; suspended in 1689, iii. 1353; suspended in 1696, v. 2602.

Hacket; i. 473.

Hackney Coaches; taxed, v. 2427.

Haddock, Admiral Sir Richard.
  Portrait, iv. 1862.

Hague, the; welcomes William (1691), 1970-2; Congress at, 1974-6, 1980, 1982; plenipotentiaries of the allies meet at, vi. 2706.
  Medals, iv. 1977.
  Views, The Palace of the Princes of Orange, iii. 1049.
  The Entrance of William III., iv. 1971.
  The Hague, v. 2207.

Haines, Joseph; becomes a Catholic, ii. 848-50.

Haldon Hill; iii. 1132.

Hale, Sir Matthew; i. 400; iii. 1338.

Hales, Sir Edward; receives a commission though a Catholic, ii. 736; his trial, 736-8, 864; Lieutenant of the Tower, 1006-7; threatens the Seven Bishops, 1016-8; dismissed, iii. 1171; assists James in his flight, 1199; detained at Sheerness, 1218; impeached, iv. 1773.

Halifax, Charles Montague, 1st Earl of; association with Prior, ii. 854; the protégé of Dorset, 972; member of the Convention, iii. 1272; speech on Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, v. 2115-7; made a Treasury Commissioner, 2140; organises the National Debt, 2282-3; 2306; character and political influence, 2397-2400; speech on naval miscarriages, 2412; defends William's veto of Place Bill, 2423; establishes the Bank of England, 2434; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 2439; returned for Westminster, 2556-8; promotes restoration of the currency, 2571-5; pilots Recoinage Bill through the Commons, 2578-80; promotes formation of the Association, 2602; opposes formation of Land Bank, 2622; issues Exchequer Bills, vi. 2629; urges Bank of England to lend William £200,000, 2631; secures Isaac Newton's appointment as Master of the Mint, 2632-5; "proudest day" in his life, 2652; imposes the General Mortgage, 2656; his financial skill, 2656-7; supports Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, 2665, 2668-9, 2672; First Lord of the Treasury, 2694-6; dictum on Sunderland, 2744; accused of peculation, 2758-60; styled a benefactor of his country by the Commons, 2760-1; establishes General Society to trade with India, 2776-80; at Newmarket, 2830; one of the Lords Justices, 2836; returned for Westminster (1698), 2844-6; consulted by Somers about First Partition Treaty, 2854; opposes reduction of army, 2870; his unpopularity and its causes, 2870-5; appoints his brother, Christopher, Auditor of the Exchequer, 2874; comparison between his action and that of Pitt in 1784, 2874; retires from the Treasury, 2942; his "petulance and vain-gloriousness," 2944; graciously received by William, 2993.
  Portraits, v. 2141; vi. 2870, 2941, 2943.

Halifax, George Savile, Lord Savile of Eland and 1st Marquess of; character and opinions, i. 232-5, v. 2484-5; his "Character of a Trimmer" quoted, i. 234; causes rejection of Exclusion Bill in the Lords, 246-7; argues against absolute monarchy, 262-4; refuses bribes of Lewis, 268; dictum on Rochester, *ib.*; 358; accuses Rochester of financial mismanagement, 424; disliked by James, 438, 442; appointed Lord President of the Council, 442; refuses to attend mass, 468; dismissed for opposing violation of Test Act, ii. 674; opposes James's Popish policy in the Lords, 692, 694; his "Letter to a Dissenter" produces immense effect, 870-1; his "Anatomy of an Equivalent" quoted, 889; joins the Tories in conferences with Dykvelt, 895; his letter to William, 905; trustee of Charterhouse, 942; enjoins the clergy not to read Declaration of Indulgence, 1000; arranges that 21 peers should be bail for Seven Bishops, 1014-6; cheers their acquittal, 1030; declines actively to support William's invasion, iii. 1050-1; invited to resume office, 1107; denies that he has invited William to invade England, 1120; refuses to sign the peers' petition to James, 1152-4; advises James to make great sacrifices, 1168-9; James's Commissioner to William, 1170; gives William James's letter, 1186; conversation with Burnet, 1188, 1191; receives William's answer to James, 1191; change in his sentiments after James's flight, 1220; presides at meeting of peers, 1220-1; joins William, 1226; sent by William to request James to leave London, 1226-7; delivers this message to James, 1230-2; presides at meeting of the Lords, 1242; Speaker of the Lords in the Convention, 1273; acts with the Whigs, 1274; opposes the Regency Scheme, 1278; supports William's exclusive claims to the Crown, 1287; hears William's declaration that he would either be king for life or return to Holland, 1292-3; asserts that the throne is vacant, 1297; offers crown to William and Mary as Speaker of the Lords, 1303; believes James's restoration probable, 1322; Lord Privy Seal, 1328; refuses to be Lord Chancellor, 1332; conversation with Reresby on Scottish mutineers, 1347-8; opposes removal of Court from Whitehall, 1364; enmity towards Danby, 1369-70; 1384; does not desire a dukedom, 1418-9; generally considered responsible for Irish affairs, iv. 1675; parliamentary attacks on, 1676; defects as a minister, *ib.*; defended by his son, Lord Eland, 1677; loses William's confidence, 1760-2; not responsible for "murder" of Whig "martyrs," 1774-8; lays down the Privy Seal, 1795; Dryden dedicates "Arthur" to him, 1904; hostility towards Caermarthen, 1958; accused by Fuller, v. 2135; 2308; opposes Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2418; death, 2483; supposed father of Henry Carey, 2484.

Portraits, iii. 1051 (his bust); iv. 1761.

Halifax; i. 117, 123.

Hall, John; Bishop of Bristol, vi. 2886.

Hall, Timothy; reads Declaration of Indulgence, ii. 1001; made Bishop of Oxford, iii. 1064.

Hallam, Henry; i. 25; v. 2376.

Hallamshire; its iron forges, i. 330.

Halley, Edmund; i. 403.

"Halstead, Robert," pseudonym of Henry, Earl of Peterborough; i. 247.

Ham House, Surrey; i. 300; proposed residence for James after his first flight, iii. 1227, 1230.

View, iii. 1229.

Hamilton, Anthony; chronicler of Court of Charles II., i. 452, iii. 1450; defeated at Newton Butler, 1528-32; his description of James's Court at St. Germains, v. 2330.

Hamilton, George; *v.* Orkney, 1st Earl of.

Hamilton, Colonel James; commander of troops sent to Glencoe, v. 2159; fails to block the passes from Glencoe, 2160-2; fires the deserted hamlets, 2162; proclaimed at Edinburgh, 2511.

Hamilton, Gustavus; *v.* Boyne, Viscount.

Hamilton, Richard; character, iii. 1450; sent to Ireland by William to negotiate with Tyrconnel, 1450-1; joins Tyrconnel, 1452; devastates Ulster for James, 1457-8; defeats Protestants at Strabane, 1480; before Londonderry, 1481, 1488-90; superseded by Rosen, 1514; succeeds Rosen, 1516-7; with the Irish horse at the Boyne, iv. 1880; taken prisoner, 1882; William's retort to, 1882-3.

Hamilton, William Douglas, 3rd Duke of; interview with James about toleration for Scotland, ii. 774-6; 781; heads deputation from Scotland to William, iii. 1260-1; character, iv. 1557; chosen President of Convention, 1557-8; 1562; orders protection of Parliament House, 1564-6; assists in proclaiming William and Mary, 1572; named High Commissioner, 1578; 1605;

unstable conduct in Convention, 1620-1; seeks instructions from London, 1622; refuses to sanction acts, 1623; 1935; attacks ecclesiastical policy of the government, 1936-7; withdraws from Parliament House, 1937; Lord High Commissioner, v. 2324; death, 2506.
Portrait, i. 102.

Hammond, Anthony; Tory M.P. for Cambridge University, vi. 2992; rejected in 1701, 2996.

Hampden, John; refuses to pay ship-money, i. 78-80; in the Civil War, 99-100; death, 102.
Portrait, i. 102.

Hampden, John (grandson of preceding); trial, ii. 696-7; drafts declaration against Lewis, iii. 1426; character, iv. 1774, v. 2561-2; gives evidence before "murder" committee, iv. 1774-6; malice against Halifax, 1774-8; attacks Sawyer, 1789; not returned to Parliament (1690), 1795; commits suicide, v. 2561.

Hampden, Richard; Chairman of Committee of Commons, iii. 1274, 1278; a Treasury Commissioner, 1331; 1337; consulted by William on the Oaths Bill, 1406; appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, iv. 1804; v. 2140.

Hampshire; ii. 974, 977-8.

Hampton Court; William moves his Court to, iii. 1360-4.
Views, iii. 1361, 1363.

Hanover; Electorate of, v. 2218.
View, v. 2218.

Harbord, William; supports Mary's joint claim to the Crown, iii. 1293-4; tells the Commons of the mutiny of Scottish regiment, 1348.

Harcourt, Simon (cr. Lord); character, vi. 2665-6; opposes Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, 2665; 2972.
Portrait, vi. 2667.

Hardwicke State Papers; note on, ii. 601.

Harlay, Nicolas Auguste de; French plenipotentiary at Ryswick, vi. 2706-8, 2717.

Harley, Sir Edward; iii. 1178.

Harley, Robert (cr. Earl of Oxford); character, v. 2405-9; becomes a Tory. 2409; condemns the veto of Place Bill, 2423-4; opposes augmentation of army, 2427; 2466; promotes establishment of Land Bank, 2622-3; commissioner of Land Bank, vi. 2629-31; opposes Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, 2665, 2668; moves reduction of army, 2743; proposes reduction of army to 7000 Englishmen, 2863-4; his influence in the Commons, 2878-9; opposes retention of Dutch brigade, 2884; speaks against Somers, 2952; 2972.
Portrait, v. 2407.

Harris; publishes the Intelligence Domestic and Foreign, v. 2542.

Harrison (*alias* Johnson); Jacobite conspirator, vi. 2808.

Harrison, William; i. 376.

Hartington, William Cavendish, Marquess of (aft. 2nd Duke of Devonshire); carries Bill against Duncombe to the Lords, vi. 2761-5; proposes Littleton as Speaker, 2861-2; 2882.

Harwich; iii. 1347.

Hastings, the Battle of; i. 10.

Hastings, Warren; constitutional questions raised at his trial, i. 515.

Hastings, Captain; v. 2192-4.

Hastings's regiment; iv. 1628, 1635-6; at the Battle of the Boyne, 1874.

Havre; v. 2452.

Hawker, Robert Stephen; ii. 1018.

Hayes, George; v. 2136-7.

Haynes, Hopton; vi. 2632-4.

Hearth Money; *v.* Chimney Tax.

Heathcote, Gilbert; v. 2417.

Hedges, Sir Charles; vi. 2994.

Heidelburg; devastated, iii. 1420, v. 2378.
View, iii. 1421.

Heinsius, Anthony, Grand Pensionary of Holland; his perfect friendship with William, iii. 1373; supports William in Holland, iv. 1698; consulted by William about the Spanish Succession, vi. 2824; negotiates First Partition Treaty, 2846; signs First Partition Treaty, 2856; informed by William that he may abandon English throne, 2866; William's last letter to, 3000.
Portrait, iii. 1375.

Helmsley; Buckingham's estate at, purchased by Charles Duncombe, v. 2568-70.

Helvoetsluys; iii. 1118.

Heming, Edward; his scheme for lighting London, i. 354.

Henderson, Major; killed at Dunkeld, iv. 1646.

Henderson, Thomas; iv. 1947.

Henrietta Maria, Queen Consort of England; popular hatred of, i. 94.
Portrait, i. 91.

Henry I.; i. 11.

Henry V.; i. 14-16.
Portrait, i. 15.

Henry VI.; i. 30.
Portrait, i. 29.

Henry VIII.; marriage, i. 18; financial exactions, 30; character of his rule, 34-5; relations with the Church, 42, 47-8; his Irish dominions, 54-6; regulates the Succession, 62.
Picture of Presentation of the Bible to, i. 39.
Portrait, i. 17.

Henry IV., King of France; iii. 1251.

Herbert, Arthur; *v.* Torrington, Earl of.

Herbert, Sir Edward, Lord Chief Justice; delivers decision of the Judges on Hales's case, ii. 738; member of Court of High Commission, 750-1; against suspension of Bishop of London, *ib.*; dismissed, 922; James's Chancellor at St. Germains, v. 2178; excluded from the Council Board, 2334.

Herbert of Cherbury, Henry, 4th Lord; takes up arms for William, iii. 1178.

Hertford; Spencer Cowper charged with murder at, vi. 2935-7.

Hertfordshire; ii. 976-7.

Hesse Cassel, Landgrave of; iv. 1974.

Hesse Darmstadt, Prince George of; at the Battle of the Boyne, iv. 1875; 1878; leads the storming party at Athlone, 2050-1.
Portrait, iv. 2049.

Hesse Darmstadt, Landgrave of; iv. 1974.

Hewling, Benjamin; trial and execution, ii. 638, 879-80.
Portrait, ii. 641.

Hewling, William; trial and execution, ii. 638, 879-80.
Portrait, ii. 641.

Hickes, George, Dean of Worcester; nonjuror, iv. 1720; character, *ib.*; a nonjuring bishop, 2008; v. 2166; a Noncompounder, 2334.
Portrait, iv. 1721.

Hickes, John; sheltered by Alice Lisle, ii. 629-32.

High Commission, the Court of; arbitrary powers of, i. 77-8; abolition, 87, ii. 742-4; revived by James in 1686, 744-6; Commissioners, 748-50; suspension of Bishop of London by, 750-2; 888; 924; Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University cited before, 927-33; Fellows of Magdalen College cited before, 940-2; Sprat resigns his seat in, iii. 1063-4; abolition, 1108.

Highwaymen; danger from, in 17th century, i. 372-4; ballad on, The Penitent Highwayman, 375; activity in 1692, v. 2252-4; ballad on, The Golden Farmer's Last Farewell, 2253; vigorous measures against, 2254-6; increase in number of after Treaty of Ryswick, vi. 2828-30.

Highways; *v.* Roads.

Hill, Colonel John; commands the garrison of Fort William, iv. 1930; v. 2149, 2159, 2166.

Hill, Captain Richard; murderer of Mountford, v. 2268.

Hills, Henry; defends Catholicism, ii. 766-7.

"Hind and the Panther, The"; quoted, ii. 597, 853-4.

Hislop, Andrew, Covenanter; i. 496.

Hoare, Roger; a merchant of Bridgewater, ii. 644.

Hobbes, Thomas; his political philosophy, i. 160; facsimile of the Frontispiece to his "Leviathan," 163.
Portrait, i. 161.

Hodges, Col. Robert; at Walcourt, iv. 1702.

Holland; *v.* Dutch, the.

Holland House; William resides at, iii. 1364.
View, iii. 1365.

Hollis, Denzil; impeachment of, i. 96.

Holloway, Sir Richard, Judge; at trial of Seven Bishops, ii. 1021, 1024; declares their petition no libel, 1028; dismissed, iii. 1062.

Holmes, Abraham, rebel; trial and execution, ii. 636.

Holmes; v. 2120.

Holt, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice; dismissed from recordership of London, ii. 922; consulted on the case of the Seven Bishops, 1022; Chief Justice of the King's Bench, iii. 1333; opinion as to revenue granted to James for life, 1343; presides at trial of Crone, iv. 1848; presides at trials of Preston and Ashton, 1984-6; consulted about the Treaty of Limerick, v. 2088; advises William not to pardon Whitney, 2256.
Portrait, iv. 1987.

Holyrood Palace; Catholic Chapel in, ii. 781; Catholic press in, 854; sacked by the mob, iii. 1257.

Hondekoeter, Melchior; iii. 1360.

Honslaerdyk; iv. 1969.

Hooker, Richard, Bishop; i. 68; ii. 832.
Portrait, i. 69.

Hooper, George, Bishop of Bath and Wells; his MS. quoted, ii. 832.
Portrait, ii. 833.

Hooper, John, Bishop of Gloucester; i. 42.

Honiton; iii. 1147-8.

Hop; accompanies William to Ireland as the Dutch envoy, iv. 1848.

Hopkins, Ezekiel, Bishop of Londonderry; urges citizens of Londonderry to submit to James's authority, iii. 1444-5; withdraws, 1487; death, iv. 1875-6.
Portrait, iii. 1443.

Horneck, Dr. Anthony; ii. 739.

Horses; native breeds of little value in 17th century, i. 305-6; packhorses used by poor travellers, 368; wealthy classes often travel on horseback, 372; post horses, 377.
Picture of a packhorse, i. 367.

Houblon, Sir John; Governor of Bank of England, vi. 2631-2.
Portrait, vi. 2633.

Hough, John, President of Magdalen and aft. Bishop; elected President of Magdalen, ii. 940-1; not persuaded to submit to James, 949-51; deprived by special Ecclesiastical Commission, 951-3; presents to a living in gift of Magdalen, iii. 1064; assists at consecration of Tillotson, iv. 2001; Bishop of Oxford, 2766; protests against rejection of Bill against Duncombe, *ib.*
Portrait, ii. 941.

Houghton, John; his Collection for the Improvement of Husbandry and Trade, quoted, v. 2278-80; 2540.

Hounslow Heath; James's forces camp at, ii. 755-62; plan of the camp, 756-7; ballad on the camp, 759; soldiers at, cheer the acquittal of Seven Bishops, 1031; camp broken up, iii. 1066; Mary reviews cavalry at, iv. 1900; haunt of highwaymen, v. 2254, vi. 2830.

Howard, Cardinal Philip; prudent advice to James on religious problem, i. 462; ii. 766.
Portrait, i. 463.

Howard, Edward; iv. 1660.

Howard, Sir Robert; popularity of his play, The Committee, at Oxford, ii. 933; character, iv. 1658; on the case of Oates, 1658-60; parliamentary influence, 1660; supports amendments to Corporation Bill, 1779-80.
Portrait, iv. 1659.

Howard of Effingham, Charles, Lord, Admiral; i. 290.

Howard of Escrick, William, 3rd Lord; ii. 520.

Howe, John, Nonconformist divine; on the persecution of dissenters in 1685, ii. 661; opposes the Declaration of Indulgence, 874-6; effects coalition between Churchmen and dissenters, 991.
Portrait, ii. 875.

Howe, John or Jack; Vice Chamberlain to Mary, iii. 1334; character, 1336; advises suppression of mutiny by Dutch troops, 1348; calls for the relief of Londonderry, 1511; attacks Caermarthen and Halifax, iv. 1674-6; Dykvelt expostulates with him, 1675; dismissed from his Vice Chamberlainship, v. 2305; attacks Burnet, 2306; a virulent Tory, 2410; 2423; opposes augmentation of army, 2427; denounces the Lancashire prosecutions, 2465; demands peace on any terms, 2576-7; declares Gloucestershire people to be living on alms, vi. 2653; opposes Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, 2665; supports reduction of army, 2743, 2747; 2880; opposes retention of Dutch brigade, 2884; "raves" against Somers, 2952; supports motion indirectly reflecting on Somers, 2956-8; censures William's reply to the Commons, 2968; 2972; his election for Gloucestershire (1701) a national affair, 2996-7.

Huddleston, John; at the deathbed of Charles II., i. 430-1.
Portrait, i. 431.

Hudson Bay Company, the; presents address to James, i. 470-2.

Huguenots, the; secured from oppression by Cromwell, i. 122; persecuted and deprived of toleration by revocation of edict of Nantes, ii. 675-8; caricatures illustrating their persecution, 677, 679; effect of report of their persecution in England, 678-80; caricature of, 681; ill treated by James, 732-4; "relieved and caressed" by James, 868; effects of their persecution on relations between

France and Holland, iii. 1074-7; eager to lend William money, 1084; joy at William's proclamation as King of England, 1314; fight for William in Ireland, iv. 1678; refuse to give or accept quarter, 1690; at the Boyne, 1875, 1881; v. 2378.

Hull; rising against James at, iii. 1178.

Humanitarianism; growth of, since 1685, i. 417-8.

Hume, David; views on the National Debt, v. 2284.

Hume, Sir Patrick; *v.* Polwarth.

Humieres, Louis de Crevant D', Marshal of France; enters Bonn, iii. 1098; commands French army in Flanders, iv. 1701-2; repulsed at Walcourt, 1702; commands army designed for invasion of England, 1857.
 Portrait, iv. 1859.

Hungerford; William arrives at, iii. 1185; negotiation between James's Commissioners and William at, 1186-7; conference of William's supporters at, 1188-91.

Hunt, James; smuggler and Jacobite agent, v. 2587.

Huntingdon, Theophilus Hastings, 7th Earl of; reproaches Oates with shedding innocent blood, i. 477; committed to the Tower for Jacobitism, v. 2176; recognisances vacated, 2257.
 Portrait, v. 2179.

Huntingdonshire; i. 367; ii. 977.

Huy; captured by the French, v. 2354; recaptured by William, 2455.
 Medal, v. 2457.

Hyde, Anne; *v.* York, Duchess of.

Hyde, Lady Henrietta; at Mary's coronation, iii. 1414.

Hyde, Edward; *v.* Clarendon, 1st Earl of.

Hyde, Henry; *v.* Clarendon, 2nd Earl of.

Hyde, Laurence; *v.* Rochester, 1st Earl of.

I

Ibrahim Mustapha Bassa, Ottoman Governor of Buda.
 Portrait, ii. 845.

Icon Basilike; *v.* Eikon Basilike.

Impeachment; question whether an impeachment was or was not terminated by a dissolution, i. 514-5.

Incapacitation, Act of; passed by Scottish Parliament, iv. 1622.

Indemnity, Bill of; its necessity urged by William, iv. 1668; dropped in 1689, *ib.*; recommended by William to the Commons, but neglected, 1772.

Independents, the; origin and power of, i. 101-2; unpopularity in 1660, 129; fail to enforce the Presbyterian Directory, 139.

India; *v.* East India Company.

Indian Ocean; piracy in, vi. 2945-6.

"Indulgence, The" (in Scotland); i. 166.

Indulgence, the Declaration of; issued by Charles II. in 1672, i. 201; unpopularity of, 207; the question of its legality, 207-8; withdrawn (1673), 208, ii. 735; issued by James, 4 April, 1687, 862; an unconstitutional measure, 862-4; facsimile of page of Gazette containing it, 863; feeling of nonconformists towards, 864-6; feeling of Churchmen towards, 866-7; ballad on, 869; a minority of dissenters supports, 872-4; a majority of dissenters opposes, 874-84; Prince and Princess of Orange oppose, 884-5; reissued by James, 27 April, 1688, 990; ordered to be read in Church on two successive Sundays, 990-1; the Seven Bishops protest against this order, 996-1001; the Declaration is read in few churches, 1001-2; declared a nullity by Powell, 1028; not a single judge ventured to declare it legal, 1032.

Innocent III., Pope (Lothaire de Segni); i. 37.

Innocent XI., Benedict Odescalchi, Pope; his disputes with Lewis XIV., i. 460-1; his policy with regard to England, 461-2; advises James to be moderate in relieving Catholics, ii. 672, 682-4, 712; his relations with the Jesuits, 718; refuses to grant a dispensation allowing Petre to be a Bishop, 742; reception of English envoy, Castelmaine, 912-7; quarrels with Lewis concerning franchises at Rome, iii. 1077-8; refuses to grant dispensation allowing Furstemberg to be Archbishop of Cologne, 1078-80; his satisfaction at English Revolution, 1247; death, iv. 1704.
 Portrait, i. 459.

Innocent XII., Pope (Antonio Pignatelli); reconciliation with Lewis XIV., v. 2210; unable to assist James, 2216-8.
 Portrait, v. 2211.

Inns; in 17th century, i. 374-6; ii. 987.

Inverlochy; iv. 1610; Mackay erects Fort William at, 1930.

Inverness; description of, iv. 1601; attacked by the Macdonalds, 1602, 1604; 1606.
View of, iv. 1603.

Inverriggen; v. 2160-2.

Invitation to William to invade England, the; iii. 1053-4; facsimile, 1055.

Ipswich; mutiny of Scottish regiment at, iii. 1347.

Ireland; conquered by Norman Kings, i. 10; state before 1603, 54-9; rebellion in 1641, 93-4; acknowledges Charles II. (1649), 112; subjugated by Cromwell, 112-4, 117-8; Restoration Settlement in, 166-8; 288, 300; hostility of races in, ii. 782-5; state of English colony in, 785-6; the policy James ought to have followed in Ireland, 787-8; his errors, 788-90; panic of English colonists, 790-4; Protestants dismissed from Irish army, 794-5; Tyrconnel wishes to repeal the Act of Settlement, 795-6; appointment of Tyrconnel as Lord Deputy of, 806-8; James declares, "There is work to be done in Ireland which no Englishman will do," 808; substitution of Catholics for Protestants in public offices, 808; hatred of the English for native Irish, iii. 1068-72; James summons troops from, 1106; Irish troops in England disbanded, 1216; iii. 1427; state of, in 1689, 1428-31; enmity between the Englishry and Irishry, 1431-8; Protestants take refuge in Enniskillen and Londonderry, 1438-45; Tyrconnel calls the Irish people to arms, 1452; devastation of the country, 1452-8; James lands in, 1464-71; factions among James's followers, 1472-80; progress of the war, 1481-92, 1512-32; James holds a Parliament at Dublin, 1494; its character, 1494-6; its legislative measures, 1497-1501, 1503-6; issue of base money in, 1502-3; persecution of the Protestants in, 1506-10; Halifax supposed to be in charge of Irish affairs, iv. 1675; revival of enthusiasm for James in, 1684-5; Schomberg lands in, 1685; 1764; strength of William's army in (1690), 1831; administration of James in, 1831-2; French force lands in, 1832; campaign of 1690 in, 1868-90, 1908-27; medals, 1919; military division of, 2030; state of the English part, 2030-4; state of the part adhering to James, 2034-40; return of Tyrconnel, 2040; arrival of French reinforcements under St. Ruth, 2042; campaign of Ginkell in (1691), 2043-66; settlement of the Treaty of Limerick, 2066-76; condition after the war, 2076-82; debates in English Parliament on, v. 2088-90; hatred in England of Irish Papists, 2174; state of, in 1692, 2309-16; state of, in 1697, vi. 2697; Acts to suppress Irish manufactures, 2770-5; commissioners to enquire into property forfeited in, 2888-90; William's grants of property forfeited in, 2960-4; Bill to resume these grants, 2964-74.
See also separate headings as Tyrconnel or Londonderry.

Irishmen abroad; iv. 2076-7.

Irish Troops in the service of Lewis XIV.; iv. 2070-6; v. 2170, 2378.

Ironworks; i. 308, 330.

Islington; i. 338.

Itinerarium Angliae, 1675, John Ogilby's; note on, i. 302; facsimile of page from, 301.

J

Jacobites (English); English and Irish Jacobites compared, iii. 1472-5; their pamphlets against Marlborough, iv. 1702-4; renewed activity, 1811-2; their leaders, 1836-7; activity in the northern counties, 1838; betrayed by Fuller, 1838-41; their agents seized, 1840-1; joined by Shrewsbury, 1843-4; their press, 1905; Form of Prayer and Humiliation, 1905-6; leaders meet and entrust letters to James to Preston, 1960-2; joy at the fall of Mons, 1999-2000; lampoons against Tillotson, 2001-4; division into Compounders and Noncompounders, v. 2332-4, 2336-42; scurrilous libels against "Little Hooknose," 2368-72; indignation at bombardment of French seaports, 2452; plot against William, 2503-6, 2517-20; form plots for an invasion and for William's assassination, 2584-94; failure of Berwick's plot, 2594-6; detection of Assassination Plot, 2596-2602; ballad and poem on, 2593, 2599; Lewis demands amnesty for, vi. 2714; dismay at treaty of Ryswick, 2722-4; forbidden to communicate with James, 2749-50; stoned in London for proclaiming James III., 2990.
Portraits of Nine Plotters, v. 2609.

Jacobites (Scottish); their candidate for presidency of Convention defeated, iv. 1558; dismayed by James's letter, 1563; agree to withdraw from Convention to Stirling, 1563-4; want of unanimity, 1564; confined in the Parliament House, 1566; despondency, 1569-70; severe laws against (1693), v. 2326.

Jacobites (Irish); *v.* Ireland.

Jamaica; i. 472; rebels transported to, ii. 639-40; earthquake in, v. 2250.

James I.; i. 56; union of crowns of England and Scotland by, 57; his ecclesiastical policy, 57-8; his foreign policy, 59; his theories of Divine Right, 59-63; his character, 63; his relations with Parliament, 63, 71; death, 71; grants site of Londonderry to Common Council of London, iii. 1440; iv. 1763; his grants of monopolies, v. 2091-2.
Portrait, i. 61.

James II., as Duke of York; character, i. 151, 505-6, ii. 708-9; marriage to Anne Hyde, i. 152, 175; conversion to Roman Catholicism, 168, 190; favours Charles's dependence on France, 190; wishes Charles to declare himself a Catholic, 195; forced to resign office of Lord High Admiral by Test Act, 210; marriage to Mary of Modena, a Catholic, 218; 220; Bill to Exclude him from the throne, 228, 237, 242-8; ordered to retire to Brussels, 228; 239, 250, 256-7; placed at the head of administration in Scotland, 260; watches infliction of torture, 261; resumes direction of naval affairs, 262; his dislike of Halifax, *ib.*; against proposal to summon Parliament, 266; 268; profits of Post Office appropriated to, 278, 377; at the deathbed of Charles, 426; takes measures to secure his peaceful accession, 428-9; brings Huddleston to Charles, 429-30.
(as King of England) promises to maintain the Church of England, 435-6; printed version of this speech, 437; proclamation as King, 436; his ministerial arrangements, 438-42; the patron of Jeffreys, 446; collects the revenue without parliamentary sanction, 449; summons Parliament, 450; becomes a "hireling and vassal of France," 450-2, 456-8; his connection with Arabella Churchill, 452; advised by Innocent XI. to adopt cautious measures, 461-2; fluctuations of his policy, 462-4; goes to mass at Westminster with regal splendour, 465-8; his coronation, 468-70; receives loyal addresses, 470-2; opinion of new House of Commons, 476; his vengeance on witnesses to Popish Plot, *ib.*; orders Scottish Estates to pass new penal laws against Presbyterians, 490; his feelings towards Puritans, 490-2; his feelings toward Quakers, 498-50; his acquaintance with William Penn, 502-4; relieves Catholics and Quakers from penal laws, 504; desires Parliament to repeal Test Act and Habeas Corpus Act, 505; his speech to Parliament, 508; voted revenue for life, 510; resents proposals to enforce penal laws, 511; possesses an income of £1,900,000, 514; causes condemnation of Argyle, ii. 532; informs Dutch ambassador of Monmouth's designs, 539-40; interrogates Ayloffe, 560; 561; libelled by Monmouth's Declaration, 564; informed of Monmouth's landing, 572; receives loyal addresses from Parliament, *ib.*; obtains fresh financial grants, 573; adjourns Parliament, *ib.*; a price set on his head by Monmouth, 578; reviews Scottish regiments from Holland, 584-5; sees, but refuses to pardon, Monmouth, 610-2; 614, 624, 629; refuses to pardon Alice Lisle, 632-4; styled "harder than marble" by Churchill, 638; his mercy is as odious as his cruelty, 646-8; regards the Bloody Assizes with "interest and delight," 652-4; makes Jeffreys Chancellor, 654; refuses to pardon Elizabeth Gaunt, 657; at the height of his power and prosperity, 662-3; his foreign policy, 663; hatred of Habeas Corpus Act, *ib.*; wishes to form a great standing army, 664; his designs in favour of Roman Catholicism, 666-72; violates the Test Act, 672; dismisses Halifax, 674; appeals for money for exiled Huguenots, 678-80; informs Parliament that he has admitted Catholics to the army, 680; welcomes Catholic functionaries (Leyburn and Adda), 683; his measures defeated in the Commons, 687-9; reprimands the Commons, 689; hears debate in the Lords, 694; prorogues Parliament and dismisses refractory placemen, *ib.*; shows Sancroft papers written by Charles II. in favour of Roman Catholicism, 702-4; 706; the patron of Dick Talbot, 708-9; conversations with Bonrepaux about the navy, 711-2; his reliance upon Petre, 718; his dictum, concessions ruined my Father, 718-20; confidence in subserviency of Church of England, 720-1; encouraged in his errors by Sunderland,

721-3; his amours, 724; his attachments to Catharine Sedley, 724-8; his coldness towards Rochester, 730; ill treats the Huguenots, 732-4; reliance upon his dispensing power and ecclesiastical supremacy, 734-5; dismisses refractory judges, 735; dismisses Heneage Finch, 736; appoints a Roman Catholic Dean of Christ Church, 740; tells Adda he wishes to make Catholics Bishops, 740-2; determines to revive Court of High Commission, 742-4; incensed against Bishop of London, 745-6; entrusts government of the Church to seven Commissioners, 746; commands them to suspend Bishop of London, 751; threatens the Lord Mayor of London, 754; encamps his army on Hounslow Heath, 755-8; 760; tells Barillon he "will not flinch," 767; more pleased with apostasy than with barbarity, 768; informs Scottish Privy Council of his plans, 772-4; his negotiations with deputation of Scottish Privy Councillors, 774-5; orders Scottish Estates to give relief to Roman Catholics, 775-6; his proposals are resisted, 776-80; discussion of his correct policy in Ireland, 787-8; becomes the "fiercest of partisans" in Ireland, 788-90; tells Clarendon to employ Papist officials there, 792-3; is displeased with Clarendon, 796-7; tries to convert Rochester, 798-803; renews his connection with Lady Dorchester, 798-80; dismisses Rochester and Clarendon, 804-6; declares, "There is work to be done in Ireland which no Englishman will do," 808; appoints Tyrconnel Lord Deputy, *ib.*; appoints Papist ministers, 810; 842; change in his policy towards Dissenters, 854-9; grants a partial toleration to Scotland, 859-60; tries to gain support by "closeting," 860-1; dismisses Admiral Herbert, 861; issues Declaration of Indulgence, 862; his action clearly unconstitutional, 862-4; tries to conciliate nonconformists, 867-8; 876; his unfeeling words to Kiffin, 880-2; fails to gain support of William and Mary for his Indulgence, 884-5; uses his patronage to make proselytes, 887-9; his enmity towards Burnet, 890-1; complains that William opposes him, 892; his severe treatment of Devonshire, 896-8; quarrels with William, 906-7; prostrates himself before Adda, 918; insists on public reception of Adda, 918-20; dissolves Parliament, 920; causes the illegal punishment of soldiers, 921-2; dismisses Herbert, Chief Justice, and Holt, 922; his proceedings against Cambridge University, 927; alienates the loyalty of Oxford University, 933-4; orders the Fellows of Magdalen to elect Farmer as President, 939-40; his anger at their refusal, 940; orders the election of Parker (Bishop of Oxford), 941-2; comes into conflict with Trustees of the Charterhouse, 942; his royal progress in 1687, 944; at Oxford, 946-8; reprimands the Fellows of Magdalen, 948; causes their ejection, 954-5; makes Magdalen a Papist seminary, 955-6; denies that he intends to alter the succession, 959; plans the alienation of Ireland from English Crown, 960; determines to pack a Parliament, 966-7; dismisses half the Lords Lieutenant of England, 967-8, 972-4; tries to obtain support from magistrates, 976-8; regulates the corporations, 982-6; subjects all public apartments to a strict inquisition, 986-7; dismisses Attorney General (Sawyer), 987-9; issues second Declaration of Indulgence, 990; orders it to be read in every church, 990-1; receives petition of Seven Bishops, 996-8; calls it "a standard of rebellion," 998-1000; decides to prosecute the Bishops for libel, 1002-3; examines them at the Council board, 1004-6; upbraids nonconformists for visiting the Bishops, 1007-8; birth of his son, 1008; fails to summon as witnesses people generally trusted, 1008-12; refuses to annul the prosecution of the Bishops, 1019; greatly disturbed by news of their acquittal, 1031, iii. 1060-1; his measures against the clergy, 1061; dismisses Powell and Holloway, 1061-2; causes a Presbyterian to be sworn of the Privy Council, 1062-3; 1064; his difficulties with the army, 1066-8, 1071-2; brings Irish troops to England, 1068; his confidence in Sunderland, 1087-90; warned of William's preparations to invade England, 1091-2; refuses French offers of protection, 1092-6; becomes sensible of his danger, 1105; his naval and military resources, 1105-6; attempts to conciliate his subjects, 1107; gives audience to the Bishops, 1107-8; his concessions are ill received, 1109-1110; submits proof of his son's birth to Privy Council, 1112-4; dismisses Sunderland, 1114-6; troubled by William's Declaration, 1118-20; asks the Lords if they had invited William to invade England, 1120; fails to induce the Bishops to condemn publicly William's Declaration, 1121, 1140-2; his threat to Lovelace, 1144; receives news of Cornbury's defection, 1148; his graciousness to Clarendon, 1150; hears protestations of loyalty of Churchill and Grafton, 1152; receives petition of the Lords to summon Parliament, 1152-4; declares he will yield not an atom more, 1154; joins his army at Salisbury, 1155; his eagerness to fight, 1158; decides to retreat, 1160-1; hears of numerous defections from his army, 1161-2; arrives in London, 1162; grief at Princess Anne's flight, 1166; summons Council of peers, *ib.*; is upbraided by Clarendon, 1168; promises to summon Parliament, 1169-70; appoints Commissioners to treat with William, 1170-1; tells Barillon the negotiation is a feint to gain time, 1171; sends Prince of Wales to Portsmouth for conveyance to France, *ib.*; his anxiety to retain the Great Seal, 1171-2; informed by Dartmouth of his refusal to convey the Prince to France, 1174; his letter to William, 1186; sends his wife and son to France, 1192-6; receives William's proposals, 1196-7; prepares for flight, 1197-9; his flight, 1199; drops the Great Seal into the Thames, *ib.*; entrusts his Memoirs to Tuscan minister, 1207; detained by the mob at Sheerness, 1216-8; his wild talk, 1218; set at liberty, 1221-2; sends a letter to William, 1222; arrives in London, 1224-5; receives William's message, 1225-6; is guarded by Dutch troops, 1230; receives William's message to set out for Ham, *ib.*; obtains permission to go to Rochester instead, *ib.*; sets out for Rochester, 1232; his flight thence, 1241; leaves a letter behind him, 1242.

(in exile) arrives at St. Germains, 1252; courteously entertained by Lewis, *ib.*; regarded with contempt in France, 1253-4; issues a violent manifesto, 1263-4; declared by the Commons to have vacated the throne, 1276-7; his letter to the Convention, 1289-90; declared by the Lords to have vacated the throne, 1297; 1316; Tory reaction in his favour, 1319-23; 1355; feelings of High Church party towards, 1376-8; vainly begs assistance from the Emperor, 1424-6; his Irish policy, 1428; determines to go to Ireland, 1458-9; furnished with arms and money by Lewis, 1459-60; his farewell to Lewis, 1460; sets sail from Brest, 1464.

(in Ireland) lands at Kinsale, 1464-6; enters Cork, 1466-8; his journey from Cork to Dublin, 1468; welcomed by populace at Dublin, 1468-70; summons a Parliament, 1471; factions among his supporters, 1472-8; his journey to Ulster, 1478-9; hastens towards Londonderry, 1480; fired at by inhabitants of Londonderry, 1483; returns to Dublin 1488; celebrates naval skirmish in Bantry Bay, 1492; speech to Irish Parliament, 1496; causes a Toleration Act to be passed, 1497-8; has little in common with his Parliament save hatred of Protestantism, 1499-1500; unwilling to annul Act of Settlement, 1500-1; issues base money, 1502-3; assents to great Act of Attainder, 1505; prorogues Parliament, 1506; suffers persecution of Protestants in Ireland, *ib.*; calls Rosen a "barbarous Muscovite," 1516; meditates flight from Ireland, 1532; Edinburgh Castle held for him, iv. 1538; appoints Dundee and Balcarres as his agents in Scotland, 1552; 1556; his letter to Scottish Convention, 1562-3; declared by Scottish Convention to have forfeited the Crown, 1570-2; his unforgiving policy, 1604; 1616; declines to permit massacre of Protestants in Ireland, 1682; his prospects improve, 1683; marches against Schomberg, 1685; at Dundalk, 1688; his opinion of Sarsfield, 1693; seeks aid from Alexander VIII., 1704-6; deprives Sherlock of his pension, 1718; his administration at Dublin (1690), 1831-2; annoyed by the advice of Avaux, 1832; is joined by 7000 French soldiers, *ib.*; his partiality to Lauzun, 1833; accepts Shrewsbury's offers of service, 1843; marches against William, 1865; retreats before William, 1870; makes a stand at the Boyne, 1872; strength of his army, 1872-4; flight after the Battle of the Boyne, 1883-4; his farewell to Dublin, 1888; sails from Waterford to France, 1889

(in France) lands at Brest, 1896; recommends Lewis to invade England immediately, 1896-7; his despatches to Montgomery, 1939; displeases Scottish Jacobites, 1939-40; memorandum of English Jacobites to him, 1961-2; nominates Hickes and Wagstaffe (nonjuring) bishops, 2008; receives communications from Russell, 2022, from Godolphin, 2023, and from Marlborough, 2026; pardons Marlborough, 2026;

accepts presents from East India Company, v. 2100; unable to assist Scottish Jacobites, 2143; believes English fleet to be friendly to him, 2172-5; invites English Protestant ladies to witness his wife's confinement, 2175-6; joins army intended for the invasion of England, 2176-8; his Declaration, 2178-80; its effect, 2181-4; watches Battle of La Hogue, 2191; his complicity in Grandval's Plot, 2242-4; dulness of his Court at St. Germains, 2328-30; his bigotry towards Protestant Jacobites, 2330-2; divisions among his English supporters, 2332-7; changes his ministers, 2337-40; his new Declaration, 2340-2; its effect, 2344-6; parody on it, 2345; warns Lewis of the expedition against Brest, 2444; prohibits mourning for his daughter Mary, 2477-8; sanctions William's assassination, 2504, 2506; authorises "acts of hostility" against William, 2586-7; sends troopers to England for this purpose, 2588-90; awaits news of result at Calais, 2596; accessory to Assassination Plot, *ib.*; refuses "to be robbed by my own son," vi. 2654; tries to prevent a general pacification, 2718-20; his departure from Paris demanded by Portland, 2805-9; his last illness and death, 2979-80, 2986-8; receives Lewis's promise to recognize his son (the "Old Pretender") as King of England, 2986; his burial, 2988.

His Memoirs, note on, iii. 1207.

Ballad on, ii. 945.

Broadsides concerning, i. 437; iii. 1143; v. 2345; vi. 2981.

Caricatures of, iii. 1279, 1461.

Medals, i. 267; iii. 1249, 1267; iv. 1885.

Facsimile of letter from, ii. 667.

Views, of his Great Seal, iii. 1172-3.
of his Catafalque, vi. 2987.
of his Monuments, vi. 2989, 2991.
of Incidents in his Life, i. 466; iii. 1197, 1198, 1219, 1243. 1253, 1321, 1467, 1507.

Portraits, i. 153, 263; ii. 662, 665, 913; iii. 1477; iv. 1682; v. 2335.

James Francis Edward, Prince of Wales (the "Old Pretender"); his troubles begin before his birth, ii. 960-5; his birth, 1008-12; generally believed to be supposititious, *ib.*; facsimile of letter from Privy Council announcing his birth, 1011; ballad on his birth, 1013; the Invitation to William asserts that he is supposititious, iii. 1054; proofs of his birth submitted to Council of Notables, 1112-4; sent to Portsmouth, 1155; to be taken to France by Dartmouth, 1171; Dartmouth refuses to take him to France, 1174; brought back to London, 1192; taken to France by his mother and Lauzun, 1192-6; the Lords refuse to enquire into his birth, 1242-3; embraced by Lewis, 1250; made a Knight of the Garter by James, v. 2176; rumours that he is to succeed William, 2654, vi. 2716-7; his presence at Paris embarrasses the English Embassy, 2809; Lewis promises to recognise him as King of England, 2980; his proclamation in Paris, 2988; his attempted proclamation in London, 2990.

Medals, iii. 1041, 1043; vi. 2751.

Emblematic Print on, vi. 2985.

View of his birth, ii. 1009.

Portraits, iii. 1113, 1155, 1175, 1251; v. 2341; vi. 2753, 2978, 2983.

Jane, William, Regius Professor of Divinity at Oxford; takes part in disputation between Catholic divines and Rochester, ii. 800; character, iv. 1734; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, 1734; withdraws from the Commission, 1736; Prolocutor of Lower House of Convocation, 1754; opposes address from Convocation to William, 1756-7.

Portrait, iv. 1737.

Jansenists, the; ii. 716-8.

Jeffreys, George 1st Lord; reprimands the magistrates of Bristol, i. 324; character and career, 444-9; opposes Guildford (Lord Keeper), 449; interferes in the Buckinghamshire election (1685), 473-4; presides at the trial of Baxter 486-8; urges the claims of Sir John Trevor to be Speaker, 506; ii. 618, 620; sets out on the Western Circuit, 629; conduct at trial of Alice Lisle, 629, 631-2; presides over the Bloody Assizes, 634-40; facsimile of his letter to Sunderland, 637; "trades largely in pardons," 642; 644; cordially welcomed by James after his "campaign in the West," 652; made Lord Chancellor, 654; weeps in the House of Lords, 693-4; High Steward at Delamere's trial, 697-700; his perfidy, 723; opposes James's command that "Claude's libel" should be burnt by common hangman, 732-3; 734; President of Court of High Commission, 748; his insolence to Bishop of London, 750; reprimands the Lord Mayor

of London, 754; orders the Judges to fine Devonshire £30,000, 897; his rudeness to Cambridge functionaries before the High Commission, 930-3; rates the Fellows of Magdalen, 940-1; fails to override the Trustees of the Charterhouse, 942; his slackness reproved by James, 965-6; at the Board of Regulators, 967; Lord Lieutenant of two counties, 974; 977; advises the prosecution of the Bishops, 1003-5; charges Clarendon with friendly messages to the Bishops, 1018; recommended by James as Chancellor of Oxford University, iii. 1064; one of James's Council of Five, 1155; supports the petition of the peers, 1168; resides at Whitehall, 1172; arrested in disguise at Wapping, 1208-10; caricature of his capture, 1211; sent to the Tower, 1221; ballad on, iv. 1669; generally hated, 1669-70; conduct in the Tower, 1670-1; visited by Sharp, 1671-2, and by Scott, 1672; his death, 1672; conduct at the trial of Sir Thomas Armstrong, 1787-8.
Portraits, i. 448; ii. 653.

Jeffreys, John, 2nd Lord; resents reflections on his father, vi. 2678.

Jekyll, Sir Joseph; i. 350.

Jenkyn, William; death in Newgate, i. 382.

Jenner, Sir Thomas; ii. 951.

Jennings, Sir Edmund; opposes the Court party in the Commons, ii. 680.

Jersey, Edward Villiers, 1st Earl of; English plenipotentiary at Ryswick, vi. 2706; Secretary of State, 2894; 2994.
Portrait, vi. 2705.

Jerusalem Chamber, Westminster Abbey; Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689 meets at, iv. 1735.
View, iv. 1739.

Jesuits, the; history and character of the Order of Jesus, ii. 712-8; attacked by Blaise Pascal, 716-8; Petre is their chief representative at Whitehall, 718; establish a school at the Savoy, 752-4; completely subjugate James, 872; 934; their intrigues regarding the Succession, 958-60; 962; popular anger against, 974; accused of fraud at birth of Prince of Wales, 1012; iii. 1276; supposed to encourage the assassination of heretics, v. 2245.

Jewel, John, Bishop; i. 42.

Jews; allowed to return to England by Cromwell, i. 120.

John, King of England; i. 11-12

Johnson, Michael; father of Dr. Samuel Johnson, i. 332.

Johnson, Dr. Samuel; i. 352; on the Habeas Corpus Act, ii. 664; defends Dryden, 852; opinion of the nonjurors, iv. 1717; 1730, 1798, 2002; dictum on native Irish, 2080; thinks that English martial efforts should be limited to the sea, v. 2393; vi. 2782.

Johnson, Esther (Swift's Stella).
Portrait, v. 2319.

Johnson, Samuel (or Julian); publishes "Julian the Apostate," ii. 758; imprisoned for comparing James to Julian, 760; writes a paper urging the army to mutiny, 760-1; proceedings against him, 761-2; iii. 1178; his degradation pronounced illegal, iv. 1652; his character, 1653-4; pensioned by William, 1654.

Johnstone, James (Secretary Johnstone); Scottish agent of William, ii. 906; on the birth of the Prince of Wales, 1012; joint Secretary for Scotland, v. 2324; his jealousy of Sir John Dalrymple, v. 2509; dismissal, vi. 2923.

Jones, Sir Thomas (Chief Justice of the Common Pleas); opposes the dispensing power and is dismissed, ii. 735.

Joseph, King of Hungary (aft. Emperor).
Portrait, vi. 2849.

Judges; Bill to fix their salaries vetoed by William, v. 2139.

"Junius"; pseudonym of Philip Francis, iv. 2073.

Junto, the Whig; members of, v. 2393-2404; vi. 2658; unsuccessful at election of 1698, 2845-6; secures election of Littleton as Speaker, 2860-2; disagrees with William about strength of standing army, 2862-3.

Justices of the Peace, the; their powers over the militia, i. 281; their powers to fix the wages of labourers, 406-8; refuse to promise to support the abolition of penal laws, ii. 976-8.

K

Kara Mustapha, Grand Vizier.
Portrait, ii. 839.

Kaunitz, Dominic Andreas, Count; Imperial representative at Ryswick, vi. 2706.

Kean, Edmund; v. 2484.

Keating, John, Irish Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; remonstrates with Tyrconnel, ii. 795; still Chief Justice, iii. 1429; denounces the conduct of Irish Catholics, 1453-4; struck off Irish Privy Council, 1471.

Kelly, Colonel Charles; his Macariae Excidium, iv. 1911.

Kempthorne, Captain John; View of his engagement with ships of Algiers in 1669, i. 295.

Ken, Thomas, Bishop of Bath and Wells; character, i. 428; iv. 1714-6; at the death of Charles II., i. 428; visits Monmouth in prison, ii. 614; tries to assist Somersetshire rebels, 628-9, 654; chaplain to Princess Mary, 824; signs petition of Seven Bishops, 996; his retorts to James's remarks on the petition, 998; writes office for service of national thanksgiving (31 Jan. 1689), iii. 1288; a nonjuror, iv. 1714; facsimile of letter from, 2005; urges Sancroft not to consecrate (nonjuring) bishops, 2006; quietly retires to Longleat, *ib.*; v. 2344.
  Portraits, ii. 1005; iv. 1715.

Kendall, Captain James; votes against Court party (1685), ii. 687.

Kenmare; history of the place, iii. 1432-8; capitulates, 1456.

Kenmore, Alexander Gordon, 5th Viscount; his regiment, iv. 1628.

Kensington; occupied by Dutch troops, iii. 1228.

Kensington House; purchased by William, iii. 1364.
  View, iii. 1367.

Keppoch; *v.* Macdonald.

Kerry; description of, iii. 1432-4, 1436; 1491; iv. 2066.

Keppel, Arnold van; *v.* Albemarle, Earl of.

Ketch, Jack (public executioner); decapitates Monmouth, ii. 618; iii. 1088.

Kettlewell, John, Rector of Coleshill; nonjuror, iv. 1726; character, 1726-8; a Noncompounder, v. 2334.
  Portrait, iv. 1727.

Keyes, Thomas; promotes Assassination Plot, v. 2590-2; arrest, 2605; trial, 2605-6; execution, 2608-10.
  Portrait, v. 2609.

Keynsham; skirmish at, ii. 586-8.

Kidd, Captain William; employed to put down piracy, vi. 2945-6; turns pirate, 2946-8; arrested, 2948.

Kidder, Richard, Bishop of Bath and Wells; iv. 2010.

Kidnapping; at Bristol, i. 324.

Kiffin, William; maternal grandfather of the Hewlings, ii. 638; tells James he cannot support his policy, 878-82.
  Portrait, ii. 881.

Kildare; iii. 1491.

Kilkenny; James at, iii. 1468; iv. 1910.

Killarney, the Lakes of; iii. 1434.

Killiecrankie; description of pass, iv. 1626; battle, 1632-4; news of battle alarms Scotland, 1635; compared with battle of Newton Butler, 1638-9.
  View, iv. 1629.

Killigrew, Admiral Henry; joint admiral of Channel Fleet, v. 2320; fails to protect the Smyrna fleet, 2364-6; ridiculed at St. Bartholomew's Fair, 2373-4; attacked by the Whigs, 2413.

King, Augustin; highwayman, i. 373.

King, Sir Edmund (physician); i. 427.

King, Edward; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2592; 2600-1; trial, 2605-6; execution, 2608-10.
  Portrait, v. 2609.

King, Gregory, statistician; quoted, i. 273, 300, 313-4, 414.

King, William, Dean of St. Patrick's and aft. Archbishop of Dublin; ceases to believe in passive obedience after being persecuted by Irish Jacobites, iii. 1508-10; committed to custody, iv. 1865; set at liberty, 1889; his sermon before William, 1890.
  Portrait, iii. 1509.

King's College, Cambridge; ii. 938.

King's Evil, the ceremony of touching for; Charles II. touches for the King's Evil, iv. 1744; illustrative broadside, 1745; William refuses to touch for the disease, 1746.

King's Inns, Dublin; Irish Parliament meets in, iii. 1496.

King's Own Borderers, the; regiment raised by Lord Leven, iv. 1628; at Killiecrankie, 1632; retreat after the battle, 1635.

Kinsale; James lands at, iii. 1464-6; James sails for France from, iv. 1889; captured by Marlborough, 1926; plan, 1927.
  View of James's landing at, iii. 1467.

Kingston on Thames; iii. 1192.

Kirke, Colonel (aft. Brigadier-General) Percy; character, ii. 624-5; at Tan-

gier, 625; his cruelty and extortion after Sedgemoor, 625-6; scandalous tale about, 626-8; facsimile of letter from, 627; swears to stand by the Protestant religion, 675; promises to support William, iii. 1086; his treachery, 1159; refuses to obey James's commands, 1161; commands expedition to relieve Londonderry, 1512; his inactivity, 1513; ordered to break the boom, 1519; enters the town, 1522; furnishes assistance to the Enniskilleners, 1526; occupies Sligo, iii. 1532.
Portrait, iii. 1531.

Kirke; fatally wounds Beau Seymour in a duel, vi. 2938-40; found guilty of manslaughter, 2940.

Kneller, Sir Godfrey; his wealth, i. 404.
Portrait, i. 407.

Knight, Sir John; inveighs against foreigners, v. 2426; his printed speech burnt by the common hangman, *ib.*; his adherents rejoice at Mary's death, 2472; defeated at Bristol, 2560.

Knightley, Christopher; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2592; arrested, 2605.

Knight Service, Tenure by; abolished, i. 134-5

Knox, John; i. 140.

L

La Chaise, Francois d'Aix de (Confessor to Lewis XIV.).
Portrait, ii. 719.

La Hogue; battle of, v. 2187-91; caricature of the battle, 2193; engraving illustrative of the battle, 2188-9.

La Melloniere, Isaac de; iv. 1679; v. 2246.

Labourers; their wages temp. Charles II., i. 406-10.

Lacedaemon; causes of its decline, vi. 2740-1.

Lagos Bay; Smyrna fleet surprised in, 2366.
Medal, 2367.

Laguerre, Lewis; i. 405.

Lainez, Iago, General of the Jesuits; at the Council of Trent, ii. 715-6.

Lake, John, Bishop of Chichester; signs petition of Seven Bishops, ii. 994-6; iv. 1710; nonjuror, 1714; 1750.
Portraits, ii. 1005; iv. 1751.

Lambeque; v. 2231-2, 2242.

Lambert, Major General John; a feeble imitator of Cromwell, i. 124, 126; is taken prisoner, 128; escapes but is captured, 131.
Portrait, i. 125

Lambeth Articles, the; i. 67-8.

Lambeth Palace; conference of Bishops at, ii. 994-6.
Views, ii. 995; iii. 1265.

Lambeth; iii. 1196.

Lamplugh, Thomas, Bishop of Exeter and Archbishop of York; eventually signs petition of Seven Bishops, ii. 1003; his flight to London on William's approach, iii. 1131-2; Archbishop of York, 1148; his death, iv. 2012.
Portrait, iii. 1149.

Lanarkshire; persecution of Covenanters in, i. 492.

Lancashire; Presbyterians in, i. 139; 277; ii. 974, 977, 1003-4.

Lancashire Plot, the; discovery of, v. 2458-9; pamphlets ridiculing, 2459-60; debates on, 2465-6.

Land; forfeitures in Civil War, i. 103; abolition of military tenures, 134-6; settlement at the Restoration, 158-60; fall in rents, 170; increase of rent since 17th century, 308.

Land Bank, the; establishment proposed by Chamberlayne, v. 2431-3; established in 1696, 2621-3; failure of, vi. 2629-31.

Land Tax, the; previous assessments on land, v. 2272-3; Act of 1692, 2273-5; reduced to three shillings in the pound, vi. 2754; clause creating Commission on Irish forfeitures "tacked" to Land Tax Bill, 2888-90.

Landen; battle of, v. 2355-62; plan, 2357.
Medals, v. 2361.

Lauder of Fountainhall, Sir John; ii. 776.

Langdale, Marmaduke, 2nd Lord; Roman Catholic Governor of Hull, iii. 1178.

Langley, Sir Roger; foreman of jury at trial of the Seven Bishops, ii. 1022, 1030.

Langhorne, Richard; execution, ii. 981.

Lanier, Sir John; commands the Queen's regiment of foot at the Boyne, iv. 1874; killed at Steinkirk, v. 2238.

Lansdowne, Charles Granville, Lord; character, iv. 1902; commands the forces at Teignmouth to oppose Tourville, *ib.*

Latin; study of, in 17th century, i. 386.

Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury; character, i. 77; tries to force English liturgy on Scotland, 83; impeached, 87; executed, 103; 157.
  Portrait, i. 79.

Lauderdale, John Maitland, 1st Duke of; character, 198-200; member of the Cabal, *ib.*; attacked by the Commons, 210; English minister for Scotland, 210, 260; his official gains, 300; builds Ham House out of the plunder of Scotland and the bribes of France, iii. 1227; iv. 1536, 1608.
  Portraits, i. 167, 261.

Lauderdale, Elizabeth Murray, Duchess of.
  Portrait, i. 167.

Launceston; iii. 1348.

Lauzun, Antonine, Count, aft. Duke de; character, iii. 1192-4; arranges flight of Queen and Prince of Wales to France, 1194-6; his past offences forgiven by Lewis, 1250; opposed by Louvois, 1459; commands French forces in Ireland, iv. 1833; appointed commander in chief of Irish Army, 1834; his opinion of the state of Ireland, *ib.*; advises James to retreat before William, 1870; 1876; marches to Slane Bridge to protect the Irish flank, 1879; arrives in Dublin after the Battle of the Boyne, 1888; evacuates the city, 1889; his opinion of defences of Limerick, 1911; retires to Galway, 1913; sails for France, 1920.
  Portrait, iii. 1193.

Lawson, Elizabeth; relation of Lady Mary Fenwick, vi. 2674; gives evidence against Monmouth, 2680.

Lawyers; their professional incomes temp. Charles II., i. 299; their servility to James, 470.

Le Noble; iii. 1418; iv. 1672-3.

Leake, Captain John, aft. Rear-Admiral; at the relief of Londonderry, iii. 1519.
  Portrait, iii. 1521.

Learning; in the 16th century, i. 38-41; among the clergy, 319-20; in the 17th century, 385-6.

Lee, Thomas; ii. 658.

Lee, Sir Thomas; iii. 1412.

Leeds; i. 117; 123; temp. Charles II., i. 328-30.
  View, i. 329.

Leeds, Thomas Osborne, successively Earl of Danby, Marquess of Caermarthen and 1st Duke of; character, i. 212; Lord High Treasurer, *ib.*; his domestic policy, 212-3; his foreign policy, 213-5; arranges marriage of the Princess Mary to William of Orange, 214; Charles's agent in pecuniary transactions with Lewis, *ib*; his impeachment, 218, 222; pleads the royal pardon to bar his impeachment, 228; pays interest on money obtained by stop of the Exchequer, 278; 300; his recognisances vacated, 514-5; leader of Tories who oppose James, ii. 674, 680; declares sentiments of Tories to Dykvelt, 894; compared with Halifax, 895, iii. 1050-2; his letter to William (1687), ii. 905; opposes James as a trustee of the Charterhouse, 942; iii. 1034; promotes William's intervention in England, 1050-2; secures Compton's support, 1052; signs the Invitation to William, 1054; undertakes to raise a rebellion against James, 1086; captures York and raises the north, 1157; asserts that James's flight has ipso facto caused the Crown to devolve on Princess Mary, 1266-8; opposes Regency Scheme, 1278; his remarks on learning William's views about the succession, 1287; rebuked by Mary for asserting her exclusive claims to the Crown, 1290-2; hears William's declaration that he will never be king in right of his wife, 1292-3; urges the Lords to declare the throne vacant, 1297; believes James might be restored if satisfaction were given about religious affairs, 1322; sullenly accepts Presidency of the Council, 1327-8; his enmity towards Halifax, 1370; withdraws from public affairs, *ib.*; his religious convictions, 1384; Marquess of Caermarthen, 1418; his speech on Oates's writ of error, iv. 1658; attacked in the Commons, 1674-5; his intrigues against Halifax, 1676; gains William's confidence, 1778; persuades William not to retire to Holland, 1790; William's confidant, 1792; chief adviser of the Crown, 1796; appearance, *ib.*; his reliance on Lowther, 1797-8; uses Sir John Trevor to bribe members of Parliament 1803; frames new Commission of Lieutenancy for London, 1808; opposes an Abjuration Bill, 1826; acquaints the Lords with the Act of Grace, *ib.*; especially commended to Mary as a councillor, 1844; advises Mary to order Torrington to fight, 1854; opposes Marlborough's plan of attacking Cork and Kinsale, 1910; lampoons against, 1958-9; decline of his influence with William, 1959-60; receives information of Preston's

Plot, 1965-7; regains his prominence, 1967; 1984, 1989; present at Tillotson's consecration, 2001; proscribed in James's Declaration, v. 2180; rebukes Young, 2204; 2263; presides at Mohun's trial, 2268; not present at division on Place Bill, 2296; supports Triennial Bill, *ib.*; his speech to Somers, 2324; "serenaded" at Bath, 2374; not disloyal to William, 2374-6; receives bribes from East India Company, 2377-8; 2416; opposes Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2418; supports Bill to establish the Bank of England, 2436; Duke of Leeds, 2442; leads William from Mary's deathbed, 2470; protests against Bill against Cook; 2491; impeached for corruption, 2493-4; asserts his innocence to the Lords, 2494-6; his speech to the Commons, 2496; demands a speedy trial, 2497; no longer a minister at all, 2498; proposes amended form of Association, 2616; opposes Fenwick's Attainder, vi. 2676-7; his dexterous motion against Monmouth, 2682; opposes Bill against Duncombe, 2765-6; ceases to be Lord President of the Council, 2892.
Portraits, i. 211; v. 2376, 2494.

Leeds, Peregrine Osborne, 2nd Duke of; *v.* Caermarthen, Marquess of.

Leefdale; v. 2242-4.

Leicestershire; ii. 974.

Leigh, Tony, actor.
Portrait, ii. 935.

Leinster, Meinhart Schomberg, 1st Duke of; ordered to turn left flank of Irish at the Boyne, iv. 1878-9; created Duke of Leinster, v. 2246.
Portrait, iii. 1531.

Leinster; conflicts between English settlers and native Irish in, iii. 1456; Schomberg advances into, iv. 1686.

Leinster House, Dublin; iii. 1470.

Lely, Sir Peter; his income from his portraits, i. 404.

Leopold I., Emperor; joins league against France, iii. 1419; refuses to help James, 1424-6; declares war on Lewis, 1426; attaches secondary importance to coalition against France, v. 2213-4; arrests Schoening and quarrels with Elector of Saxony, 2350; permits the neutralisation of Italy, vi. 2638; unwilling to conclude peace, 2704; delays conclusion of peace, 2717-8; claimant to the Spanish throne, 2814.
Portrait, iii. 1425.

Leslie, Charles; his "Answer to King" (*i.e.* William King) quoted, iii. 1431; nonjuror, iv. 1717; character, 1717-8; narrates the Massacre of Glencoe, v. 2165-6.
Portrait, iv. 1719.

L'Estrange, Sir Roger; edits the Observator, i. 382; style of his political writings, 382-4; sounds "the note of war" on Baxter, 486; 490; M.P. for Winchester, 505; disseminates pamphlets for James in Edinburgh, ii. 780; his Answer to a Letter to a Dissenter, 870; turned out of his office (licenser of the press) after the Revolution, v. 2299; arrested, 2605.
Portrait, i. 383.

Levee, the; temp. Charles II., i. 358.

Levellers, the; i. 118.

Leven, David Melville, 3rd Earl of; bearer of a letter from William to Scottish Convention, iv. 1551-2; 1562; 1566; raises the King's Own Borderers, 1628; at Killiecrankie, 1634.

Leven and Melville Papers; note on, iv. 1548; quoted, 1552, 1573, 1579-82, 1606, 1610, 1623-4, 1643, 1648.

Leviathan, the (Hobbes'); its popularity, i. 160; facsimile of frontispiece to, 163.

Levinge, Sir Richard; sent to the Tower, vi. 2966.

Levinz, Sir Creswell; counsel for the Seven Bishops, ii. 1021-2.
Portrait, ii. 1023.

Lewis XIV., King of France; buys Dunkirk from Charles II., i. 170; his ascendency in Europe, 170-2, 180-2; character, 182-3; at war with Spain, 184; threatens Holland, 184-6; the Triple Alliance formed against, 186-7; hires the support of Charles, 188-90, 214; his views respecting England, 191, and Europe, 191-2; concludes secret Treaty of Dover with Charles, 190, 194-5; invades Holland, 201-6; bribes English politicians, 215-6, 244, 268; concludes peace of Nimeguen, 216; his position in 1684, 266-8; his pecuniary transactions with James, 450-2, 456-8, 464; quarrels with the Pope, 460-2; his remark on James's fondness for French money, 464; 505; persecutes the Huguenots, ii. 675-8; the chief support of the Jesuits, 718; incurs the lasting enmity of William of Orange, 834-8; his enmity towards Burnet, 891-2; offers James to maintain 2000 English soldiers in England, 907; taxes Dutch trade, iii. 1074-7;

quarrels with the Pope about the franchises, 1077-8 ; tries to secure Archbishopric of Cologne for his candidate (Furstemberg), 1080 ; warns James of William's intended expedition, 1091 ; declares he will protect James, 1092 ; his offers repudiated by James, 1094 ; invades Germany, 1096-8 ; his treatment of Lauzun, 1192-4 ; his alarm at the English Revolution, 1248-50 ; his reception of Mary of Modena, 1250-2, and of James, 1252-4 ; causes devastation of the Palatinate, 1419-24 ; at war with European coalition, 1426-7 ; refuses to send French army with James to Ireland, 1458-9 ; gives James arms and money, 1459-60 ; James begs assistance from him, iv. 1685 ; his letter to Alexander VIII., 1704 ; sends French troops to Ireland, 1832 ; appoints Lauzun to command them, 1833 ; receives James (from Ireland), 1896 ; refuses to attempt an immediate invasion of England, 1896-8 ; burnt in effigy in London, 1922 ; strength of his position, 1980-2 ; visits his army before Mons, 1982-4 ; his dislike of Louvois, v. 2168 ; appoints Barbesieux minister for war, 2169 ; plans invasion of England, 2170-2 ; captures Namur, 2220-6 ; welcomes Tourville, 2230 ; accessory to Grandval's plot, 2245 ; his comment on English land tax, 2273-4 ; institutes the Order of St. Lewis, 2347 ; refuses to attack William and returns to Paris, 2350-2 ; his measures to relieve distress in Paris, 2380 ; his indirect overtures for peace, 2382-3 ; concentrates his fleet in the Mediterranean, 2442 ; prohibits mourning for Mary, 2477 ; 2480 ; appoints Villeroy commander in the Netherlands, 2514-6 ; his partiality for the Duke of Maine, 2516 ; mortified at his cowardice, 2522-4 ; 2528 ; erects magazine at Givet, vi 2625 ; detaches Victor Amadeus of Savoy from the coalition, 2637-8 ; consents to recognise William, 2654 ; offers equitable terms of peace, 2702 ; makes peace with William, 2712-7 ; Jacobite libels on him, 2722-4 ; renounces his claims to Spanish throne, 2812 ; negotiates with William about the Spanish Succession, 2820-6, 2832-4 ; his courtesy to Portland, 2835-6 ; opinion of French acquisitions by First Partition Treaty, 2852-3 ; refuses to recognise the Prince of Bavaria as heir to all Spanish Empire, 2857 ; his interest in controversy about the standing army in England, 2866 ; accepts Second Partition Treaty, 2898 ; his solicitude for James, 2979 ; promises James to recognise his son as King of England, 2980-6 ; protests that James III.'s proclamation is a mere form, 2988-90.

Caricatures of, i. 215 ; iii. 1077, 1079 ; iv. 1893, 1895 ; v. 2087, 2353.

Views of Incidents in his Life, iii. 1253 ; iv. 1983 ; v. 2229 ; vi. 2813.

Medals, iii. 1249.

Portraits, i. 183, 457 ; iv. 1897, 1981.

Lewis, the Dauphin of France ; captures Philipsburg, iii. 1098 ; with Boufflers in the Palatinate, v. 2352 ; 2455 ; entertains Portland, vi. 2804 ; claimant to Spanish throne, 2812 ; yields his claim to his grandson, Philip of Anjou, 2822 ; First Partition Treaty allots part of Spanish Empire to, 2846.

Portraits, iii. 1097 ; v. 2351.

Lewis, Prince of Baden ; *v.* Baden.

Lexington ; iii. 1296.

Leyburn, John, Vicar Apostolic in England ; arrives in England, ii. 682-4 ; officiates at consecration of Adda, 918 ; intercedes for the Fellows of Magdalen, iii. 1108 ; imprisoned, 1212.

L'Hermitage (Dutch agent in England) ; value of his despatches as historical evidence, v. 2367-8.

Licensing Act, the ; i. 237 ; administration of, 1689-93, v. 2299-2308 ; renewed for two years, 2308 ; not continued (1695), 2480-2 ; effects of its abolition, 2540-8.

Lichfield, Edward Henry Lee, Earl of ; his regiment, iii. 1066-8.

Lichfield ; ii. 1035.

Liege ; v. 2354.

Life Guards, the ; origin and character, i. 284 ; pay of private in, 288 ; at Sedgemoor, ii, 598-600 ; 921 ; at the Boyne, iv. 1874.

View, i. 287.

Lilienroth, Nicolas, Baron ; Swedish representative, vi. 2654 ; presides over Congress at Ryswick, 2706-10.

Lillibullero ; origin of the ballad, iii. 1072 ; broadside version of, 1075 ; its popularity, 1176.

Lime Street Chapel ; iii. 1206.

Limerick ; iii. 1494 ; Irish army assembles at, iv. 1911 ; Lauzun's opinion of its military strength, *ib* ; French troops retire from, 1913 ; description (in 1690), 1914 ; plan of, 1915 ; Sarsfield's sortie from, 1916-7 ; arrival of

Baldearg O'Donnel at, 1917-8; unsuccessfully assaulted by William, 1918-9; siege raised, 1920; its siege analogous to that of Londonderry, *ib.*; dissensions among the Irish at, 2037-8; French fleet arrives at, 2041-2; 2054; preparations for a siege, 2060-2; second siege, 2063-4; plan, 2065; capitulation, 2068; treaty of, 2069; ballad on, 2071; treaty not violated by Act of 1691, v. 2088-90.
Medals, iv. 2077.

"Limp"; Jacobite catchword, v. 2374.

Lincoln Cathedral; i. 14.

Lincoln; William at, v. 2552.
View of, v. 2551.

Lincoln, Edward Clinton, 5th Earl of; iii. 1296-7.

Lincolnshire; Scottish mutineers in, iii. 1349.

Lincoln's Inn Fields; in 17th century, i. 350; Franciscans in, ii. 752; riots in, iii. 1206-7.

Lindsay, Lieutenant; v. 2159-61, 2511.

Lisburn; iii. 1458; Schomberg makes his winter quarters at, iv. 1694.

Lisle, Lady Alice; trial and execution, ii. 629-34; judgment against her annulled, iv. 1652.
Portrait, ii. 641.

Lisle, John, regicide; ii. 630; his assassination, iv. 1770.

Literature; influence of party spirit on historical literature, i. 21-3, 243-4, 394-6; its immorality temp. Charles II., 160, 387-92; influence of French writers in England, 386-7; earnings of writers, 394.

Littlecote Hall; William at, iii. 1187-8, 1191.
View, iii. 1189.

Littleton, Sir Thomas; member of the Convention, iii. 1270; defends the veto of Place Bill, v. 2424; Whig candidate for the Speakership, 2490; supports Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, vi. 2665; a Lord of the Treasury, 2696; elected Speaker, 2860-2; appointed Treasurer of the Navy, 2892.
Portrait, vi. 2861.

Liverpool; in 17th century, i. 332-4.

Livingstone, Sir Thomas; surprises and routs the Scottish Jacobites, iv. 1930.

Lloyd, David; Jacobite agent, iv. 2022; 2025-6.

Lloyd, William, Bishop of St. Asaph; signs the petition of Seven Bishops, 994-6; presents the petition to James, 998-1000; promises to support William's invasion, iii. 1084-6; believes Prince of Wales to be supposititious, 1114; expostulates with Sancroft about Burnet's consecration, 1382; at William's coronation, 1414; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, iv. 1736; translated to Worcester, vi. 2886.
Portraits, ii. 1005, 1017.

Lloyd, William, Bishop of Norwich; opposes Declaration of Indulgence, ii. 994; eventually signs petition of Seven Bishops, 1003; nonjuror, iv. 1714; his interview with Sir John Trevor, 2001; ejected from his see, 2010.

Lobb, Stephen; ii. 873.

Lochaber; iv. 1606, 1614, 1627.

Lochiel; *v.* Cameron of Lochiel, Sir Ewan.

Locke, John; character, ii. 538-9; his expulsion from Christ Church, *ib.*; takes refuge in United Provinces, 539; denies that Papists have any claims to toleration, 670; dedicates his Essay on the Human Understanding to Pembroke, iv. 1806; v. 2482; assists in the recoinage, 2571-4.
Portrait, v. 2572.

Lockhart, Sir George, Lord President of the Court of Session; one of the Scottish Privy Councillors who interview James in London, 774-6; 781-2; his murder, iv. 1574.
Portrait, iv. 1575.

Lockhart, Sir William; Solicitor General for Scotland, iv. 1579.

Lollards, the; i. 38.

"Londeriad, the"; iii. 1444, 1491.

London; in arms against Charles I., i. 97, 99, 101; trainbands of, 101, 129-32; parliamentary representation of, 117; Jewish synagogue in, 120; demands a free Parliament, 128; hears the roar of Dutch guns, 172-4; the Plague, 174; the Great Fire, *ib.*; 188; Stop of the Exchequer causes panic in, 201; its excitement over Popish Plot, 222; Monmouth's popularity in, 240; supports Exclusion Bill, 244; its Charter declared forfeited, 252-3, 257; Whig plots in, 255; population in 17th century, 273; consumption of coal in, 308; description of (temp. Charles II.), 337-64; coaches to and from, 369-70; post established in, 378; a centre of news, 381; improvements effected after the Great Fire, 402-4; mortality in 1685, 417; mourning for Charles II. in, 436-7; coronation procession in, 468-9; profoundly obsequious to James, 470-1; proposed tax on buildings of, 514, 573; does not rebel in favour of Monmouth, 537-8, 579-80; anti-Catholic riots in, 754-5; not overawed by soldiers on Hounslow Heath, 755-62; 922; 800 Tories turned out of liveried companies of, 984; patriotism of nonconformists of, 990-2; consultation of clergy of, 992-4; London clergy refuse to read the Declaration of Indulgence, 1001-2; enthusiasm for the Seven Bishops in, 1006-8, 1030-4; Charter restored, iii. 1108; agitation (circa Dec. 1688), 1174-8; riots in, 1200, 1206-8; "Irish night" in, 1212-5; refuses to defend James, 1226; joy at William's triumph, 1232-4; expulsion of Catholics from, 1243; lends William money, 1246; returns Whigs to Convention, 1256; excitement during the Interregnum, 1289; proclamation of William and Mary in, 1313; assists in founding Londonderry, 1430; iv. 1636; parliamentary election in 1690, 1794; Tories substituted for Whigs in Commission of Lieutenancy, 1808; raises volunteers to resist threatened French invasion, 1860; regiments of, prepare for threatened invasion (1692), v. 2176; celebrates La Hogue, 2192-4; losses of merchants of (1693), 2366-7; anxiety about siege of Namur, 2528-30; display of fireworks in, 2556; returns four Whig members (1695), *ib.*; zeal against Jacobite conspirators, 2604; Common Council of, signs the Association, 2616; protests against Bill to regulate Elections, 2620; celebrates Treaty of Ryswick, vi. 2722-4; William's entry into, 2725-6; election in 1698, 2844; indignation at proclamation of James III. by Lewis, 2990-1; joy at William's return, 2993; election in 1701, 2994.

See also separate headings, as Westminster.

Ballad on William's welcome to London, iii. 1236.

Views: The Monument, i. 176.
The Custom House, i. 339.
London Bridge, i. 341.
The Guildhall, iii. 1201.

Picture, The London Courtezan, i. 363.

London Gazette, the; *v.* Gazette.

London Mercury, the; i. 380; facsimile, 379.

London, the Tower of; names of those buried in the Chapel in the Tower, ii. 618-20; the Seven Bishops confined in, 1006-8; Sir Edward Hales Lieutenant of, 1006; Bevil Skelton Lieutenant of, iii. 1171; Lord Lucas Lieutenant of, iii. 1202-4, vi. 2766-8; mint at (temp. Charles II.), v. 2563 (temp. William), 2580.

Views: The Tower and the River, ii. 613.
The Chapel of St. Peter ad vincula in the Tower, ii. 621.
The Seven Bishops on their way to the Tower, ii. 1007.

Londonderry; foundation, iii. 1440-2; Ulster Protestants take refuge in, 1457-8, 1480; character of its fortifications, 1481-2; arrival of succour from England, 1482; treachery of Lundy, the Governor, 1482-4; the inhabitants refuse to surrender to James, 1483-4; character of the inhabitants, 1484-7; military preparations, 1487; ballad on, 1489; siege of, 1488-92; plan of, 1493; 1497; debate in English Parliament on failure to relieve, 1511; distress in, 1513; arrival of Kirke's expedition in Lough Foyle, 1513; not intimidated by Rosen's cruelty, 1514-6; the famine becomes extreme, 1517-9; the relief of, 1519-20; the siege is raised, 1522; the pride of the City in its history, 1522-6; ballad on its relief, 1523; its siege compared to that of Limerick, iv. 1920.

Views, iii. 1441, 1525, 1527, 1529.

Long, Thomas; his Vox Cleri, iv. 1758.

Lonsdale, Sir John Lowther, 1st Viscount; ii. 690; Commissioner of the Admiralty, iii. 1330; tells William the Tories are grateful for the dissolution of Parliament (1690), iv. 1793; character, 1797-8; appointed First Lord of the Treasury through Caermarthen's influence, 1798; proposes Trevor as Speaker of the Commons, 1812; proposes that customs and excise duties be granted for life, 1814; one of Mary's nine councillors, 1844; 1959; defends placemen, v. 2084-6; a Lord of the Admiralty, 2140; defends the employment of foreign generals, 2260; defends Nottingham, 2262-3; opposes Triennial Bill, 2297; 2384; condemns the veto of Place Bill, 2423; created Viscount Lonsdale and Lord Privy Seal, vi. 2892-3; supports amendments to Resumption Bill, 2971.

Portrait, iv. 1799.

Loo; William's fondness for, ii. 832; iv. 1982.

View, ii. 835.

Look, Nicholas; ii. 539.

Lord Mayor of London, the; his official magnificence, i. 342-4.

Portrait of Sir John Moore, Lord Mayor, i. 345.

Lords Lieutenant, the; command the militia, i. 281; James makes sweeping changes in the personnel of, ii. 967-982; Tories supplant the Whigs as, iv. 1806

Lords, the Spiritual and Temporal; called to a Great Council by Charles I., i. 86-7; majority supports Charles I., 90; a formidable minority supports the Parliamentarians, 90-2; proofs of the legitimacy of Prince of Wales submitted to, iii. 1112; James asks whether they had invited William to invade England, 1120-1; petition for a Parliament, 1152-4; James calls a Council of peers, 1166-70; administer the government after James's flight, 1200-4; urge William to come to London, 1202; broadside version of their Declaration of 11 Dec. 1688, 1203; take measures to restore order in London, 1208; order James to be set at liberty, 1220-1; summoned by William to meet on 21 Dec. 1688, 1238-40; request William to administer the Government and to call a Convention, 1242-4.

See also Lords, the House of.

Lords, the House of; effect of Wars of the Roses upon, i. 32-4; abolished in 1649, 110; Cromwell's attempt to reconstruct, 118; 123; meets again in 1660, 131; excludes Roman Catholics, 222; rejects Exclusion Bill, 246-7; average income of its members, 299; the dissolution of monasteries reduces the number of spiritual peers, 314; Lord Chief Justice (Jeffreys) becomes member of, 448-9; judicial privileges of members of, 697-8, 898.

(1689) decides to wait for "some lights from" the Commons, 1273-4; passes declaration that a Popish King is inconsistent with English constitution, 1278; rejects the Regency Scheme, 1278-83; acknowledges an original contract between king and people, 1284; denies that the throne is vacant, 1288-9; resolves to insist on its amendments, 1290; holds a conference with the Commons, 1295-6; asserts that James has abdicated the government, 1297; declares that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be King and Queen of England, *ib.*; assents to the Declaration of Rights, 1300; witnesses the tender and acceptance of the Crown, 1303; passes Bill declaring Convention a Parliament, 1339; nearly all the peers take the oaths of allegiance, 1341-2; passes the Mutiny Bill, 1352; 1353; 1386; debates the Comprehension Bill, 1394-7, 1408-9; debates the Bill for settling the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, 1401, 1407-8, 1411; addresses William to summon Convocation, 1410; passes Bill for settling the coronation oath, 1414; takes up the case of the Whig "martyrs," iv. 1649-54, and of Titus Oates, 1654-62; amends Bill of Rights, 1664; Halifax attacked in, 1677; Atkyns (Chief Baron) appointed Speaker of, 1762; passes Bill of Rights, 1762; appoints the "Murder" Committee, 1773-4.

(1690) delays Bill to raise £100,000 on Irish forfeitures, 1954; debates the proceedings against Torrington, 1955.

(1691) amends Bill excluding Irish Papists from public offices, v. 2088-9; amends Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2113-7.

(1692-3) raises question of privilege, 2257-8; enquires into naval mismanagement, 2262-3; petitions William not to employ foreigners, 2264-5; acquits Mohun, 2270; amends Land Tax Bill, 2274-5; rejects Place Bill, 2295-6; passes Triennial Bill, 2296; renews Licensing Act, 2308.

(1693-4) rejects Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2418-20; sanctions Establishment of Bank of England, 2436.

(1694-5) commits Taaffe to prison, 2466; amends Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, *ib.*; desires to renew Licensing Act, 2482-3; debates Bill against Cook, 2491-2; committee of both Houses enquires into corruption of East India Company, 2492-3; Leeds protests his innocence to, 2494-6.

(1695-6) passes Recoinage Bill, 2579; amends Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2582-3; members of, sign the Association, 2615-6; passes Bill to regulate Elections, 2621.

(1696-7) suffers Bishops to vote on Fenwick's Bill of Attainder, vi. 2672-3; passes the Bill of Attainder, 2676-80; rejects Bill to regulate Elections, 2688-9.

(1697-8) rejects Bill against Duncombe, 2765-6; releases Duncombe, 2766-8.

(1698-9) passes Bill for disbanding the army, 2879; passes resolution to retain Dutch guards, 2882; passes, under protest, Land Tax Bill with its "tacked" clause, 2888-90; opposes the Darien Scheme, 2922-3;

(1699-1700) amends the Resumption Bill, 2970-1; adheres to amendments to Resumption Bill, 2973-4; when the Commons can be safely resisted by the Lords, 2974-5; passes the Resumption Bill, 2975-6.

Archives of the House of Lords, note on, iii. 1394-5.

View, iii. 1275.

Lords Justices of England, the; their appointment in 1695, v. 2498, and in 1697, 2696.
Portraits (in 1695), v. 2499.

Lords of the Bedchamber, the; i. 299.

Lorges, Guy de Durasfort, Duke de, Marshal of France; v. 2352; ravages the Palatinate, 2378.
Portrait, v. 2379.

Lorraine, Charles V., Duke of; captures Mentz, iv. 1700; death, 1949.
Portrait, iv 1701.

Lottery Loan, the; £1,000,000 raised by, v. 2427-8.

Loughbrickland; iv. 1868.

Loughrea; iv. 2058.

Louise Marie Stuart, Princess (daughter of James II.); birth, v. 2176.
Portraits, v. 2177; vi. 2978.

Louvois, François Michel Le Tellier, Marquis de; persuades Lewis to attack Germany (and not Holland), iii. 1098; suggests devastation of the Palatinate, 1420; against despatch of French army to Ireland, 1459; wishes James to busy himself solely with Ireland, 1476; against appointment of Lauzun to command French forces in Ireland, iv. 1833; the first of living administrators, 1982; character, v. 2168; death, *ib.*
Portrait, v. 2167.

Lovelace, John, 3rd Lord; character, iii. 1144; raises forces against James, 1144-5; captured at Cirencester, 1146; released by people of Gloucester, 1180; enters Oxford, *ib.*; tries to overawe Convention by raising London mob, 1289; rebuked by William, *ib.*
Portrait, iii. 1145.

Lowestoft; Medal celebrating naval victory off, i 267.

Lowick, Edward; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2592; trial and execution, 2614-5.
Portrait, v. 2609.

Lowndes, William; views on the restoration of the coinage, v. 2572-3.

Lowther, Sir John; *v.* Lonsdale, Viscount.

Lucas, Charles; iv. 2078-80.

Lucas, Robert, 3rd Lord; Lieutenant of the Tower, iii. 1202-4; vi. 2766-8.

Ludlow, Major-General Edmund; refuses to join Monmouth in invading England, ii. 528; character, iv. 1768-70; returns to England, 1770; proclamation against, 1771; flight, *ib.*
Portrait, iv. 1768.

Ludlow; James at, ii. 944.

Lumley, Richard, Viscount; opposes Monmouth's invasion, 584, 606; becomes a Protestant and supports William's intervention in England, iii. 1053, 1086; signs Invitation to William, 1054; seizes Newcastle for William, 1178.

Lundy, Robert; appointed Governor of Londonderry, iii. 1446; declares he will support William, 1457; sets the example of flight at Strabane, 1480; his treachery at Londonderry, 1481-3, 1487; allowed to escape, 1484; sent to the Tower, 1511; burnt in effigy, 1524.

Lunt, John; informs against Lancashire Jacobites, v. 2457-8; gives evidence at their trial, 2460.

Luttrell, Colonel Henry; member of Irish Parliament (1689), iii. 1495; intrigues to overthrow Council of Regency appointed by Tyrconnel, iv. 2037-8; proposes to murder Maxwell during voyage to France, 2038; at St. Germains, 2040; imprisoned at Limerick for treachery, 2062; granted his brother's estate, 2072; murdered at Dublin, 2072-3.

Luttrell, Colonel Henry; M.P. for Middlesex, iv. 2073.

Luttrell, Narcissus; note on his Diary, ii. 612.

Luttrell, Simon; member of Irish Parliament, iii. 1495; James's Governor of Dublin, iii. 1508, iv. 1865; his precautionary measures, 1865-8; his journey to France, 2038; forfeits his estates by his adherence to Jacobitism, 2072.

Luxemburg; seized by Lewis, i. 267.

Luxemburg, François de Montmorency, Duke of; defeats Waldeck at Fleurus,

iv. 1857; captures Mons, 1982-4; prevents William from relieving Namur, v. 2224; character, 2230-1; defeats William at Steinkirk, 2232-8; begs Lewis not to divide his army, 2350-2; outmanœuvres William, 2354; defeats him at Landen, 2355-60; fails to follow up his victory, 2362-3; campaign of 1694, 2455; death, 2480.
  Caricature of, v. 2481.
  Portrait, v. 2233.

Lyme Regis; Monmouth lands at, ii. 563-4.
  View, ii. 565.

M

Macariae Excidium; criticism of, iv. 1831; Col. Kelly the author of, 1911.

Macarthy, Lieut.-General Justin (Jacobite Viscount Mountcashel); reduces Bandon, iii. 1456; commands James's forces in Munster, 1466; created by James Viscount Mountcashel, 1526; defeated by the Enniskilleners at Newton Butler, 1526-30; captured, 1530; breaks his parole, 1832; commands the Irish who enter the service of Lewis (1690), *ib.*; v. 2346.

Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Lord.
  Portraits, i. frontispiece; intro. vii, ix, xi.
  Facsimile of a Page of the MS. of the History, i. 3. (This is printed, vi. 2800.)

MacCallum More; *v.* Argyle, the Earls of.

Macclesfield, Charles, 1st Earl of; at the Hague, iii. 1102; with William at Exeter, 1132; opposes the Abjuration Bill, iv. 1826.

Macdonald of Glencoe, Mac Ian; joins Dundee, iv. 1607; threatened by Breadalbane, v. 2147; character, 2147-8; takes the oaths after the stipulated time, 2148-9; incurs the enmity of Argyle, Breadalbane and Dalrymple, 2148-56; entertains royal troops, 2160; murdered, 2162; succeeded by his eldest son, 2510.

Macdonald of Glencoe, John; v. 2160-3.

Macdonald of Glengarry; character, iv. 1607; joins Dundee, *ib.*; 1629; bears James's standard at Killiecrankie, 1630; 1930; swears allegiance to William, v. 2148; 2510.

Macdonald of Keppoch, Colin; character, iv. 1602; threatens Inverness, 1604; receives Dundee at his camp, 1605; joins the force raised by Dundee, 1607; plunders the Mackintoshes, 1614; swears allegiance to William, v. 2148; 2510.

Macdonalds, clan; feuds with the Mackintoshes, iv. 1601; levy blackmail on Inverness, 1602; at Killiecrankie, 1630-2; losses, 1638.

Mackay, Major General Hugh; lands with British regiments at Torbay, iii. 1128; 1159; character, iv. 1568; appointed general of William's forces in Scotland, *ib.*; his indecisive campaign in the Highlands, 1610; advises construction of forts, *ib.*; 1616; marches to Killiecrankie, 1628; composition of his army, *ib.*; defeated at Killiecrankie, 1631-2; retreats, 1632; conduct during his retreat, 1634-5; reorganizes his army, 1640-2; routs the Robertsons, 1642; his advice disregarded, 1643; captures Blair Castle, 1647; erects Fort William, 1930; serves under Ginkell in Ireland, 2043; commands the storming party at Athlone, 2050; rebukes his soldiers for swearing, 2052; leads the cavalry at Aghrim, 2056-8; killed at Steinkirk, v. 2236-8.
  Portrait, iv. 1569.

Mackays, clan; refuse to join Dundee, iv. 1606; join Mackay, 1610.

Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, Sir George; character, ii. 778; deprived of office of Lord Advocate, *ib.*; iv. 1550; threatened by the Covenanters, 1561-2; demands protection of Scottish Convention, 1562; opposes resolution that James had forfeited the Crown, 1571.
  Portrait, ii. 779.

Mackenzies, clan; refuse to join Dundee, iv. 1606.

Mackintosh, Sir James; note on his manuscripts, i. 381-2; ii. 887.

Mackintoshes, clan; feuds with the Macdonalds, iv. 1601-2; refuse to join Dundee, 1606; 1639.

Maclachan, Margaret, Covenanter; drowned in the Solway, i. 496-8.

Macleans, clan; send a deputy to James promising to rebel, iv. 1597; join Dundee, 1607; at Killiecrankie, 1630-2.

Macleods, clan; refuse to join Dundee, iv. 1606.

Macnaghtens, clan; dread the ascendency of the Campbells, iv. 1596-7; join Dundee, 1607.

Macpherson, James; accused of forgery in his Original Papers, iv. 1634.

Macphersons, clan; join Cannon, iv. 1639.

Magdalen College, Oxford; previous history, ii. 934-8; its wealth, 938; death of the President, 938; James recommends Anthony Farmer as President, 939; the Fellows elect John Hough, 940; they are cited before the High Commission, 940-1; they excuse themselves from electing the Bishop of Oxford as President, 941-2; James personally reprimands the Fellows, 948; William Penn urges them to give way, 948-51; a Special Ecclesiastical Commission deprives Hough of the Presidency, 951-2; ejection of the Fellows, 952-5; the College "turned into a Popish seminary," 955; effect of this spoliation felt throughout England, 956; the ejected Fellows present to a living, iii. 1064; James orders the Visitor of the college "to correct whatever was amiss," 1108-10.
  View, ii. 937.

Magna Carta; i. 12, 25-6.

Maine, Louis Auguste de Bourbon, Duke du; natural son of Lewis, v. 2516; character, *ib.*; his poltroonery, 2522.
  Portrait, v. 2518.

Maintenon, Françoise d'Aubigné, Marquise de; wife of Lewis XIV., iii. 1422; persuades Lewis to spare Treves, 1422-4; intervenes between Lewis and Louvois, v. 2168; 2516; urges Lewis to recognise James's son as King of England, vi. 2980.
  Portrait, iii. 1423.

Major-Generals; appointed by Cromwell to coerce England, i. 118-20.

Mallow; iii. 1438; 1456.

Malony, Bishop; ii. 806; iii. 1475.

Malt Bill, the; vi. 3004.

Man, the Isle of; iii. 1512.

Manchester; i. 117, 123; in the 17th century, 328; rises against James, iii. 1157; trial of Jacobites at, v. 2460.
  View, v. 2461.

Manchester, Charles Montagu, 4th Earl and 1st Duke of; joins northern insurrection against James, iii. 1158; English ambassador at Paris, vi. 2988; recalled when Lewis recognised James III., 2990.
  Portrait, vi. 2897.

Manheim; iii. 1422.

Manley, John; committed to the Tower for denouncing the servility of the Commons, vi. 2664.

Mansuete, Father; ii. 872.

Margate; William lands at, vi. 2725; allegorical picture of his landing, *ib.*

Maria Margaret; first wife of Emperor Leopold I., vi. 2814.
  Portrait, vi. 2817.

Marie Louise D'Orleans; first wife of Charles II. of Spain, vi. 2818.
  Portrait, vi. 2819.

Marines; *v.* Admiral's Regiment, the.

Marlborough, John Churchill, 1st Earl (aft. 1st Duke) of; character, i. 452-5, iv. 1702-4; ambassador to France (1685), i. 456, 464; created Lord Churchill, 514; harasses Monmouth's march, ii. 584-5; his relations with Feversham, 594-6; at Sedgemoor, 598-600; his dictum, "marble is not harder" than James, 638; at Delamere's trial, 698; unwilling to abjure Protestantism, though his life was "a prodigy of turpitude," 900-1; story of his marriage, 901-2; a love of money his "ruling passion," 904; tells William he is willing "to die the death of a martyr," 906; facsimile of his letter to William, 908-9; iii. 1072; promises to support William, 1086; the soul of the conspiracy in James's army, 1147; protests his loyalty to James, 1150-2; deserts to William, 1159-60; 1161; James's rage against him, 1169; reassembles James's disbanded army, 1215; 1292; Earl of Marlborough, 1418; commands English forces in the Netherlands, iv. 1702; repulses the French at Walcourt, *ib.*; relations with his wife, 1816-7; supports the Abjuration Bill, 1826; one of Mary's nine councillors, 1844; obtains permission to lead expedition against Cork and Kinsale, 1910; lands at Cork, 1924; his difficulties with Duke of Wurtemberg, *ib.*; captures the town and forts, 1924-6; takes Kinsale, 1926; complimented by William, 1928; 1959; sends for the Jacobite Sackville, 2024; betrays military secrets, 2025; is pardoned by James, 2026; accompanies William to the Hague, 2028; promises James to induce English army to desert, 2028-9; plots to overthrow William, v. 2117, 2120-2; betrayed by the Jacobites, 2123; disgraced, 2124; accused by Young, 2200; sent to the Tower, 2202; admitted to bail, 2204; robbed by highwaymen, 2254; recognisances vacated, 2257; denounces foreign generals, 2264-5; supports Place Bill, 2296; 2338; supports

Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2418; betrays the expedition to Brest, 2444; "the basest of all the hundred villanies of Marlborough," 2450; offers his services to William, 2450-2; promotes reconciliation of William and Anne, 2500-2; kisses William's hand, 2502-3; accused by Fenwick, vi. 2644-6, 2648; declares he has had no dealings with Fenwick, 2676; regains William's favour, 2836-9; informed of William's threatened abdication, 2869; does not protest against retention of Dutch brigade, 2882; uses his influence for Burnet, 2954-5; supports the Resumption Bill, 2975; 2993.

Portraits, i. 455; v. 2122, 2501.

Marlborough, Sarah Jennings, Countess (aft. Duchess) of; character, ii. 901-2, iv. 1816; marriage to Col. Churchill, ii. 901-2; her influence over Princess Anne, 902-4, iv. 1816-20; arranges Anne's flight from London, iii. 1162-4; 1292; her influence over her husband, iv. 1817; intrigues to secure for Anne an income independent of the Crown, 1819; supposed intimacy with Shrewsbury, *ib.*; secures a pension from Anne, 1820; persuades Anne to write to James, v. 2117; her dismissal demanded by Mary, 2126-7; causes a rupture between Mary and Anne.

Vindication of the Duchess of Marlborough, criticism of, iv. 1819-20, v. 2126-7.

Portraits, ii. 903; iv. 1816.

Marlborough Mount; description of, i. 280.

View, i. 283.

Marsiglia, the Battle of; v. 2378.

Marshalsea, the; iv. 1657.

Marston Moor, the Battle of; i. 102.

Marvell, Andrew; i. 358.

Mary I., Queen of England; i. 48.

Portrait, i. 51.

Mary Beatrice d'Este, Duchess of York and Queen of England; marriage to James, i. 218; cost of her coronation dress, 468; her profits from rebel prisoners, ii. 642-4; character, 644; her treatment of Catharine Sedley, 726-7; her grief and rage at James's infidelity, 727-8; her enmity towards Rochester, 729; her supposed interview with Lady Rochester, 803-4; her aversion to Tyrconnel, 806; supposed to have been bribed by him, 806-7; her pregnancy, 960-2; popular incredulity, 962-4; reproduction of proclamation concerning, 963; birth of her son, 1008; he is generally believed to be supposititious, 1008-12; iii. 1116; broadside version of Anne's letter to her, 1165; threatened by London mob, 1166; 1192; her flight from London, 1194-6; her reception by Lewis, 1250-4; entrusts despatches for English Jacobites to Fuller and Crone, iv. 1840; 1898; her letters to Montgomery, 1939; gives birth to a daughter, v. 2175-6; question of her jointure, vi. 2714-7; visited by Madame de Maintenon, 2980; retires to nunnery of Chaillot, 2988.

Medal, i. 267.

Satirical print of, iii. 1115.

Views of Incidents in her life, i. 467; ii. 1009.

Portraits, ii. 643, 728; iii. 1113; vi. 2715.

Mary II., Princess of Orange and Queen of England; brought up a Protestant, i. 195; marriage to William of Orange, 214; example of her spelling, 385; her kindness to Monmouth, ii. 524-6; character and devotion to William, 822-4; Burnet removes cause of misunderstanding with her husband, 830-1; refuses to support Declaration of Indulgence, 884-5; assists ejected Fellows of Magdalen College, 955; Jesuit schemes to make Ireland independent on her succession to English throne, 958-60; believes William's intervention in England to be "not only just, but holy," iii. 1054-6; her Latitudinarian views, 1262; 1268; rebukes Danby for supporting her exclusive claims to the throne, 1290-2; declared Queen of England, 1297, 1302; her levity on her arrival an example of "perfect disinterestedness," 1302-3; accepts the Crown, 1303; proclamation, 1304; her popularity in England, 1356-8; her collection of china, 1362; discusses with Burnet his episcopal duties, 1383; her coronation, 1414-8; proclaimed Queen of Scotland, iv. 1572; accepts the Crown of Scotland, 1576; 1734; remonstrates with Anne, 1819; her dislike of Lady Marlborough, 1820; given administrative powers (in William's absence) by Parliament, 1830; her grief at William's departure for Ireland, 1841; nine councillors named to assist her, 1844; presides at meeting of Privy Council, 1852; discusses with her councillors what orders to send to Torrington, 1852-4; sends a flattering message to the Estates General after

Battle of Beachy Head, 1862; her anxiety about pending battle in Ireland, 1892-4; receives news of Battle of the Boyne, 1894; her interview with Montgomery, 1940-1; her popularity in Holland attested by William, 1972; demands dismissal of Countess of Marlborough from Anne, v. 2127; rupture with her sister, 2127-8; attends review in Hyde Park (1692), 2176; reprints James's Declaration, 2181-2; appeals to loyalty of English fleet, v. 2186; 2201; receives deputation of London merchants, 2366-7; 2372; her grief at Tillotson's death, 2464; recommends Stillingfleet as his successor, *ib.*; taken ill with smallpox, 2468; reveals true greatness of soul on her deathbed, 2468-70; reconciled to Anne, 2470; public sorrow at her decease, 2472; Jacobite lampoons on her death, *ib.*; her funeral, 2474; Greenwich Hospital a memorial to her, 2474-6; effect of her death on the continent, 2477-9; a lock of her hair found on William's dead body, vi. 3006.
  Ballad, v. 2471.
  Pottery, v. frontispiece.
  Medals, i. 213; iii. 1416-7; v. 2476.
  Great Seal, iii. 1294-5.
  Facsimile of letter from her, v. 2243.
  Emblematic design of her death, v. 2475.
  Views of Incidents in her life, iii. 1301, 1413; v. 2469, 2473.
  Portraits, ii. 823; iii. 1056, 1291, 1359; iv. 1845; v. 2125, 2476.

Mary, Princess of Orange (daughter of Charles I.); marries William II., Prince of Orange, i. 204.
  Portraits, i. 203; ii. 810.

Maryland Merchants; i. 472.

Massachusetts; i. 262.

Massey, John; Papist Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, ii. 740.

Massillon, Jean Baptiste; his character of William, ii. 838.

Matthieson, John; iv. 1946.

Maumont, Lieut.-General; accompanies French troops to Ireland, iii. 1459; 1481; killed before Londonderry, 1488; 1524.

Maxwell, Major-General Thomas; unpopular among the Irish Jacobites, iv. 2037; sent to France, 2038; at St. Germains, 2040; commands Irish Guard at the fords at Athlone, 2046; taken prisoner, 2051; accused of treachery, 2052-4.

Maurice, Prince of Orange; i. 201-4.
  Portrait, ii. 813.

Maynard, Sir John; character, ii. 685-6; in the Parliament of 1685, *ib.*; refuses to appear as counsel against the Seven Bishops, 1021; his compliment to William, iii. 1234; his retort to Sawyer, 1244; member of the Convention, 1274; 1289; Commissioner of the Great Seal, 1332; his speech in the Convention, 1340.
  Portrait, iii. 1341.

Mazarin, Hortense Mancini, Duchess of; character and career, i. 423; ii. 728; her drawing room parties, v. 2561.
  Portrait, i. 425.

Meath; iii. 1512.

"Medal, the"; reproduction of the medal commemorating Shaftesbury's acquittal, i. 255.

Medals, Reproductions of; i. 131, 135, 213, 255, 267; ii. 649, 1036, 1037, 1038; iii. 1041, 1043, 1121, 1133, 1205, 1249, 1267; iv. 1879, 1883, 1885, 1919, 1969, 1972, 1977, 1985, 2059, 2077, 2081; v. 2199, 2213, 2231, 2241, 2245, 2361, 2367, 2448, 2455, 2476, 2525, 2534, 2542, 2575, 2617, 2619; vi. 2726, 2729, 2730, 2751, 2797, 2858, 2859, 2929, 2998, 3002.

Medina Sidonia, Duke of; v. 2230.

Mediterranean, the; concentration of French fleet in (1694), v. 2442; operations of allied fleet in, 2452-4, 2538.

Medicine; i. 402.

Medway, the; iii. 1241.

Megrigny; French engineer in Namur, v. 2521.

Melfort, John Drummond, 1st Earl of; becomes a Roman Catholic, ii. 768; Perth and he become the real heads of Scottish government, 770; confidential minister of James at St. Germains, iii. 1289-90; accompanies James to Ireland, 1460; advises James to march to Ulster, 1476-80; signs James's letter to Scottish Convention, iv. 1563; unpopular with French and Irish faction; sent to France, *ib.*; applies to Alexander VIII., 1834; his letter to Mary (wife of James), 1892; James's "Prime Minister," v. 2176-8; responsible for his Declaration (1692), 2178-9; 2334; affronts English Embassy in Paris, vi. 2809.
  Portrait, ii. 771.

Melgar, Thomas Enriquez de Cabrera, Count of; "Prime Minister" of Spain, vi. 2820; loses his influence, 2900.

Melville, George, 1st Earl of; character, iv. 1551, 1932; sent to Scotland by William, 1551; appointed Scottish Secretary, 1580; resides in London, *ib.*; appointed Lord High Commissioner, 1932; receives confessions of Ross and Montgomery, 1940; loses William's confidence, v. 2142-3.
Portrait, iv. 1553.

Mendip Miners, the; at Sedgemoor, ii. 601.

Mentz; iii. 1098; iv. 1700.

Merchant Adventurers, the Company of; i. 472.

Merchant Tailors, the Company of; iii. 1442.

Meres, Sir Thomas; i. 506.

Mew, Peter, Bishop of Winchester; with the royal army at Sedgemoor, ii. 592; his coach horses used to drag up cannon, 600; disapproves of Declaration of Indulgence, 994; eventually signs the Petition of the Seven Bishops, 1003; ordered by James to correct what was amiss in Magdalen College, iii. 1108, 1110-2; withdraws from Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, iv. 1736; consecrates Tillotson Archbishop of Canterbury, 2001.
Portrait, ii. 593.

Mezzotints; i. 400.

Michelburne, Colonel John; at Londonderry, iii. 1514; at the Battle of the Boyne, iv. 1875.
Portrait, iii. 1515.

Middlesex; Presbyterianism in, i. 139; 470; grand jury of, iii. 1174-6.

Middleton, Charles, 2nd Earl of; Secretary of State, i. 506; James's manager of the Commons, *ib.*; remonstrates with officers voting against the Court, ii. 686-7; favours moderate counsels, 701; denies any secret understanding with France, iii. 1094; receives the Seals from Sunderland, 1116; 1161; 1166-8; refuses to recognise the authority of the Lords, 1202; attends James, 1230; character, v. 2337; his interviews with "the four traitors," 2338; joint Secretary of State at St. Germains, 2338-40; letter to Macarthy, 2346; his account of Versailles, 2347-8; his presence at Paris offends Portland, vi. 2806-8; 2979; created Earl of Monmouth by "James III.," 2988.
Portrait, v. 2339.

Middlezoy; ii. 594.

Mildmay, Colonel Henry; speech on mutiny of Scottish regiment, iii. 1348.

Militia, the; in 1660, i. 129; in the 17th century, 281-2; at Chester, 474; 492; militia of West of England disaffected, ii. 664; Bill to make the militia more efficient, 685-6; punishment of breaches of discipline, 921; at Teignmouth to repel the French, iv. 1900-1; called out to repel threatened invasion (1692), v. 2176; value in warfare, vi. 2738-42.

Mill, Dr. John; iv. 1750.

Millbank; iii. 1199.

Millevoix; v. 2232.

Millington, Sir Thomas; attends Mary, v. 2468.

Milton, Christopher (brother of the poet); made a judge by James, ii. 735-6.

Milton, John; his plea for the freedom of the press, i. 237; his works burnt at Oxford, 260; his Paradise Lost, 390; Blount uses garbled extracts from his Areopagitica, v. 2303; 2546.
Portrait, i. 391.

Minerals; production of, in 17th century, i. 306-8.

Mings, Sir Christopher; i. 294.

Ministry, the; modern conceptions of a ministry did not exist temp. Charles II., i. 262-4; necessary to parliamentary government, v. 2384-6; gradual formation of Whig ministry (1693), 2386-93; becomes a purely Whig body, vi. 2657; altered position of ministry (1695-8), 2840-1, "at the beginning of 1699 there ceased to be a ministry," 2876-9.
See also Cabinet, the.

Mint, the; temp. Charles II., v. 2563; temp. William III., 2580; Sir Isaac Newton Warden of, vi. 2632-5.

"Mob"; first use of the word, i. 244.

Modena, Laura Martinozzi, Duchess of; death, ii. 962.

Mohun, Charles, 3rd Lord; murders Mountford, v. 2268; trial, 2268; adjudged innocent, 2270; at Brest, 2446.
View, Duel with the Duke of Hamilton, v. 2271.
Portrait, v. 2269.

Molyneux, William; character, vi. 2770-2; asserts the English Parliament to have no authority over Ireland, 2772-4; death, 2775.
Portrait, vi. 2771.

Monasteries; dissolution, i. 314.

Monk, Christopher; *v.* Albemarle, 2nd Duke of

Monk, George; *v.* Albemarle, 1st Duke of.

Monmouth, James Scott, Duke of; birth, i. 237-8; his popularity, 238-40; rumours that he is legitimate, 239-40; routs Covenanters at Bothwell Bridge, 244; goes into exile after Rye House Plot, 256; his mansion in Soho Square, 346; character, ii. 524; entertained by William and Mary, 524-6; his connection with Lady Wentworth, 529-30, 614; persuaded to invade England, 530, 537-8; lands at Lyme Regis, 561-3; issues a violent Declaration, 564; is attainted, 572-3; welcomed at Taunton, 576; proclamation as King, 576-8; not joined by leading Whigs, 578-80; at Bridgewater, 580; character of his forces, 580-2; threatens Bristol, 585-8; at Frome, 589; persuaded not to desert his followers, 589-90; returns to Bridgewater, 590-2; views the royal army, 592-4; fails to surprise royal army on Sedgemoor, 596-8; is defeated, 598-600; his flight and capture, 600, 605-8; carried to London, 609-10; his abject appeals for mercy to James, 610-2; visited by his wife, 612-4; refuses to acknowledge that his connection with Lady Wentworth is sinful, 614-6; his execution, 616-20; popular respect for his memory, 620-4; his alleged reappearances, 621-2; 842; deposed from Chancellorship of Cambridge University, 926-7.

Map to Illustrate his Campaign, ii. 587.

Ballads, ii. 607, 617.

Broadside, ii. 651.

Facsimiles of, His Letter to Catherine of Braganza, ii. 611; His Declaration, ii. 615.

Medals, ii. 649.

Portraits, i. 237; ii. frontispiece, 529, 619, 641; iv. 1777.

Monmouth, Anne Scott, Duchess of; *v.* Buccleugh, Duchess of.

Monmouth, Charles, Viscount Mordaunt, Earl of (aft. 3rd Earl of Peterborough); character, ii. 693, vi. 2673, 2683-4; his bold speech in the Lords, ii. 693; advises William to invade England, 846-7; at the Hague, iii. 1102; disagrees with William's Declaration, 1104; at Exeter, 1132; placed at the head of the Treasury, 1330; his dislike of Godolphin, 1371; created Earl of Monmouth, 1418; attacks Halifax, iv. 1676; resigns his place at the Treasury, 1796-7; one of Mary's nine councillors, 1844; 1850; advises Mary to order Torrington to fight, 1854; accompanies William to Holland, 1968; introduces a Triennial Bill, v. 2420; intrigues to embarrass William through Fenwick's agency, 2673-4; his bitterness against Fenwick, 2676, 2678-9; sent to the Tower, 2680-3.

Portraits, ii. 695; vi. 2683.

Monopolies; i. 53-4; v. 2091-2.

Mons; importance, iv. 1982; captured by the French, 1982-4.

View, iv. 1983.

Montague, Charles; *v.* Halifax, Earl of.

Montague, Christopher; appointed Auditor of the Exchequer, vi. 2874.

Montague, Lady Mary Wortley; iii. 1362.

Montague, Ralph (aft. Duke of Montague); instrumental in causing Danby's impeachment, i. 218.

Portrait, i. 219.

Montague, Sir William (Chief Baron of the Exchequer); dismissed by James, ii. 735.

Montague House; i. 346; 352.

Montchevreuil, Jean Baptiste de Mornai-; killed at Landen, v. 2355-60.

Montespan, Françoise-Athénaïs, Marquise de; mother of the Duke of Maine, v. 2516.

Montgomery, Sir James; character, iv. 1571; supports resolution that James had forfeited the crown, *ib.*; representative for the Commissioners of Shires, 1576; his disappointed ambition, 1579-80; refuses the place of Lord Justice Clerk, 1580; organises the Club, 1582; opposes ministers, 1620; intrigues with the Jacobites, 1928-9; unsuccessful in his opposition to the government, 1932-4, 1938; receives despatches from James, 1939; quarrels with the other Jacobites, 1939-40; confesses his treason, 1940; a Jacobite pamphleteer, 1942; conversation with Shrewsbury, v. 2439; death, 2459.

Montrose, James Graham, 1st Marquis of; abandoned by his army, iv. 1613.

Monument, the; facsimile of Wren's report on, i. 177.

View, i. 176.

Moor Park; residence of Sir William Temple, v. 2316.

View, v. 2315.

Moore, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London in 1682; i. 342.

Portrait, i. 345.

Morals; public morals temp. Charles II., i. 160-5.

Mordaunt, Charles, Viscount; *v.* Monmouth, Earl of.

Morel; v. 2244.

More, Henry; i. 319.

Morison, James; at Londonderry, iii. 1444.

Morocco, Empress of; View of scene from E. Settle's play, i. 393.

Morrice, Betty; Dorset's mistress, ii. 971.

Mortgage, the General; vi. 2656.

Mountford, William; character, v. 2266; the reputed lover of Mrs. Bracegirdle, 2268; murdered by Hill and Lord Mohun, 2268.

Morton, Sir William, Judge; "the terror of highwaymen," i. 374.

Mortimer, Roger; vi. 2671.

Mountcashel, Viscount; *v.* Macarthy, Lieut.-General.

Mountjoy, the (ship); at Londonderry, iii. 1519-20.

Mountjoy, William Stewart, Viscount; sent to pacify Ulster, iii. 1445-6; consulted by Tyrconnel, 1449; sent to France, 1451; thrown into the Bastile, 1458; attainted by Irish Parliament, 1504; killed at Steinkirk, v. 2238.

Muggleton, Lodowick; i. 144.

Mulgrave, John Sheffield, Earl of; *v.* Normanby, Marquess of.

Mullingar; iv. 2043.

Munro, Captain; at Dunkeld, iv. 1646.

Munros, clan; refuse to join Dundee, iv. 1606.

Munster; iii. 1436, 1456.

Murder Committee; appointed by the Lords to enquire into deaths of the Whig "martyrs," iv. 1773; proceedings, 1773-6.

Murdrum; i. 10.

Murray, Alexander Stuart, 4th Earl of; becomes a Roman Catholic, ii. 770; Lord High Commissioner, 775; at the birth of Prince of Wales, 1010.
  Portrait, ii. 777.

Murray, Captain Adam; calls the people of Londonderry to arms, iii. 1483-4; refuses bribe to desert to James, 1488; leads a sortie, 1488-90; the Murray Club, 1524.

Murray, John, Lord; *v.* Atholl, 1st Duke.

Muscovy Company, the; i. 470-2.

Musgrave, Sir Christopher; member of Convention, iii. 1274; his ingenious defence of Sharp, 1284; 1412; v. 2262; a leader of the Tories, 2405; denounces Somers, vi. 2972, 2977; not returned for Westmoreland (1701), 2996.

Mutiny Act, the; first passed in 1689, iii. 1350-3; not renewed in 1698, 2749.

N

Nagle, Sir Richard; Irish Attorney General, iii. 1429; 1494; Speaker of Irish House of Commons, 1497; speech on presenting Bill of Attainder to the Lords, 1504; appointed by James to succeed Melfort, iv. 1685; appointed by James a Lord Justice of Ireland, 2062-3.

Nairne Papers, the; note on, iv. 1605.

Namur; reputed impregnable, v. 2224; plan (in 1692), 2225; captured by Lewis, 2224-8; William's objective in 1695, 2517; garrisoned by Boufflers, 2520; besieged by William, 2521-5; surrender of the town, 2525-6; surrender of the citadel, 2532-4; view of William receiving the surrender of, 2535; engraved broadside on, 2539; Prior's ballad on, 2541.
  Medals, v. 2229, 2525, 2534.
  View, v. 2231.

Nantes, the Edict of; revocation of, ii. 675-80.

Naseby, the Battle of; i. 103.
  Facsimile of Cromwell's letter on, i. 104.

National Debt, the; origin, v. 2275-82; Bill creating, passes both Houses, 2282-3; later history of, 2283-7.

Naturalisation of Foreign Protestants, Bill for the; introduced (Dec. 1693), v. 2424; debated and dropped, 2425-6.

Navy, the; under Charles II., i. 172-4; £800,000 voted for its improvement, 200; state of the navy temp. Charles II., 288-94; cost of its administration, 294-8; under the personal direction of James, 440; condition of the fleet in 1688, iii. 1105-6; composition of Board of Admiral in 1689, 1330; corruption in administration, 1368; maladministration of Torrington, iv. 1696-8; changes in Admiralty Commission, 1806; strength of the opposing fleets off Beachy Head, 1856; broadside list of the allied fleet in 1692; v. 2183; strength and temper of Russell's fleet off La Hogue, 2184-6; naval maladministration in 1692, 2246-9; debates

in Parliament on naval abuses, 2260-3; changes in the composition of the Admiralty, 2320; failure of the navy to protect the Smyrna fleet, 2364-6; Whig and Tory views on importance of the navy, 2392-3; debates on naval miscarriages, 2412-3; Russell First Lord of the Admiralty, 2413; the main fleet despatched to the Mediterranean (1694), 2442; naval operations in the Mediterranean, 2452-4; fleet winters at Cadiz, 2454; liberal supplies voted for peace establishment, vi. 2749; debates on Russell's administration, 2887-8; changes in the Admiralty Commission, 2890-2.
  Medals, v. 2455, 2542.
  Emblematic Picture of the navy, vi. 2891.
  Views, i. 291, 295; v. 2188-9.
  See also separate headings, as La Hogue.

Neal, Daniel (Puritan historian); his eulogy of Elizabeth, i. 53.

Neale; assists the Treasury with the Lottery Loan, v. 2428.

Neerwinden, Battle of; *v.* Landen.

Nelthorpe, Richard; sheltered by Alice Lisle, ii. 629-32.

Nesbit, John; iii. 1400.

Neville, Sir Edward (Baron of the Exchequer); dismissed by James, ii. 735.

Nevison, William (highwayman); i. 374.

Newcastle; i. 255, 474; regulation of Corporation, ii. 984; seized by Lumley for William, iii. 1178.

Newcastle House, Lincoln's Inn.
  View, iii. 1213.

Newcastle, John Holles, 1st Duke of; entertains William at Welbeck, v. 2552-4.

New College, Oxford; i. 14; its revenues, ii. 938.

New Forest, the Ranger of the; ii. 974, 978.

Newgate; Roman Catholics confined in, iii. 1247.

Newmarket; William holds a Court at, v. 2550-2; William attends Spring Meeting at, vi. 2828-32.
  View, vi. 2833.

Newport Pagnell; i. 473-4.

Newport, Francis, Viscount; ii. 974.

Newsletters; i. 387; v. 2459.

Newspapers; in the seventeenth century, i. 380-4; early English, v. 2540-2; support William, 2542-4.
  Illustration, A Gazette Seller, v. 2543.
  Poem, An Elegy of a Journalist, v. 2545.
  Facsimiles of, The London Mercury, i. 379; The London Gazette, ii. 551, 863; iv. 1747.

Newton Abbot; William's expeditionary force at, iii. 1130-1.

Newton, Sir Isaac; character and work, i. 403; before the High Commission, ii. 932; in the Convention, iii. 1272; v. 2398; assists in restoring the coinage, 2571-5; Warden of the Mint, vi. 2632-5; M.P. for Cambridge University (1701), 2996.
  Portrait, vi. 2634.

Newton Butler, the Battle of; iii. 1526-32; compared with Killiecrankie, iv. 1638-9.

Nimeguen; Treaty of, i. 216; William forms camp at, iii. 1084.

Nithisdale; iii. 1257; iv. 1537.

Noailles, Anne Jules, Duke de, Marshal of France; v. 2230, 2378; invades Catalonia (1694), 2442; defeats the Spaniards, 2452.
  Portrait, v. 2453.

Noncompounders, the; section of the Jacobites, v. 2332-4.

Nonconformists, the; in the Civil War, i. 144; their persecution during Charles II.'s reign, 156-8, 168-70, 253; oppose Declaration of Indulgence (1672), 207; feelings of James towards the Puritans, 490-2, 498, 501; 511; persecution by James, 585, 660-1; facsimile of order of Devonshire magistrates against, 659; enjoy liberty of conscience by connivance in Ireland, 785-6; change in James's policy towards them, 854-9; their feelings towards Declaration of Indulgence (1687), 864-6, 871-2; an "auction" between King and Church for their support, 867-70; the "Letter to a Dissenter," 870-1; some dissenters side with the Court, 872-4; the majority are against the Court, 874-84; conciliated by Dykvelt, 892-4; prove obdurate even when created Aldermen, 982-4; coalesce in London with the clergy to oppose second Declaration of Indulgence (1688), 991-2; support the Seven Bishops, 1001, 1007-8; admission of Silas Titus to Privy Council, iii. 1063; present address to William of Orange, 1234; aversion of High Churchmen towards

dissenters, 1374-8; relief from persecution afforded by Toleration Act, 1386-94; their aversion to Comprehension Bill, 1397-1400.
Illustration, A Nonconformist Minister, ii. 865.

Nonjurors, the; their arguments against taking the oaths, iv. 1709-10; numbers, 1714; leaders, 1714-28; general character, 1728-30; satirical print against, 1733; clamour against the nonjuring Bishops, 1906-8; they refuse to accept William's proposals, 2000-1; ejected from their sees, 2004-10; deserted by Sherlock, 2012; controversy about his acceptance of the Deanery of St. Paul's, 2012-8; absolve plotters against William, v. 2612-4; rejoice at refusal of Lewis to recognise William, vi. 2638-40; some take the oaths of allegiance (1697), 2722; issue libels on Lewis, 2722-4.
Presbyterian nonjurors of Scotland, iv. 1945-7.

Nonresistance, the Doctrine of; i. 158.
See also Passive obedience, the Doctrine of.

Norfolk, the Dukes of; their palace at Norwich, i. 325.

Norfolk, Henry Howard, 7th Duke of; though a Protestant, serves James, ii. 976; declares for William, iii. 1178; accompanies William to Holland, iv. 1968; 2001; his sour pleasantry about his wife, vi. 2682.
Portrait, iii. 1181.

Norfolk, Mary Mordaunt, Duchess of; Monmouth's medium for communicating with Fenwick, vi. 2674; exposes Monmouth's intrigues, 2680; sour pleasantry of her husband, 2682.

Norfolk; ii. 976.

Normanby, John Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave and 1st Marquess of (cr. Duke of Buckinghamshire); serves as a "gentleman captain" in the navy, i. 292; character, ii. 930; member of the High Commission, *ib.*; at birth of Prince of Wales, 1010; at meeting of the Lords, iii. 1221; received not ungraciously by William, 1246; swears allegiance to William, 1342; his speech on Land Tax Bill, v. 2274; on the Place Bill, 2295; 2308; opposes Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2418; created Marquess of Normanby and a Cabinet Councillor, 2442; refuses to sign the Association, 2615; opposes Fenwick's Attainder, vi. 2676-7.
Portrait, ii. 931.

Normans, the; i. 8-13.

Norris, Montagu, Lord (aft. 2nd Earl of Abingdon); hostile to Sunderland, vi. 2744.

North, Sir Dudley; i. 342; character and career, 512; his financial skill in the Commons, 512-4; interrogated by the "Murder" Committee, iv. 1774; prejudice against Banking, v. 2429-30; enlightened views on political economy, 2571-2; death, 2572.
Portrait, i. 513.

North, Roger; i. 264; iv. 1829.

Northampton, Spencer Compton, 2nd Earl of; ii. 692.

Northampton, George Compton, 4th Earl of; ii. 974.

Northamptonshire; election riots in, i. 473; persecution of nonconformists in, ii. 585; 977.

Northumberland, George Fitzroy, 1st Duke of; i. 431; Lord of the Bedchamber when James fled from Whitehall, iii. 1198-1200; vi. 2830.

Northumberland; wild state of, temp. Charles II., i. 274-7; Sir John Fenwick member for, 474-6.

Norwich; temp. Charles II., i. 325; child labour at, 412; ii. 1035; Duke of Norfolk declares for William at, iii. 1178; the most Jacobite town in England, v. 2617-8; common people sign the Association, 2618; mint established at, vi. 2634.
View, i. 327.

Nottingham; temp. Charles II., i. 326; iii. 1158; flight of Princess Anne to, 1164-6.

Nottingham, Heneage Finch, 1st Earl of; ii. 894.

Nottingham, Daniel Finch, 2nd Earl of; declares sense of Tories to Dykvelt, ii. 894; character, 894-5; opposes James as a Trustee of the Charterhouse, 942; refuses to sign Invitation to William, iii. 1052-3; interrogated by James, 1120; refuses to sign petition to James, 1152-4; sent as a Commissioner to William, 1170; favours the Regency Scheme, 1278; acquiesces in the Revolution, 1296-7; promotes alteration of oaths of allegiance, 1297; Secretary of State, 1329; declines to be Lord Chancellor, 1332; sells Kensington House to William, 1364; disputes with his colleague, Shrewsbury, 1370-1; remonstrates with Sancroft about Burnet's consecration, 1382; his ecclesi-

astical views, 1384-5; promotes Toleration Bill and Comprehension Bill, 1392-4; delivers William's message to Convocation, iv. 1756; frames new Commission of Lieutenancy for London, 1805; opposes a Declaratory Bill, 1821; one of Mary's nine councillors, 1844; 1850; brings Mary news of the Battle of the Boyne, 1894; supports Marlborough's plan to attack Cork and Kinsale, 1910; inspects papers found on Ashton, 1967; attends William at the Hague, 1976-7; 1984; proscribed by James, v. 2180; 2186; examines Sprat, 2202-4; his feud with Russell, 2248-9; supported by the Lords, 2262-3, 2300, 2320; retires from the Secretaryship, 2413-4; supports Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2418; opposes establishment of Bank of England, 2436; his leniency (when a minister) towards Jacobites, 2456; his friendship with Halifax, 2483; unwilling to sign the Association, 2615-6; opposes Bill to secure the King's person and government, 2619; opposes Fenwick's Attainder, vi. 2676-7; opposes Bill against Duncombe, 2765-6.
  Portrait, iii. 1331.

Nottinghamshire; William hunts in, v. 2554.

Novum Organum; facsimile of Title Page to, i. 395.

Nugent, Thomas; Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, iii. 1071; 1429; declares that robbery must be tolerated, 1454.

Nugent, Richard; iii. 1491.

O

Oates, Titus; character, i. 218-9, 477; constructs "a hideous romance," 219-20; supplements his original narrative, 224-8; gives evidence against Stafford, 247; 374, 446; trial, 477-8; whipped from Aldgate to Newgate and from Newgate to Tyburn, 478-80; his sufferings not equal to his crimes, 480-2; iii. 1221; his popularity among fanatical Protestants, iv. 1656; brings writ of error before the Lords, 1656-7; their decision, 1658; his case taken up by the Commons, 1658-9; pardoned and pensioned, 1663; in the lobby of the Commons, 1772; founder of a school of perjurers, v. 2130-2; career after the Revolution, 2133-4; helps Fuller to concoct a plot, 2134-5.
  Satirical Prints concerning Oates, i. 221, 225, 226, 227; iv. 1655.
  View of him in the pillory, i. 479.

O'Brien (Jacobite); compels Goodman to abscond, vi. 2660.

Observator, the (Lestrange's); description, i. 382-4; Baxter attacked in, 486-8; v. 2540.

Observator, the (Welwood's); v. 2540.

O'Donnel, Baldearg; family history, iv. 1917; arrives at Limerick, 1918; accepts a pension of £500 to fight for William, 2059-60.

Ogilby, John, Cosmographer Royal; facsimile of page from his Itinerarium Angliae (1675), i. 301; this work quoted, i. 302.

Oglethorpe, Colonel Sir Theophilus; at Keynsham, ii. 588; at Sedgemoor, 600.

Old Bailey Court, the; i. 444; ii. 922.

Old Postmaster, the (newspaper); v. 2542.

Old Sarum; v. 2288.
  View, v. 2289.

Old King's Head; Jacobite tavern, v. 2517.

Oldbridge; iv. 1876.

Oldham, John; i. 352.

Oldmixon, John; ii. 573, 578, 585, 588, 594, 601, 604-5, 628, 648; iii. 1210, 1225, 1244, 1385; iv. 1664; vi. 2629.

Omagh; destroyed by its inhabitants, iii. 1458; James at, 1479; 1532.

O'Neil, Sir Neil; killed at the Battle of the Boyne, iv. 1879.

Orange, the Princes of.
  Views of the Palace of the Princes of Orange at the Hague, iii. 1049; of their House at Ryswick, vi. 2707.
  Portraits, ii. 813.
  See also separate headings.

Orange; occupied by the French, ii. 837.
  View, ii. 837.

Oranje Zaal at the Hague, the; Monmouth attends balls at, ii. 524-6.
  Picture of a ball at, ii. 525.

Orford, Edward Russell, 1st Earl of; character, ii. 899, iv. 2020-2, vi. 2887-8; communications with Dykvelt, ii. 899; urges William to invade England, iii. 1047-8; signs Invitation to William, 1054; goes to the Hague, 1086; opposes Wildman's project, 1105; on board William's fleet, 1126; one of

Mary's nine councillors, iv. 1844; advises Mary to order Torrington to fight, 1854; Admiral of the Fleet, 2020; his intrigues with the Jacobites, 2022; commands allied fleet in 1691, v. 2083; James's reliance on him, 2172-4; anger at James's Declaration, 2182-3; conversation with Lloyd (Jacobite agent), 2183-4; commands the allied fleet, 2186; gains battle off La Hogue, 2186-91; commands squadron sent against French ports, 2246-8; his feud with Nottingham, 2248-9; thanked by the Commons, 2262-3; displaced from the Admiralty, 2320; 2338; a Whig leader, 2393-4; First Lord of the Admiralty, 2413; 2424; commands allied fleet sent to the Mediterranean, 2442-6; his operations there, 2452-4; receives presents from Spaniards, *ib.*; ordered to winter at Cadiz, 2454; undisputed master of the Mediterranean, 2538; effects of his operations there, 2558-60; returns to England, 2558; elected for Portsmouth, Cambridgeshire and Middlesex, 2560; takes command of the fleet (Feb. 1696), 2602; sails out of the Thames, 2604; accused by Fenwick, vi. 2645-8; demands justice, 2661; Earl of Orford and Viscount Barfleur, 2694; protests against rejection of Bill against Duncombe, 2766; at Newmarket, 2830; 2846; consulted by Somers about First Partition Treaty, 2854; attacked in the Commons, 2887-8; resigns First Lordship of the Admiralty, 2890-2; 2946; supports Resumption Bill, 2975.
 Portraits, iv. 2021; vi. 2693, 2889, 2943.

Ordnance, the; temp. Charles II. i. 296.

Orkney Islands, the; ii. 542-4.

Orkney, Elizabeth Villiers, Countess of; her connection with William, ii. 822-4, v. 2414; correspondence with Shrewsbury for William, 2414-5; endowed with Crown lands on her marriage, vi. 2962-4.
 Portrait, v. 2415.

Orkney, George Hamilton, 1st Earl of; marries Elizabeth Villiers, vi. 2962; created Earl of Orkney, *ib.*
 Portrait, vi. 2965.

Orleans, Henrietta, Countess of; negotiates secret Treaty of Dover, i. 190; death, 195.
 Portraits, i. 189; ii. 810.

Orleans, Anne Marie Louise D'; relations with Lauzun, iii. 1192-4.
 Portrait, iii. 1195.

Orleans, Elizabeth Charlotte, Duchess of; v. 2378.
 Portrait, v. 2381.

Ormond, James Butler, 1st Duke of; i. 160; defends Clarendon, 180; his income, 298; superseded as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland by James, 440-2; Lord Steward, 442-3; 468; ii. 701; encourages design to increase Catharine Sedley's influence over James, 726; 789; Chancellor of Oxford University, 924; 940; opposes James as Trustee of the Charterhouse, 942; death, iii. 1064.
 Portrait, i. 445.

Ormond, James Butler, 2nd Duke of (grandson of the above); Chancellor of Oxford University, iii. 1064; deserts to William, 1161-2; votes for the Regency Scheme, 1283; Lord High Constable at coronation of William and Mary, 1414; a Knight of the Garter, 1418; meeting of Irish noblemen at his house, 1448; commands Life Guards at the Boyne, iv. 1874; entertains William at Kilkenny, 1910; accompanies William to Holland, 1968; proscribed by James, v. 2180; unwilling to send Fenwick to the Scaffold, vi. 2677-9; intercedes for Clancarty, 2753; released from his debts to the Crown, 2969-70; attends William on his deathbed, 3004.
 Portrait, iii. 1065.

Oropesa, Antonio Joaquin Alvarez de Toledo, Count of; leader of Austrian faction in Spain, vi. 2900.

Osborne, Sir Thomas; *v.* Leeds, 1st Duke of.

Ossory, Thomas Butler, Lord; assists the Dutch, i. 214; death, 440.
 Portrait, i. 441.

Ossulston, Charles Bennet, 2nd Lord; vi. 2830.

Overall, John, Bishop of Exeter; Convocation Book quoted, iv. 2013-4.

Ostalric; v. 2452.

Oxford, Aubrey de Vere, 20th Earl of; opposes James's policy and is dismissed from his Lieutenancy, ii. 967-8; attends Council of Lords held by James, iii. 1168; deserts to William, 1180, 1182; presides at meeting of William's supporters at Hungerford, 1188; commands the Blues at the Boyne, iv. 1874.
 Portrait, ii. 969.

Oxford, the University of; devotion to the Crown, i. 247; adopts Filmer's doctrines of indefeasible, hereditary monarchy, 260 ; low standard of Greek scholarship at, 386 ; sends loyal address to James, 472 ; enrolls troops against Monmouth, ii. 584 ; enjoins passive obedience, 720 ; attempts of James to make the University a Roman Catholic society, 739-40 ; influence of the University, 924-6 ; mutinous temper of the University in 1687, 933-4 ; welcomes James, 946-8 ; indignation at proceedings against Magdalen College, 952, 954-5 ; elects Ormond Chancellor, iii. 1064 ; welcomes insurgents raised by Lovelace, 1180 ; 1215 ; Advertisements for William's Reception at (broadside), v. 2557 ; presents congratulatory address to William, vi. 2726.

Picture, The Vice-chancellor and Attendants, ii. 947.

Oxford, City of ; Parliament held at, i. 247-8 ; coaches from London to Oxford, i. 369-70 ; advertisement of the flying coach from Oxford to London, 1669 (broadside), 371 ; persecution of dissenters at, ii. 585 ; refuses to surrender its charter to James, ii. 986 ; William spends a few hours at, v. 2554-6 ; 2620.

View, ii. 925.

Oxfordshire ; ii. 584, 974 ; iii. 1066.

P

Packet Boat, the (newspaper) ; v. 2542.

Painting ; temp. Charles II., i. 404.

Palamos ; v. 2452.

Palatinate, the ; the Elector tells James his envoy need not have a Roman Catholic Chapel, ii. 754-5 ; devastated in 1688, iii. 1420-2 ; v. 2352 ; devastated in 1693, 2378.

Parkhurst, John, Bishop of Norwich ; i. 42.

Papillon, Thomas ; director of East India Company, v. 2098 ; sells his stock, 2100 ; 2102 ; hostile to East India Company, 2417.

Paris ; celebrates the supposed death of William, iv. 1890 ; measures to relieve distress in, v. 2380.

Parkyns, Sir William ; Jacobite conspirator, v. 2505-6 ; 2517 ; promotes Assassination Plot, 2588-94 ; arrest, 2604-5 ; trial, 2610-1 ; execution, 2612.

Portrait, v. 2609.

Parliament, the English ; in the Middle Ages, i. 24-6, 32-4 ; under the Tudors, 36-7, 52-4 ; proceedings (1625-9), 72-4 ; the Short Parliament, 83 ; proceedings of the Long Parliament, 87-101, 103, 107, 110-4, 124-6, 128-9, 134, 142-3, 157 ; "first appearance of the two great English parties," 87-94 ; Barebone's Parliament, 116 ; Cromwell's reforms of the representative system, 117-8 ; the Parliaments of 1654 and 1656, 118 ; the Parliament of 1659, 123-6 ; general election of 1660, 129, proceedings of the Convention of 1660, 131, 134-9, 154 ; general election of 1661, 156 ; meeting 8 May, 1661, 156 ; proceedings, 156-7, 172-80, 187-8, 200, 207-16, 218, 222 ; dissolved 24 Jan. 1679, 222 ; initiation of corruption of Parliament, 200, 212 ; first general election of 1679, 224 ; meeting 6 March, 1679, 228, proceedings, 228, 236-7 ; dissolved, 12 July, 1679, 237 ; second general election of 1679, 237 ; meeting, 21 Oct. 1680, 246 ; proceedings, 246-7 ; dissolved, Jan. 1681, 247 ; general election of 1681, 247-8 ; meets at Oxford, 21 March, 1681, 248 ; dissolved, 28 March, 1681, 248 ; general election of 1685, 472-6 ; composition, 504-6 ; meets 19 May, 1685, 506 ; proceedings, 506-15, ii. 572-4, 680-94 ; prorogued, 694, 730, 734 ; dissolved, 4 July, 1687, 920 ; elections to the Convention, iii. 1256 ; Convention meets, 22 Jan. 1689, 1270 ; proceedings, 1272-86, 1288-90, 1295-1303, 1337-53, 1385-6, 1394-1401, 1407-12, 1426-7, 1511, iv. 1649-64 ; Convention declared a Parliament, iii. 1337-40 ; authority of English Parliament over that of Ireland repudiated at Dublin, 1498 ; breaks up for recess, 20 Aug. 1689, iv. 1680 ; meets 19 Oct. 1689, 1760 ; proceedings, 1762-78, 1779-91 ; dissolved, 6 Feb. 1690, 1793 ; general election of 1690, 1793-4 ; composition, 1795 ; progress of parliamentary corruption, 1798-1803 ; meeting 20 March, 1690, 1812 ; proceedings, 1812-16, 1820-8 ; prorogued, 1830, 1894 ; meeting 2 Oct. 1690, 1950 ; proceedings, 1950-4, 1958-9, 1967 ; adjourned 5 Jan. 1691, 1967 ; meeting 22 Oct. 1691, v. 2083 ; proceedings, 2083-90, 2106-17, 2135-7 ; adjourned 24 Feb. 1692, 2137 ; meeting 4 Nov. 1692, 2256 ; state of parties, 2256-7 ; proceedings, 2257-66, 2270-5, 2282-3, 2292-9, 2304-9 ; defects of representative system, 2287-90 ; meeting 7 Nov. 1693, 2412 ; proceedings, 2412-

3, 2416-28, 2434-6; prorogued, 25 April, 1694, 2436; meeting 12 Nov. 1694, 2462; proceedings, 2465-7, 2474, 2480-3, 2485-97; prorogued 3 May, 1695, 2497; dissolved, 11 Oct. 1695, 2548; general election of 1695, 2556-61; composition, 2562; meeting 22 Nov. 1695, 2575; proceedings, 2575-84, 2602-4, 2615-6, 2618-23; Bill to regulate Elections, 2619-21; prorogued 27 April, 1696, 2623; meeting 20 Oct. 1696, vi. 2651; proceedings, 2651-3, 2661-73, 2676-82, 2686-94; Bill to regulate Elections, 2688-9; prorogued 16 April, 1697, 2694; meeting 3 Dec. 1697, 2731; proceedings, 2742-50, 2754, 2757-79; prorogued 5 July, 1698, 2779; paramount authority of Parliament over the colonies, 2772-4; general election of 1698, 2841-6; meeting 6 Dec. 1698, 2860; proceedings, 2860-90; prorogued 4 May, 1699, 2890; meeting 16 Nov. 1699, 2949-50; proceedings, 2950-78; prorogued 11 April, 1700, 2978; dissolved, 11 Nov. 1701, 2994; general election, 2994-7; proceedings, 3000-4.
See also Commons, the House of, and Lords, the House of.

Parliament, the Scottish; temp. Charles I., i. 82; passes acts of unprecedented severity against Covenanters (1685), 491-2, 498, ii. 767-8; refuses to give legal relief to Catholics (1686), 775-8.
See also Convention, the Scottish.

Parliament House, the (Scottish); iv. 1540, 1556, 1560, 1562-6, 1620-3, 1932-7.
Views, iv. 1535, 1559.

Parliament, the Irish.
See Ireland.

Parker, Samuel, Bishop of Oxford; made Bishop of Oxford, ii. 740; conversation with Smith about Presidency of Magdalen, 938-9; recommended by James as President of Magdalen, 941-2; installed at Magdalen, 952; death, 955.

Partition Treaties, the; *v.* Spain.

Pascal, Blaise; his attack on the Jesuits, ii. 716-8.
Portrait, ii. 717.

Passive Obedience, the Doctrine of; its importance in 1689, iv. 1706; general consideration of, 1707-13.

Paterson, William; character, v. 2433-4, vi. 2907-8; proposes the establishment of a national bank, v. 2434; the idol of the Scottish nation, vi. 2910-11; his Darien scheme, 2913-5; the Lord High Commissioner sanctions it, 2915; its capital eagerly subscribed in Scotland, 2915-8; tries to enlist English support for his project, 2920-3; severely examined by the House of Commons, 2923; falls ill at Darien and abandons it, 2931-2.
Portrait, vi. 2909.

Patrick, Simon, Rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, aft. Bishop; i. 319; ii. 764; present at disputation between Rochester and Catholic divines, 800; against the Declaration of Indulgence, 992-4, 996; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, iv. 1734; appointed to revise the Collects, 1742; Bishop of Chichester, 1750; Bishop of Ely, 2010.
Portraits, ii. 801; iv. 1743.

Paymaster of the Forces, the; his official gains, i. 299.

Paupers; temp. Charles II., i. 414-6.

Payne, Neville; Jacobite agent, iv. 1929; character, *ib.*; arrested and tortured but refuses to confess, 1942-3.

Patronage; abolished in Scotland, iv. 1938.

Pearson, John, Bishop of Chester; i. 319; death, ii. 740.

Pechell, Dr. John, Vice-chancellor of Cambridge University; before the High Commission Court, ii. 930-2.

Peculiars, the Court of; ii. 744.

Peers, the; *v.* Lords.

Pelham, Thomas; supports reduction of army, vi. 2870.

Pegasus, the (newspaper); v. 2542; vi. 2629.

Pelham, Henry, Prime Minister; his freedom from corruption, iv. 1800.

Pemberton, Sir Francis; ii. 560; counsel for the Seven Bishops, 1021; cross-examines Blathwayt, 1024-5; iv. 1650.
Portrait, ii. 1023.

Pembroke, Thomas Herbert, 8th Earl of; commands the Wiltshire militia against Monmouth, ii. 589, 594; dismissed from his Lieutenancy, 974; at the coronation of William and Mary, iii. 1414; placed at the head of the Admiralty Commission, iv. 1806; character, *ib.*; one of Mary's nine councillors, 1844; Lord Privy Seal, v. 2140; supports Triennial Bill, 2296; 2440; a Lord Justice of England, 2498; unwilling to send Fenwick to the scaffold, vi. 2677-9; English representative at Ryswick, 2706; Lord President of the Council, 2892; supports amendments to Resumption Bill, 2971; 2974.
Portraits, iv. 1807; v. 2499.

Penda, King of Mercia ; i. 6.

Pendergrass ; warns Portland of Assassination Plot, v. 2598 ; gives William the names of conspirators, 2600-1 ; gives evidence against conspirators, 2605-6.

Penn, William ; his acquaintance with James, i. 503 ; character, 502-4 ; obtains relief for Quakers, 504 ; agent of the maids of honour for extorting money from the Taunton girls, ii. 645-8 ; witnesses executions of Cornish and Elizabeth Gaunt, 656, 657-8 ; supports the Declaration of Indulgence, 873-4 ; attempts to seduce Kiffin, 880 ; harangues on religious liberty in Holland, 884 ; suggests "an equivalent" for the repeal of the Test Act, 889 ; with James at Chester, 944-6 ; urges the Fellows of Magdalen to obey James, 948-51 ; a Jacobite conspirator, iv. 1836 ; arrested but released through want of evidence, 1837 ; his letter from James intercepted, 1846 ; held to bail, 1847 ; conspires against William, 1960 ; accused by Preston, 1989 ; warrant against, 1991 ; at the funeral of George Fox, 1996-7 ; interview with Sidney, 1997-8 ; takes refuge in France, 1998 ; makes his peace with the government, *ib.*

Portrait, iv. 1997.

Penne, George ; agent of James, ii. 645-8.

Pensford ; Monmouth at, ii. 586.

Pepys, Samuel ; his memorial on the state of the navy in 1684, i. 289-90, 294 ; at Bristol, 323 ; his travelling experiences, 365 ; witness at trial of Seven Bishops, ii. 1026 ; assists James to administer the navy, iii. 1105.

Note on the Pepysian Ballads, i. 278.

Portrait, i. 443.

Pepysian Library, the ; i. 278, 340, 374 ; ii. 602, 622, 758.

Perth, James Drummond, 4th Earl of ; Scottish Chancellor, ii. 768 ; invents a thumbscrew, *ib.* ; becomes a Catholic, *ib.* ; he and Melfort become the real heads of Scottish government, 770 ; his dictum, "conscience is a vague word," 776 ; his servile answer to James, 781-2 ; flight at the Revolution, iii. 1257 ; arrested and imprisoned, 1260 ; created a Duke by James III., vi. 2988.

Portrait, ii. 769.

Perth ; surprised by Dundee, iv. 1606 ; subscribes £2000 to Darien Company, vi. 2916.

Peter the Great, Czar ; his visit to England, vi. 2784 ; congratulatory poem to, 2787 ; character, 2788-90, 2792-4 ; his interest in shipbuilding, 2788-90, 2792 ; visited by William, 2790-1.

Portraits, vi. 2793, 2795.

Peterborough, Charles Mordaunt, 3rd Earl of ; *v.* Monmouth, Earl of.

Peterborough, Henry Mordaunt, 2nd Earl of ; becomes a Roman Catholic, ii. 848 ; Lieutenant of Northampton, 977 ; his action against Williams for libel, 988-9 ; at birth of the Prince of Wales, 1010 ; impeached by the Commons, iv. 1773.

Note on his "Succinct Genealogies, by Robert Halstead," i. 247.

Petition of Right, the ; assented to, by Charles I., i. 74 ; violated, 74-6.

Petitioners ; those who presented petitions to Charles for a Parliament in 1680 (*i.e.* Whigs), i. 244.

Petre, Edward, Jesuit Father ; character and influence, ii. 718 ; remonstrates with James about Catharine Sedley, 727 ; James wishes him to be made a Cardinal, 732 ; 806 ; advises "closeting," 860 ; the Pope refuses to grant him ecclesiastical preferment, 917 ; sworn of the Privy Council, 967 ; not present when proofs of birth of Prince of Wales were submitted to Privy Council, iii. 1112 ; withdraws from Whitehall, 1176.

Ballad on, iii. 1177.

Caricatures of, iii. 1115, 1179.

Petty, Sir William ; creator of the science of political arithmetic, i. 402 ; on the wages of agricultural labourers, 406 ; his English settlement at Kenmare, iii. 1434-8.

Portrait, iii. 1435.

Philip, Duke of Anjou (afterwards Philip V. of Spain) ; claimant to Spanish throne, vi. 2822.

Portrait, vi. 2827.

Philip's Norton ; skirmish at, ii. 588-9.

Philipsburg ; captured by Lewis, iii. 1098.

View, iii. 1099.

"Phillida" (a song) ; iii. 1355.

Phoenix, the (ship) ; at relief of Londonderry, iii. 1519-20.

Pickering, Thomas ; execution, ii. 981.

Pike, the ; no longer used in the army, i. 286.

Pilgrimages ; i. 6.

Pilgrim Fathers, the ; i. 80.

Pilgrim's Progress, the ; Bunyan's allegory, ii. 878.

Facsimile of Frontispiece, ii. 879.

Pinney, Azariah; ii. 645.

Pirates; activity in Indian Ocean, vi. 2945-8; proclamation against (broadside), 2947.

Pitt, William; on the alleged infraction of Treaty of Limerick, v. 2088; his action in 1784 contrasted with that of Montague in 1698, vi. 2874-5.

Place Bill, the; evils it was intended to remedy, v. 2290-2; passes the Commons but is rejected by the Lords, 2292-6; passes both Houses, 2421-2; vetoed by William, 2422; rejected in the Commons, 2466.

Plague, the Great; i. 174, 402.

Plantagenets, the; i. 10-11.

Plowden, Francis; in the Irish Parliament, iii. 1494-5; a Jacobite Lord Justice of Ireland, iv. 2062.

Plunkett, Oliver, Archbishop of Armagh; execution, ii. 981.
  Portrait, ii. 983.

Plymouth; held for James, iii. 1126; declares for William, 1156; disloyalty of William's troops at, 1316.

Poland, John Sobieski, King of.
  Portrait, ii. 843.

Pole, Reginald; ii. 936.

Pococke, Edward; i. 319.

Poems; Reproductions of;
  Congratulatory Poem to the Czar, vi. 2787.
  Dr. Oates his Vindication, i. 225.
  Elegy on a Journalist, v. 2545.
  London's acknowledgment to Mr. Stephen Dugdale, i. 251.
  Ode on the capture of Namur, v. 2541.
  Parody of the Declaration of King James, v. 2345.
  Poem on Titus Oates, i. 221.
  Titus Oates in the Pillory, iv. 1655.
  Triumphs of Providence, v. 2599.
  See also Ballads.

Police; in London temp. Charles II., i. 352-4.

Poll Tax, the; imposition of, v. 2427.

Pollexfen, Sir Henry; defends Baxter, i. 487; counsel for the Seven Bishops, ii. 1021; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, iii. 1333; opinion as to the revenues, 1343; at Preston's trial, iv. 1986.
  Portraits, ii. 1023; iii. 1335.

Polwarth, Sir Patrick Hume, Lord (cr. Earl of Marchmont); character, ii. 534-5, iv. 1582; accompanies Argyle's expedition, ii. 545-8; escapes to the continent, 552; at the Hague, iii. 1102; loquacity at conference of Scottish noblemen in London, 1260-1; joins the Club, iv. 1582; wishes to restrict the royal prerogative, 1623; v. 2325; Chancellor of Scotland and Lord Polwarth, vi. 2700; votes for execution of Aikenhead, *ib.*
  Portrait, vi. 2703.

Pomfret, John; poem quoted, ii. 626.

Pomponne, Simon Arnauld de; discusses with Portland the Spanish Succession question, vi. 2820-6.
  Portrait, vi. 2823.

Ponet, John, Bishop of Winchester; i. 42.

Poole; v. 2580.

Poor Rate, the; temp. Charles II., i. 414-6.

Pope, the; custom of burning the Pope, ii. 1034; caricature representing this custom, 1035; mock enthronement of, vi. 2993.
  See also separate headings as Alexander VIII.

Pope, Alexander; i. 454-5; iii. 1362; his Dunciad quoted, iv. 1660; on Locke's dedication of his Essay on the Human Understanding, 1806; v. 2309; his opinion of Harley, 2406-8; vi. 2634, 2782.

Popham; ii. 942.

Popish Plot, the; invented by Oates and his imitators, i. 218-28; belief in, declines, 246-8; punishment of false witnesses to, 476-86; popular credulity regarding, ii. 668-9; victims of, 981.

Population; of England temp. Charles II., i. 273-7; of provincial towns, 323-6; of London, 273, 337-8.

Port Royal; ii. 716-8.

Porter, George; character, v. 2505; Jacobite conspirator, *ib.*; imprisoned for rioting, 2517-20; promotes Assassination Plot, 2590-4; drinks to the "squeezing of the rotten orange," 2601; arrested, 2605; turns King's evidence, *ib.*; reveals attempts to bribe him, vi. 2640-2; gives evidence against Fenwick, 2664-5.

Porter, Sir Charles; appointed one of the Lords Justices of Ireland, iv. 1922; administration during the winter, 2030-3; negotiates the treaty of Limerick, 2068-9.

Portland, William Bentinck, 1st Earl of; ii. 817-8; his devotion to William of Orange, 819-22; sent by William to England in 1683, 841-2; William's con-

fidant in 1688, iii. 1090; welcomes James's Commissioners at Hungerford, 1186; conversation with Burnet about the vacancy of the throne, 1294-5; Groom of the Stole, 1334; Earl of Portland, 1418; William's companion to Ireland, iv. 1847; at the Boyne, 1879; accompanies William to Holland, 1968; at Portsmouth, v. 2194; 2264; consults Sir William Temple about the Triennial Bill, 2316; refuses bribe of £50,000 from East India Company, 2492; granted Crown lands by William, 2583-4; asks William to revoke the grant, 2584; informed of the Assassination Plot, 2616; sent to England by William to obtain money for the army, vi. 2630-1; begs Shrewsbury to retain office, 2651; character, 2711; his embassy to Lewis XIV., 2794-6, 2800-4; his jealousy of William's favours to Albemarle, 2796-8, 2836; graciously received by Lewis, 2804-5; remonstrates against the presence of Jacobites in Paris, 2805-9; discusses with Pomponne and Torcy the Spanish Succession question, 2820-6; returns from his embassy, 2835-6; negotiates First Partition Treaty, 2846; his name attached to First Partition Treaty, 2856; estranged from William, 2894-6; votes for second reading of Resumption Bill, 2971; tenderly embraced by William on his deathbed, 3006.
  Portraits, ii. 821; vi. 2943.

Portman, Colonel Sir William; commands Somersetshire militia against Monmouth ii. 566; captures Monmouth, 606-8; joins William, iii. 1155.

Portocarrero, Luigi-Emmanuele, Cardinal and Archbishop of Toledo; leader of French faction in Spain, vi. 2900; character, 2900-2; caricature against, 2903.
  Portrait, vi. 2901.

Portsmouth, Louise Renée de Querouaille, Duchess of; character, i. 194; her dominion over Charles II., 194-5; implores Charles to pass Exclusion Bill, 246; her beauty, 423; at the deathbed of Charles, 424-5, 429, 435; her son, 431; her "sale of pardons," ii. 1001; Charles's profusion to her, iii. 1362.
  Portrait, i. 194.

Portsmouth; James at, ii. 944; 974; Duke of Berwick Governor of, 978; James sends troops to (Nov. 1688), iii. 1124; 1130; Prince of Wales at, 1155, 1171-4; 1190; v. 2194.

Portsmouth Captains, the; refuse to admit Irish Catholics to their regiment, iii. 1071-2.
  Portraits, iii. 1073.

Post Office, the; profits of, appropriated to the Duke of York, i. 278, 377; organisation of, temp. Charles II., 377-8; letters from Scotland not delivered, ii. 780; suspected espionage at, 994.

Postboy, the (newspaper); v. 2542.

Postman, the (newspaper); v. 2542.

Potemkin, Peter John (Russian Ambassador).
  Portrait, vi. 2789.

Poussin, French envoy; vi. 2984, 2990; sups with Tory M.P.s, 2992-3.

Powell, Sir John, Judge; conduct in Devonshire's case, ii. 898; at the trial of the Seven Bishops, 1021-8; dismissed by James, iii. 1062; restored to the bench, 1333; at Anderton's trial, v. 2369-70.
  Portrait, ii. 1029.

Powis, Sir Thomas; made Solicitor General, ii. 736; defends the dispensing power in Hales's case, 738-9; employed when James wished to break the law, 988; Attorney General, 989; prosecutes the Seven Bishops, 1014, 1021-7; announces their acquittal to Sunderland, 1031; counsel for Fenwick, vi. 2664.

Powis, William Herbert, 1st Earl of; disapproves of James's rash policy, ii. 706; sworn of the Privy Council, 738; member of "Board of Regulators," 967; against the prosecution of the Bishops, 1003; against the introduction of Irish troops to England, iii. 1071; accompanies the Queen to France, 1196; accompanies James to Ireland, 1460; against the repeal of Act of Settlement, 1501; created by James a Duke and a Knight of the Garter, v. 2176-8.
  Portrait, ii. 705.

Powis House, Lincoln's Inn.
  View, iii. 1213.

Powle, Henry; presides at meeting of Commoners summoned by William, iii. 1244; member of the Convention, 1270; chosen Speaker, 1273, 1277; offers the Crown to William and Mary on behalf of the Commons, 1303.
  Portrait, iii. 1245.

Poynings' Law; v. 2312-4.

Presbyterians, the; character of their worship, i. 46; recognise Charles II.

as King, 112; their hatred of Cromwell, 118; form the majority of the Convention which restored Charles II., 129-32; their Directory established in England, 139-40; their treatment of Charles (1650-1), 150; promised liberty of conscience by Charles, 154; 504; severe laws against their conventicles, ii. 767, 774; partial toleration granted to, 859-60, 868; attack Glasgow Cathedral, iv. 1538; their numerical strength (in Scotland) compared with that of the episcopalians, 1546-7; their proceedings exasperate the English clergy, 1746; restoration of their ministers ejected after the Restoration, 1935; establishment of their form of ecclesiastical government, 1935-8; their bigotry against toleration, v. 2142-3.
    See also Covenanters, the.

Press, the; emancipation of, temp. Charles II., i. 237, 260; James revives the censorship of, ii. 574; the Universities exempt from the censorship, 762-4; 854; influence of the Dutch press in England, 910; James's printing house in London completely gutted, iii. 1206; first parliamentary discussion on the liberty of, v. 2299-2309; emancipation of, in 1695, 2480-2; effect of the emancipation, 2540-8; proposal to revive the censorship of, vi. 2689-90.
    Poem, An Elegy on a Journalist, v. 2545.

Preston, Richard Graham, 1st Viscount; i. 268; manager of the Commons (1685), 506; his moderate counsels to James, ii. 701; Lieutenant of two counties, 974; succeeds Sunderland as Secretary of State, iii. 1116; present when the Bishops deny they have invited William to invade England, 1121; one of James's "council of five," 1155; attends James's Council of Lords, 1166-8; obeys the summons of the Lords at the Guildhall, 1202; receives letter from James, 1290; the leader of the English Jacobites, iv. 1837; receives money from Lewis, *ib.*; entrusted with despatches for James, 1960-5; arrested at sea, 1966; trial, 1984-6; sentenced to death, 1988; irresolution and confession, 1988-9; allowed to retire to Yorkshire, 1998-9.
    Portrait, iv. 1988.

Price, Robert; his speech quoted, v. 2584.
    Portrait, v. 2585.

Prices of necessary commodities in 1685; i. 414.

Pride, Colonel Thomas; i. 142.

Prideaux, Edmund; trial before Jeffreys, ii. 642, 650.

Prideaux, Humphrey, Dean of Norwich; attacks Popery, ii. 764; distributes letter against Declaration of Indulgence, 1000.

Prior, Matthew; his relations with Charles Montague, ii. 854; assisted by Dorset, 972; declares that William did not understand poetical eulogy, iii. 1356; iv. 1718; ballad on Coningsby, v. 2310; 2398; attached to the Embassy at the Hague, 2538; his verses on the recapture of Namur, 2538; facsimile of them, 2541; announces that Lewis recognised William as King, vi. 2656; secretary to English representatives at Ryswick, 2706; brings news of Treaty of Ryswick to England, 2720-2; Secretary of Legation at Paris, 2800; denies he is an atheist, *ib.*; graciously received in French society, 2804-5; his dictum on Portland, 2894.
    Portraits, ii. 857; vi. 2801.

Prisons; state of, temp. Charles II., i. 418.
    Picture, Women beating hemp in Bridewell, i. 419.
    View, A Debtor's Prison, i. 421.

Privateers, French; activity in the Channel, iv. 1698; activity after La Hogue, v. 2249-50.

Privy Council, the; emergence of the Cabinet from, i. 196; changes in its constitution effected by Temple's plan of government, 230-2; four Roman Catholic Lords admitted to, ii. 738; Committee of Privy Councillors forms Board of Regulators, 967, 982-5; the Seven Bishops before, 1003-6; a Presbyterian, Silas Titus, admitted to, iii. 1062-3; proofs of birth of Prince of Wales submitted to, 1112-4; William's Privy Councillors, 1337; orders the arrest of suspected persons, iv. 1852.
    Facsimile of a letter from the Privy Council announcing the birth of the Prince of Wales, ii. 1011.

Privy Council of Scotland; i. 492; note on its Acta, i. 491.

Procopius; i. 5.

Protectorate, the; i. 116-26.

Protestant Flail, the; i. 222.

Protestant Grindstone, the; Satirical Print, iii. 1390.

Psalmanazar, George; vi. 2828-30.

Pulton, Andrew, Jesuit ; ii. 766.

Puritans, the ; under Edward VI., i. 49-50 ; under Elizabeth, 50-3 ; their detestation of Arminianism, 63-71 ; their zeal for the privileges of Parliament, 71 ; found the New England colonies, 80 ; support Parliament in the Civil War, 90-2 ; enforce the Solemn League and Covenant, 103 ; their unpopularity in 1660, 141-5 ; penal laws enacted against, 157-8 ; wage war with four generations of Stuarts, ii. 859.
See also Nonconformists, the.

Pusignan ; Brigadier under Rosen in Ireland, iii. 1459 ; killed at Londonderry, 1488, 1490.

Q

Quakers, the ; persecuted by the Puritans, i. 144 ; freed from persecution by James, 498-504 ; granted toleration in Scotland, ii. 860 ; relieved from persecution by Toleration Act, iii. 1388-90 ; their losses in Ireland at the Revolution, 1456 ; character of their founder, George Fox, iv. 1991-6.
Caricature of, iii. 1387.

Queensberry, William Douglas, 1st Duke of ; Lord Treasurer of Scotland, ii. 768 ; his attachment to the Established Church, *ib.* ; unwilling to support James's Roman Catholic policy in Scotland, 770-2 ; no longer Lord High Commissioner, 775 ; removed from all his employments, 781 ; iii. 1162 ; revives Jacobite hopes, iv. 1568 ; accepts William and Mary as King and Queen of Scotland, 1572.
Portrait, ii. 773.

Queensberry, James Douglas, Earl of Drumlanrig, and 2nd Duke of ; deserts to William, iii. 1162 ; vi. 2916.
Portrait, vi. 2917.

Quiros, Don Francisco Bernardo de ; Spanish plenipotentiary at Ryswick, vi. 2706 ; obtains information of First Partition Treaty, 2857.

Quo Warranto ; issue of writs of, ii. 985.

R

Racine, Jean ; his play "Esther" produced at St. Cyr, iii. 1252 ; historiographer of France, v. 2222.
Portrait, v. 2223.

"Rabble," to ; iv. 1536.

Radcliffe, Dr. John ; pronounces Mary to have the smallpox, v. 2468.
Portrait, v. 2467.

Rainbow Coffee House, the ; i. 361.

Raleigh, Sir Walter ; i. 290.

Ramsay, Colonel George ; iv. 1628 ; his regiment at Killiecrankie, 1632 ; its conduct during the retreat, 1634-5.

Raphael, Santi ; his cartoons at Hampton Court, iii. 1362.

Rapin de Thoyras, Paul de ; iii. 1124 ; vi. 2800.

Rapparees ; Irish freebooters, iii. 1455 ; 1468, 1508 ; their way of fighting, iv. 2036-7.

Ray, John, naturalist ; i. 402.

Reading ; dismissal of its magistrates, ii. 984 ; rout of James's Irish troops at, iii. 1185-6 ; ballad on the skirmish, 1187.

Redbridge, the ; merchantman, v. 2416-7.

Reformation, the ; in England, i. 37-44 ; in Scotland, 57-8 ; in Ireland, 58.

Regency ; cases of, i. 22 ; Sancroft plan for a Regency in 1689, iii. 1264-6 ; debates in the Lords on the plan of Regency, 1278-83.

Regulators, the Board of ; Committee of Privy Councillors for regulating corporations, ii. 967, 982-6.

Remonstrance, the Grand ; i. 94.

Reresby, Sir John ; ii. 652 ; iii. 1107 ; commands the garrison of York for James, 1157 ; 1221 ; conversations with Halifax recorded in his Memoirs, 1347-8.

Restoration Settlement, the ; in England, i. 133-6, 156-8 ; in Scotland, 165-6 ; in Ireland, 166-8.
Medal, i. 131.

Resumption Bill, the ; Bill to resume estates forfeited in Ireland, in 1690, vi. 2958-60, in 1699, 2964-76.

Revenue, the ; revenue voted to Charles II., i. 154 ; state of the revenue in 1685, 277-8 ; grants to James II., 490, 510, 512-4 ; revenue of Ireland, ii. 787 ; settlement at the Revolution, iii. 1342-6 ; condition under Charles II. and James II., iv. 1813-4 ; Civil List granted to William and Mary for life, 1814-5 ; the customs granted for four years, 1815.
See also separate headings as National Debt, the.

Revolution, the peculiar character of the ; iii. 1304-12.

Rhine, the; iii. 1098.

"Rhines"; on Sedgemoor, ii. 594, 597-8, 601.

Rice, Sir Stephen; Chief Baron of the Irish Exchequer, iii. 1071; declares he will "drive a coach and six through the Act of Settlement," 1429; sent to France by Tyrconnel to James, 1451.

Richard III.; character, i. 30.
 Portrait, i. 33.

Richelieu, Cardinal Armand Jean du Plessis, Duke de; his treatment of the Huguenots, ii. 675.

Richmond, Charles Lennox, 1st Duke of; the natural son of Charles II., i. 431; opposed the Resumption Bill, vi. 2971.

Ridley, Nicholas, Bishop of London; i. 42.

Right, the Claim of; passed by Scottish Convention, iv. 1572-6.

Right, the Declaration of; new laws proposed for the security of liberty, iii. 1297-9; contents of the Declaration, 1300-2, 1311; turned into a Bill of Rights, iv. 1663; the Bill is amended and dropped, 1663-4; the Bill passes both Houses, 1762; its provisions, 1762-4.

Roads; condition temp. Charles II., i. 365-8.

"Roaring Meg" (cannon); presented to Londonderry, iii. 1524.
 View, iii. 1527.

Robart; Swiss valet of Leeds, v. 2493; absconds, 2497.

Robertson of Struan, Alexander; character, iv. 1639; joins Cannon, *ib.*; defeated by Mackay, 1642.
 Portrait, iv. 1641.

Rochester; James at, iii. 1222, 1230-2; his flight from, 1240-1.

Rochester, John Wilmot, 2nd Earl of; reclaimed from atheism by Burnet, ii. 828.
 Portrait, ii. 829.

Rochester, Lawrence Hyde, 1st Earl of; character, i. 241-2; First Lord of the Treasury, 242; opposes Exclusion Bill, 246; created Earl of Rochester, 266; the chief opponent of Halifax, 266; "kicked up stairs" to the Lord Presidency, 268; accused by Halifax of dishonesty at the Treasury, 268, 424; Lord Treasurer and James's Prime Minister, 440; advises James to call a Parliament, 450-1; asks Barillon for money for James, 451; does not attend James to mass, 465; at Delamere's trial, ii. 697-8; favours moderate counsels, 701; opposed by Sunderland, 721; his drunken frolic with Jeffreys, 723; prefers Bonrepaux to Barillon, *ib.*; tries to strengthen Catharine Sedley's influence over James, 726-9; decline of his influence, 729-30; member of the High Commission, 750; votes for Compton's suspension, 750-1; supports Queensberry, 772; attacked by Jesuitical cabal, 797-8; consents to disputation with Catholic divines, 798-803; his dismissal, 803-6; fall of the Hydes a great epoch in James's reign, 810; 847; serves James as Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire, 976-7; 1009; suggests petition to James for a Parliament, iii. 1152-4; defends his action, 1168; declares for William, 1200; supports the Regency Scheme, 1278; swears allegiance to William, 1342; influences elections to Convocation, iv. 1750; mediator for the Crown with the nonjuring bishops, 2000; speech on Bill excluding Irish Papists from office, v. 2088-9; refuses to mediate between Mary and Anne, 2127; sworn of the Privy Council, 2140; at Portsmouth, 2194; 2263; supports Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2418; opposes establishment of Bank of England, 2436; signs the amended form of association, 2615-6; opposes Bill to secure the King's person and government, 2619; opposes Fenwick's Attainder, vi. 2676-9; opposes Bill against Duncombe, 2765-6; opposes the Darien Company, 2922; burnt in effigy in Edinburgh, 2924; in Dublin, 2994.
 Portrait, i. 243.

Rochester, Henrietta, Countess of (wife of the preceding); intrigues to strengthen Catharine Sedley's influence over James, ii. 726; intercedes with the Queen for her husband, 803-4.
 Portrait, ii. 805.

Rochford, William Henry Zulestein, 1st Earl of; his mission to England in 1687, ii. 906; informs William that the vast majority of Englishmen believe the Prince of Wales to be supposititious, 1012; brings James William's message to remain at Rochester, iii. 1224-6; Master of the Horse, 1334; accompanies William to Holland, iv. 1968; v. 2264.

Rochfort, Robert; iii. 1444.

Roman Catholics, the; salutary influence of their priests in the Middle Ages, i.

5-8 ; beneficial effect of Roman Catholicism in England ; causes and progress of the Reformation, 37-41 ; revolt of England from the Papal supremacy, 42 ; comparison between the Anglican Church and the Church of Rome, 44-9 ; hatred of Puritans towards Catholics, 50 ; their plots against Elizabeth, 53 ; in Scotland, 57-8 ; mitigation of hostility of Anglican Church towards them, 63-4 ; support Charles I., 90 ; designs of Charles II. to establish Roman Catholicism, 195, 200 ; suspension of penal laws (1672), 201 ; excluded from civil or military office by Test Act, 210 ; hatred of Roman Catholics a ruling passion in England, 217-8 ; the Popish Plot, 218-28 ; persecution, 247 ; broadside list of number of Catholics in England in 1688, 275 ; James relieves Catholics from persecution, 500-1, 504 ; causes of the antipathy with which they were regarded in England, ii. 666-72 ; the Test Act violated in their favour, 672 ; James welcomes Catholic functionaries, 683-4 ; public declaration that Charles II. had been a Catholic, 702 ; feelings of the respectable Roman Catholics (1686), 704-6 ; cabal of violent Roman Catholics, 706-10 ; admitted to the Privy Council, 738 ; converts to Catholicism authorised to retain their benefices, 738-9 ; Deanery of Christ Church given to a Catholic, 740 ; discontent at public display of Catholic rites, 752-5 ; zeal of the Anglican clergy against Popery, 762-6 ; favour shown to Catholics in Scotland, 770-4 ; the Scottish Estates refuse to grant relief to Catholics, 775-80 ; their position in Ireland, 782-3, 786, 792-5 ; conversions to Popery, 848-54 ; complete toleration given to Scottish Catholics, 859-60 ; Declaration of Indulgence annuls penal statutes, 862 ; vindication of the views of Prince and Princess of Orange respecting English Catholics, 886-90 ; character of the Roman Catholic country gentlemen, 980-2 ; popular demonstration against Catholics after the acquittal of the Seven Bishops, 1032-4 ; riots against Catholics, iii. 1176-8, 1206-7 ; all Papists banished from London, 1243 ; William's tolerant policy towards Catholics, 1247-8 ; anti-Catholic riots in Scotland, 1257 ; resolution that the King of England cannot be a Catholic, 1278 ; civil and military power in the hands of Catholics in Ireland, 1428-31 ; impeachments of Catholics in 1689, iv. 1772-3 ; Act excluding Papist from public trust in Ireland, v. 2088-90 ; condition in Ireland in 1693, 2314-6.

Satirical Prints against Popery, i. 226, 227 ; ii. 669, 671, 673, 1035 ; iii. 1209, 1391.

Medals on the Downfall of Popery, iii. 1205.

Ballad on Popery's Downfall, iii. 1393.

See also separate headings as Magdalen College.

Romans, the ; i. 4.

Romney Marsh ; landing place of Jacobites, v. 2587.

Romney, Henry Sidney, 1st Earl of ; character, iii. 1048-50 ; William's agent in sounding the leading opponents of James, *ib.* ; transcribes and signs the Invitation to William, 1053-4 ; deems it prudent to withdraw to Holland, 1086 ; the medium between Sunderland and William, 1088-90 ; at the Battle of the Boyne, iv. 1876 ; a Lord Justice of Ireland, 1922 ; appointed Secretary of State, 1959 ; interview with Penn about the warrant issued against the latter, 1997-8 ; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, v. 2142 ; at Portsmouth, 2194 ; summons an Irish Parliament, 2310-4 ; recalled and made Master of the Ordnance, 2316 ; arranges display of fireworks in St. James's Square, 2556 ; Earl of Romney, *ib.* ; Warden of the Cinque Ports, 2602 ; vi. 2946 ; receives grants of Irish forfeited property, 2961.

Portrait, iv. 1961.

Ronquillo, Don Pedro de, Spanish Ambassador ; his house sacked by London mob, iii. 1207-8 ; censures persecution of Irish Protestants, 1510-1.

His despatches quoted, i. 360, 460, 520, 530 ; ii. 678, 872, 964, 982, 990, 1012 ; iii. 1064, 1120, 1208, 1247, 1353, 1355, 1369, 1372, 1511 ; iv. 1677-8, 1683.

Rooke, Admiral Sir George ; convoys William to Holland, iv. 1968 ; v. 2184 ; fires French ships at La Hogue, 2191 ; 2248 ; commands the convoy of the Smyrna fleet, 2364 ; escapes from superior French fleet, 2366 ; his narrative to the Commons, 2412 ; votes for reduction of the army, vi. 2748 ; his dismissal vainly demanded by Russell, 2892.

Portrait, vi. 2893.

Rookwood, Ambrose ; Jacobite conspira-

tor, v. 2590; arrest, 2602; trial and execution, 2614-5.
Portrait, v. 2609.

Rose, the; Whig meeting place, vi. 2658.

Rose, Pascha, public executioner; ii. 618.

Rosen, Conrad, Count; commands French troops sent to Ireland, iii. 1459; character, 1481; returns with James to Dublin, 1488; his cruelties before Londonderry, 1514-7; recalled to Dublin, 1517; advises James to retreat before Schomberg, iv. 1658; returns to France, 1833.

Roses, Wars of the; i. 16-8, 30-2.

Rosewell, Thomas; ii. 873.

Ross, William, 12th Lord; member of the Club, iv. 1582; intrigues with the Jacobites, 1928-9; confesses his treason, 1940; v. 2325.

Roundheads, the; origin, i. 87-93, 98; military resources, 99-100; in the Civil War, 101-3.
See also Country Party, the, and Whigs, the.

Rowe, Anthony; iii. 1407.

Rowe, Nicholas; his Biter quoted, v. 2108.
Portrait, v. 2109.

Royal Exchange, the; i. 201, 356.
View, i. 355.

Royal Regiment of Foot, the First or; serves under Gustavus Adolphus, i. 286; serves against Monmouth, ii. 594, 598, 600; mutiny at Ipswich, iii. 1347-9.

Royal Society, the; activity temp. Charles II., i. 398-402.
View, Charles Crowned as Patron of, i. 397.

Royal Sun, the (French flagship); v. 2187-90.

Royalists; *v.* Cavaliers.

Royston; v. 2485.

Rumbold, Richard; character, ii. 522; takes part in Argyle's invasion, 537, 545, 548, 552; capture and execution, 558-9.

Rump, the; i. 114, 126-8.

Rumsey, John; King's evidence, ii. 655-6, 696.

Rupert, Prince; in the navy, i. 290; the inventor of mezzotints, 400; gifts to his mistress, ii. 807.

Russell, William, Lord; his intrigues with Lewis XIV., i. 216; sworn of the Privy Council, 232; execution, 256; ballad on his execution, 259; ii. 828; his attainder reversed, iv. 1649-52; "Murder" Committee enquiries into his execution, 1773.
Portraits, ii. 641; iv. 1777.

Russell, Rachel, Lady (wife of preceding); letter on the acquittal of Delamere, ii. 700; persuades Anne to acquiesce in the claims of William and Mary to the throne, iii. 1292; her feelings at the proclamation of William and Mary, 1313; her sympathy for Halifax, iv. 1677; on Ken's refusal to take the oaths of allegiance, 1716; her confidence in Fitzwilliam, 1726; her friendship with Tillotson, 1752; grieved by the proceedings of the Murder Committee, 1776; refuses to allow her son to stand for Middlesex, v. 2560; intercedes for Clancarty, vi. 2753-4.
Portrait, iv. 1653.

Russell, Edward (son of Earl of Bedford); iii. 1146.

Russell, Edward; *v.* Orford, Earl of.

Russell, Sir Francis; ii. 688.

Russia; condition of, vi. 2784-6.

Rutland, John Manners, 9th Earl of (aft. 1st Duke of); dismissed from his Lieutenancy, ii. 974; joins the northern rising, iii. 1158.

Ruvigny, Henri de Massue de Ruvigny (d. 1689); character, iv. 1678; promotes the raising of regiments of Huguenots for Ireland, iv. 1678.

Ruvigny, Henri de Massue de Ruvigny; *v.* Galway, Earl of.

Rye House Plot, the; i. 256; ii. 559-60, 654-8.
Plan of the Rye House, ii. 521.

Ryswick; Congress of, vi. 2706-10, 2717-8; Treaty of, signed, 10 Sept. 1697, 2720.
Medals, vi. 2729-30, 2797.
Views, The House of the Princes of Orange at, vi. 2707.
The Signature of the Treaty of, vi. 2723.

S

Sacheverell, William; member of the Convention, iii. 1270; an Admiralty Commissioner, 1330; moves amendment to the Corporation Bill, iv. 1779; v. 2140.
Portrait, iv. 1781.

Sackville, Colonel Edward; character, iv. 2024; the medium through which Marlborough communicates with St. Germains, 2024-5; sends Marlborough's letter to James, v. 2444.

Saint Albans, Charles Beauclerk, 1st Duke of; i. 431; vi. 2830.

Saint Bartholomew's Fair; v. 2372-4.
 View, v. 2375.

Saint Bartholomew, Hospital of; v. 2194.

Saint Cyr; iii. 1252.

Saint Evremond, Charles de St. Denis de; ii. 710-12.
 Portrait, ii. 711.

Saint George, the Chapel of; i. 14.

Saint Germains; description, iii. 1250-2; assigned by Lewis to the English royal family, 1250-4; Lewis's farewell to James at, 1460; description of James's court at, v. 2328-32.
 View, v. 2329.

Saint Giles in the Fields, the Church of; Sharp's sermon at, ii. 745.
 View, ii. 747.

Saint Helena; v. 2098, 2102.

St. Helen's; v. 2246.

Saint James's Square; description, temp. Charles II., i. 350; iii. 1207, 1448.

Saint James's Palace; Society of Benedictine monks lodged at, ii. 752; Declaration of Indulgence not read in the Chapel at, 1001-2; birth of the Prince of Wales at, 1008-12; arrival of William of Orange at, iii. 1232-4.
 Plan, ii. 1015.
 View, iii. 1235.

Saint Lewis; institution of the Order of, v. 2347.

Saint Maloes; expedition against (1692), v. 2246.

St. Mary le Bow, the Church of; iii. 1110.
 View, iii. 1111.

Saint Matthew's Church, London; ii. 1001.

Saint Paul's Cathedral; rebuilding of, i. 340, 404; reopened for public worship, 2 Dec. 1697, vi. 2728.
 Views, i. 343; vi. 2727.

Saint Ruth; sent to Ireland as commander in chief, iv. 2042; character, 2042-3; marches towards Athlone, 2046; sends detachments to strengthen the garrison there, 2047; fails to work in harmony with Tyrconnel, 2048; his dislike of Sarsfield, 2048-50; retreats after the storming of Athlone, 2052; at Aghrim, 2054-5; cultivates the goodwill of the Irish, 2055; killed in the Battle of Aghrim, 2056-8.

Saint Simon, Louis de Rouvroy, Duke of; at the siege of Namur, v. 2222; at Landen, 2355; 2517; on Portland, vi. 2711.

Saint Thomas, Hospital of; v. 2194.

Saint Victor; conducts the Queen and Prince of Wales to Gravesend, iii. 1194-6.

Saint Winifred, the Well and Chapel of; James at, ii. 962.
 View, ii. 961.

Salisbury, James Cecil, 4th Earl of; becomes a Catholic, ii. 848; disturbed by the mob, 1032-4; grand jury finds bill against him for turning Papist, iii. 1176; impeachment, iv. 1773; accused by Young, v. 2200.

Salisbury, John; editor of the Flying Post, vi. 2689.

Salisbury; Cathedral at, i. 14; James's troops at, iii. 1124-6, 1142, 1147; James at, 1152, 1159; William at, 1181-5.

Salt; production of, temp. Charles II., i. 306; new duty on, v. 2427.

Sancroft, William, Archbishop of Canterbury; at the deathbed of Charles II., i. 428; crowns James II., 469; shown papers of Charles II. on Roman Catholicism, ii. 702; 744; does not sit on High Commission on the plea of ill health, 748; writes petition of the Seven Bishops against order to read Declaration of Indulgence, 994-6; facsimile of the petition in his handwriting, 997; denies that he published the petition, 1000; interrogated by James at the Council Board, 1004-6; not present at birth of Prince of Wales, 1009-12; welcomed by James's troops, 1016; trial and acquittal, 1020-30; enjoins the clergy to have a tender regard for Protestant dissenters, 1037-8; iii. 1065-6; spokesman of deputation of Bishops to James, 1107-8; refuses publicly to condemn William's Declaration, 1140-3; presides over the Lords at the Guildhall, 1202-4; absents himself from the sittings of the Lords, 1220; prudent advice to James, 1240; 1242; his scheme for establishing a Regency, 1264-6, 1278-83; refuses to swear allegiance to William, 1241-2; issues a commission for Burnet's consecration, 1382-3; 1395, 1402, 1404; a nonjuror, 1714; refuses to accept William's

offer, 2000-1; rejects Tillotson's overtures, 2004; ejected from Lambeth, 2004-6; consecrates nonjuring Bishops, 2006-10; publishes Overall's Convocation Book, 2013-4; accused by Young, v. 2200; 2270; styled Judas Iscariot at St. Germains, 2331.
Medal, ii. 1038.
View of his tomb, iv. 2007.
Portraits, ii. 703, 1005.

Sanitation; improved temp. Charles II., i. 402.

Sanctuaries; i. 6.

Sarsfield, General Patrick (titular Earl of Lucan); wounded at Sedgemoor, ii. 600; repulsed in a skirmish at Wincanton, iii. 1159; character, 1495; abandons Sligo, 1532; secures Galway for James, iv. 1693; at the Battle of the Boyne, 1877-9; escorts James to Dublin, 1884; animates the Irish at Limerick, 1913; destroys William's siege artillery, 1916; an inefficient administrator, 2038-40; 2046; disliked by St. Ruth and Tyrconnel, 2048; his popularity with the native Irish, 2048-50; against giving battle at Aghrim, 2054; commands the reserve, 2058; covers the retreat, *ib.*; at Limerick, 2063; favours the capitulation of Limerick, 2066; his interview with Ruvigny, *ib.*; his dictum about William and James, 2068; exertions to induce the Irish to enter the service of Lewis, 2069-70, 2072-3; promises his followers that their wives should accompany them to France, 2074-6; commands Irish troops intended for the invasion of England, v. 2170; at Steinkirk, 2236; mortally wounded at Landen, 2360-2.
Portrait, iv. 2075.

Satirical Prints and Caricatures; iv. 1890, 1922.
Reproduction of; i. 119, 141, 151, 176, 215, 226, 227, 257, 317; ii. 669, 671, 673, 677, 679, 681, 1035; iii. 1077, 1079, 1115, 1179, 1209, 1211, 1219, 1377, 1379, 1387, 1391, 1461; iv. 1733, 1891, 1893, 1895; v. 2087, 2097, 2193.

Savile, Sir George; *v.* Halifax, Marquess of.

Savile, Henry or Harry; anecdote about, v. 2494-6.

Savoy, Duke of; *v.* Victor Amadeus.

Savoy, the; Jesuits in, ii. 752-4; privileges of the place abolished, vi. 2692.
View, ii. 753.

Sawyer, Sir Robert; James's Attorney General, ii. 736; refuses to support the dispensing power, 736-8; dismissed, 987-8; counsel for the Seven Bishops, 1021, 1024; at meeting of commoners summoned by William, iii. 1244; believes Mary to have become Queen when James vacated the throne, 1266-8; declares James to be no longer King, 1274; 1412; character, iv. 1786; attacked for his conduct at the trial of Sir Thomas Armstrong, 1786, 1788-9; expelled the House of Commons, 1789; elected member for Cambridge University, 1794-5.
Portraits, ii. 1023; iv. 1785.

Saxons, the; i. 4-8.

Saxony, Augustus II., Elector of; v. 2218; quarrels with the Emperor, 2350.

Saxton, Thomas; gives evidence at Delamere's trial, ii. 698-700.

Scarborough; iii. 1528.

Scarsdale, Robert Leke, 3rd Earl of; dismissed from his Lieutenancy, ii. 974.

Schoening, Saxon Minister; v. 2218, 2350.

Schomberg, Frederick, 1st Duke of; character, iii. 1100-2, iv. 1679; appointed second in command of William's expeditionary force, 1102; lands with William, 1128; opinion of soldiers fresh from the plough, 1156; eager to avoid engaging James's army, 1158; arrives at St. James's with William, 1232; Colonel of Royal Regiment of Foot, 1347; a Knight of the Garter, 1418; commander of the army intended to subdue Ireland, 1511-2; his forces assemble at Chester, iv. 1678; granted £100,000 by the Commons, 1680; lands in Ireland, 1685; captures Carrickfergus, 1686; halts at Dundalk, 1688; condition of his army, 1688-90; declines a battle with James's forces, 1690; discovers a conspiracy among his troops, 1690-2; his prudent generalship, 1693-4; withdraws to Ulster, 1694; opinions of his inactivity, 1694-5; 1764; captures Charlemont, 1834; disapproves of William's intention to fight at the Boyne, 1878; commands the centre, 1879; death, 1881; burial at Dublin, 1890.
Medal, iv. 1883.
Portraits, iii. 1101, 1531; iv. 1681.

Schomberg, Meinhart (son of preceding); *v.* Leinster, Duke of.

Science; state of, temp. Charles II., i. 396-403.

Sclater, Edward; scandalous case of, ii. 739.

"Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence Displayed"; iv. 1944.

Scotland; pays homage to England, i. 10; history before 1603, 54-7; union of the crowns of England and Scotland, 57; Reformation in, 57-8, 65-6; resists Laud's Liturgy, 82-3; invasion of England, 86; visit of Charles I. to, 87; Charles I. handed over to the Parliament, 103; Scottish army defeated by Cromwell, 107; acknowledges Charles II., 112; conquered by Cromwell, 112-4; union with England effected by Cromwell, 117-8; Charles II. in, 150-1; Restoration settlement in, 165-6; persecution of the Covenanters in, 166, 244; administration of James, Duke of York in, 260-1, 491; barbarous statutes passed by the Estates in 1685, 488-90; persecution of the Covenanters, 492-8; rebellion of Argyle in 1685, ii. 530-61; state of Scotland in 1686, 767-72; James's plans concerning Scotland, 772-5; refusal of the Estates to grant relief to Catholics, 775-80; arbitrary government of, 780-2; partial toleration granted in, 859-60, 868; James summons troops from, iii. 1106; affairs in Scotland (Dec. 1688), 1256-61; the Revolution more violent in Scotland than in England, iv. 1533-4; proposed union with England, 1540; fickle politicians of, 1558; torture in, 1574-5; William and Mary accept the Crown of, 1576; greedy politicians of, 1578; state of the Highlands, 1583-92, v. 2143; peculiar nature of Jacobitism in the Highlands, 1592-6; military character of the Highlanders, 1611-4; ecclesiastical settlement, 1934-8; general acquiescence, 1943; measures to pacify the Highlands, v. 2143-8; schools set up in every parish, vi. 2698; cruel persecutions in, 2698-2700; subscribes capital for Paterson's Darien Scheme, 2910-8; discontent in, 2940; William recommends union with England, 3002-4.

Scots, the Royal; *v.* Royal Regiment of Foot.

Scott, John, prebendary of St. Paul's; visits Jeffreys on his deathbed, iv. 1672; member of the Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, 1736.

Scott, Sir Walter; i. 276; his defence of Dryden's apostasy, ii. 852; on the removal of the City Cross from Edinburgh, iv. 1572; on the Battle of Killiecrankie, 1638; v. 2150.

Seal, the Great; importance attached to its possession, iii. 1171-2; flung into the Thames by James, 1198.
  Reproductions, The Great Seal of James, iii. 1172-3.
    The Great Seal of William and Mary, iii. 1294-5.
    The Great Seal of William, v. 2478-9.

Sedgemoor, the Battle of; ii. 592-605.
  Sketch plan of, ii. 602-3.

Sedley, Catharine; *v.* Dorchester, the Countess of.

Sedley, Sir Charles; i. 169; father of Catharine Sedley, ii. 724; speech on the pension list, iv. 1812-4; vi. 2864.
  Portrait, iv. 1813.

Selden, John, Jurist; i. 139.

Self Denying Ordinance; i. 102-3.

Serjeant's Inn; ii. 1001.

Settlement, Irish Act of; i. 168; ii. 784; Tyrconnel desires its repeal, 795-6; Popish priest preaches before James against, 808; repealed by Irish Parliament in 1689, iii. 1498-1500; James sanctions its repeal against his will, 1500-1; rejection of the Bill for confirming the Act, v. 2314.

Seymour, Conway ("Beau Seymour"); wounded in a duel, vi. 2938-9; forgives his opponent on his deathbed, 2939-40.

Seymour, Sir Edward; character, i. 506-8, vi. 2860-1; denounces interference in elections (1685), i. 508-10; speech against a standing army, ii. 685; leads the opposition to the Court, 689-90; joins William, iii. 1155; proposes the formation of an association, 1156; Governor of Exeter, 1158; not chosen Speaker of the Convention, 1272-3; against the Convention being turned into a Parliament, 1339-40; takes the oaths of allegiance, 1342; supports the despatch of relief to Londonderry, 1511; presents an address to William for Ludlow's arrest, iv. 1771; opposes John Hampden, 1778; a Treasury Commissioner and member of the Cabinet, v. 2140; defends the employment of foreign generals, 2258-60; opposes the Triennial Bill, 2297-8; accepts bribes from East India Company, 2377; 2404; causes rejection of Triennial Bill, 2420-1; dismissed, 2440; his corruption hinted at, 2489; his suspicious dealings in saltpetre, 2490-1;

defends Cook, 2491; defeated at Exeter but returned for Totness, 2560-1; speech against Jacobite conspirators, 2611-2; opposes Bill to secure the King's person and government, v. 2619; opposes Fenwick's Attainder, vi. 2664-5, 2668; hissed for reflecting on William, 2742; supports old East India Company, 2776-8; returned for Exeter (1698), 2845; opposes election of Littleton as Speaker, 2862; harangues against standing armies after his son's (Conway's) death, 2940; denounces "the insolence of military men," 2950; speaks against Somers, 2952, 2972-3; spokesman at conference of the two Houses, 2973-4.
View of his Monument, i. 509.

Shadwell, Thomas; i. 318, 352, 356; receives £130 for one representation of his Squire of Alsatia, 394; assisted by Dorset, ii. 972; iv. 1660; his "Sir Nicholas Dainty" quoted, 2030; his "Stockjobbers" quoted, v. 2280; death, *ib.*
Portrait, v. 2281.

Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, 1st Earl of; character, i. 198; suggests the stop of the Exchequer, 200-1; Lord Chancellor, 206, iii. 1332; against Declaration of Indulgence, i. 208; leader of the Country Party, 210; makes political capital out of the Popish Plot, 228; Lord President, 232; resigns, 241; his trial, 252-3; flight and death, 256.
Medal commemorating his acquittal, i. 255.
Portrait, i. 209.

Shaftesbury, Anthony, 3rd Earl of; *v.* Ashley, Lord.

Shales, Henry; Commissary General, iv. 1689; denounced in the Commons, 1765.

"Sham"; first use of the word, i. 244.

Sharp, James, Archbishop of St. Andrews; his murder, ii. 548; broadside illustrating his murder, 549.

Sharp, John, Dean of Norwich and Archbishop of York; i. 319; his suspension demanded by James, ii. 745; gives offence by his sermon before the Commons, iii. 1284; visits Jeffreys in the Tower, iv. 1671-2; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, 1734; proposes Tillotson as Prolocutor of Lower House of Convocation, 1754; Archbishop of York, 2010-2; visits William at Welbeck, v. 2554.
Portrait, iv. 2011.

Sheerness; iii. 1199.

Sheffield; temp. Charles II., i. 330.
View, i. 331.

Sheppey, Island of; iii. 1216.

Shepton Mallet; ii. 585.

Sheriffs; appointment of Roman Catholics as, ii. 980-2.

Sherlock, William; i. 319; deprived of his pension by James, ii. 745; zealous against Popery, 764; against reading the Declaration of Indulgence, 992-4, 996; wishes James to be recalled under restrictions, iii. 1262-3; nonjuror, iv. 1718; character, 1718-20; not molested for his refusal to take the oaths, 1793; Dean of St. Paul's, 2012; becomes convinced of the legality of taking the oaths, 2012-8; publishes "The Case of Allegiance to Sovereign Power Stated," 2014; resulting controversy, 2014-8.
Portrait, iv. 2013.

Shields, Alexander; chaplain of Cameronian regiment, iv. 1618; accompanies the second expedition to Darien, vi. 2929-3; death, 2933.

Ship-Money; i. 78, 80, 86.

Shipping, the; of Liverpool, i. 334; of London, 338.

Short, Dr. Thomas; attends Charles II. on his deathbed, i. 426; believes the King to have been poisoned, 435.

Shovel, Admiral Sir Cloudesley; knighted by William, iv. 1696; 1848; convoys William to Holland, 1968; v. 2184, 2248.
Portraits, iv. 1697; v. 2184.

Shower, Sir Bartholomew; Recorder of London, ii. 922; counsel against the Seven Bishops, 1021; character, v. 2614-5; counsel for Jacobite conspirators, *ib.*; counsel for Fenwick, vi. 2664; returned for Exeter, 2845; prosecutes Kirke for murdering "Beau" Seymour, 2940; declares Somers to have acted illegally, 2952; 2972.
Portrait, vi. 2847.

Shrewsbury; temp. Charles II., i. 326; James at, ii. 944.

Shrewsbury, Francis Talbot, 11th Earl of; killed in a duel by Buckingham, ii. 969-70.

Shrewsbury, Anna Maria, Countess of; her amours, ii. 970; induces her son to become a Jacobite, iv. 1843.

Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot, 12th Earl and 1st Duke of; character, ii. 970, iv. 1842; deprived of two commissions by James, ii. 970-1; promotes William's

invasion, iii. 1050 ; signs the Invitation to William, 1054 ; goes to the Hague, 1086 ; approves formation of an association of William's supporters, 1156 ; secures Bristol for William, 1178 ; attends the conference at Hungerford, 1188 ; delivers William's message to James, 1227, 1232 ; hears William's declaration that he will either be king for life or retire to Holland, 1292-3 ; Secretary of State, 1330 ; want of harmony between him and Nottingham, 1370-1 ; ecclesiastical views, 1384 ; leader of the Whigs, iv. 1778 ; persuades William not to retire to Holland, 1790 ; reported intimacy with Lady Marlborough, 1819 ; his interview with Anne about her income, 1819 ; supports the Abjuration Bill, 1826 ; corresponds with St. Germains, 1843 ; at James's command he resigns the Secretaryship, 1843-4 ; offers his services to Mary after Beachy Head, 1860-2 ; introduces Triennial Bill, v. 2296 ; 2308, 2338 ; refuses office, 2414-5 ; tortured by his conscience, 2416 ; interview with Montgomery, 2439 ; again Secretary of State, 2440 ; a Duke and a Knight of the Garter, *ib.* ; 2450 ; a Lord Justice of England, 2498 ; entertains William, 2554 ; activity at election of 1695, 2560 ; confers with Commissioners of Land Bank, vi. 2631 ; accused by Fenwick, 2645-6 ; unnerved by Fenwick's accusations, 2648-9 ; retires to Gloucestershire, 2649-51 ; troubled by consciousness of guilt, 2684-6 ; 2846 ; consulted by Somers about First Partition Treaty, 2854 ; 2946.
  Portraits, ii. 970 ; v. 2499 ; vi. 2649.

Shropshire ; persecution of dissenters in, ii. 585 ; 974, 977.

Sidney, Algernon ; accepts bribes from France, i. 216 ; execution, 256 ; judgment against him annulled, iv. 1652 ; 1773.
  Portraits, i. 258 ; ii. 641 ; iv. 1777.

Sidney, Henry ; *v.* Romney, Earl of.

Silk ; Act to prevent importation of French, vi. 2768-70.

Simpson (*alias* Jones) ; iv. 1929.

Sion House ; William at, iii. 1230 ; residence of Princess Anne, v. 2127.
  View, v. 2129.

Sittingbourne ; iii. 1222.

Skelton, Colonel Bevil ; James's envoy at the Hague, ii. 540-2 ; endeavours to prevent Argyle from sailing, *ib.* ; futile efforts to prevent Monmouth from sailing, 561-3 ; transferred to Paris, 890 ; concurs in Lewis's declaration that he would protect James, iii. 1092 ; recalled and confined in the Tower ; succeeds Hales as Lieutenant of the Tower, 1171 ; dismissed, 1202.
  Portrait, ii. 543.

Skinners' Hall, Dowgate ; v. 2106.
  View, v. 2107.

Slane Bridge ; English right wing crosses the Boyne at, iv. 1879.

Slane, Christopher Fleming, 17th Lord ; iii. 1491.

Sleaford ; iii. 1349.

Sligo; iii. 1438, 1456, 1512, 1532; iv. 1693.

Sloane, Sir Hans ; his botanical researches, i. 402.
  Portrait, i. 401.

Small Pox, the ; prevalence of, v. 2468 ; Mary dies of, 2468-70.

Smalridge, George ; vi. 2669, 2673.

Smith, Aaron ; Solicitor to the Treasury, iii. 1336-7 ; cross-examined in the Lords about the commitment of Marlborough and Huntingdon, v. 2257 ; 2322 ; activity against Jacobites, 2456 ; his quest for conspirators in Lancashire, 2458 ; exonerated by the Commons, 2465-6.

Smith, Adam ; views on the National Debt, v. 2284-5 ; erroneous views on usury, 2571.

Smith, John (subsequently Speaker of the Commons) ; a Lord of the Treasury, v. 2440 ; hostility to Sunderland, vi. 2744 ; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 2942.
  Portrait, v. 2441.

Smith, Matthew ; vi. 2684.

Smith, Dr. Thomas (" Rabbi Smith ") ; refuses to promise to support Popery if elected President of Magdalen, ii. 938-9 ; courtly conduct at Hough's election, 940 ; 951 ; expelled from his Fellowship, 955.

Smollet, Tobias ; i. 294, 368 ; v. 2284.

Smyrna Fleet, the ; value of, v. 2364 ; intercepted by French squadron, 2366-7 ; debate on miscarriage of, 2412-3.

Snatt, William ; nonjuring divine, v. 2612-4.

Sobieski, John, King of Poland.
  Portrait, ii. 843.

Soho ; Monmouth's watchword at Sedgemoor, ii. 597.
  View, Monmouth House, Soho Square, ii. 599.

Solmes-Braunfels, Heinrich, Count of; commands the Dutch guards at Whitehall, iii. 1230; commands Dutch brigade in Ireland, iv. 1678; at the Boyne, 1876; 1910; commands the English at Steinkirk, v. 2236-8; popular clamour against him, 2240-2; mortally wounded at Landen, 2358.
Portrait, iii. 1531.

Somers, John, Lord; counsel for the Seven Bishops, ii. 1022, 1027; member of the Convention, iii. 1272; asserts that James was no longer King, 1274; speech on James's abdication, 1296; Chairman of Committee which framed the Declaration of Right, 1299-1300; Solicitor General, 1333; opinion as to the revenue granted to James for life, 1343; speech at the conference of the Houses on Oates's case, iv. 1661-2; advice to the Commons about Shales, 1765; reports the Corporation Bill, 1779; supports Whig amendments to it, 1783; speech on the Declaratory Bill, 1822; 1978; conducts the prosecution of Preston and Ashton, 1986; Attorney-General, v. 2265; opposes Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, *ib.*; Chairman of Committee of Ways and Means, 2282-3; Lord Keeper, 2322; character and political opinions, 2322-4, 2394-7; Mary's spokesman to London merchants, 2367; seals Charter of the Bank of England, 2436-8; a Lord Justice of England, 2498; promotes reconciliation of William and Anne, 2500-2; activity at election of 1695, 2560; assists in restoring the coinage, 2571-5; begs Shrewsbury to return to London, vi. 2650-1; writes William's speeches to Parliament, 2651, 2880; Baron Somers of Evesham, 2694; advocates standing armies in the Balancing Letter, 2738-42; his moderation, 2766; his ill-health, 2846; consulted by William about First Partition Treaty, 2853; signs blank powers, 2856; expostulates with William about his threatened abdication, 2869-70; advises the Lords to pass Bill for disbanding the army, 2879; venom of leading malcontents against him, 2944-5, 2949; contributes to equipment of privateer for Captain Kidd, 2946; not responsible for Kidd's piracy, 2950-2; absolved by the Commons for accepting Crown lands, 2955-8; illness, 2971; again attacked, 2973, 2976-7; graciously received by William, 2993.
Portraits, ii. 1023; v. 2323, 2395, 2499; vi. 2855, 2943, 2951.

Somerset, Charles Seymour, 6th Duke of; carries the sword of state when James attends mass, i. 468; refuses to be present at the public reception of Adda, ii. 918-20; deprived of his Lieutenancy, 974; votes for the Regency Scheme, iii. 1283; carries the Queen's Crown at the coronation, 1414.
Portrait, ii. 919.

Somersetshire; i. 473; Monmouth's rebellion in, ii. 566-606; the Bloody Assizes in, 634-5; James in, 944; roads in, iii. 1181.

Sophia of Hanover; *v.* Brunswick Lunenburg, Duchess of.

Sorrel; William's horse, vi. 3000.

South, Robert; i. 319, 470; v. 2142.

Southampton, Charles Fitzroy, 1st Duke of; natural son of Charles II., i. 431; opposes Resumption Bill, vi. 2971.

Southampton, Thomas Wriothesley, 4th Earl of; i. 160; 180.
Portrait, i. 158.

Southampton or Bloomsbury Square; i. 346.
View, i. 347.

Southampton; James at, ii. 944.

Southwark; iii. 1232; vi. 2996.

Spain; i. 36; hostility to England during 16th century, 52-3; at war with France, 206; concludes Treaty of Nimeguen, 216; diplomatic relations with James, 460; joins the League of Augsburg, ii. 842-4; satisfaction at the English Revolution in, iii. 1247-8; decadence of, v. 2214, 2452-4; raises difficulties about concluding peace, vi. 2704; makes peace after losing Barcelona and Carthagena, 2717-20; outlying territories of, 2809-11; supremacy of Castile in, 2811-2; claimants to the throne of, 2812-6; Charles II., King of, 2816-20; first Treaty for Partition of, 2820-6, 2832-4, 2846; defence of this Treaty, 2846-53; indignation at First Partition Treaty in, 2857; second Treaty for Partition of, 2898; suspension of diplomatic relations with England, 2905-7; hostility to the Darien Company, 2918-20, 2926-8, 2933.
See also separate headings as Charles II., King of Spain, or Barcelona.

Spanheim, Ezechiel; iv. 1972.
Portrait, iv. 1973.

Speke, Hugh; character, ii. 760-2; distributes political tracts, *ib.*; claims

to have issued a spurious proclamation in William's name, iii. 1178; claims responsibility for the "Irish night," 1215; v. 2322, 2456.
His Secret History of the Revolution, iii. 1178.

Spencer, Charles, Lord (aft. 3rd Earl of Sunderland); character, vi. 2733-5; betrays Clancarty, 2752.
Portrait, vi. 2735.

Spencer, Robert; *v.* Sunderland, 2nd Earl of.

Spires, Cathedral of; destroyed by the French, iii. 1422.

Sprat, Thomas, Bishop of Rochester; i. 319; historian of the Royal Society, 400; character, ii. 748-50; on the High Commission, 750; votes for acquittal of Bishop of London, 751; reads the Declaration of Indulgence, 1001, 1004; 1016; resigns his seat on the High Commission, iii. 1063-4; present when Sancroft refused publicly to condemn William's Declaration, 1140-2; swears allegiance to William, 1342; at the coronation, 1414; withdraws from the Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, iv. 1736; accused by Young, v. 2201-2; exposes his accusers, 2201-4.
Portrait, ii. 751.

Stafford, William Howard, Viscount; execution, i. 247, ii. 981; attempts to reverse his attainder, i. 515-6; attended by Burnet in his last hours, ii. 828.
View of his execution, i. 249.

Stadtholders of Holland; i. 201-4.

Staffordshire; iii. 1066.

Stair, James Dalrymple, 1st Viscount; character, iv. 1548-50; William's adviser on Scottish affairs in London, 1551; letter to Scotland on abolition of episcopacy, 1573; appointed President of the Court of Session, 1579; attacked by the Club, 1622; presides over the Lords of Session, 1647; created a Viscount, v. 2143; 2157.
Portrait, iv. 1549.

Stair, Sir John Dalrymple, 2nd Viscount (aft. 1st Earl of); character, iv. 1550-1, v. 2152; eloquence in Scottish Convention, iv. 1551; asserts that James had forfeited the Crown, 1571; representative of Commissioners of Towns in deputation to William, 1576; appointed Lord Advocate, 1579; attacked by the Club, 1622; 1934; Master of Stair, v. 2143; "Prime Minister for Scotland," *ib.*; reasons for promoting the Massacre of Glencoe, 2152-6; plans the Massacre, 2157-9; mortified by its partial failure, 2166; 2324; censured by Parliament, 2511; the real murderer of the Macdonalds of Glencoe, 2512-4; dismissed, 2513; Viscount Stair, vi. 2916.
Portrait, v. 2513.

Stamford; William at, v. 2552.

Stamford, Henry Grey, 1st Earl of; routed at Stratton, i. 100.

Stamford, Thomas Grey, 2nd Earl of; accused of complicity in Rye House Plot, ii. 694-6; joins the northern rising, iii. 1158; Chairman of the Murder Committee, iv. 1773.

Stamp Duties, the; imposition of, v. 2427.

Star Chamber, the; origin and powers, i. 77-8; abolition, 87; powers over the press, 237.

Starembergh, Count Ernest Rudiger von, Governor of Vienna.
Portrait, ii. 841.

Stawell of Somerton, Ralph, Lord; ii. 635.

Steam Engine; constructed by the Marquess of Worcester, i. 364.

Steele, Richard; ii. 628.

Steinkirk; battle of, v. 2232-8.
Medals, v. 2241.

Stepney; ii. 927.

Sterne, Laurence; quoted, iii. 1072; iv. 1919; v. 2238-40, 2360, 2525.

Steward, Court of the Lord High; composition, ii. 697-8; proposed change in constitution of, v. 2114-7; alteration in its composition effected by Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2582-3.

Stewart, James, Lord Advocate; draws up Argyle's manifesto, ii. 544; correspondence with Fagel about James's Declaration of Indulgence, 910-2; prosecutes Aikenhead, vi. 2699-2700.
Portrait, vi. 2701.

Stewarts, of Appin, clan; dread ascendency of the Campbells, iv. 1596; join Dundee, 1607; join Cannon, 1639.

Stewart of Ballenach; agent of Athol, iv. 1624; holds Blair Castle for James, 1626-8.

Stillingfleet, Edward, Dean of St. Paul's and Bishop of Worcester; i. 319; zealous against Popery, ii. 764; answers the papers of Charles II. on Roman Catholicism, 800; opposes the Declaration of Indulgence (1688), 992, 996; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, iv. 1734; draws up a

rubric about the Athanasian Creed, 1740; Bishop of Worcester, 1750; assists at Tillotson's consecration, 2001; recommended by Mary as Tillotson's successor, v. 2464.
Portrait, iv. 1741.

Stirling; iii. 1260; proposed meeting place of Jacobite leaders, iv. 1563; Mackay retreats to, 1635.
View of Stirling Castle, iv. 1565.

Stockjobbing; prevalence of, after 1688, v. 2276-80.

Stonehenge; iii. 1181-2.

Storey, Samuel, rebel; ii. 650.

Stout, Sarah; falls in love with Spencer Cowper, vi. 2935-6; commits suicide, 2936; Cowper is charged with murdering her, 2936-7.

Strabane; defeat of Protestants at, iii. 1479-81; 1520, 1526.

Strabane, Claud Hamilton, Lord; iii. 1488.

Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, 1st Earl of; character and policy, 76-7, 80, 83, 86; President of Council of the North, 78; attainder and execution, 87-9; his attainder annulled, vi. 2670-1.
Facsimile of a letter from him, i. 84-5.
Portrait, i. 75.

Strafford, William Wentworth, 2nd Earl of; attainted by Irish Parliament in 1689, iii. 1503-4.

Strasburg; retained by Lewis in 1697, vi. 2718.

Stratton; i. 100.

Street, Sir Thomas, Baron of the Exchequer; dissents from the judgment in favour of Sir Edward Hales, ii. 738.
Portrait, ii. 737.

Strongbow (*i.e.* Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke); i. 56.

Suffolk; wages of labourers fixed in 1682, i. 408; 470.

Sugar; tax on, i. 514.

Sunderland, Anne, Countess of; her connection with Henry Sidney, iii. 1088-90.
Portrait, iii. 1089.

Sunderland, Robert Spencer, 2nd Earl of; character, i. 235-6, ii. 721-3, vi. 2732-3; supports Exclusion Bill, i. 246; returns to office, 266; 361; Secretary of State, 438; Chamberlain to the Queen, 440-2; advises James to summon Parliament, 450-1; 504; ii. 628, 645; Lord President, 722; 730; member of the High Commission, 750; intrigues against Rochester, 797-8; bribed by Tyrconnel, 806; his threatening letter to Cambridge University, 927; Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire, 978; refuses to read petition of the Bishops, 996-8; advises James not to prosecute the Bishops, 1002; summoned to the birth of the Prince of Wales, 1010; advises James to annul the prosecution of the Bishops, 1018-9; becomes a Roman Catholic, 1019-20; gives evidence against the Bishops, 1026; acquaints James with their acquittal, 1031; permits his wife to correspond with Sidney and to promise William his support, iii. 1086-90; his enormous income, 1087; persuades James to refuse French offers of protection, 1094-6; his disgrace, 1114-6; career after the Revolution, v. 2386-90; influence over William, 2390-1; advises formation of Whig ministry, 2391; entertains William at Althorp, 2552; 2622; begs Shrewsbury to remain in office, vi. 2651; induces Godolphin to resign, 2658; Lord Chamberlain, 2696; general hostility towards him, 2696-7; attacked in the Commons, 2743-6; resignation, 2746; probably William's secret adviser, 2863.
Portrait, ii. 722.

Supremacy, the Act of; not rigidly enforced in Ireland, ii. 782-3; repealed in Scotland, iv. 1934.

Supremacy, Oaths of; *v.* Allegiance.

Surrey; ii. 976.

Sussex; ii. 584, 606.

Sutherland, Colonel Hugh; iii. 1512.

Sutherland, John Gordon, Earl of; introduces the Bill establishing the synodical polity in Scotland, iv. 1935.

Sweden; a member of the Triple Alliance, i. 186; joins the League of Augsburg, ii. 842-4.

Swift, Jonathan; i. 274, 318, 352, 454; ii. 624, 824; opinion of Burnet, 826; opinion of Sidney, iii. 1048; 1383; iv. 1580, 1817, 1884; on the native Irish, 2077-8; secretary to Sir William Temple, v. 2317; makes love to Stella, *ib.*; his conversation with William about Triennial Bill, 2319-20; opinion of Somers, 2394, 2397; dictum on Wharton, 2404; conversations with Elizabeth Villiers, 2414; 2524.
Portrait, v. 2318.

Synods (ecclesiastical); jurisdiction re-established in Scotland, iv. 1934-6.

T

Taaffe, John (*alias* Thomas O'Mullan); character, v. 2457; informs against Lancashire Jacobites, 2458; sells himself to them, 2458-9; gives evidence in their favour, 2460-2; committed to prison by the Lords, 2466.

Tallard, Camille d'Hostun, Duke of (Marshal of France); character, vi. 2826; sent to England as French ambassador, 2826-8; entertained by William at Newmarket, 2828-32; discusses the Spanish Succession question, 2832-4; his estimate of William, 2834; negotiates First Partition Treaty, 2846; signs it, 2856; discusses Second Partition Treaty, 2898.
Portrait, vi. 2831.

Talmash, General Thomas; commands Coldstream Guards at Walcourt, iv. 1702; serves under Ginkell in Ireland, 2043; advises the storming of Athlone, 2050-1; leads infantry at the battle of Aghrim, 2056-8; v. 2244, 2260, 2362; commands land forces sent against Brest, 2442; mortally wounded, 2446-8; ballad on, 2449; he perished "by the basest of all the hundred villanies of Marlborough," 2450.
Portrait, v. 2261.

Tangier Regiment, the (*i.e.* "Kirke's Lambs"); excesses after Sedgemoor, ii. 625-8.

Tangiers; acquired by Charles II., i. 172; garrison withdrawn from, 284-6.
View, i. 285.

Tankerville, Ford, 3rd Lord Grey of Wark and 1st Earl of; character, ii. 522-4, vi. 2942; lands with Monmouth, ii. 563; commands the rebel horse, 568-70; urges Monmouth not to abandon his followers, 590; at Sedgemoor, 597-8; flight, 605; capture, 606; taken to London, 609-10; his interview with James, 612; pardoned, 648-50; turns King's evidence, 696-8; supports the Association, v. 2616; supports Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, vi. 2677; speech on Bill for disbanding the army, 2879; First Commissioner of the Treasury, 2942-4.
Portrait, ii. 523.

Tanner MSS. quoted, ii. 994, 998, 1004-7, 1028; iii. 1108, 1266, 1395; iv. 1708, 1907, 1965, 1989, 1991, 2001, 2010, 2018.

Tantivies (*i.e.* Tories); i. 244.

Tarbet, George Mackenzie, 1st Viscount; character, iv. 1608; his scheme for pacifying the Highlands, 1608-10; adoption of his scheme, v. 2143-4.
Portrait, iv. 1609.

"Tarpaulins"; i. 294.

Tate, Nahum; his verses quoted, ii. 914.

Taunton; political history in 17th century, ii. 575; welcomes Monmouth, 576; cruelties of Kirke at, 625; the ransom exacted from the "maids of Taunton," 644-8; finds favour with James, 868; v. 2320; 2482; celebrates the preservation of "William the Deliverer," 2616-7.
View of the Church of St. Mary Magdalene, ii. 577.

Taxation; that taxes could not be imposed with the consent of Parliament has been a fundamental law, 24-6; this principle not violated by the Tudors, 34-5; importance of this principle at the accession of Charles I., 71, 72-4; it is violated by the levy of shipmoney, 78-80.
See also Revenue, the.

Tavistock, Wriothesley Russell, Marquess of (aft. 2nd Duke of Bedford); proposed Whig candidate for Middlesex, v. 2560.
Portrait, v. 2559.

Tea; introduction into England, v. 2094.
Illustration, The Tea Table in the Reign of Queen Anne, v. 2097.

Teignmouth; burnt by the French, iv. 1900; 1902-4.
Picture of the attack on Teignmouth, iv. 1903.

Tempest, Jacobite agent; arrest, iv. 1841.

Temple, John; on his advice Hamilton is sent to Ireland to treat with Tyrconnel, iii. 1449-50; commits suicide when he finds he has been deceived, 1471; broadside account of his death, 1473.

Temple, Sir Richard; speech against a standing army, ii. 685.

Temple, Sir William; negotiates the Triple Alliance, i. 186-7; negotiates peace with the Dutch, 210-2; character, 230; adoption by Charles of his plan of government, 230-2; its failure, 236, 241; retires from politics, 241; 299; his experiments in horticulture, 402; imagined to be the author of The Letter to a Dissenter, ii. 870; iii. 1326; declines to quit his retirement, 1449; v. 2282; advises William to pass the Triennial Bill, 2316-7; visited by William, 2318.
Portrait, v. 2316.

Temple, the.
View, i. 351.

Temple Bar.
View, iii. 1315.

Tenison, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury; i. 319; attends Monmouth at his execution, ii. 614-6; zealous against Popery, 764; opposes the reading in church of the Declaration of Indulgence, 994-6; Rector of St. Martin's, iv. 1734; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, *ib.*; 1736; appointed to examine the Liturgy, 1740; Archbishop of Canterbury, v. 2464; character, *ib.*; administers the Eucharist to Mary, 2470; preaches her funeral sermon, 2474; a Lord Justice of England, 2498; supports Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, vi. 2679; supports amendments to Resumption Bill, 2971; withdraws his opposition to Resumption Bill, 2975-6; attends William on his deathbed, 3004.
Portrait, v. 2499.

Test Act, the; passed in 1673, i. 210; violated by Charles in favour of the Duke of York, 262; violated by James, ii. 672; its infraction debated in the Commons, 685-7; feelings of High and Low Churchmen towards, iii. 1384-5; its repeal considered but not carried, 1407.

Tewkesbury; regulation of its corporation, ii. 985.

Thames, the; iii. 1214.

Thanet, Thomas Tufton, 6th Earl of; dismissed from his Lieutenancy, ii. 974.

Theatres; closed by the Puritans, i. 388; temp. Charles II., 390-2.
View of a Scene from E. Settle's Empress of Morocco, i. 393.
See also Drama.

Thomas, William, Bishop of Worcester; refuses to distribute the Declaration of Indulgence among his clergy, ii. 1003; death, iv. 1714.

Thoresby, Ralph; on the difficulties of travelling, i. 365-6.

Thumbscrew; new invention of Perth's, ii. 768.

Thynne of Longleat, Thomas; *v.* Weymouth, Viscount.

Tilbury Fort; i. 173.

Tillotson, John, Archbishop of Canterbury; i. 319; preaches an intolerant sermon against Papists to the Commons, ii. 669-70; zealous against Popery, 764; not permitted to take part in disputation between Rochester and Catholic divines, 800; 970; against the reading in Church of Declaration of Indulgence, 992-6; induces Anne to waive her claims to the throne, iii. 1292; character, iv. 1732; member of Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689, 1734; views on the Athanasian Creed, 1738; Dean of St. Paul's, 1750; his reluctance to accept the Archbishopric of Canterbury, 1752; not elected as Prolocutor of Lower House of Convocation, 1754; 1758; gives evidence on behalf of Halifax, 1774; urges Shrewsbury not to resign, 1844; Archbishop of Canterbury, 2001; Jacobite lampoons against him, 2001-4; fails to conciliate Sancroft, 2004-6; duped by Fuller, v. 2135; proscribed by James, 2180; 2199-2200, 2308; death, 2462; Burnet preaches his funeral sermon, 2462-3; his popularity, 2463; opinion of Trevor, 2489.
View of his Monument, v. 2463.
Portrait, iv. 2003.

Tin; quantity extracted temp. Charles II., i. 306; ii. 977.

Tindal, Matthew; becomes a Roman Catholic, ii. 848.

Tithes; their value temp. Charles II., i. 313-4; transferred from Protestants to Catholics in Ireland, iii. 1498.

Titus, Silas; sworn of the Privy Council, iii. 1062-3; joins William's expedition, 1226; his similes on the Triennial Bill, v. 2296-7, 2421.

Tityre Tus; i. 352.

Tobacco; tax on, i. 514.

Toddington; Lady Wentworth buried at, ii. 620.

Toleration, Irish Act of; iii. 1497-8.

Toleration Act, the; iii. 1384-94.

Tonson, Jacob; Dryden's bookseller, v. 2568.
Portrait, v. 2569.

Torbay; William lands at, iii. 1126-30.
Views of William's landing, iii. 1127, 1129.

Torcy, Jean Baptiste Colbert, Marquis de; discusses with Portland the Spanish Succession question, vi. 2820-6; urges Lewis not to recognise James's son as King of England, 2982-4; visits the English Embassy to excuse his recognition, 2990.
Portrait, vi. 2825.

Tories, the; the doctrine of divine right the badge of violent Tories, i. 60-3;

the Cavaliers are their progenitors, 87-90; origin of the word Tory, 244; their supremacy after dissolution of Oxford Parliament, 248-52; clergy and country gentry generally Tories, 312-3; their loyalty to James, 470-2; secure an immense majority at election of 1685, 472-4; opposed to the repeal of Test Act and Habeas Corpus Act, 505-6; desire enforcement of penal laws, 511; their position in the Lords, 514; desire sanguinary laws against Monmouth's supporters, ii. 573-4; a section begins "to hold Whiggish language" (1685), 674-5; opposed to a standing army, 685-7; James's reliance upon their subserviency, 720-1; Danby and Nottingham speak the sense of the Tories to Dykvelt, 894-5; refuse to support James's Roman Catholic policy, 978-80, 984; union with the Whigs to secure Protestantism, 1037-9; change in their opinion concerning the lawfulness of resistance, iii. 1041-7; James tries to conciliate them, 1107-9; sentiments of those Tories who joined William, 1182-5; their situation and sentiments in Jan. 1689, 1261-8; most Tories in the Lords favour the Regency Scheme, 1278-83; unwilling to declare the throne vacant, 1288-9; their temper after the Revolution, 1330-3; against the Convention being turned into a Parliament, 1337-40; dissensions between Whig and Tory ministers, 1370-2; views on the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, 1400-11; their position in 1688 analogous to that of the Presbyterians in 1660, iv. 1666; defeat amendments to the Corporation Bill, 1783; attempt to pass the Bill of Indemnity, 1784; defend Sawyer, 1788-9; conciliated by William, 1792-3; secure a majority at the election of 1690, 1794-5; partially supplant the Whigs in the Commissions of Lieutenancy, 1806-8; lend financial support to the government, 1808-9; support the Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, v. 2112-3; divisions among them, 2256-7; views on the state of parliamentary representation, 2288-90; support the Place Bill, 2292; oppose the Triennial Bill, 2296-7; their political creed, 2391-3; their leaders, 2404-10; denounce the Lancashire prosecutions, 2465-6; corruption of prominent Tories, 2488-97; in a minority in the Commons after 1695, 2562; oppose Bill to secure the King's person and government, 2619; hostility to the moneyed interest, *ib.*; 2621; support establishment of Land Bank, 2621-3; oppose the grant of the number of soldiers demanded by William, vi. 2653; oppose Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, 2662-5, 2672; desire resumption of Crown property granted since 1689, 2757-8; attack Montague, 2758-61; support old East India Company, 2776-7; unscrupulously attack the Cowpers, 2935-7, and Somers, 2950-3, 2955-60, 2976-8; denounce William's grants of lands forfeited in Ireland, 2960-76; dinner of three Tory members with French envoy, 2992-3; lose ground at the election of 1701, 2994-6.

Torrington, Admiral Arthur Herbert, 1st Earl of; refuses to support the repeal of Test Act and is dismissed, ii. 861; promises to influence the navy on behalf of William, 899-900; signs the Invitation and carries it to William, iii. 1054; commands William's fleet, 1122-4; broadside version of his letter to the English fleet, 1125; First Lord of the Admiralty, 1330; facsimile of his instructions on the treatment of James, 1465; commands the fleet in the fight at Bantry Bay, 1492; receives the thanks of the Commons, iv. 1696; created Earl of Torrington, *ib.*; character, 1696-7; his maladministration, 1698; his popularity, 1764; conciliated by pecuniary grants, 1806; commands the allied fleet, 1852; joined by Evertsen, *ib.*; receives orders to give battle, 1853-4; facsimile of these orders, 1853; his difficulties, 1854; tactics at the Battle off Beachy Head, 1856; retires to the Thames, *ib.*; outcry against his inactivity, 1860; sent to the Tower, 1862; trial and acquittal, 1955-6; dismissed from the navy, 1957.

Portraits, iv. 1699, 1957.

Torture; use of, in the Middle Ages, i. 26; inflicted in England for the last time in 1640, 86; use of, in Scotland, 491, iv. 1574-5.

Totness; v. 2561.

Toulon; v. 2452.

Toulouse, Louis Alexandre de Bourbon, Comte de, natural son of Lewis XIV.

Portrait, v. 2519.

Tourville, Anne Hilarion de Cotentin, Count de; character, iv. 1850; commands the French fleet in the Channel, *ib.*; defeats the allied fleet at Beachy

Head, 1856; lack of enterprise, 1857; in the Channel, 1898-9; burns Teignmouth, 1900; ordered to give battle to allied fleet, v. 2186; defeated at La Hogue, 2187-91; welcomed by Lewis, 2230; scatters the Smyrna fleet, 2364-6; sails to the Mediterranean, 2442; 2452.
Portrait, iv. 1849.

Tower, the; *v.* London, the Tower of.

Tralee, the Vale of; iii. 1436.

Transubstantiation; declaration against, exacted from every member of Parliament, i. 222; Toleration Act requires the declaration against, iii. 1386; declaration against, exacted from every English sovereign, iv. 1762.

Travelling; difficulties of, temp. Charles II., i. 364-76.
Picture of Travelling Coach and Pack-horses, i. 367.

Treason, Bill to regulate Trials for; debated, v. 2111-7; discussed, amended and dropped (1692), 2265-6; rejected by the Lords (1694), 2418-20; debated and dropped, 2466; becomes law (1696), 2580-3.
See separate headings for trials for treason, as Lisle, Alice.

Treasury, First Lord of the; importance of the office, i. 242.

Treby, Sir George, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; counsel for the Seven Bishops, ii. 1022; Recorder of London, iii. 1232-4; at conference of the Houses about the vacancy of the throne, 1296; Attorney General, 1333; opinion concerning the revenue granted to James for life, 1343; speech on the mutiny at Ipswich, 1348; v. 2113; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 2369; presides at the trial of Anderton, 2369-70.
Portraits, ii. 1023; v. 2371.

Tredenham, Sir Joseph; v. 2297; sups with French envoy, vi. 2992.

Trelawney, Colonel Charles; promises to support William, iii. 1084-6; deserts to William, 1152, 1159.

Trelawney, Sir Jonathan, Bishop of Bristol; signs petition of the Seven Bishops, ii. 996; presents it to James, 998; his popularity, 1018; trial, 1020-30; ready to welcome William, iii. 1084-6; declares for William, 1178-80; votes against Regency Scheme, 1283.
Portrait, ii. 1005.

Trenchard, Sir John; character, v. 2320-2; Secretary of State, *ib.*; activity against Jacobites, 2456-8; exonerated by the Commons for Lancashire prosecutions, 2465-6; death, 2517.
Portrait, v. 2321.

Trenchard, John (son of preceding); issues pamphlets against standing armies, vi. 2736; member of Commission on Irish forfeitures, 2888; mainly responsible for its report, 2960-1; denies that he has calumniated William, 2966.

Treves; captured by the French, iii. 1098; saved from demolition by Madame de Maintenon, 1422-4.

Trevor, Sir John, Master of the Rolls; character, i. 506, iv. 1803-4; chosen Speaker, i. 506; his letter to William on the disorder in the Commons, iv. 1783; Caermarthen's agent for parliamentary corruption, 1803; chosen Speaker in 1690, 1812; mediator for the Crown with the nonjuring bishops, 2000-1; v. 2263, 2405; voted guilty of corruption and expelled the House, 2489-90; Sunderland's creature, vi. 2743.
Portrait, iv. 1805.

Triennial Act, the; passed by the Long Parliament, i. 87-8; partly repealed, 156; violated by Charles II., 260; another Bill introduced by Shrewsbury (1693), v. 2296; passes both Houses, 2296-8; vetoed by William, 2320; rejected in the Commons, 2420-1; becomes law, 2466-8.

"Triers, The"; i. 139-40.

"Trimmer, Character of a"; pamphlet by Halifax, i. 234.
Satirical Print of A Trimmer, iii. 1379.

Trinder, Henry, Sergeant-at-law; counsel against the Seven Bishops, ii. 1021.

Trinity College, Cambridge.
View, ii. 928-9.

Trinity College, Dublin; iii. 1470.

Triple Alliance, the; i. 186.

Trouin, René Du Guay; French privateer, v. 2250.

Trumball (Trumbull), Sir William; Secretary of State, v. 2517; resigns, vi. 2744, 2894.
Portrait, vi. 2745.

Tudors, the; character of their rule, i. 34-5, 41; alter the succession, 62.

Tunbridge Wells; temp. Charles II., i. 336.
View, i. 335.

Turberville, Edward, informer; i. 252.

Turenne, Henri de la Tour D'Auvergne, Viscount de (Marshal of France); on the Cromwellian soldiers, i. 106.

Turks, the; besiege Vienna, ii. 841-2; defeated by Lewis of Baden, iv. 1700, 2030; relieve Belgrade, v. 2378.
Medals, v. 2213.

Turner, Francis, Bishop of Ely; preaches the sermon at James's coronation, i. 469-70; attends Monmouth in prison, ii. 614; signs the petition of the Seven Bishops, 994-8; trial, 1020-30; a nonjuror, iv. 1714; Jacobite conspirator, 1960; his letter to James, 1964-5; evades arrest and crosses to France, 1991; 2001.
Portraits, i. 471; ii. 1005.

Turnpikes; Act to establish, i. 367.

Tutchin, John; tried and sentenced by Jeffreys, ii. 639; visits Jeffreys in the Tower, iv. 1671.

Tweeddale, John Hay, Marquess of; character, v. 2506; Lord High Commissioner, 2506-9; skilfully shields the Master of Stair, 2511; sanctions Act establishing Scottish Company trading to Africa and the Indies, vi. 2910, 2915; dismissed, 2923.
Portrait, v. 2507.

Twisden, Sir William; ii. 685.

Tyburn.
Picture, The Idle Apprentice executed at, i. 415.

Tyrconnel, Frances Jennings, Countess of; character, ii. 901; meets James on his flight from the Boyne, iv. 1886.

Tyrconnel, Richard Talbot, Earl of (cr. by James Duke of); character, ii. 708-10, iv. 1913; supplants Protestants by Catholics in Irish army, ii. 790-5; bent on the repeal of the Act of Settlement, 795-7; intrigues against Rochester, 798; 946; his scheme for making Ireland independent at Mary's accession, 960; plans confiscation of property of English colonists, 1019; sends Irish troops to England, iii. 1068; his Bill to repeal the Act of Settlement, 1070-1; results of his rule in 1688, 1428-31; swears that no massacre of Protestants has been planned, 1431-2; tries to conciliate Ulster, 1445-6; his negotiations with William, 1447-51; calls the Irish people to arms, 1452; 1456; tries to subdue Ulster, 1457; meets James at Cork, 1468; 1470; created a Duke, 1478; advises James to stay at Dublin, *ib.*; nominates members of the Irish Parliament, 1494; 1502; iv. 1683, 1685; advises James not to retreat before Schomberg, 1688; at the Battle of the Boyne, 1876, 1880; 1889; withdraws from Limerick to Galway, 1913; sails for France, 1920; returns to Ireland as James's Lord Lieutenant, 2040-2; fails to work harmoniously with St. Ruth, 2048; his animosity towards Sarsfield, 2048-50; blamed for the fall of Athlone, 2052-4; retires to Limerick, 2054; writes to James for permission to treat with Ginkell, 2062; death and burial, *ib.*
Portrait, iii. 1428.

U

Ulster; rebellion of 1641 in, i. 93-4; attempts of Tyrconnel to pacify, iii. 1445-6; attempts of Tyrconnel to subdue, 1457-8; journey of James to, 1478-81; character of the Protestants of, 1484-7.
See also separate headings, such as Londonderry.

Uniformity, the Act of; Clarendon on the Act of 1662, i. 66; not repealed by the Toleration Act, iii. 1386.

Union of England and Scotland, the; proposed in 1689, iv. 1540; accomplished by Cromwell, *ib.*; proposed in 1667, 1542-3; recommended by William on his deathbed, vi. 3000-2.

United Provinces, the; constitution of, iii. 1057-8.
See also Dutch, the.

Universities, the; foundation of the earliest colleges, i. 13; support Charles I., 90; condition of scholarship at, temp. Charles II., 386; not subjected to the censorship on literature, ii. 762-4; their power at the end of the 17th century, 924-7.
See also Oxford and Cambridge.

University College, Oxford; Roman Catholic rites celebrated at, ii. 739-40.
View, ii. 741.

Usher, James, Archbishop of Armagh; i. 140.

Uzes, Louis, Duke of; killed at Landen, v. 2360.

V

Vanbrugh, Sir John; i. 318, 361.

Vandeveldes, the; i. 404.

Varelst, Simon ; i. 404.

Vauban, Sebastian de, Marshal of France ; invests Philipsburg, iii. 1098 ; conducts the siege operations against Mons, iv. 1982, and against Namur, v. 2226 ; improves the fortifications of Namur, 2524.
  Portrait, v. 2227.

Vaudemont, Charles de Lorraine, Prince of ; praises Marlborough's military capacity, iv. 2028 ; serves in Flanders under William (1695), v. 2520 ; facsimile of William's letter to, 2521 ; his skilful generalship, 2522 ; joins William at Namur, 2527.
  Portrait, iv. 2027.

Vauxhall ; iii. 1199.

Vendome, Louis Joseph, Duke de ; at Steinkirk, v. 2236 ; captures Barcelona, vi. 2718.
  Portrait, v. 2239.

Venice ; congratulates William on his accession, v. 2558-60.

Vernon, James ; Under-Secretary of State, vi. 2656 ; Secretary of State, 2744 ; returned for Westminster (1698), 2844 ; informed of First Partition Treaty, 2853-4 ; 2864 ; tries to prevent reduction of army, 2870 ; his comments on Montague's bestowal of Auditorship of the Exchequer, 2875 ; 2879 ; opposes resumption of all Irish forfeited estates, 2967 ; 2992.
  Vernon Correspondence, criticism of, vi. 2679, 2875.

Verrio, Antonio ; i. 404-5 ; decorates Lonsdale's house, vi. 2893.

Versailles ; i. 206 ; iii. 1250 ; James's farewell to Lewis at, 1460 ; Middleton's account of, v. 2347 ; Le Brun's painted ceilings at, vi. 2805.
  Satirical Print, The Crier of Versailles, v. 2195.
  Views, The Chateau of Versailles, i. 192.
    Versailles from the Courtyard of the Chateau, i. 193.
    Le Brun's painted ceiling representing The Conquest of Franche Comté, vi. 2807.

Vertue, George ; v. 2396.

Veto, the Royal ; William's use of, v. 2137-9.

Victor Amadeus, Duke of Savoy ; refuses to admit French garrisons into Turin, iv. 1949-50 ; sends an envoy to William and joins the coalition against France, 1950 ; grants toleration to the Waldenses, 1980 ; defeated at Marsiglia, v. 2378 ; deserts the coalition against France, vi. 2637-8.

Vienna ; the siege of, ii. 841.
  Portrait, Count Ernest Rudiger von Starembergh, Governor of Vienna, ii. 841.

Villeinage ; extinction of, i. 18-21, 41.

Villeroy, François de Neuville, Duke de (Marshal of France) ; character, v. 2514-6 ; commands French forces in Flanders, *ib.* ; deceived by William's strategy, 2517 ; fails to defeat Vaudemont, 2522-4 ; bombards Brussels, 2526 ; fails to relieve Namur, 2526-30 ; vi. 2625, 2806.
  Portraits, v. 2515, 2531.

Villiers, Elizabeth ; *v.* Orkney, Countess of.

Vinegar ; tax on, i. 514.

Vintners, the Company of ; iii. 1442.

Vossius, Isaac ; his estimate of the population of the British Isles temp. Charles II., i. 273.

W

Wade, Nathaniel ; character, ii. 520 ; lands with Monmouth, 563 ; captured but not brought to trial, 650 ; turns King's evidence, 698.

Wages (temp. Charles II.) ; of agricultural labourers, i. 406-10 ; of cloth operatives, 410-12 ; of artisans, 412-4.

Waggons ; pulled by oxen, i. 366 ; cost of conveyance by, 368.
  Illustration, Carts, i. 369.

Wagstaffe, Thomas, Chancellor of Lichfield ; nonjuror, iv. 1729 ; practises as a physician, *ib.* ; a nonjuring bishop, 2008 ; discovers coincidences between James's flight and Mary's death, v. 2472.

Wake, William (aft. Archbishop of Canterbury) ; zealous against Popery, ii. 764.

Walcot, Captain Thomas ; ii. 560.

Walcourt ; skirmish at, iv. 1702.

Waldeck, George Frederick, Prince of ; enjoys William's confidence, iv. 1702 ; commands allied forces in the Netherlands, *ib.* ; defeated at Fleurus, 1857.
  Portrait, iv. 1703.

Waldenses, the ; obtain toleration at William's intercession, iv. 1979-80.

Wales; Cromwell routs Royalists of, i. 107; yield of copper in, 306; roads in, 366; ii. 976

Walker, Anthony; asserts that John Gauden was the author of the Eikon Basilike, v. 2300.

Walker, George; calls the people of Londonderry to arms, iii. 1483-4; Governor of Londonderry, 1487; unjustly suspected of hoarding food, 1518; his statue, 1524; his reception in the House of Commons, iv. 1765-6; attacked by dissenting ministers, 1766; pamphlets for and against him, 1766-8; Bishop of Derry, 1875; accompanies William's army, 1875-6; killed at the Boyne, 1882.
  View of the Monument at Londonderry, iii. 1525.
  Portraits, iii. 1485, 1531; iv. 1767.

Walker, Obadiah; Master of University College, Oxford, ii. 739; character and apostasy, 739-40; activity of his press, 766; ballad sung by undergraduates about him, 933; 953; his impeachment, iv. 1773; pamphlet entitled, A Dialogue between Father Gifford and Obadiah Walker, 1775.

Wall, Richard; statesman in the service of Spain, iv. 2077.

Waller, Edmund; his poems, i. 390.
  Portrait, i. 389.

Wallis, John; his studies in statics, i. 403.

Wallop, Richard; counsel for Baxter, i. 487.

Walters, Lucy; mother of Charles II.'s natural son, Monmouth, i. 237-40; 474-6.

Waltham Cross; highwaymen at, vi. 2830.

Wapping; iii. 1208.

Warburton, William, Bishop of Gloucester; i. 315; v. 2309.

Ward, Ned; i. 340, 350, 356, 362, 418; iv. 2018; v. 2134; vi. 2782.

Ward, Seth, Bishop of Salisbury; his interest in the Royal Society, i. 400; eventually signs the petition of the Seven Bishops, ii. 1003; death, iii. 1380.
  Portrait, iii. 1381.

Warminster; iii. 1159, 1161.

Warner, John; James's confessor, ii. 872.

Warre of Hestercomb, Sir Francis; refuses to exact a ransom from the Taunton maids, ii. 645; joins William, iii. 1155.

Warrington, Henry Booth, Lord Delamere, 1st Earl of; trial and acquittal, ii. 696-700; takes up arms for William in Cheshire, iii. 1157; brings William's message to James to withdraw from London, 1227, 1230-2; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1331; his enmity towards Godolphin, 1371; attacks Halifax, iv. 1676; retires from his Lordship of the Treasury, 1796; receives grants of land, 1797; reputed author of a Whig pamphlet, 1806; v. 2295.
  Portrait, ii. 699.

Warwick Castle; William entertained at, v. 2554.
  View, v. 2555.

Warwickshire; wages paid to labourers in, i. 406-8; ii. 974, 978.

Waterford; surrenders to William, iv. 1910.

Watering Places; temp. Charles II., i. 334-7.

Waterways; temp. Charles II., i. 365.

Wauchop, John; at Limerick, iv. 2062, 2066, 2072.

Waynflete, William of, Bishop of Winchester; founder of Magdalen College, ii. 934.

Weems Castle; Mackay retreats to, iv. 1635.

Weems, Serjeant; ii. 600.

Welbeck Abbey; William holds a reception at, v. 2552-4; eventually passes to the Bentincks, 2554.
  View, v. 2553.

Wellington, Arthur Wellesley, 1st Duke of; on the difficulties of narrating the course of a battle, ii. 601; on the value of military discipline, iv. 1874.

Wells; Monmouth at, ii. 585, 590.
  View of the Cathedral at, ii. 591.

Welwood, James; editor of Whig Observator, v. 2540.

Wentworth, Sir Thomas; *v.* Strafford.

Wentworth of Nettlestede, Henrietta, Lady; her connection with Monmouth, ii. 529-30, 538, 614-5; death and burial, 620.
  Portrait, ii. 531.

Wesley, Samuel; the father of John and Charles Wesley, ii. 1001.

Westerhall, James Johnston of; persecutes the Covenanters, i. 496.

Westminster; iii. 1192; election at (1695), v. 2556-8; 37,000 Associators in, 2616; election at (1698), vi. 2842-4; election at (1701), 2996.

Westminster Abbey; the Declaration of Indulgence read at, ii. 1001; Ecclesiastical Commission of 1689 meets at, iv. 1735; Convocation meets at, 1754; Mary buried at, v. 2474.
  Views, Jerusalem Chamber, iv. 1739.
    Henry VII.'s Chapel, iv. 1755.

Westmoreland; ii. 977; vi. 2996.

Weston Zoyland; ii. 594; execution of rebels at, 604-5.

Weymouth, Thomas Thynne of Longleat, 1st Viscount; entertains Monmouth, ii. 566; provides a retreat for Bishop Ken at Longleat Hall, iv. 2006.
  Portrait, ii. 567.

Wharton, Godwin (brother of Thomas Wharton); a Lord of the Admiralty, vi. 2694; 2844-5.

Wharton, Henry; zealous against Popery, ii. 764; 1038.
  Portrait, ii. 763.

Wharton, Philip, 4th Lord; against an enquiry into the birth of the Prince of Wales, iii. 1242-3; opposes the Abjuration Bill, iv. 1826.
  Portrait, iv. 1827.

Wharton, Thomas, Lord (aft. Marquess of); is elected for Buckinghamshire in spite of the Court, i. 473-4; his motion regarding His Majesty's answer, ii. 689; the author of Lillibullero, iii. 1072, 1176; joins William, 1146; member of the Convention, 1274; character, v. 2400; skill as a Whig electioneer, 2402-4; 2413, 2424; zealous against the supposed corruption of Tories, 2488-9; uses his political influence against John Hampden, 2561; succeeds to the peerage, 2615; begs Shrewsbury to retain office, vi. 2651; 2657-8; supports Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, 2677-8; Comptroller of the Household and Chief Justice in Eyre, South of Trent, 2694; wishes to be Secretary of State, 2744-6; protests against rejection of Bill against Duncombe, 2766; fails as an electioneer in 1698, 2844-5; supports amendments to Resumption Bill, 2971; withdraws from the House of Lords, 2975; regains his political ascendency in Buckinghamshire, 2996.

Wheat; crops of, temp. Charles II., i. 304-5; prices of, 408, 414.

Whigs, the; the Roundheads are their progenitors, i. 89-93; origin of the name, 244; support the Exclusion Bill, 246-8; their persecution, 252-3; form conspiracies against Charles II., 253-7; defeated at the election of 1685, 472-4; in a small minority in the Commons, 511; ii. 573; do not oppose the revival of the censorship of the press, 573-4; fail to support Monmouth, 579-80; apparent extinction of the Whig party, 662; prominent Whigs communicate with Dykvelt, 896-9; union of Whigs and Tories to save Protestantism, 1035-9; leading Whigs invite William to invade England, iii. 1047-50; 1182, 1256; their plan for settling the government after James's flight, 1269-70; 1284; schism between the Whigs and Danby's followers, 1286-7; 1299; temper of the Whigs in the spring of 1689, 1323-4; hostile to the admission of Danby and Halifax to office, 1327-9; favour the Convention being turned into a Parliament, 1337-9; disputes between Whigs and Tories in office, 1370-2; attitude towards the Comprehension Bill, 1400; support the declaration of war against France, 1426; their position in 1688 analogous to that of the Cavaliers in 1660, iv. 1666-8; oppose Bill of Indemnity, 1673-4; their discourtesy to William, 1765; their violence, 1772-3; attempt to amend Corporation Bill, 1779-83; expel Sawyer from the Commons, 1788-9; chagrin at the dissolution of Parliament (1690), 1792; defeated at the general election, 1794-5; anger at the changes in the Commissions of Lieutenancy, 1806; their temper in 1690, 1810; a small minority of Whigs corresponds with St. Germains, 1810-11; their views on trials for political offences, v. 2111-3; divisions in their ranks, 2256-7; their opinion of state of parliamentary representation (1692), 2288-90; support the Triennial Bill, 2292; Whig ministry gradually formed by William, 2391, 2410-2, 2440; their political creed, 2391-3; their leaders, 2393-2404; Bank of England a Whig body, 2438; approve the Lancashire prosecutions, 2465-6; denounce the corruption of leading Tories, 2488-97; secure a majority at the election of 1695, 2562; eagerly support the Association, 2615; promote Bill to secure the King's person and government, 2618-9; their reliance on the moneyed interest, 2619; their steadiness in the Commons (1696), vi. 2651-3; their successful finance, 2656-7; formation of exclusive Whig ministry, 2657; their meetings at the Rose, 2658; exasperated against Fenwick, 2660-1; carry Bill of Attainder against Fenwick through the Commons, 2662-6, 2672; divided on the question of standing armies, 2736; thwarted by Sunderland, 2744; support Montagu when charged with peculation, 2758-61; promote Bill of pains and penalties against Duncombe, 2761-6; promote formation of General Society to trade with India, 2776-8; defeated at the election of 1698, 2845-6; 2860; fail to secure the number of soldiers William thought essential, 2862-4; defend Somers, 2951-2, 2955-8; gain ground at the election of 1701, 2994-7.

Portraits, The Whig Martyrs, iv. 1777.
The Four Whig Lords impeached in 1701, vi. 2943.

Whitbread, Thomas; execution, ii. 981.

Whitby, Daniel; ii. 764.

White, Thomas, Bishop of Peterborough; signs the petition of the Seven Bishops, ii. 994-8; trial and acquittal, 1020-30; present when James asked the Bishops publicly to condemn William's declaration, iii. 1140-2; nonjuror, iv. 1714; attends Fenwick on the scaffold, vi. 2687.

Portrait, ii. 1005.

Whiteboys, the; i. 244.

Whitefriars ("Alsatia"); description of, temp. Charles II., i. 354-6; abolition of its privileges, vi. 2690-2.

Ballad on, vi. 2691.

Picture, The Squire of Alsatia, i. 353.

Whitehall; court of Charles II. at, i. 358-60, 423-4; laboratory of Charles II. at, 400; apartments of the Duchess of Portsmouth at, 424-6; occupied by Dutch troops, iii. 1230; Mary's levity on her arrival at, 1302-3; William removes his Court from, 1360-4; fire at, vi. 2780-2.

Plan, vi. 2783.

Views, i. 357, 359; iii. 1305; vi. 2785.

Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury; i. 64, 67-8.

Whitney, James, highwayman; trial and execution, v. 2254-6.

Portrait, v. 2255.

Wicklow; disorders in, iii. 1453-4.

Wigan; i. 470.

Wight, Isle of; William's fleet passes, iii. 1126; James's fleet at, 1130.

Wigton Martyrs, the; i. 496-8.

Wild House; iii. 1207.

Wildman, John; his career as an agitator, ii. 518; communicates with Monmouth from London, 537-8; at the Hague, iii. 1102; disagrees with the mildness of William's declaration, 1104-5; Postmaster General, 1336.

Portrait, ii. 519.

Wilkins, John, Bishop of Chester; his interest in the Royal Society, i. 400.

William the Conqueror; i. 10-11.

William the Silent, Prince of Orange; i. 201; vi. 2885.

Portraits, ii. 813; vi. 2885.

William II., Prince of Orange; i. 204.

Portraits, i. 202; ii. 813.

William III., as Prince of Orange; birth, i. 204; inspires Holland to resist Lewis, 206; becomes the real ruler of Holland, *ib.*; his marriage to Princess Mary, 214; obtains an honourable peace at Nimeguen, 216; receives Monmouth hospitably, ii. 524-6; tries to prevent Argyle from sailing, 540-2; fails to prevent Monmouth from sailing, 561-2; sends English regiments in Dutch service to England, 584-5; organises European alliance against France, 663; his dictum on Dodwell compared with that of James on Samuel Johnson, 762; his character, 811-4, 818-20; theological views, 814-6; military qualifications, 816-8; connection with Elizabeth Villiers, 822-4; friendship with Bentinck, 819-22; relations with his wife, 830-1; intervention of Burnet, 830; views on ecclesiastical problems in England, 831-2; love of Holland, 832-4; enmity to France, 834-9; consistency of his policy, 839-42; forms League of Augsburg against France, 842-4; becomes the leader of the English opposition to James, 844-7; refuses to approve the Declaration of Indulgence, 883-5; his views on penal laws against Papists, 886-70; protects Burnet, 890-1; sends Dykvelt to England to organise the opposition to James, 892-4; receives promises of support from leading Englishmen, 905-6; refuses to place Catholic officers in command of British brigade, 906-10; congratulates James on birth of Prince of Wales, 1012; receives Whig agents asking him to invade England, iii. 1047-8; his confidence in Sidney, 1048-50; receives Invitation to invade England, 1053-4; difficulties of his enterprise, 1056-60; takes advantage of the errors of Lewis, 1080-2; his military preparations, 1082-4; receives promises of support from England, 1084-90; his anxiety, 1090; threatened by Lewis, 1092; his expedition sanctioned by the States General, 1098-1100; his Declaration, 1103-5; takes leave of the States of Holland, 1116-8; driven back by a storm, 1118; sets sail again, 1122-4; lands at Torbay, 1126-30; begins his march, 1130-2; entrance into Exeter, 1132-8; attends service in Exeter Cathedral, 1138-40; joined by men of rank, 1144-50; greets Seymour, 1155; his Court at Exeter, 1155-6; leaves Exeter, 1158; joined by Churchill and Grafton, 1160; proclamation falsely attributed to him, 1176-8; risings in his favour, 1178-80; at Salisbury, 1181-2; dissensions among his supporters, 1182-5; at Hungerford, 1185; receives James's Commissioners, 1186-90; his proposals for treating with James, 1190-1; invited to London by the Lords, 1200-2; indignant at the disbandment of James's army, 1215; embarrassed on hearing that James had been detained, 1222-4; orders Feversham's arrest, 1224; requests James to remain at Rochester, 1224-6; sends a message to James to retire to Ham, 1226-7, 1230; allows James to go to Rochester instead, 1230; arrives at St. James's, 1232-4; is advised to assume the Crown by right of conquest, 1234-8; calls together the Lords and members of the Parliaments of Charles II., 1238-40; orders Barillon to leave England, 1241-2; summons a Convention, 1243-4; his exertions to restore order, 1246; tolerant policy, 1246-7; dictum on popularity, 1254; forbids interference in elections, 1256; calls a Convention in Scotland, 1261; declares he will return to Holland unless elected King for life, 1292-3; accepts the crown, 1303-4; his proclamation, 1313-4.

(as joint King of England), attitude of the Whigs towards him, iii. 1323-4; his ministerial arrangements, 1324-34; is his own minister for foreign affairs, 1326-7, iv. 1698-1700, 1978-9; iii. 1339; favours abolition of hearth money, 1344-6; sends Ginkell in pursuit of Scottish mutineers, 1348; his clemency to them, 1349; unpopularity, 1354-6; moves his court to Hampton Court, 1360-4; his foreign favourites, 1364-8; dissensions among his ministers, 1369-72; his reliance upon Pensionary Heinsius, 1373; views concerning ecclesiastical polity, 1380-2; appoints Burnet Bishop of Salisbury, *ib.*; assents to Toleration Bill, 1392; his coronation, 1414-8; declares war on France, 1426-7; deceived in a negotiation with Tyrconnel, 1447-9; 1457, 1471; summons Scottish Convention, iv. 1534; annoyed at violence of Covenanters, 1538; his opinions about Church government in Scotland, 1545-6, 1573; answer to Scottish Episcopalians, 1546; letter to Scottish Convention, 1547; instructions to agents in Scotland, 1547-8; receives Dundee and Balcarres, 1552-4; anecdote, 1554; his letter read in Scottish Convention, 1562; letter of Convention to him, 1566; sends three Scottish regiments to Edinburgh, 1568; declared King of Scotland, 1572; accepts the crown of Scotland and takes the coronation oath, 1576-7; Covenanters dissatisfied with him, 1577; appoints Scottish ministers, 1578-80; his confidence in Carstairs, 1580; 1608, 1614, 1617, 1623-4, 1635, 1639; pensions Samuel Johnson, 1654, and Titus Oates, 1656, 1660, 1663; crown settled on him by the Bill of Rights, 1663; suggests entail of crown on Princess Sophia, 1664; sponsor to Duke of Gloucester, *ib.*; recommends amnesty for political offences to the Commons, 1668; unpopular with extreme Whigs, 1673-4, 1676; expostulates with Howe, 1675; his retort to Monmouth, 1676; visits the fleet at Portsmouth, 1696; arranges the Grand Alliance, 1700; 1702, 1706, 1710, 1732; appoints an Ecclesiastical Commission, 1734; 1736; unpopular with High Churchmen, 1743, 1746; refuses to touch for the King's Evil, 1746; tells Tillotson he is to be Archbishop of Canterbury, 1752; his messages to Convocation, 1756-7; opinion of Halifax, 1760; 1765; receives Walker, 1766; promises to arrest Ludlow, 1771; urges the necessity of a Bill of Indemnity, 1772; his confidence in Caermarthen, 1778; letters to Portland, 1780, 1783, 1789, 1791-2; anxiety about the Corporation Bill, 1783; proposes to retire to Holland, 1789-90; is induced to change his mind, 1790; is determined to conduct the campaign in Ireland in person, 1790; his intention opposed by the Whigs, 1791; prorogues Parliament, 1791-2; his action approved by the Tories, 1792-3; conciliates the Tories, 1793; dissolves Parliament, *ib.*; effects a partial change of ministers, 1795; permits parliamentary corruption, 1803; his speech to the new Parliament, 1812; dissatisfied with the settlement of the revenue, 1815; his relations with Princess Anne, 1816, 1820; listens to debate in the Lords on Abjuration Bill, 1825-6; presents the Act of Grace to Parliament, 1826; eulogy of his clemency, 1828-30; prorogues Parliament, 1830; 1834; his difficulties, 1841-2; dissuades Shrewsbury from resigning, 1843; appoints nine councillors to assist Mary, 1844; his exhortation to them, *ib.*; especially commends Caermarthen to Mary, 1846; conversation with Burnet about Mary, 1847; sails for Ireland, *ib.*; slights Prince George, 1847-8; lands at Carrickfergus and proceeds to Belfast, 1864-5; his military arrangements, 1868-9; endows the Presbyterian clergy of Ulster with £1200, 1868; marches southward, 1869-70; his delight at seeing James's army, 1872; his army at the Boyne, 1874-5; wounded while reconnoitring the Irish position, 1876-8; leads left wing across the river, 1881-2; animates the Enniskilleners, 1882; his retort to Richard Hamilton, 1882-3; neglects the pursuit of the Irish, 1885; captures Drogheda, 1886; arrives at Dublin, 1890; receives news of the battles of Fleurus and Beachy Head, 1908; captures Waterford, 1910; sanctions Marlborough's plan for attacking Cork and Kinsale, *ib.*; besieges Limerick but does not capture the town, 1914-20; appoints three Lords Justices of Ireland, 1922; returns to England, *ib.*; cheered by the populace, *ib.*; compliments Marlborough, 1928; appoints Melville Lord High Commissioner, 1932; 1938; dissatisfied with the ecclesiastical settlement in Scotland, 1948; appoints Carmichael Commissioner of the General Assembly, *ib.*; receives the envoy of Victor Amadeus of Savoy, 1950; is thanked by Parliament for his Irish campaign, *ib.*; dismisses Torrington from the navy, 1957; appoints Sidney Secretary of State, 1959; adjourns Parliament and leaves for the continent, 1967; lands in an open boat, 1968-9; enthusiastically welcomed at the Hague, 1969-72; obtains toleration for the Waldenses, 1979-80; his difficulties in maintaining coalition against France, 1980; fails to relieve Mons, 1982; pays a short visit to England, 1984; hears Preston's confession, 1989-90; treachery of his ministers, 2018-29; returns to the continent, 2028; conversation with Prince of Vaudemont about Marlborough, *ib.*; his campaign in Flanders (1691), 2029; arrives in London, v. 2083; his speech to Parliament, 2083-4; partiality to Dutchmen, 2120; Marlborough's plot against him, 2120-3; discovers Marlborough's treachery, 2123-4; dismisses him from the army, 2124; vetoes a Bill for fixing the salaries of judges, 2137-9; effects ministerial changes, 2140; appoints Sir John Dalrymple Secretary for Scotland, 2143; signs the order for extirpating the Macdonalds of Glencoe, 2157-8; departs for the continent, 2166-7; 2170, 2184, 2200; his difficulties with his allies, 2207-12; 2215-6; refuses to be Governor of the Netherlands, 2219-20; fails to relieve Namur, 2224-6; defeated at Steinkirk, 2232-8; discovers Grandval's plot, 2242-4; arrives in London, 2246; his measures against highwaymen, 2254-6; speech to Parliament, 2257; cancels Marlborough's recognisances, *ib.*; convinced of Mohun's guilt, 2268; his reply to petition to dissolve the East India Company, 2270; tries to cause rejection of Triennial Bill, 2296; 2309; appoints Sidney Master of the Ordnance, 2316; consults Sir William Temple, 2316-20; vetoes Triennial Bill, 2320; effects ministerial changes, 2320-4; departs for Holland, 2324; French estimate of his statecraft, 2347-8; preparations for campaign of 1693, 2348-50; deceived by Luxemburg's strategy, 2354-5; defeated at Landen, 2355-8; covers the retreat, 2358-60; rallies his army, 2362-3; returns to England, 2378; his opinion of the House of Commons, 2383-4; protects Sunderland, 2387-8; adopts his advice to rely on the Whigs, 2391-3; his reluctance to trust them, 2410-2; appoints Russell First Lord of the Admiralty, 2413-4; employs Elizabeth Villiers to induce Shrewsbury to accept office, 2414-6; hears debate on Bill to regulate Trials for Treason, 2418; vetoes the Place Bill, 2422-3; his answer to the Commons, 2423; asks for 94,000 soldiers and obtains 83,000, 2426-7; prorogues Parliament, 2439; conversation with Shrewsbury about his accepting office, 2439-40; bestows new titles, 2440-2; sends English fleet to the Mediterranean, 2442; refuses Marlborough's offers of service, 2450; his grief at death of Talmash, 2452; campaign in 1694, 2455; speech to Parliament, 2462; appreciation of Tillotson, 2464; appoints Tenison Archbishop of Canterbury, *ib.*; suffers Triennial Bill to become law, 2467-8; devotion to his dying wife, 2469-70; orders the completion of Greenwich Hospital as a memorial to her, 2475-6.

(as sole King of England), distress at Mary's death, v. 2480; establishes a military board, 2485-6; 2488, 2492; his kindness to Leeds, 2498; appoints Lords Justices of England, *ib.*; reconciled to Princess Anne, 2502-3; Jacobite plots against him, 2503-4; appoints a commission to enquire into the Massacre of Glencoe, 2509; is not responsible for the massacre, 2510; his failure to punish Stair a great breach of duty, 2513-4; manœuvres in the Netherlands, 2517; besieges Namur, 2520-1, 2524-5; captures the town, 2525-6; prevents Villeroy from raising the siege, 2530; captures the citadel, 2530-2; conversation with Boufflers, 2534; arrives in England, 2548; dissolves Parliament and summons another, *ib.*; his progress through England, 2550-6; 2574-5; speech to Parliament, 2576; withdraws grants of land to Portland, 2583-4; Berwick's and Barclay's plots against him, 2586-96; is warned by Pendergrass, 2598, 2600; informs Parliament of the Assassination Plot, 2602; Association formed for his protection, 2602-4; refuses to pardon Charnock, 2607; his popularity, 2616-7, vi. 2637; vetoes Bill regulating parliamentary elections, v. 1620-1; supports the Land Bank, 2622-3; commands the allied forces, vi. 2625; his want of money, 2625, 2630-1; subscribes to Land Bank, 2629-30; decline of his influence in Europe, 2638; returns to England, 2640, 2650; orders Devonshire to receive Fenwick's confession, 2644; reads Fenwick's confession, 2646; perfidy of his ministers, 2647; urges Shrewsbury to come to London, 2648, 2650-1; speech to Parliament, 2651-2; 2657; accepts Godolphin's resignation, 2658; examines Fenwick, 2659; 2674; 2678; passes Bill of Attainder against Fenwick, 2686-7; confers new honours on Whig leaders, 2694-6; his operations in the Netherlands (1697), 2700-2; desirous of peace, 2702-4; initiates private negotiations for peace, 2710-5; difficulties with his allies, 2717-8; his entry into London after peace had been concluded, 2724-6; speech to Parliament, 2742; unwilling to part with Sunderland, 2746; Civil List granted to him, 2749; interview with Lady Clancarty and Lady Russell, 2753-4; his prodigality to Dutch favourites, 2754-8; unwilling to rebuild Whitehall, 2782; visits Peter the Great, 2790-1; his favours to Keppel annoy Portland, 2796-8; sends Portland as ambassador to France, 2798; receives despatches about Spanish Succession, 2823-4; entertains French envoy, Tallard, 2828-32; at Newmarket, 2830-2; wishes to place Electoral Prince of Bavaria on Spanish throne, 2832-4; Tallard's opinion of him, 2834; his eagerness to hasten to Loo, 2834-5; welcomes Portland, 2838; reconciled to Marlborough, 2836-9; arranges First Partition Treaty, 2846-8; vindication of his action, 2848-53; directs Somers to prepare blank documents for First Partition Treaty, 2853; receives despatches from Somers, 2854-6; becomes unpopular through lingering in Holland, 2859-60; speech to Parliament, 2862; wishes to maintain standing army of 20,000 men, 2862-3; indignant at its proposed reduction to 7000 Englishmen, 2864-6; proposes to retire to Holland, 2866-70; passes Bill for disbanding the army, 2879-80; warns Parliament of the danger this involved, 2880; attempts to retain Dutch guards, 2882-6; wounded at the refusal of the Commons to retain Dutch brigade, 2886; displeased at appointment of Commission on Irish forfeitures, 2890; prorogues Parliament, *ib.*; effects a partial change of ministers, 2890-4; tries to soothe Portland's resentment against Albemarle, 2894-6; negotiates Second Partition Treaty, 2898-2900; becomes hated by the Spaniards, 2905-7; dismisses Tweeddale and Johnstone, 2922-3; finds England and Scotland discontented on his return, 2940-2; gives Captain Kidd letters of marque, 2946; speech to Parliament, 2950; his grants of Irish forfeited estates, 2958-61; his grants are censured by Commission on Irish forfeitures, 2961-4; Bill to annul them, 2966-7; his answer to the Commons, 2967-8; 2975; prorogues Parliament, 2978; hears that Lewis has recognised James III. as King of England, 2990; returns to England, 2993; dissolves Parliament, 2994; his ill-health, 2998-3000; fall from his horse, 3000; recommends the Union of England and Scotland to Parliament, 3000-2; death, 3002-6; lock of Mary's hair found on his body, 3006.

Ballads on him, iii. 1217, 1237, 1239, 1317; iv. 1887, 1921; vi. 3003.

Broadsides concerning him, iii. 1137; vi. 2995.

Caricature of him, iv. 1891.

Facsimiles, of letters from him, iii. 1134-5; v. 2521.

of the speech he intended to deliver in Dec. 1698, vi. 2867-9.

Maps of his campaigns, iii. 1183; iv. 1871.

Reproductions, of his Great Seal, iii. 1294-5; v. 2478-9.

of Pottery; v. frontispiece.

Medals, i. 213; iii. 1121, 1133, 1267, 1416-7; iv. 1879, 1885, 1919, 1969, 1972, 2081; v. 2085, 2457; vi. 2726, 2998, 3002.

Views, of his Statue in Dublin, iv. 2079.

of incidents in his life, iii. 1117, 1119, 1127, 1129, 1131, 1233, 1413, 1415; iv. 1971; v. 2535; vi. 2999; 3001.

Allegorical Prints of him, iii. 1307, 1309; vi. 2725.

Emblematic Portrait, iii. 1433.

Portraits, ii. 813, 815, 818; iii. frontispiece, 1085, 1325, 1531; iv. 1878; v. 2359, 2419; vi. 2627, 2837.

Williams, John, Archbishop of York; ii. 746; Lord Keeper temp. James I., iii. 1332.

Williams, John (aft. Bishop of Chichester); his "Diary of the Proceedings of the Commissioners" of 1689, quoted, iv. 1735-40.

Williams, Sir William, Solicitor General; career, ii. 988-90; prosecutes the Seven Bishops, 1021-30; created a Baronet, iii. 1062; joins William, 1226-7; in the Convention, 1274; crown prosecutor at Manchester, v. 2460-2.

Portrait, ii. 989.

Williamson, Sir Joseph; ii. 688; English plenipotentiary at Ryswick, vi. 2711; signs First Partition Treaty, 2856.

Portrait, vi. 2710.

Will's Coffee House; temp. Charles II., i. 361-2.

Wilson, Margaret; Covenanter, i. 496-8.

Wilson, William; his Dying Testimony quoted, iv. 1536-7, 1946.

Wiltshire; ii. 588, 592, 594, 974, 977; iii. 1180.

Wiltshire, Charles Paulet, Earl of (aft. 2nd Duke of Bolton); at the Hague, iii. 1102; proposes Powle as Speaker of the Convention, 1273.

Wincanton; iii. 1159.

Winchelsea, Heneage Finch, 2nd Earl of; iii. 1218.

Winchester; Cathedral at, i. 14; 505; trial and execution of Alice Lisle at, ii. 628-34; 986.

Windham, John; ii. 688.

Windmill Hill, Londonderry; iii. 1491.

Window Tax, the; origin of, v. 2578-9.

Windsor; public reception of Papal Nuncio at, ii. 920; William at, iii. 1222, 1226-7.

View, iii. 1223.

Wine; tax on, i. 514.

Winnington, Sir Francis, Solicitor General; iii. 1324.

Witchcraft; decline of belief in, i. 402-3.

Withins, Sir Francis, Judge; ii. 761.

Witsen, Nicholas; sent with congratulations to William from Holland, iii. 1254.

Witt, John de, Pensionary of Holland; i. 172; negotiates Triple Alliance, 186; murdered by the mob, 204-6.

View of the murder of John and Cornelius de Witt, i. 205.

Portrait, i. 187.

Wodrow, Robert; his History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland quoted, i. 491-8, ii. 558-61.

Wolf; the last wolf killed in Britain, i. 302.

Wolseley, Colonel William; commands the Enniskilleners at Newton Butler, iii. 1526-32; at the Boyne, iv. 1875.

Portrait, iii. 1531.

Wolsey, Cardinal Thomas; iii. 1360.

Women; their education, temp. Charles II., i. 384-5; punishment of, 417-8; last woman executed for a political offence, ii. 658.
  Picture, Women beating hemp in Bridewell, i. 419.

Wood, Thomas; his Angliae Notitia quoted, i. 316.

Woodstock, Henry Bentinck, Viscount (aft. 1st Duke of Portland); endowed with Clancarty's forfeited estates, vi. 2751; granted Irish forfeited estates, 2961.

Woodstock, Palace of; ii. 946.

Woodward, John, geologist; i. 402.

Woollen trade; broadside illustrating, i. 413; vi. 2775.

Worcester; temp. Charles II., i. 326; anti-Catholic riots at, ii. 754; James at, 944.

Worcester, Marquess of; *v.* Glamorgan.

Worcestershire; iii. 1178.

Worlidge, John; facsimile of the frontispiece to his Systema Agriculturae, 1675, i. 307.

Worms; iii. 1098.

Wren, Sir Christopher; i. 340, 403-4; iii. 1362; iv. 1791.
  Facsimile of his report on the Monument, i. 177.
  Portrait, i. 402.

Wright, Michael; his account of Castelmaine's Embassy to Rome, ii. 917.
  Facsimile of frontispiece to his account of Castelmaine's Embassy, ii. 915.

Wright, Sir Nathaniel, Lord Keeper; vi. 2994.
  Portrait, vi. 2959.

Wright, Sir Robert; i. 358; Lord Chief Justice, ii. 922; one of the Commissioners who deprive Hough of the Presidency of Magdalen, 951-4; presides at the trial of the Seven Bishops, 1020, 1025-6; sums up against the Bishops, 1027; iii. 1062.
  Portrait, ii. 923.

Wurtemberg, Charles Frederick, Duke of; at the Boyne, iv. 1875; disputes with Marlborough the command of the expedition against Cork and Kinsale, 1924; commands the Danish contingent in Ginkell's army, 2050.

Wurtemberg, Regent of; iv. 1974.

Wycherley, William; i 162; his conversion to Catholicism, ii. 848.
  Portrait, ii. 849.

Wykeham, William of; founder of New College, ii. 938.

Y

Yarmouth, William Paston, 2nd Earl of; ii. 977.

Yarmouth; ii. 984.

Yeomanry; temp. Charles II., i. 322-3.

York, Anne Hyde, Duchess of; marriage to James, Duke of York, i. 175; death, 195; slandered by Dick Talbot, ii. 708.
  Portrait, i. 179.

York, Archbishopric of; kept vacant by James II., iii. 1108.

York, Council of (*i.e.* Council of the North); its powers, i. 78; abolition, 87.

York, Duke of; *v.* James II.

York, Elizabeth of (wife of Henry VII.); i. 18.
  Portrait, i. 19.

York; minster at, i. 14; temp. Charles II., 326; rising against James at, iii. 1157; mint established at, vi. 2634.

York, Province of; population, i. 277.

Yorkshire; parliamentary representation of, i. 117, 123; ii. 974; William expected to land in, iii. 1122-4; rising against James in, 1157.

Young, Robert; character, v. 2196-9; hatches a Jacobite plot, 2199-2202; his perjury discovered, 2203-4; his end, 2205.

Z

Zulestein, William Henry; *v.* Rochford, 1st Earl of.

GLASGOW: PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO. LTD.

THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND

FROM THE ACCESSION OF JAMES THE SECOND

BY

LORD MACAULAY

EDITED BY

CHARLES HARDING FIRTH, M.A.

REGIUS PROFESSOR OF MODERN HISTORY IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

With 900 Illustrations, including 44 in Colour. Uniform with the Illustrated Edition of Green's "Short History of the English People." In 6 vols. Super Royal 8vo. 10s. 6d. net each.

SOME PRESS OPINIONS.

WESTMINSTER GAZETTE.—"This is an edition of his classic which Macaulay himself would have been proud to approve. . . . A very handsome volume, and if its successors are up to the same standard the whole should constitute much the most useful edition of the work."

ATHENÆUM.—"It has been happily realised that no illustrated edition has yet been issued of Macaulay's History. The one before us fills the gap in the handsomest way. The prints, portraits, and facsimile reproductions in colour and black and white have been selected with great care and wide knowledge of the subject, and form, in the highest possible sense, real illustrations both of the period and of the author's sources."

DAILY NEWS.—"This is a great edition of a great book. We do not know of any more nobly illustrated history in the English language. . . . Such an edition is above praise."

DAILY CHRONICLE.—"It is difficult to imagine, first, a work more suitable for elaborate illustration, and, next, a scheme of illustration more satisfactorily carried out."

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

SOME PRESS OPINIONS (contd.)

EVENING STANDARD.—"Professor Firth and his publishers have given, in this first volume of a profusely illustrated edition, an earnest of the zeal with which they have entered on their undertaking. Nothing seems to have been left undone to make the pictures comprehensively useful to the student and the general reader. . . . This first volume promises magnificently."

SATURDAY REVIEW.—"This illustrated edition of Macaulay's History is sure of a wide welcome. Macaulay himself would probably have approved of it; and to-day a large public will delight in the venture, with its hundreds of illustrations chosen by the Regius Professor of Modern History at Oxford. It was bound to come—strange that, in these days of illustrated editions, it should have been delayed so long."

STANDARD.—"The illustrations really illustrate. The portraits of statesmen and others often serve to explain, and sometimes to correct, the text; the topographical plates are invaluable, and the reprints of old tracts and broadsides, the facsimiles of handwriting, and other features help to give the reader a far truer understanding of many matters than he can get from the letterpress alone. It is, in short, a work which will equally please the student and the general reader who still finds that he can get all he wants in the vivid pages of Macaulay."

CONTEMPORARY REVIEW.—"The work is one of great value, for the illustrations really add documents to Lord Macaulay's great prose epic."

OUTLOOK.—"The editor deserves the encomiums of all lovers of Macaulay's vivid pages for the thorough manner in which he is carrying through a splendid conception, while the general get-up of the series is admirable and reflects great credit on the publishers and printers alike."

WORLD.—"The editor is entitled to warm congratulations upon the well-directed labour and research which have resulted in the bringing together of so complete an illustrative museum of the period with which the volume is mainly concerned. . . . The whole of the illustrations are on a high plane of artistic excellence, and the volume gives assurance of an edition which will more than satisfy all who have awaited the coming of a worthily illustrated Macaulay's *History* with pleasurable expectation."

ACADEMY.—"Worthy of the attention of all students; not, primarily, because it is illustrated and well produced, but because an extraordinary amount of care and thought has been devoted to the selection of the illustrations. . . . The present edition of the *History* is likely to be of permanent value, and to take high rank as an attractive work of pictorial reference for the period."

GUARDIAN.—"As to the illustrations, we can pay them no higher compliment than to say that we believe the historian himself would have approved them."

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

Gift Aid item
20 11347713 6029